

Everyman's
DICTIONARY OF
SHAKESPEARE QUOTATIONS

A volume in
EVERYMAN'S REFERENCE LIBRARY

Everyman's Reference Library

DICTIONARY OF QUOTATIONS AND PROVERBS

THESAURUS OF
ENGLISH WORDS AND PHRASES

DICTIONARY OF SHAKESPEARE QUOTATIONS

DICTIONARY OF NON-CLASSICAL MYTHOLOGY

DICTIONARY OF DATES

DICTIONARY OF MUSIC

EVERYMAN'S ENGLISH DICTIONARY

ENGLISH PRONOUNCING DICTIONARY

DICTIONARY OF LITERARY BIOGRAPHY

CONCISE ENCYCLOPAEDIA OF ARCHITECTURE

CLASSICAL DICTIONARY

CLASSICAL ATLAS

ENCYCLOPAEDIA OF GARDENING

CONCISE ENCYCLOPAEDIA OF RUSSIA

DICTIONARY OF PICTORIAL ART (2 volumes)

EVERYMAN'S ENCYCLOPAEDIA (12 volumes)

Other volumes in preparation

Everyman's
DICTIONARY OF
SHAKESPEARE
QUOTATIONS

Compiled by
D. C. BROWNING
M.A.(Glasgow), B.A., B.Litt.(Oxon.)

Illustrations selected and
edited by
PHYLLIS HARTNOLL
L. ès L., M.A.(Oxon.)



LONDON: J. M. DENT & SONS LTD
NEW YORK: E. P. DUTTON & CO. INC.

J. M. DENT & SONS LTD
Aldine House · Bedford Street · London

STATE CENTRAL LIBRARY
WEST BENGAL
CALCUTTA
15.3.65

INTRODUCTION

It is just over two centuries since the publication of the first collection of Shakespearian extracts, Dr Dodd's once popular *Beauties of Shakespeare*. Since then there have been so many Shakespearian anthologies of all shapes and sizes that some apology might seem necessary for adding yet another to the number. But the present volume is much more than just a collection of pleasant and interesting extracts from and about Shakespeare. It aims at providing within moderate compass what will be at once an anthology of all that is greatest in Shakespeare's writings, a reference work to the plays and poems and to Shakespeare allusions, and a companion and guide to Shakespeare's works, enabling the reader to find his way about them and to enjoy their choicest riches without having to quarry for them himself.

General Scheme

The general scheme of the volume is simple. The main part is a collection of quotations from Shakespeare's plays and poems, arranged according to the usual order of the works, the extracts from each play being prefaced by a brief summary of the plot. Then follows a smaller section consisting of passages which throw light on Shakespeare's life and career, and of tributes that have been paid to his genius. These two sections contain nearly four thousand quotations. Finally, a very full index enables the reader to turn at once to any quotation or extract which he wishes to look up.

Principle of Selection

The selection of quotations has been made as carefully as possible, each play having been specially studied with that aim in view, and the collections of general dictionaries of quotations having been gone through to ensure that no famous passage is omitted. But, of

INTRODUCTION

course, any choice must be to some extent arbitrary, when it is remembered that nearly every line of such a play as *Hamlet* must have been quoted at one time or another. In this connection it is of interest to reckon up the proportion of the whole play which appears in the dictionary. *Hamlet* contains 3,929 lines, and of these the dictionary includes some 1,700, or not far short of half. With such a generous selection it may be hoped that the book has practically every Shakespearian passage which is really memorable.

Comparative Figures

It may be instructive to note the relative 'quotability' of the plays as indicated by the number of extracts which have been included. The four great tragedies are at the top of the list, *Hamlet*, as one might expect, being easily first with nearly 350 extracts; its pre-eminence is partly accounted for by its length, for it is not far short of twice the length of *Macbeth*, which supplies 175 quotations. A little above the 200 mark appears *King Lear*, and a little below it *Othello*, with *As You Like It* between them. The popularity of this comedy which blends sunshine and whimsical philosophy bears out Hazlitt's observation that 'there is hardly any of Shakespeare's plays that contains a greater number of passages that have been quoted in books of extracts, or a greater number of phrases that have become in a manner proverbial.'

Following the great tragedies there is a distinct gap till we approach the 150 mark, round which clusters a group of five plays which have less sublimity but are models of composition and stagecraft. They comprise two tragedies, *Romeo and Juliet* and *Julius Caesar*; two comedies, *Twelfth Night* and *The Merchant of Venice*; and the historical play, *Henry IV, Part I*. The historical plays in general make a smaller contribution of memorable extracts than the tragedies and the comedies, but 1 *Henry IV* holds an outstanding position because of the great Eastcheap scenes and the inimitable Falstaff; the lower figures for 2 *Henry IV* and *Henry V* reflect the fat knight's waning popularity and death, though *Henry V*, because of its magnificent long speeches, has a higher quotation value than its score of an even hundred would suggest. The same may be said of *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, which with its long poetical passages

INTRODUCTION

ranks second of the comedies if the size as well as the number of quotations is taken into account.

A little over the hundred mark are the two witty comedies of *Love's Labour's Lost* and *Much Ado About Nothing*, together with that mature tragedy, *Antony and Cleopatra*. Just under the hundred are the 'romantic plays' of *The Tempest* and *The Winter's Tale*, the former, in spite of its popularity, being relegated to this low position by its brevity, for it is shorter even than *Macbeth*. After this comes a run mainly of historical plays, *Richard II* and *Richard III* both appearing in the eighties, *King John* and *Henry VIII* in the fifties, while the two farces, *The Taming of the Shrew* and *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, are just below that mark. Lowest in the list is the crude tragedy of *Titus Andronicus*, with the doubtful play of *Pericles* and that short prentice work, *The Comedy of Errors*, a little above it.

When dealing with the Sonnets, the main difficulty is to keep the selection within reasonable bounds. As it is, a dozen have been given in their entirety, since any other way of presentation would have impaired the unity of thought and expression; while the total of the extracts amounts to 450 lines—well over one-fifth of the whole. From the longer poems, *Venus and Adonis* and *Lucrece*, only a small number of quotations have been taken, for these works of Shakespeare's youth have not now the popularity which they enjoyed on publication. The dedications with which they were headed have been inserted, because of their biographical interest, in the next section of the quotations, where also will be found his epitaph and an epigram said to be by his hand.

Summaries of the Plots

After every quotation the speaker's name is given in brackets; and, with a view to identifying the various characters and indicating the part taken by each, a short synopsis of the plot has been inserted before the selections from each play. These summaries have been deliberately made as short as possible, so that they may provide a thumb-nail conspectus of the story, enabling readers to refresh their memories by seeing its main outlines at a glance. In the case of the historical plays a brief indication is also given of the period which they cover.

INTRODUCTION

Shakespeare's Life

The section of the dictionary containing quotations not from but about Shakespeare follows the same general scheme. A very brief outline giving the known facts about Shakespeare's life is prefaced to the main items of what an eminent critic once called 'a scrap-heap of considerable dimensions' containing facts and traditions about him. The playwright's will is given in full,¹ along with the 'lives' by Fuller and Aubrey and substantial extracts from that by Rowe. This being a popular work, the spelling of these extracts has been modernized, just as the spelling of the plays themselves is in modern editions. Two chronological tables have been supplied, one giving the principal events of Shakespeare's life, along with a few contemporary happenings which may serve as landmarks; the other supplying the approximate dates of composition and publication of the different works.

Tributes to Shakespeare

Of tributes to Shakespeare a large volume could be and indeed has been made. In this selection only the most famous and familiar have been included, such as Heminge and Condell's preface to the First Folio, a number of the tributes paid by Ben Jonson and by his namesake the great Doctor, the sonnets of Milton and of Matthew Arnold, and other passages of similar calibre. In order that what one might term the *advocatus diaboli* may have his say, a final page of disparaging criticism has been compiled, ranging from the back-biting of the contemporary playwright Greene through Pepys, Chesterfield, and George III to the irrepressible Bernard Shaw.

Index

Containing over 8,000 references, the index provided here should suffice for all but the specialist as an effective Shakespeare concordance. Every effort has been made to choose the most suitable reference words for each extract, so that the reader who remembers only a fragment of a quotation, or even its subject merely, may be

¹ The opening and closing passages are reproduced on Plate V.

INTRODUCTION

able to trace the entire passage with the minimum of trouble. The index should also serve as a guide to Shakespeare's reflections on different topics. By looking up (for example) such words as 'love,' 'death,' 'mercy,' one can review at a glance what he has said on these themes, while his patriotic passages can easily be traced under 'England.' Similarly, by looking up 'Shakespeare' in the index one can obtain a condensed impression of the man himself and of the way in which he inspired others.

Acknowledgments

The numbering of acts, scenes, and lines follows that of the well-known *Cambridge Shakespeare* of Clark and Wright as reproduced in the Globe edition, which has been used by many other books of reference, and has come to be regarded more or less as a standard. The text also follows the Cambridge editors for the most part, but in a number of cases where the readings of later editions have come to be generally accepted, or have the visible stamp of authenticity, they have been inserted in preference. For these and also for information given in the summaries of the plays use has been made of M. R. Ridley's New Temple edition of the works. The figures for the lengths of the plays, given on page 464, are taken from Sir Edmund K. Chambers's *William Shakespeare*. The index is arranged on the 'nothing-before-something' system set out in the pamphlet on Alphabetical Arrangement published by the British Standards Institution; proper names mentioned in Shakespearean documents and the titles of his works have been entered and set out in full.

D. C. B.

For the new edition the whole volume has been gone through afresh and a round dozen of slips or misprints have been corrected.

D. C. B.

INTRODUCTION

Shakespeare's Quatercentenary

It lends a special significance to the third edition that it coincides with the four hundredth anniversary of Shakespeare's birth. In the course of these four centuries the fame of the leading dramatist of Elizabethan England has spread far beyond even the confines of the British Commonwealth, until in this second Elizabethan age not only the entire body of English-speaking nations but the whole world unites to do him homage. To mark the occasion the Dictionary has been provided with a series of illustrations. Selected by Phyllis Hartnoll, the well-known authority on theatrical history, these portray scenes from Stratford and its surroundings, and include also an interesting portrait gallery of modern Shakespearian actors and actresses in leading roles during the last ten years.

D. C. B.

NOTE ON ILLUSTRATIONS

The illustrations in this book have been chosen for their association with some phase of Shakespeare's personal life—his birthplace, his will, his monuments—or to show a wide range of modern actors in his outstanding characters. In the latter section choice has been limited to the two standard Shakespeare repertory companies, the Royal Shakespeare Theatre both in London and at Stratford-upon-Avon and the former Old Vic Theatre, and to productions from the season of 1953-4 to 1962-3. No play, and no leading actor, is represented more than once, and in the twenty plays illustrated a balance has been aimed at between the well known and the unfamiliar, Plate XXII, for instance, serving to remind us of *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, which most readers will know, whereas Plate XIX is of *Pericles, Prince of Tyre*, a play which few have had the opportunity to see. The plates are arranged in chronological order of production from *Antony and Cleopatra* in 1953 to *Julius Caesar* in 1963.

The portrait of Queen Elizabeth I (Plate I), formerly in the collection of the Comte de Pourtalès, was supplied by the National Portrait Gallery; the Droeshout Engraving (Plate III) is reproduced by permission of the British Museum; Shakespeare's signature (Plate IV. 2) is reproduced by permission from the original in the Guildhall Library; the two extracts from Shakespeare's will are

INTRODUCTION

reproduced by permission of the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office (Crown copyright).

The photograph by Gordon Goode of the model of the Shakespeare Institute is reproduced by permission of the Trustees of the Shakespeare Birthplace Trust; permission to use the photographs reproduced on Plates XXV, XXVIII, XXIX, XXX, XXXI, XXXII, was given by the Royal Shakespeare Company, Stratford-upon-Avon and London. The entries in the Parish Register (Plates IV. 1 and V. 2) and the photographs of Shakespeare's memorial and gravestone (Plates II and IV. 3) are reproduced by permission of the Vicar and Churchwardens of Holy Trinity Church, Stratford-upon-Avon.

Photographs were supplied by Gordon Goode, Stratford-upon-Avon (Plates IV. 1, V. 2, VII. 2, XXV, XXVIII, XXIX, XXX, XXXI, XXXII); T. F. Holte, Stratford-upon-Avon (Plates VII. 1, X, XI, XIX, XX, XXI, XXVII); Angus McBean, London (Plates XIII, XIV, XVI, XVII, XVIII, XXII, XXIII, XXVI); Houston Rogers, London (Plate XXVI); Michael Richardson, London (Plates II, IV. 3, VI. 3, VIII, XII); Walter Scott, Bradford (Plate IX. 1-4); Edwin Smith, Saffron Walden (Plate VI. 1, 2 and 4); and Desmond Tripp (Plate XV). Thanks are due to these and to all who have helped in the search for and procuring of the originals of the illustrations used.

PHYLLIS HARTNOLL.

London,

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Between pages 80 and 81

- Plate I Queen Elizabeth I
- II Shakespeare's Memorial in Holy Trinity Church,
Stratford-upon-Avon
 - III The frontispiece to the First Folio, 1623
 - IV. 1 The Parish Register entry for Shakespeare's baptism
2 Shakespeare's signature
3 Shakespeare's gravestone
 - V. 1 Two extracts from Shakespeare's will
2 The Parish Register entry for Shakespeare's burial
 - VI. 1 Holy Trinity Church, Stratford-upon-Avon
2 Shakespeare's Memorial on the wall of the Town Hall,
Stratford-upon-Avon
3 Three souvenir brasses: Malvolio; Shakespeare reading
a play to Queen Elizabeth; Portia
4 Clopton Bridge over the Avon
 - VII. 1 Shakespeare's birthplace
2 A model of the new Shakespeare Institute, Stratford-
upon-Avon
 - VIII. Shakespeare's Memorial in the Bancroft Gardens, Water-
side, Stratford-upon-Avon
 - IX Four statues from the above memorial: Hamlet; Prince
Hal; Falstaff; Lady Macbeth
 - X The Royal Shakespeare Theatre, Stratford-upon-Avon
 - XI Anne Hathaway's cottage
 - XII Shakespeare's statue in Staffordshire ware

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Between pages 176 and 177

- XIII Michael Redgrave and Peggy Ashcroft as Antony and Cleopatra
- XIV Laurence Olivier and Vivien Leigh as Titus and Lavinia
- XV Paul Rogers as Falstaff
- XVI Ralph Richardson and Dudley Jones as Timon and Apemantus
- XVII John Neville as Hamlet
- XVIII John Gielgud as Cardinal Wolsey
- XIX Edric Connor as Gower, with a group of sailors
- XX Edith Evans as the Countess of Rossillion
- XXI Paul Robeson, Mary Ure and Paul Hardwick as Othello, Desdemona and Brabantio
- XXII Charles Laughton as Bottom, with Flute, Snout, Snug, Starveling and Quince
- XXIII Dorothy Tutin and Max Adrian as Viola and Feste
- XXIV John Stride and Judi Dench as Romeo and Juliet
- XXV Peter O'Toole as Petruchio
- XXVI Christopher Plummer as Richard III
- XXVII Diana Rigg and Janet Manners as Adriana and Luciana
- XXVIII Vanessa Redgrave as Imogen
- XXIX Eric Porter and Irene Worth as Macbeth and Lady Macbeth
- XXX Paul Scofield as King Lear
- XXXI Marius Goring as Angelo
- XXXII Kenneth Haigh as Mark Antony

CONTENTS

	PAGE
<i>Introduction</i>	v
COMEDIES	
The Tempest	3
The Two Gentlemen of Verona	14
The Merry Wives of Windsor	19
Measure for Measure	24
The Comedy of Errors	32
Much Ado about Nothing	36
Love's Labour's Lost	48
A Midsummer Night's Dream	63
The Merchant of Venice	81
As You Like It	96
The Taming of the Shrew	120
All's Well that Ends Well	127
Twelfth Night; or, What You Will	133
The Winter's Tale	147
HISTORIES	
King John	161
King Richard II	168
King Henry IV, Part I	178
King Henry IV, Part II	194
King Henry V	206
King Henry VI, Part I	220
King Henry VI, Part II	223
King Henry VI, Part III	227
King Richard III.	231
King Henry VIII	239
TRAGEDIES	
Troilus and Cressida	249
Coriolanus	256

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Titus Andronicus	262
Romeo and Juliet	265
Timon of Athens	284
Julius Caesar	288
Macbeth	310
Hamlet, Prince of Denmark	330
King Lear	373
Othello, the Moor of Venice	397
Antony and Cleopatra	418
Cymbeline	431
Pericles, Prince of Tyre	439
POEMS	
Venus and Adonis	445
The Rape of Lucrece	447
Sonnets	449
The Passionate Pilgrim	460
LIFE AND TRIBUTES	
Shakespeare and Contemporary Events	463
Dates and Lengths of Plays and Poems	464
Life of Shakespeare	465
Tributes to Shakespeare	475
INDEX	485

COMEDIES

THE TEMPEST

The scene is an enchanted island where Prospero, the exiled Duke of Milan, has lived for twelve years alone with his daughter Miranda, after having been driven from his dukedom by his brother Antonio. Through his magic arts Prospero has made servants of Ariel, an airy spirit, and Caliban, a brutish monster. On the island a tempest throws Antonio and his confederate Alonso, King of Naples, along with Alonso's brother Sebastian and the attendant lords Gonzalo, Adrian, and Francisco. Ferdinand, Alonso's son, who has been washed ashore apart from the others, meets and falls in love with Miranda. Meanwhile Prospero uses his magic spells to terrify into repentance those who have usurped his place and wronged him. In another part of the island Caliban meets with two servants of the party, Stephano, a butler, and Trinculo, a jester, and there is much ludicrous drunken fooling, followed by a childish plot which Prospero easily foils. After a masque in which Juno and Ceres pronounce blessings on Ferdinand and Miranda, the play ends with Prospero forswearing his magic arts in a speech which is sometimes taken as Shakespeare's farewell to the stage, and the island is abandoned to Caliban. Ariel's songs are among Shakespeare's most beautiful lyrics.

THE TEMPEST

Blow, till thou burst thy wind, if room enough!	1. i. 8
(Boatswain)	
What cares these roarers for the name of king?	18
(Boatswain)	
I have great comfort from this fellow: methinks he hath no drowning mark upon him; his complexion is perfect gallows. (Gonzalo)	30
What, must our mouths be cold? (Boatswain)	56
Would thou mightst lie drowning	60
The washing of ten tides! (Antonio)	
Now would I give a thousand furlongs of sea for an acre of barren ground, long heath, brown furze, any thing. The wills above be done! but I would fain die a dry death. (Gonzalo)	68
The sky, it seems, would pour down stinking pitch, But that the sea, mounting to the welkin's cheek, Dashes the fire out. (Miranda)	1 ii. 3
What seest thou else	49
In the dark backward and abysm of time? (Prospero)	
I, thus neglecting worldly ends, all dedicated To closeness and the bettering of my mind. (Prospero)	89
Like one	99
Who having into truth, by telling of it, Made such a sinner of his memory, To credit his own lie. (Prospero)	
Me, poor man, my library	109
Was dukedom large enough. (Prospero)	
I should sin	118
To think but nobly of my grandmother: Good wombs have borne bad sons. (Miranda)	
A rotten carcass of a butt, not rigg'd, Nor tackle, sail, nor mast; the very rats Instinctively have quit it. (Prospero)	146

THE TEMPEST

ACT I, SC. II

Knowing I loved my books, he furnish'd me
From mine own library with volumes that
I prize above my dukedom. (*Prospero*)

I. II. 166

I come 189
To answer thy best pleasure; be't to fly,
To swim, to dive into the fire, to ride
On the curl'd clouds, to thy strong bidding task
Ariel and all his quality. (*Ariel*)

The fire and cracks 203
Of sulphurous roaring the most mighty Neptune
Seem to besiege and make his bold waves tremble,
Yea, his dread trident shake. (*Ariel*)

The king's son, Ferdinand, 212
With hair up-staring—then like reeds, not hair,—
Was the first man that leap'd; cried, 'Hell is empty,
And all the devils are here.' (*Ariel*)

Cooling of the air with sighs 222
In an odd angle of the isle and sitting,
His arms in this sad knot. (*Ariel*)

Safely in harbour 226
Is the king's ship; in the deep nook, where once
Thou call'dst me up at midnight to fetch dew
From the still-vex'd Bermoothes, there she's hid.
(*Ariel*)

I will be correspondent to command 297
And do my spiriting gently. (*Ariel*)

As wicked dew as e'er my mother brush'd 321
With raven's feather from unwholesome fen
Drop on you both! a south-west blow on ye
And blister you all o'er! (*Caliban*)

For this, be sure, to-night thou shalt have cramps, 325
Side-stitches that shall pen thy breath up; urchins
Shall, for the vast of night that they may work
All exercise on thee. (*Prospero*)

You taught me language; and my profit on't 363
Is, I know how to curse. The red plague rid you
For learning me your language. (*Caliban*)

Come unto these yellow sands, 376
And then take hands:
Courtied when you have and kiss'd
The wild waves whist,

ACT I, SC. II

THE TEMPEST

Foot it fealty here and there; And, sweet sprites, the burthen bear. Hark, hark! Bow-wow. The watch-dogs bark: Bow-wow. Hark, hark! I hear The strain of strutting chanticleer Cry, Cock-a-diddle-dow. (<i>Ariel, sings</i>)	i. ii. 380
Sitting on a bank, Weeping again the king my father's wreck, This music crept by me upon the waters, Allaying both their fury and my passion With its sweet air. (<i>Ferdinand</i>)	389
Full fathom five thy father lies; Of his bones are coral made; Those are pearls that were his eyes: Nothing of him that doth fade But doth suffer a sea-change Into something rich and strange. Sea-nymphs hourly ring his knell: Ding-dong. Hark! now I hear them,—Ding-dong, bell. (<i>Ariel, sings</i>)	396
The fringed curtains of thine eye advance And say what thou seest yond. (<i>Prospero</i>)	408
Grief that's beauty's canker. (<i>Prospero</i>)	415
I am the best of them that speak this speech, Were I but where 'tis spoken. (<i>Ferdinand</i>)	429
At the first sight They have changed eyes. (<i>Prospero</i>)	440
There's nothing ill can dwell in such a temple: If the ill spirit have so fair a house, Good things will strive to dwell with't. (<i>Miranda</i>)	457
He receives comfort like cold porridge. (<i>Sebastian</i>)	II. i. 10
Look, he's winding up the watch of his wit; by and by it will strike. (<i>Sebastian</i>)	12
Fie, what a spendthrift is he of his tongue! (<i>Antonio</i>)	24

THE TEMPEST

ACT II, Sc. i

II. i. 124

I saw him beat the surges under him,
 And ride upon their backs; he trod the water,
 Whose enmity he flung aside, and breasted
 The surge most swoln that met him; his bold head
 'Bove the contentious waves he kept, and oar'd
 Himself with his good arms in lusty stroke
 To the shore, that o'er his wave-worn basis bow'd,
 As stooping to relieve him. (*Francisco*)

Had I plantation of this isle, my lord,— 143

And were the king on't, what would I do? 145

I' the commonwealth I would by contraries 147
 Execute all things; for no kind of traffic
 Would I admit; no name of magistrate;
 Letters should not be known; riches, poverty,
 And use of service, none; contract, succession,
 Bourn, bound of land, tilth, vineyard, none;
 No use of metal, corn, or wine, or oil;
 No occupation; all men idle, all;
 And women too, but innocent and pure;
 No sovereignty;— (*Gonzalo*)

The latter end of his commonwealth forgets the beginning. 157
 (*Antonio*)

All things in common nature should produce 159
 Without sweat or endeavour: treason, felony,
 Sword, pike, knife, gun, or need of any engine,
 Would I not have; but nature should bring forth,
 Of it own kind, all foison, all abundance,
 To feed my innocent people. (*Gonzalo*)

I would with such perfection govern, sir, 167
 To excel the golden age. (*Gonzalo*)

This is a strange repose, to be asleep 213
 With eyes wide open; standing, speaking, moving,
 And yet so fast asleep. (*Sebastian*)

She that is queen of Tunis; she that dwells 246
 Ten leagues beyond man's life; she that from Naples
 Can have no note, unless the sun were post—
 The man i' the moon's too slow—till new-born china
 Be rough and razorable. (*Antonio*)

There be that can rule Naples 262
 As well as he that sleeps; lords that can prate
 As amply and unnecessarily

ACT II, SC. i

THE TEMPEST

As this Gonzalo; I myself could make A chough of as deep chat. (<i>Antonio</i>)	II. i. 265
All the infections that the sun sucks up From bogs, fens, flats, on Prosper fall and make him By inch-meal a disease. (<i>Caliban</i>)	II. ii. 1
A very ancient and fish-like smell. (<i>Trinculo</i>)	27
Were I in England now, as once I was, and had but this fish painted, not a holiday fool there but would give a piece of silver: there would this monster make a man; any strange beast there makes a man; when they will not give a doit to relieve a lame beggar, they will lay out ten to see a dead Indian. (<i>Trinculo</i>)	29
Misery acquaints a man with strange bed-fellows. (<i>Trinculo</i>)	41
<i>Stephano.</i> I shall no more to sea, to sea, Here shall I die ashore—	44
This is a very scurvy tune to sing at a man's funeral: well, here's my comfort. [<i>Drinks.</i>]	
The master, the swabber, the boatswain and I, The gunner and his mate Loved Mall, Meg and Marian and Margery, But none of us cared for Kate; For she had a tongue with a tang, Would cry to a sailor, Go hang! She loved not the savour of tar nor of pitch, Yet a tailor might scratch her where'er she did itch: Then to sea, boys, and let her go hang! (<i>Stephano, sings</i>)	48
Four legs and two voices: a most delicate monster! (<i>Stephano</i>)	93
This is a devil and no monster: I will leave him; I have no long spoon. (<i>Stephano</i>)	102
Prithee, do not turn me about; my stomach is not constant. (<i>Stephano</i>)	118
That's a brave god and bears celestial liquor. (<i>Caliban</i>)	121
Come, swear to that; kiss the book: I will furnish it anon with new contents; swear. (<i>Stephano</i>)	145

THE TEMPEST

ACT II, SC. II

I prithee, let me bring thee where crabs grow;
 And I with my long nails will dig thee pig-nuts;
 Show thee a jay's nest and instruct thee how
 To snare the nimble marmoset; I'll bring thee
 To clustering filberts and sometimes I'll get thee
 Young scamels from the rock. (*Caliban*)

II. ii. 171

No more dams I'll make for fish;
 Nor fetch firing
 At requiring;
 Nor scrape trencher, nor wash dish.
 'Ban, 'Ban, Cacaliban
 Has a new master: get a new man.
 (*Caliban, sings*)

184

O brave monster! (*Stephano*)

192

There be some sports are painful, and their labour
 Delight in them sets off: some kinds of baseness
 Are nobly undergone and most poor matters
 Point to rich ends. This my mean task
 Would be as heavy to me as odious, but
 The mistress which I serve quickens what's dead
 And makes my labours pleasures: O she is
 Ten times more gentle than her father's crabbed,
 And he's composed of harshness. I must remove
 Some thousands of these logs and pile them up,
 Upon a sore injunction: my sweet mistress
 Weeps when she sees me work, and says, such baseness
 Had never like executor. I forget:
 But these sweet thoughts do even refresh my labours,
 Most busy lest, when I do it. (*Ferdinand*)

III. i. 1

I had rather crack my sinews, break my back,
 Than you should such dishonour undergo,
 While I sit lazy by. (*Ferdinand*)

26

Poor worm, thou art infected. (*Prospero*)

31

'Tis fresh morning with me
 When you are by at night. (*Ferdinand*)

33

Admired Miranda!
 Indeed the top of admiration! worth

37

What's dearest to the world! Full many a lady
 I have eyed with best regard and many a time
 The harmony of their tongues hath into bondage
 Brought my too diligent ear: for several virtues
 Have I liked several women; never any
 With so full soul, but some defect in her

ACT III, Sc. i

THE TEMPEST

Did quarrel with the noblest grace she owed And put it to the foil: but you, O you, So perfect and so peerless, are created Of every creature's best! (<i>Ferdinand</i>)	III. i. 45
Hence, bashful cunning! And prompt me, plain and holy innocence! (<i>Miranda</i>)	81
<i>Ferdinand</i> . Here's my hand. <i>Miranda</i> . And mine, with my heart in't.	89
Drink, servant-monster, when I bid thee: thy eyes are almost set in thy head. (<i>Stephano</i>)	III. ii. 9
I am in case to justle a constable. (<i>Trinculo</i>)	30
What a pied ninny's this! (<i>Caliban</i>)	71
Flout 'em and scout 'em, And scout 'em and flout 'em; Thought is free. (<i>Stephano, sings</i>)	130
He that dies pays all debts. (<i>Stephano</i>)	140
Be not afeard; the isle is full of noises, Sounds and sweet airs, that give delight and hurt not. Sometimes a thousand twangling instruments Will hum about mine ears, and sometimes voices That, if I then had waked after long sleep, Will make me sleep again: and then, in dreaming, The clouds methought would open and show riches Ready to drop upon me, that, when I waked, I cried to dream again. (<i>Caliban</i>)	144
Here's a maze trod indeed Through forth-rights and meanders! (<i>Gonzalo</i>)	III. iii. 2
When we were boys, Who would believe that there were mountaineers Dew-lapped like bulls, whose throats had hanging at 'em Wallets of flesh? or that there were such men Whose heads stood in their breasts? which now we find Each putter-out of five for one will bring us Good warrant of. (<i>Gonzalo</i>)	43
You fools! I and my fellows Are ministers of Fate: the elements, Of whom your swords are temper'd, may as well Wound the loud winds, or with bemock'd-at stabs Kill the still-closing waters, as diminish One dowe that's in my plume. (<i>Ariel</i>)	60

THE TEMPEST

ACT III, Sc. iii

O, it is monstrous, monstrous!
 Methought the billows spoke and told me of it;
 The winds did sing it to me, and the thunder,
 That deep and dreadful organ-pipe, pronounced
 The name of Prosper. (*Alonso*)

III. iii. 95

But one fiend at a time,
 I'll fight their legions o'er. (*Sebastian*)

102

Do not smile at me that I boast her off,
 For thou shalt find she will outstrip all praise
 And make it halt behind her. (*Prospero*)

IV. i. 9

Ceres, most bounteous lady, thy rich leas
 Of wheat, rye, barley, vetches, oats and pease;
 Thy turfy mountains, where live nibbling sheep,
 And flat meads thatch'd with stover, them to keep;
 Thy banks with pioned and twilled brims,
 Which spongy April at thy hest betrimms,
 To make cold nymphs chaste crowns; and thy broom-
 groves,
 Whose shadow the dismissed bachelor loves,
 Being lass-lorn; thy pole-clipt vineyard;
 And thy sea-marge, sterile and rocky-hard,
 Where thou thyself dost air;—the queen o' the sky
 Whose watery arch and messenger am I,
 Bids thee leave these. (*Iris*)

60

Earth's increase, foison plenty,
 Barns and garners never empty,
 Vines with clustering bunches growing,
 Plants with goodly burthen bowing;

110

Spring come to you at the farthest
 In the very end of harvest!
 Scarcity and want shall shun you;
 Ceres' blessing so is on you. (*Ceres, sings*)

Our revels now are ended. These our actors,
 As I foretold you, were all spirits and
 Are melted into air, into thin air;
 And like the baseless fabric of this vision,
 The cloud-capp'd towers, the gorgeous palaces,
 The solemn temples, the great globe itself,
 Yea, all which it inherit, shall dissolve
 And, like this insubstantial pageant faded,
 Leave not a rack behind. We are such stuff
 As dreams are made on, and our little life
 Is rounded with a sleep. (*Prospero*)

148

THE TEMPEST

IV. i. 171

220

248

Y. i. I

27

33

88

THE TEMPEST

ACT V, SC. I

Why, that's my dainty Ariel! (*Prospero*) v. i. 95

Yes, for a score of kingdoms you should wrangle,
And I would call it fair play. (*Miranda*) 174

O wonder! 181
How many goodly creatures are there here!
How beauteous mankind is! O brave new world,
That has such people in 't! (*Miranda*)

Let us not burden our remembrance with
A heaviness that's gone. (*Prospero*) 199

Look down, you gods,
And on this couple drop a blessed crown. (*Gonzalo*) 201

Every man shift for all the rest, and let no man take
care for himself. (*Stephano*) 256

And Trinculo is reeling ripe: where should they
Find this grand liquor that hath gilded 'em? (*Alonso*) 279

And thence retire me to my Milan, where
Every third thought shall be my grave. (*Prospero*) 310

Now my charms are all o'erthrown,
And what strength I have's mine own,
Which is most faint. (*Prospero*) *Epilogue, 1*

THE TWO GENTLEMEN OF VERONA

Two friends, Valentine and Proteus, when on a visit from Verona to Milan, both fall in love with the Duke's daughter Silvia, though she is already affianced to Thurio. Proteus's former sweetheart, Julia, follows him disguised as a boy, and takes service with him as a page. Through Proteus's treachery the Duke is induced to banish Valentine, and he becomes captain of a band of brigands, who subsequently capture Silvia. A rescue party, including the Duke, Thurio, Proteus, and Julia, locates her, but Thurio shows such poor spirit that the Duke gives Silvia to Valentine; Proteus discovers Julia's identity and renews his vows to her. The play contains two clowns, Valentine's servant Speed and Proteus's man Launce, whose devotion to his ill-trained dog Crab has become famous. Minor characters are Antonio, Proteus's father, his servant Panthino, and Julia's maid Lucetta.

THE TWO GENTLEMEN OF VERONA

- Home-keeping youth have ever homely wits. (*Valentine*) 1. i. 2
- I rather would entreat thy company 5
To see the wonders of the world abroad
Than, living daily sluggardized at home,
Wear out thy youth with shapeless idleness. (*Valentine*)
- To be in love, where scorn is bought with groans; 29
Coy looks with heart-sore sighs; one fading moment's
mirth
With twenty watchful, weary, tedious nights:
If haply won, perhaps a hapless gain;
If lost, why then a grievous labour won;
However, but a folly bought with wit,
Or else a wit by folly vanquished. (*Valentine*)
- Go, go, be gone, to save your ship from wreck, 157
Which cannot perish having thee aboard,
Being destined to a drier death on shore. (*Proteus*)
- I have no other but a woman's reason; 1. ii. 23
I think him so because I think him so. (*Lucetta*)
- While other men, of slender reputation, 1. iii. 6
Put forth their sons to seek preferment out:
Some to the wars, to try their fortune there;
Some to discover islands far away;
Some to the studious universities. (*Panthino*)
- Experience is by industry achieved 22
And perfected by the swift course of time. (*Antonio*)
- O, how this spring of love resembleth 84
The uncertain glory of an April day,
Which now shows all the beauty of the sun,
And by and by a cloud takes all away! (*Proteus*)
- Valentine*. Why, how know you that I am in love? 11. i. 17
Speed. Marry, by these special marks: first, you have
learned, like Sir Proteus, to wreath your arms, like a
malecontent; to relish a love-song, like a robin-red-
breast; to walk alone, like one that had the pestilence;
to sigh, like a schoolboy that had lost his A B C; to weep,
like a young wench that had buried her grandam; to fast,
like one that takes diet; to watch, like one that fears
robbing; to speak puling, like a beggar at Hallowmas.

ACT II, Sc. i

THE TWO GENTLEMEN OF VERONA

Though the chameleon Love can feed on air, I am one that am nourished by my victuals and would fain have meat. (*Speed*) II. i. 178

I think Crab my dog be the sourest-natured dog that lives: my mother weeping, my father wailing, my sister crying, our maid howling, our cat wringing her hands, and all our house in a great perplexity, yet did not this cruel-hearted cur shed one tear. (*Launce*) II. iii. 5

A fine volley of words, gentlemen, and quickly shot off. (*Silvia*) II. iv. 33

His years but young, but his experience old;
His head unmellow'd, but his judgment ripe. (*Valentine*) 69

Why, man, she is mine own,
And I as rich in having such a jewel
As twenty seas, if all their sand were pearl,
The water nectar and the rocks pure gold. (*Valentine*) 168

Even as one heat another heat expels,
Or as one nail by strength drives out another,
So the remembrance of my former love
Is by a newer object quite forgotten. (*Proteus*) 192

The current that with gentle murmur glides,
Thou know'st, being stopp'd, impatiently doth rage;
But when his fair course is not hindered,
He makes sweet music with the enamell'd stones,
Giving a gentle kiss to every sedge
He overtaketh in his pilgrimage,
And so by many winding nooks he strays
With willing sport to the wild ocean. (*Julia*) II. vii. 25

Then let her beauty be her wedding-dower. (*Duke*) III. i. 78

Win her with gifts, if she respect not words:
Dumb jewels often in their silent kind
More than quick words do move a woman's mind.
(*Valentine*) 89

That man that hath a tongue, I say, is no man,
If with his tongue he cannot win a woman. (*Valentine*) 104

What light is light, if Silvia be not seen?
What joy is joy, if Silvia be not by?
Unless it be to think that she is by,
And feed upon the shadow of perfection.
Except I be by Silvia in the night,
There is no music in the nightingale;
16

THE TWO GENTLEMEN OF VERONA

ACT III, SC. I

Unless I look on Silvia in the day,
 There is no day for me to look upon;
 She is my essence, and I leave to be,
 If I be not by her fair influence
 Foster'd, illumined, cherish'd, kept alive. (*Valentine*)

III. i. 180

Time is the nurse and breeder of all good. (*Proteus*) 243

This weak impress of love is as a figure
 Trenched in ice, which with an hour's heat
 Dissolves to water and doth lose his form. (*Duke*)

III. ii. 6

You must lay lime to tangle her desires
 By wailful sonnets, whose composed rhymes
 Should be full-fraught with serviceable vows. (*Proteus*) 68

Valentine. My friends,—
First Outlaw. That's not so, sir: we are your enemies. IV. i. 7

Second Outlaw. Peace! we'll hear him.

Third Outlaw. Ay, by my beard, will we, for he's a proper man.

To make a virtue of necessity. (*Second Outlaw*) 62

You know that love
 Will creep in service where it cannot go. (*Proteus*) IV. ii. 19

Who is Silvia? what is she,
 That all our swains commend her?
 Holy, fair and wise is she;
 The heavens such grace did lend her,
 That she might admired be. 39

Is she kind as she is fair?
 For beauty lives with kindness.
 Love doth to her eyes repair,
 To help him of his blindness,
 And being help'd, inhabits there.

Then to Silvia let us sing,
 That Silvia is excelling;
 She excels each mortal thing
 Upon the dull earth dwelling:
 To her let us garlands bring. (*Song*)

Thou subtle, perjured, false, disloyal man!
 Think'st thou I am so shallow, so conceitless,
 To be seduced by thy flattery,
 That hast deceived so many with thy vows?
 Return, return, and make thy love amends.
 For me, by this pale queen of night I swear, 95

ACT IV, SC. ii

THE TWO GENTLEMEN OF VERONA

I am so far from granting thy request iv. ii. 101

That I despise thee for thy wrongful suit,
And by and by intend to chide myself
Even for this time I spend in talking to thee. (*Silvia*)

Madam, if your heart be so obdurate, 120

Vouchsafe me yet your picture for my love,
The picture that is hanging in your chamber;
To that I'll speak, to that I'll sigh and weep:
For since the substance of your perfect self
Is else devoted, I am but a shadow;
And to your shadow will I make true love. (*Proteus*)

A heart iv. iii. 33

As full of sorrows as the sea of sands. (*Silvia*)

I have taught him, even as one would say precisely, iv. iv. 5
'thus I would teach a dog.' (*Launce*)

She hath been fairer, madam, than she is: 154

When she did think my master loved her well,
She, in my judgment, was as fair as you;
But since she did neglect her looking-glass
And threw her sun-expelling mask away,
The air hath starved the roses in her cheeks
And pinch'd the lily-tincture of her face,
That now she is become as black as I. (*Julia*)

The sun begins to gild the western sky. (*Eglamour*) v. i. 1

How use doth breed a habit in a man! v. iv. 1

This shadowy desert, unfrequented woods,
I better brook than flourishing peopled towns:
Here can I sit alone, unseen of any,
And to the nightingale's complaining notes
Tune my distresses and record my woes. (*Valentine*)

It is the lesser blot, modesty finds, 108

Women to change their shapes than men their minds.
(*Julia*)

O heaven! were man 110

But constant, he were perfect. That one error
Fills him with faults; makes him run through all the sins:
Inconstancy falls off ere it begins. (*Proteus*)

I hold him but a fool that will endanger 133

His body for a girl that loves him not. (*Thurio*)

I think the boy hath grace in him; he blushes. (*Duke*) 165

Our day of marriage shall be yours; 172

One feast, one house, one mutual happiness. (*Valentine*)

THE MERRY WIVES OF WINDSOR

Falstaff, with a view to sponging on them, sends love-letters to Mistress Ford and Mistress Page. But the 'merry wives' compare notes, and determine to teach him a lesson for his baseness. At a first assignation, he is nearly caught by Ford, the husband, and escapes in a basket of foul linen, only to be thrown into the river; from a second he escapes in the garb of an old woman but is soundly beaten in this character by Ford; at a third, in Windsor Park, after being chivvied and pinched by a crowd of pretended fairies, he is finally unmasked and ridiculed. An amusing sub-plot is provided in the wooing of Page's daughter Anne by three suitors—Slender, an amorous ninny, Doctor Caius, whose servant is Mistress Quickly, and Fenton, a wild young gentleman. In spite of machinations in Slender's favour by his cousin Justice Shallow and Sir Hugh Evans, a Welsh parson, Fenton wins her love and elopes with her. Falstaff's boon companions Pistol and Bardolph appear in the play, which is said to have been written at the request of Queen Elizabeth, who wanted to see Falstaff in love.

THE MERRY WIVES OF WINDSOR

- Shallow.* I will make a Star-chamber matter of it; if
he were twenty Sir John Falstaffs, he shall not abuse
Robert Shallow, esquire. I. i. 1.
Slender. In the county of Gloucester, justice of peace and
'Coram.'
Shallow. Ay, cousin Slender, and 'Custalorum.'
Slender. Ay, and 'Rato-lorum' too.
- The dozen white louses do become an old coat well; it
agrees well, passant; it is a familiar beast to man, and
signifies love. (*Evans*) 19
- Slender.* I know the young gentlewoman; she has good
gifts. 63
Evans. Seven hundred pounds and possibilities is goot
gifts.
- I combat challenge of this latten bilbo. 166
Word of denial in thy labras here!
Word of denial: froth and scum, thou liest! (*Pistol*)
- For my part, I say the gentleman had drunk himself out
of his five sentences. (*Bardolph*) 178
- And being fap, sir, was, as they say, cashiered. 183
(*Bardolph*)
- Come, gentlemen, I hope we shall drink down all un-
kindness. (*Page*) 203
- I had rather than forty shillings I had my Book of
Songs and Sonnets here. (*Slender*) 205
- What says my bully-rook? speak scholarly and wisely. I. iii. 2
(*Host*)
- O base Hungarian wight! wilt thou the spigot wield? 23
(*Pistol*)
- 'Convey' the wise it call. 'Steal!' foh! a fico for the
phrase! (*Pistol*) 32
- I ken the wight: he is of substance good. (*Pistol*) 40
- Falstaff.* My honest lads, I will tell you what I am about. 42
Pistol. Two yards, and more.

Let vultures gripe thy guts! for gourd and fullam holds, 1. iii. 94
 And high and low beguiles the rich and poor:
 Tester I'll have in pouch when thou shalt lack,
 Base Phrygian Turk! (*Pistol*)

Here will be an old abusing of God's patience and the 1. iv. 5
 king's English. (*Mistress Quickly*)

His worst fault is, that he is given to prayer; he is some- 13
 thing peevish that way: but nobody but has his fault.
 (*Mistress Quickly*)

I would have sworn his disposition would have gone to 11. i. 60
 the truth of his words; but they do no more adhere and
 keep place together than the Hundredth Psalm to the
 tune of 'Green Sleeves.' (*Mistress Ford*)

Why then the world's mine oyster, 11. ii. 2
 Which I with sword will open. (*Pistol*)

Thinkest thou I'll endanger my soul gratis? (*Falstaff*) 16

Marry, this is the short and the long of it. 60
 (*Mistress Quickly*)

'Love like a shadow flies when substance love pursues; 216
 Pursuing that that flies, and flying what pursues.' (*Ford*)

Keep a gamester from the dice, and a good student 111. i. 37
 from his book, and it is wonderful. (*Shallow*)

I cannot tell what the dickens his name is. 111. ii. 19
 (*Mistress Page*)

What say you to young Master Fenton? he capers, he 67
 dances, he has eyes of youth, he writes verses, he speaks
 holiday, he smells April and May. (*Host*)

Have I caught thee, my heavenly jewel? (*Falstaff*) 111. iii. 45

Albeit I will confess thy father's wealth 111. iv. 13
 Was the first motive that I woo'd thee, Anne:
 Yet, wooing thee, I found thee of more value
 Than stamps in gold or sums in sealed bags;
 And 'tis the very riches of thyself
 That now I aim at. (*Fenton*)

O, what a world of vile ill-favour'd faults 32
 Looks handsome in three hundred pounds a-year! (*Anne*)

ACT III, SC. iv

THE MERRY WIVES OF WINDSOR

Anne. What is your will?

III. iv. 58

Slender. My will! 'od's heartlings, that's a pretty jest indeed! I ne'er made my will yet, I thank heaven; I am not such a sickly creature, I give heaven praise.

If it be my luck, so: if not, happy man be his dole!

67

(*Slender*)

Alas, I had rather be set quick i' the earth
And bowl'd to death with turnips! (*Anne*)

90

You may know by my size that I have a kind of alacrity in sinking; if the bottom were as deep as hell, I should down. (*Falstaff*)

III. v. 12

Rammed me in with foul shirts and smocks, socks, foul stockings, greasy napkins; that, Master Brook, there was the rankest compound of villainous smell that ever offended nostril. (*Falstaff*)

90

Evans. What is your genitive case plural, William?

IV. i. 59

William. Genitive case!

Evans. Ay.

William. Genitive—horum, harum, horum.

Mistress Quickly. Vengeance of Jenny's case! fie on her! never name her, child, if she be a whore.

I am glad the fat knight is not here. (*Mistress Page*)

IV. ii. 28

We'll leave a proof, by that which we will do,
Wives may be merry, and yet honest too:
We do not act that often jest and laugh;
'Tis old, but true, still swine eats all the draff.

104

(*Mistress Page*)

Be not as extreme in submission
As in offence. (*Page*)

IV. iv. 11

I was beaten myself into all the colours of the rainbow.

IV. v. 118

(*Falstaff*)

This is the third time; I hope good luck lies in odd numbers. Away! go. They say there is divinity in odd numbers, either in nativity, chance, or death. (*Falstaff*)

v. i. 2

Since I plucked geese, played truant and whipped top,
I knew not what 'twas to be beaten till lately. (*Falstaff*)

26

I come to her in white, and cry 'mum'; she cries 'budget'; and by that we know one another. (*Slender*)

v. ii. 6

Let the sky rain potatoes; let it thunder to the tune of
 Green Sleeves, hail kissing-confits and snow eringoes.
(Falstaff)

Fairies, black, grey, green, and white, 41
 You moonshine revellers, and shades of night.
(Mistress Quickly)

Elves, list your names; silence, you airy toys, 46
 Cricket, to Windsor chimneys shalt thou leap:
 Where fires thou find'st unraked and hearths unswept,
 There pinch the maids as blue as bilberry:
 Our radiant queen hates sluts and sluttery. *(Pistol)*

Search Windsor Castle, elves, within and out: 60
 Strew good luck, ouphes, on every sacred room:
 That it may stand till the perpetual doom,
 In state as wholesome as in state 'tis fit,
 Worthy the owner, and the owner it.
 The several chairs of order look you scour
 With juice of balm and every precious flower:
 Each fair instalment, coat, and several crest,
 With loyal blazon, evermore be blest!
 And nightly, meadow-fairies, look you sing,
 Like to the Garter's compass, in a ring:
 The expressure that it bears, green let it be,
 More fertile-fresh than all the field to see;
 And 'Honi soit qui mal y pense' write
 As emerald tufts, flowers purple, blue, and white;
 Like sapphire, pearl and rich embroidery,
 Buckled below fair knighthood's bending knee:
 Fairies use flowers for their charactery.
(Mistress Quickly)

Pinch him, fairies, mutually; 103
 Pinch him for his villainy;
 Pinch him, and burn him, and turn him about,
 Till candles and starlight and moonshine be out. *(Song)*

I do begin to perceive that I am made an ass. *(Falstaff)* 124

Good husband, let us every one go home, 255
 And laugh this sport o'er by a country fire.
(Mistress Page)

MEASURE FOR MEASURE

The Duke of Vienna, wishing to have the city's laws against unchastity more strictly enforced without being himself taxed with severity, hands over the government to Angelo and pretends to go abroad, but really remains a secret looker-on in the disguise of a friar. Claudio, convicted of having seduced Juliet, is condemned to death. When his sister Isabella goes to intercede for him, Angelo offers to remit the penalty if she will become his mistress, but in spite of her brother's unmanly pleading she indignantly refuses. The disguised Duke, hearing of what has passed, persuades Isabella to pretend assent and then let her place at the assignation be taken by Mariana, Angelo's formerly promised wife. The scheme is successful, but Angelo breaks his word and gives orders for Claudio's execution, which, however, is prevented by the Duke, who then returns in his own person to demand an account of his deputy. Isabella tells her story, Angelo's villainy is unmasked, and he does his duty by marrying Mariana, while Claudio marries Juliet and the Duke claims the hand of Isabella. This is one of the so-called 'dark comedies,' but a certain amount of comic relief is supplied by the disreputable Mistress Overdone, her servant Pompey, and Elbow the constable. Escalus, an old lord, and Lucio, a garrulous courtier, are contrasting types.

MEASURE FOR MEASURE

Heaven doth with us as we with torches do, Not light them for themselves; for if our virtues Did not go forth of us, 'twere all alike As if we had them not. Spirits are not finely touch'd But to fine issues, nor Nature never lends The smallest scruple of her excellence But, like a thrifty goddess, she determines Herself the glory of a creditor, Both thanks and use. (<i>Duke</i>)	1. i. 33
I love the people, But do not like to stage me in their eyes: Though it do well, I do not relish well Their loud applause and Aves vehement; Nor do I think the man of safe discretion That does affect it. (<i>Duke</i>)	68
Three thousand dolours a year. (<i>Second Gentleman</i>)	1. ii. 50
How now! which of your hips has the most profound sciatica? (<i>First Gentleman</i>)	60
<i>Mistress Overdone</i> . What's his offence? <i>Pompey</i> . Groping for trouts in a peculiar river.	90
Thus can the demigod Authority Make us pay down for our offence by weight The words of heaven. (<i>Claudio</i>)	124
As surfeit is the father of much fast, So every scope by the immoderate use Turns to restraint. Our natures do pursue, Like rats that ravin down their proper bane, A thirsty evil; and when we drink we die. (<i>Claudio</i>)	130
I had as lief have the foppery of freedom as the morality of imprisonment. (<i>Lucio</i>)	136
How I have ever loved the life removed And held in idle price to haunt assemblies Where youth, and cost, and witless bravery keeps. (<i>Duke</i>)	1. iii. 8
A man of stricture and firm abstinence. (<i>Duke</i>)	12
*B	25

ACT I, SC. iii

MEASURE FOR MEASURE

Our decrees,	i. iii. 27
Dead to infliction, to themselves are dead; And liberty plucks justice by the nose; The baby beats the nurse, and quite athwart Goes all decorum. (<i>Duke</i>)	
I would not—though 'tis my familiar sin With maids to seem the lapwing and to jest, Tongue far from heart—play with all virgins so: I hold you as a thing ensky'd and sainted, By your renouncement an immortal spirit, And to be talk'd with in sincerity, As with a saint. (<i>Lucio</i>)	i. iv. 31
<i>Lucio.</i> Is she your cousin? <i>Isabella.</i> Adoptedly; as school-maids change their names By vain though apt affection.	46
A man whose blood Is very snow-broth; one who never feels The wanton stings and motions of the sense, But doth rebate and blunt his natural edge With profits of the mind, study and fast. (<i>Lucio</i>)	57
Our doubts are traitors And make us lose the good we oft might win By fearing to attempt. (<i>Lucio</i>)	77
When maidens sue, Men give like gods; but when they weep and kneel, All their petitions are as freely theirs As they themselves would owe them. (<i>Lucio</i>)	80
I'll see what I can do. (<i>Isabella</i>)	84
We must not make a scarecrow of the law, Setting it up to fear the birds of prey, And let it keep one shape, till custom make it Their perch and not their terror. (<i>Angelo</i>)	ii. i. 1
'Tis one thing to be tempted, Escalus, Another thing to fall. I not deny, The jury, passing on the prisoner's life, May in the sworn twelve have a thief or two Guiltier than him they try. (<i>Angelo</i>)	17
Some rise by sin, and some by virtue fall. (<i>Escalus</i>)	38
I do lean upon justice, sir, and do bring in here before your good honour two notorious benefactors. (<i>Elbow</i>)	47

MEASURE FOR MEASURE

ACT II, Sc. i

This will last out a night in Russia,
When nights are longest there. (*Angelo*) II. i. 139

Mercy is not itself, that oft looks so;
Pardon is still the nurse of second woe. (*Escalus*) 296

Condemn the fault, and not the actor of it?
Why, every fault's condemn'd ere it be done:
Mine were the very cipher of a function,
To fine the faults whose fine stands in record,
And let go by the actor. (*Angelo*) II. ii. 37

You are too cold; if you should need a pin,
You could not with more tame a tongue desire it. 45
(*Lucio*)

No ceremony that to great ones 'longs,
Not the king's crown, nor the deputed sword,
The marshal's truncheon, nor the judge's robe,
Become them with one half so good a grace
As mercy does. (*Isabella*) 59

Why, all the souls that were were forfeit once;
And He that might the vantage best have took
Found out the remedy. How would you be
If He, which is the top of judgment, should
But judge you as you are? O, think on that;
And mercy then will breathe within your lips,
Like man new made. (*Isabella*) 73

It is the law, not I, condemn your brother. (*Angelo*) 80

The law hath not been dead, though it hath slept.
(*Angelo*) 90

Isabella. Yet show some pity. 99

Angelo. I show it most of all when I do justice;
For then I pity those I do not know,
Which a dismiss'd offence would after gall:
And do him right that, answering one foul wrong,
Lives not to act another.

O, it is excellent 107
To have a giant's strength; but it is tyrannous
To use it like a giant. (*Isabella*)

Man, proud man, 117
Drest in a little brief authority,
Most ignorant of what he's most assured,
His glassy essence, like an angry ape,

ACT II, Sc. ii

MEASURE FOR MEASURE

Plays such fantastic tricks before high heaven
As make the angels weep. (*Isabella*) II. ii. 121

That in the captain's but a choleric word,
Which in the soldier is flat blasphemy. (*Isabella*) 130

Not with fond shekels of the tested gold,
Or stones whose rates are either rich or poor 149
As fancy values them; but with true prayers
That shall be up at heaven and enter there
Ere sun-rise, prayers from preserved souls,
From fasting maids whose minds are dedicate
To nothing temporal. (*Isabella*)

What, do I love her, 177
That I desire to hear her speak again,
And feast upon her eyes? What is't I dream on?
O cunning enemy, that, to catch a saint,
With saints dost bait thy hook! Most dangerous
Is that temptation that doth goad us on
To sin in loving virtue. (*Angelo*)

I'll teach you how you shall arraign your conscience, II. iii. 21
And try your penitence, if it be sound,
Or hollowly put on. (*Duke*)

It oft falls out,
To have what we would have, we speak not what we mean. II. iv. 117
(*Isabella*)

Women! Help Heaven! men their creation mar 127
In profiting by them. Nay, call us ten times frail;
For we are soft as our complexions are,
And credulous to false prints. (*Isabella*)

Say what you can, my false o'erweighs your true. 170
(*Angelo*)

The miserable have no other medicine
But only hope. (*Claudio*) III. i. 2

Be absolute for death; either death or life 5
Shall thereby be the sweeter. Reason thus with life:
If I do lose thee, I do lose a thing
That none but fools would keep: a breath thou art,
Servile to all the skyey influences,
That dost this habitation, where thou keep'st,
Hourly afflict: merely, thou art death's fool;
For him thou labour'st by thy flight to shun
And yet runn'st toward him still. Thou art not noble;
For all the accommodations that thou bear'st

MEASURE FOR MEASURE

ACT III, Sc. i

Are nursed by baseness. Thou 'rt by no means valiant; III. i. 15
 For thou dost fear the soft and tender fork
 Of a poor worm. Thy best of rest is sleep,
 And that thou oft provokest; yet grossly fear'st
 Thy death, which is no more. Thou art not thyself;
 For thou exist'st on many a thousand grains
 That issue out of dust. Happy thou art not;
 For what thou hast not, still thou strivest to get,
 And what thou hast, forget'st. Thou art not certain;
 For thy complexion shifts to strange effects,
 After the moon. If thou art rich, thou 'rt poor;
 For, like an ass whose back with ingots bows,
 Thou bear'st thy heavy riches but a journey,
 And death unloads thee. (*Duke*)

When thou art old and rich, 36
 Thou hast neither heat, affection, limb, nor beauty,
 To make thy riches pleasant. (*Duke*)

The sense of death is most in apprehension; 78
 And the poor beetle that we tread upon,
 In corporal sufferance finds a pang as great
 As when a giant dies. (*Isabella*)

If I must die, 83
 I will encounter darkness as a bride,
 And hug it in mine arms. (*Claudio*)

Ay, but to die, and go we know not where; 118
 To lie in cold obstruction and to rot;
 This sensible warm motion to become
 A kneaded clod; and the delighted spirit
 To bathe in fiery floods, or to reside
 In thrilling region of thick-ribbed ice;
 To be imprison'd in the viewless winds,
 And blown with reckless violence round about
 The pendent world; or to be worse than worst
 Of those that lawless and incertain thought
 Imagine howling: 'tis too horrible!
 The weariest and most loathed worldly life
 'Tis that age, ache, penury and imprisonment
 Can lay on nature is a paradise
 To what we fear of death. (*Claudio*)

What sin you do to save a brother's life, 134
 Nature dispenses with the deed so far
 That it becomes a virtue. (*Claudio*)

Virtue is bold, and goodness never fearful. (*Duke*) 215

ACT III, SC. i

MEASURE FOR MEASURE

There, at the moated grange, resides this dejected Mariana. (*Duke*) III. i 280

No might nor greatness in mortality
Can censure 'scape; back-wounding calumny
The whitest virtue strikes. What king so strong
Can tie the gall up in the slanderous tongue? (*Duke*) III. ii. 196

Take, O take those lips away,
That so sweetly were forsworn;
And those eyes, the break of day,
Lights that do mislead the morn:
But my kisses bring again, bring again;
Seals of love, but seal'd in vain, seal'd in vain. (*Song*) IV. i. 1

Music oft hath such a charm
To make bad good, and good provoke to harm. (*Duke*) 14

A bawd, sir? fie upon him! he will discredit our
mystery. (*Abhorson, the executioner*) IV. ii. 29

Every true man's apparel fits your thief. (*Abhorson*) 46

Look, here's the warrant, Claudio, for thy death:
'Tis now dead midnight, and by eight to-morrow
Thou must be made immortal. (*Provost*) 66

Look, the unfolding star calls up the shepherd. (*Duke*) 219

Then have we here young Dizzy, and young Master
Deep-vow, and Master Copper-spur, and Master Starve-
lackey the rapier and dagger man, and young Drop-heir
that killed lusty Pudding, and Master Forthright the
tilter, and brave Master Shooty the great traveller, and
wild Half-can that stabbed Pots, and, I think, forty more;
all great doers in our trade, and are now 'for the Lord's
sake.' (*Pompey*) IV. iii. 13

I have been drinking hard all night, and I will have
more time to prepare me, or they shall beat my brains out
with billets: I will not consent to die this day, that's
certain. (*Barnardine, a condemned criminal*) 54

Alack, when once our grace we have forgot,
Nothing goes right: we would, and we would not.
(*Angelo*) IV. iv. 36

O, your desert speaks loud; and I should wrong it,
To lock it in the wards of covert bosom,
When it deserves, with characters of brass,
A fortified residence 'gainst the tooth of time
And razure of oblivion. (*Duke*) V. i. 9

MEASURE FOR MEASURE

ACT V, SC. I

Respect to your great place! and let the devil v. i. 294
Be sometime honour'd for his burning throne! (*Duke*)

Hast thou or word or wit, or impudence, 368
That yet can do thee office? (*Duke*)

Haste still pays haste, and leisure answers leisure; 415
Like doth quit like, and MEASURE still FOR MEASURE. (*Duke*)

They say, best men are moulded out of faults: 444
And, for the most, become much more the better,
For being a little bad. (*Mariana*)

THE COMEDY OF ERRORS

Twin sons of Aegeon and Aemilia, both named Antipholus, have each a servant named Dromio, the Dromios also being twins. Shipwrecked in infancy, the brothers were rescued and brought up separately, one at Syracuse and the other at Ephesus. Aegeon, searching for his son in Ephesus, is arrested as an alien. Antipholus of Syracuse also comes to Ephesus in search of his brother and there follows a series of ludicrous situations due to mistaken identity, culminating in Adriana, wife of the Ephesian Antipholus, laying an information before the duke. The abbess of a convent where Antipholus of Syracuse has taken refuge turns out to be his mother Aemilia. The two brothers confront each other, the confusion is cleared up, and Aegeon is pardoned and the whole family reunited. A minor character is Luciana, Adriana's sister.

THE COMEDY OF ERRORS

The pleasing punishment that women bear. (*Aegeon*) I. i. 47

We may pity, though not pardon thee. (*Duke*) 98

I will go lose myself
And wander up and down to view the city. I. ii. 30
(*Antipholus of Syracuse*)

The capon burns, the pig falls from the spit, 44
The clock hath stricken twelve upon the bell;
My mistress made it one upon my cheek:
She is so hot because the meat is cold;
The meat is cold because you come not home;
You come not home because you have no stomach;
You have no stomach having broke your fast;
But we that know what 'tis to fast and pray
Are penitent for your default to-day.
(*Dromio of Ephesus*)

Methinks your maw, like mine, should be your clock 66
And strike you home without a messenger.
(*Dromio of Ephesus*)

There's nothing situate under heaven's eye 11. i. 16
But hath his bound, in earth, in sea, in sky:
The beasts, the fishes and the winged fowls
Are their males' subjects and at their controls:
Men, more divine, the masters of all these,
Lords of the wide world and wild watery seas,
Indued with intellectual sense and souls,
Of more pre-eminence than fish and fowls,
Are masters to their females, and their lords:
Then let your will attend on their accords. (*Luciana*)

A wretched soul, bruised with adversity, 34
We bid be quiet when we hear it cry;
But were we burden'd with like weight of pain,
As much or more we should ourselves complain.
(*Adriana*)

Am I so round with you as you with me, 82
That like a football you do spurn me thus?
(*Dromio of Ephesus*)

THE COMEDY OF ERRORS

The time was once when thou unurg'd wouldst vow
That never words were music to thine ear,
That never object pleasing in thine eye,
That never touch well welcome to thy hand,
That never meat sweet-savour'd in thy taste,
Unless I spake, or look'd, or touch'd, or carv'd to thee.

(Adriana)

Thou art an elm, my husband, I a vine,
Whose weakness married to thy stronger state
Makes me with thy strength to communicate:
If aught possess thee from me, it is dross,
Usurping ivy, brier, or idle moss;
Who, all for want of pruning, with intrusion
Infect thy sap and live on thy confusion. (*Adriana*)

My wife is shrewish when I keep not hours. III. i. 2
(*Antipholus of Ephesus*)

Antipholus of Ephesus. But, soft! my door is lock'd. Go
bid them let us in. 30

Dromio of Ephesus. Maud, Bridget, Marian, Cicely,
Gillian, Ginn!

Dromio of Syracuse. [Within.] Mome, malt-horse, capon,
coxcomb, patch!

Either get thee from the door or sit down at the hatch.

If you did wed my sister for her wealth,
Then for her wealth's sake use her with more kindness.
(*Luciana*)

(Luciana)

Ill deeds are doubled with an evil word. (*Luciana*) 20

He is deformed, crooked, old and sere,
 Ill-faced, worse bodied, shapeless everywhere;
 Vicious, ungentle, foolish, blunt, unkind,
 Stigmatical in making, worse in mind. (*Adriana*)

My heart prays for him, though my tongue do curse. 28
(Adriana)

(*Adriana*)

Hath not else his eye v. i. 50
Stray'd his affection in unlawful love?
A sin prevailing much in youthful men,
Who give their eyes the liberty of gazing. (*Abdess*)

(*Abdess*)

In bed he slept not for my urging it; 63
At board he fed not for my urging it;
Alone, it was the subject of my theme;
In company I often glanced it;
Still did I tell him it was vile and bad. (*Adriana*)

(Adriana)

THE COMEDY OF ERRORS

ACT V, SC. I

The venom clamours of a jealous woman
 Poisons more deadly than a mad dog's tooth.
 It seems his sleeps were hinder'd by thy railing,
 And thereof comes it that his head is light.
 Thou say'st his meat was sauced with thy upbraidings:
 Unquiet meals make ill digestions;
 Thereof the raging fire of fever bred;
 And what's a fever but a fit of madness?
 Thou say'st his sports were hinder'd by thy brawls:
 Sweet recreation barr'd, what doth ensue
 But moody and dull melancholy,
 Kinsman to grim and comfortless despair,
 And at her heels a huge infectious troop
 Of pale distemperatures and foes to life?
 In food, in sport and life-preserving rest
 To be disturb'd, would mad or man or beast:
 The consequence is then thy jealous fits
 Have scared thy husband from the use of wits.
 (*Abbess*)

Along with them
 They brought one Pinch, a hungry lean-faced villain,
 A mere anatomy, a mountebank,
 A threadbare juggler and a fortune-teller,
 A needy, hollow-eyed, sharp-looking wretch,
 A living-dead man. (*Antipholus of Ephesus*)
 237
 O, grief hath changed me since you saw me last,
 And careful hours with time's deformed hand
 Have written strange defeatures in my face. (*Aegeon*)
 297

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

The chief attraction of this play lies in the romance between Benedick, a confirmed bachelor, and Beatrice, a professed man-hater. These two never meet without 'a skirmish of wit,' and their friends conspire to make a match between them by letting each overhear apparently secret conversations in which it is revealed that the other is cherishing a hopeless passion for the hearer. The plot is successful and they are finally betrothed, each still protesting that the step is taken only out of pity for the other. The main plot of the play is a sordid affair. Hero, daughter of Leonato, is engaged to marry Claudio, and Don John, wishing to disgrace her, gets Hero's maid Margaret to dress up as Hero and show herself in a compromising situation. Claudio retaliates for Hero's supposed faithlessness by repudiating her at the marriage ceremony; she faints with the shock and it is given out that she is dead. The conspiracy is revealed when Conrade and Borachio, two of Don John's followers, are overheard discussing it, and the matter is reported to Don Pedro, the Prince, by the constables Dogberry and Verges. Full of remorse, Claudio agrees, by way of amendment, to marry Hero's cousin, but at the ceremony finds that his bride is Hero herself, who was not dead after all. Benedick, Beatrice, and Dogberry are among Shakespeare's greatest creations.

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

A victory is twice itself when the achiever brings home full numbers. (<i>Leonato</i>)	i. i. 8
He hath indeed better bettered expectation than you must expect of me to tell you how. (<i>Messenger</i>)	15
He is a very valiant trencherman. (<i>Beatrice</i>)	51
They never meet but there's a skirmish of wit between them. (<i>Leonato</i>)	63
He wears his faith but as the fashion of his hat. (<i>Beatrice</i>)	75
I see, lady, the gentleman is not in your books. (<i>Messenger</i>)	78
<i>Beatrice.</i> I wonder that you will still be talking, Signior Benedick: nobody marks you.	117
<i>Benedick.</i> What, my dear Lady Disdain! are you yet living?	
I had rather hear my dog bark at a crow than a man swear he loves me. (<i>Beatrice</i>)	133
Shall I never see a bachelor of threescore again? (<i>Benedick</i>)	202
'In time the savage bull doth bear the yoke.' (<i>Don Pedro</i>)	263
Here you may see Benedick the married man. (<i>Benedick</i>)	269
Thou wilt be like a lover presently And tire the hearer with a book of words. (<i>Don Pedro</i>)	308
Thou wilt never get thee a husband, if thou be so shrewd of thy tongue. (<i>Leonato</i>)	ii. i. 19
Lord, I could not endure a husband with a beard on his face: I had rather lie in the woollen. (<i>Beatrice</i>)	31
Would it not grieve a woman to be overmastered with a piece of valiant dust? to make an account of her life to a clod of wayward marl? (<i>Beatrice</i>)	63

ACT II, Sc. i

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

- Wooing, wedding, and repenting, is as a Scotch jig, a measure, and a cinque pace: the first suit is hot and hasty, like a Scotch jig, and full as fantastical; the wedding, mannerly-modest, as a measure, full of state and ancience; and then comes repentance and, with his bad legs, falls into the cinque pace faster and faster, till he sink into his grave. (*Beatrice*) II. i. 76
- I have a good eye, uncle; I can see a church by daylight. 86
(*Beatrice*)
- Speak low, if you speak love. (*Don Pedro*) 103
- I know you by the wagging of your head. (*Ursula*) 119
- Friendship is constant in all other things 182
Save in the office and affairs of love:
Therefore all hearts in love use their own tongues;
Let every eye negotiate for itself
And trust no agent. (*Claudio*)
- O, she misused me past the endurance of a block! an oak but with one green leaf on it would have answered her. 246
(*Benedick*)
- She speaks poniards, and every word stabs; if her breath were as terrible as her terminations, there were no living near her; she would infect to the north star. 255
(*Benedick*)
- Will your grace command me any service to the world's end? I will go on the slightest errand now to the Antipodes that you can devise to send me on; I will fetch you a toothpicker now from the furthest inch of Asia, bring you the length of Prester John's foot, fetch you a hair off the great Cham's beard, do you any embassy to the Pigmies, rather than hold three words' conference with this harpy. 271
(*Benedick*)
- Here's a dish I love not: I cannot endure my Lady Tongue. (*Benedick*) 283
- Silence is the perfectest herald of joy: I were but little happy, if I could say how much. (*Claudio*) 316
- Speak, cousin; or, if you cannot, stop his mouth with a kiss. (*Beatrice*) 321
- Don Pedro.* Will you have me, lady? 339
Beatrice. No, my lord, unless I might have another for working-days: your grace is too costly to wear every day.

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

ACT II, Sc. i

There was a star danced, and under that I was born. 11. i. 349
(*Beatrice*)

I have heard my daughter say she hath often dreamed of unhappiness and waked herself with laughing. 359
(*Leonato*)

She mocks all her wooers out of suit. (*Leonato*) 364

Till all graces be in one woman, one woman shall not come in my grace. Rich she shall be, that's certain; wise, or I'll none; virtuous, or I'll never cheapen her; fair, or I'll never look on her; mild, or come not near me; noble, or not I for an angel; of good discourse, an excellent musician, and her hair shall be of what colour it please God. (*Benedick*) 11. iii. 29

Is it not strange that sheeps' guts should hale souls out of men's bodies? (*Benedick*) 61

Sigh no more, ladies, sigh no more, 64
Men were deceivers ever,
One foot in sea and one on shore,
To one thing constant never:
Then sigh not so, but let them go,
And be you blithe and bonny,
Converting all your sounds of woe
Into Hey nonny, nonny.

Sing no more ditties, sing no moe,
Of dumps so dull and heavy;
The fraud of men was ever so,
Since summer first was leavy:
Then sigh not so, but let them go,
And be you blithe and bonny,
Converting all your sounds of woe
Into Hey nonny, nonny.
(*Balthasar, sings*)

Sits the wind in that corner? (*Benedick*) 102

In the managing of quarrels you may say he is wise; for either he avoids them with great discretion, or undertakes them with a most Christian-like fear. (*Don Pedro*) 196

I may chance have some odd quirks and remnants of wit broken on me, because I have railed so long against marriage; but doth not the appetite alter? a man loves the meat in his youth that he cannot endure in his age. Shall quips and sentences and these paper bullets of the brain 244

ACT II, Sc. iii

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

awe a man from the career of his humour? No, the world
must be peopled. When I said I would die a bachelor, I
did not think I should live till I were married. II. iii. 249

(*Benedick*)

By this day! she's a fair lady: I do spy some marks of
love in her. (*Benedick*) 253

For look where Beatrice, like a lapwing, runs,
Close by the ground, to hear our conference. (*Hero*) III. i. 24

The pleasant'st angling is to see the fish
Cut with her golden oars the silver stream,
And greedily devour the treacherous bait. (*Ursula*) 26

She is too disdainful;
I know her spirits are as coy and wild
As haggards of the rock. (*Hero*) 34

Disdain and scorn ride sparkling in her eyes,
Misprising what they look on. (*Hero*) 51

It were not good
She knew his love, lest she make sport at it. (*Hero*) 57

I never yet saw man,
How wise, how noble, young, how rarely featured,
But she would spell him backward: if fair-faced,
She would swear the gentleman should be her sister;
If black, why, Nature, drawing of an antique,
Made a foul blot; if tall, a lance ill-headed;
If low, an agate very vilely cut;
If speaking, why, a vane blown with all winds;
If silent, why, a block moved with none.
So turns she every man the wrong side out
And never gives to truth and virtue that
Which simpleness and merit purchaseth. (*Hero*) 59

If I should speak,
She would mock me into air; O, she would laugh me
Out of myself, press me to death with wit.
Therefore let Benedick, like cover'd fire,
Consume away in sighs, waste inwardly:
It were a better death than die with mocks,
Which is as bad as die with tickling. (*Hero*) 74

I'll devise some honest slanders
To stain my cousin with: one doth not know
How much an ill word may empoison liking. (*Hero*) 84

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

ACT III, SC. I

- What fire is in mine ears? Can this be true? III. i. 107
 Stand I condemn'd for pride and scorn so much!
 Contempt, farewell! and maiden pride, adieu!
 No glory lives behind the back of such.
 And, Benedick, love on; I will requite thee,
 Taming my wild heart to thy loving hand.
 (*Beatrice*)
- Every one can master a grief but he that has it. III. ii. 28
 (*Benedick*)
- If he be not in love with some woman, there is no believing old signs: a' brushes his hat o' mornings; what should that bode? (*Claudio*) 40
- The barber's man hath been seen with him, and the old ornament of his cheek hath already stuffed tennis-balls. 45
 (*Claudio*)
- Leonato's Hero, your Hero, every man's Hero. 109
 (*Don John*)
- Dogberry.* Are you good men and true? III. iii. 1
Verges. Yea, or else it were pity but they should suffer salvation, body and soul.
- To be a well-favoured man is the gift of fortune; but to write and read comes by nature. (*Dogberry*) 14
- You are thought here to be the most senseless and fit man for the constable of the watch. (*Dogberry*) 22
- Dogberry.* This is your charge; you shall comprehend all vagrom men; you are to bid any man stand, in the prince's name. 25
Second Watchman. How if a' will not stand?
Dogberry. Why, then, take no note of him, but let him go; and presently call the rest of the watch together and thank God you are rid of a knave.
- You shall also make no noise in the streets; for for the watch to babble and to talk is most tolerable and not to be endured. (*Dogberry*) 35
- Dogberry.* If you meet a thief, you may suspect him, by virtue of your office, to be no true man; and, for such kind of men, the less you meddle or make with them, why, the more is for your honesty. 53
Watchman. If we know him to be a thief, shall we not lay hands on him?

Dogberry. Truly, by your office, you may; but I think they that touch pitch will be defiled: the most peaceable way for you, if you do take a thief, is to let him show himself what he is and steal out of your company. III. iii. 59

Borachio. Seest thou not what a deformed thief this fashion is? 131

Watchman. [*Aside.*] I know that Deformed; a' has been a vile thief this seven year; a' goes up and down like a gentleman: I remember his name.

Margaret. I saw the Duchess of Milan's gown that they praise so. III. iv. 15

Hero. O, that exceeds, they say.

Margaret. By my troth, 's but a night-gown in respect of yours: cloth o' gold, and cuts, and laced with silver, set with pearls, down sleeves, side sleeves, and skirts, round underborne with a bluish tinsel: but for a fine, quaint, graceful and excellent fashion, yours is worth ten on 't.

Methinks you look with your eyes as other women do. 91
(*Margaret*)

I would have some confidence with you that decerns you nearly. (*Dogberry*) III. v. 3

Dogberry. Goodman Verges, sir, speaks a little off the matter: an old man, sir, and his wits are not so blunt as, God help, I would desire they were; but, in faith, honest as the skin between his brows. 10

Verges. Yes, I thank God I am as honest as any man living that is an old man and no honestest than I.

Comparisons are odorous. (*Dogberry*) 18

Leonato. Neighbours, you are tedious. 20

Dogberry. It pleases your worship to say so, but we are the poor duke's officers; but truly, for mine own part, if I were as tedious as a king, I could find it in my heart to bestow it all of your worship.

A good old man, sir; he will be talking: as they say, When the age is in, the wit is out. (*Dogberry*) 37

Our watch, sir, have indeed comprehended two auspicious persons. (*Dogberry*) 50

O, what men dare do! what men may do! what men daily do, not knowing what they do! (*Claudio*) IV. i. 19

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

ACT IV, Sc. i

There, Leonato, take her back again:
Give not this rotten orange to your friend:
She's but the sign and semblance of her honour.

iv. i. 32

(Claudio)

I never tempted her with word too large:
But, as a brother to his sister, show'd
Bashful sincerity and comely love. *(Claudio)*

53

O, God defend me! how am I beset!
What kind of catechising call you this? *(Hero)*

78

But fare thee well, most foul, most fair, farewell,
Thou pure impiety and impious purity!
For thee I'll lock up all the gates of love,
And on my eyelids shall conjecture hang,
To turn all beauty into thoughts of harm,
And never shall it more be gracious. *(Claudio)*

104

Why ever wast thou lovely in my eyes? *(Leonato)*

132

Why, she, O she is fallen
Into a pit of ink, that the wide sea
Hath drops too few to wash her clean again
And salt too little which may season give
To her foul-tainted flesh! *(Leonato)*

141

I have mark'd
A thousand blushing apparitions
To start into her face, a thousand innocent shames
In angel whiteness beat away those blushes. *(Friar)*

160

Maintain a mourning ostentation,
And on your family's old monument
Hang mournful epitaphs and do all rites
That appertain unto a burial. *(Friar)*

207

It so falls out
That what we have we prize not to the worth
Whiles we enjoy it, but being lack'd and lost,
Why, then we rack the value, then we find
The virtue that possession would not show us
Whiles it was ours. *(Friar)*

219

The idea of her life shall sweetly creep
Into his study of imagination,
And every lovely organ of her life
Shall come apparell'd in more precious habit,
More moving-delicate and full of life,
Into the eye and prospect of his soul,
Than when she lived indeed. *(Friar)*

226

ACT IV, Sc. i

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

Benedick. Come, bid me do any thing for thee. IV. i. 290

Beatrice. Kill Claudio.

O that I were a man! (*Beatrice*) 304

O that I were a man for his sake! or that I had any friend would be a man for my sake! But manhood is melted into courtesies, valour into compliment, and men are only turned into tongue, and trim ones too: he is now as valiant as Hercules that only tells a lie and swears it. 319

(*Beatrice*)

Write down, that they hope they serve God: and write God first; for God defend but God should go before such villains! Masters, it is proved already that you are little better than false knaves; and it will go near to be thought so shortly. (*Dogberry*) IV. ii. 20

Flat burglary as ever was committed. (*Dogberry*) 52

O villain! thou wilt be condemned into everlasting redemption for this. (*Dogberry*) 58

Conrade. Away! you are an ass, you are an ass. 75

Dogberry. Dost thou not suspect my place? dost thou not suspect my years? O that he were here to write me down an ass! But, masters, remember that I am an ass; though it be not written down, yet forget not that I am an ass. No, thou villain, thou art full of piety, as shall be proved upon thee by good witness. I am a wise fellow, and, which is more, an officer, and, which is more, a householder, and, which is more, as pretty a piece of flesh as any is in Messina, and one that knows the law, go to; and a rich fellow enough, go to; and a fellow that hath had losses, and one that hath two gowns and every thing handsome about him. Bring him away. O that I had been writ down an ass!

Antonio. If you go on thus you will kill yourself; And 'tis not wisdom thus to second grief Against yourself. V. i. 1

Leonato. I pray thee, cease thy counsel, Which falls into mine ears as profitless As water in a sieve: give not me counsel; Nor let no comforter delight mine ear But such a one whose wrongs do suit with mine.

Patch grief with proverbs. (*Leonato*) 17

Men

v. i. 20

Can counsel and speak comfort to that grief
Which they themselves not feel; but, tasting it,
Their counsel turns to passion, which before
Would give preceptual medicine to rage,
Fetter strong madness in a silken thread,
Charm ache with air and agony with words:
No, no; 'tis all men's office to speak patience
To those that wring under the load of sorrow,
But no man's virtue nor sufficiency
To be so moral when he shall endure
The like himself. (*Leonato*)

For there was never yet philosopher 35
That could endure the toothache patiently,
However they have writ the style of gods
And made a push at chance and sufferance. (*Leonato*)

Tush, tush, man; never fleer and jest at me: 58
I speak not like a dotard nor a fool,
As under privilege of age to brag
What I have done being young, or what would do
Were I not old. (*Leonato*)

I'll prove it on his body, if he dare, 74
Despite his nice fence and his active practice,
His May of youth and bloom of lustihood. (*Leonato*)

Win me and wear me. (*Antonio*) 82

Boys, apes, braggarts, Jacks, milksops! (*Antonio*) 91

Scambling, out-facing, fashion-monging boys, 94
That lie and cog and flout, deprave and slander,
Go anticly, show outward hideousness,
And speak off half a dozen dangerous words,
How they might hurt their enemies, if they durst;
And this is all. (*Antonio*)

You are almost come to part almost a fray. (*Don Pedro*) 113

What though care killed a cat, thou hast mettle enough 132
in thee to kill care. (*Claudio*)

Don Pedro. Officers, what offence have these men done? 223
Dogberry. Marry, sir, they have committed false report:
moreover, they have spoken untruths; secondarily, they
are slanders; sixth and lastly, they have belied a lady;
thirdly, they have verified unjust things; and, to con-
clude, they are lying knaves.

ACT V, SC. i

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

Runs not this speech like iron through your blood? (<i>Don Pedro</i>)	v. i. 252
He is composed and framed of treachery. (<i>Don Pedro</i>)	257
Which is the villain? let me see his eyes, That, when I note another man like him, I may avoid him. (<i>Leonato</i>)	269
I can find out no rhyme to 'lady' but 'baby,' an innocent rhyme; for 'scorn,' 'horn,' a hard rhyme; for 'school,' 'fool,' a babbling rhyme; very ominous endings. (<i>Benedick</i>)	v. ii. 36
I pray thee now, tell me for which of my bad parts didst thou first fall in love with me? (<i>Benedick</i>)	60
For which of my good parts did you first suffer love for me? (<i>Beatrice</i>)	65
Thou and I are too wise to woo peacefully. (<i>Benedick</i>)	73
Done to death by slanderous tongues Was the Hero that here lies: Death, in guerdon of her wrongs, Gives her fame which never dies. So the life that died with shame Lives in death with glorious fame. (<i>Claudio, reads</i>)	v. iii. 3
Pardon, goddess of the night, Those that slew thy virgin knight; For the which, with songs of woe, Round about her tomb they go. Midnight, assist our moan; Help us to sigh and groan, Heavily, heavily: Graves, yawn and yield your dead, Till death be uttered, Heavily, heavily. (<i>Song</i>)	12
Look, the gentle day, Before the wheels of Phoebus, round about Dapples the drowsy east with spots of grey. (<i>Don Pedro</i>)	25
But, for my will, my will is your good will May stand with ours, this day to be conjoin'd In the state of honourable marriage. (<i>Benedick</i>)	v. iv. 28

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

ACT V, SC. iv

Why, what's the matter,
That you have such a February face,
So full of frost, of storm and cloudiness?

v. iv. 40

(*Don Pedro*)

Benedick. Do you not love me?

74

Beatrice. Why, no; no more than reason.

Benedick. Come, I will have thee; but, by this light, I take thee for pity.

92

Beatrice. I would not deny you; but, by this good day, I yield upon great persuasion; and partly to save your life, for I was told you were in a consumption.

Benedick. Peace! I will stop your mouth. [*Kissing her.*]

Don Pedro. How dost thou, Benedick, the married man?

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST

Ferdinand, King of Navarre, and his attendant lords, Biron, Longaville, and Dumain, have made a vow to live an ascetic life of study for three years, forswearing all women's society. But they have overlooked the visit, already arranged, of the Princess of France, with her train consisting of the ladies Rosaline, Maria, and Katharine, and the lords Boyet and Mercade. While the visitors are accommodated in the royal park, the king and his lords fall in love severally with the princess and her ladies, a great contest of wit and badinage ensuing while they more or less reluctantly break their vows of asceticism. A burlesque of affected culture is provided in Don Adriano de Armado, who courts the country maid Jaquenetta with most flowery speeches; his pert page Moth and the clown Costard supply comic relief; while the talk of Holofernes, the schoolmaster, with Sir Nathaniel, the curate, and the constable Dull ridicules the scholastic pedantry of the time. This is one of the gayest and most light-hearted of the plays, and has many passages of exquisite poetry.

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST

Let fame, that all hunt after in their lives,
 Live register'd upon our brazen tombs
 And then grace us in the disgrace of death;
 When, spite of cormorant devouring Time,
 The endeavour of this present breath may buy
 That honour which shall bate his scythe's keen edge
 And make us heirs of all eternity.
 Therefore, brave conquerors,—for so you are,
 That war against your own affections
 And the huge army of the world's desires,—
 Our late edict shall strongly stand in force:
 Navarre shall be the wonder of the world;
 Our court shall be a little Academe,
 Still and contemplative in living art. (*King*)

I. i. 1

The mind shall banquet, though the body pine:
 Fat paunches have lean pates, and dainty bits
 Make rich the ribs, but bankrupt quite the wits.
 (*Longaville*)

25

The grosser manner of these world's delights
 He throws upon the gross world's baser slaves:
 To love, to wealth, to pomp, I pine and die;
 With all these living in philosophy. (*Dumain*)

29

Biron. What is the end of study? let me know.
King. Why, that to know, which else we should not know.
Biron. Things hid and barr'd, you mean, from common
 sense?

55

King. Ay, that is study's god-like recompense.
Biron. Come on, then; I will swear to study so,
 To know the thing I am forbid to know:
 As thus,—to study where I well may dine,
 When I to feast expressly am forbid;
 Or study where to meet some mistress fine,
 When mistresses from common sense are hid;
 Or, having sworn too hard a keeping oath,
 Study to break it and not break my troth.

King. These be the stops that hinder study quite
 And train our intellects to vain delight.
Biron. Why, all delights are vain; but that most vain,
 Which with pain purchased doth inherit pain:
 As, painfully to pore upon a book

70

To seek the light of truth; while truth the while
Doth falsely blind the eyesight of his look: 1. i. 75

Light seeking light doth light of light beguile:
So, ere you find where light in darkness lies,
Your light grows dark by losing of your eyes.
Study me how to please the eye indeed

By fixing it upon a fairer eye,
Who dazzling so, that eye shall be his heed
And give him light that it was blinded by.
Study is like the heaven's glorious sun
That will not be deep-search'd with saucy looks:
Small have continual plodders ever won

Save base authority from other's books.
These earthly godfathers of heaven's lights
That give a name to every fixed star
Have no more profit of their shining nights
Than those that walk and wot not what they are.
Too much to know is to know nought but fame;
And every godfather can give a name.

King. How well he's read, to reason against reading! 94
Dumain. Proceeded well, to stop all good proceeding!
Longaville. He weeds the corn and still lets grow the
weeding.

Biron. The spring is near when green geese are a-
breeding.

King. Biron is like an envious sneaping frost 100
That bites the first-born infants of the spring.

Biron. Well, say I am; why should proud summer boast
Before the birds have any cause to sing?
Why should I joy in any abortive birth?
At Christmas I no more desire a rose
Than wish a snow in May's new-fangled shows:
But like of each thing that in season grows.
So you, to study now it is too late,
Climb o'er the house to unlock the little gate.

A maid of grace and complete majesty. (*Biron*) 137

If I break faith, this word shall speak for me; 154
I am forsworn on 'mere necessity.' (*Biron*)

A man of fire-new words, fashion's own knight. 179
(*Biron*)

'So it is, besieged with sable-coloured melancholy, I 233
did commend the black-oppressing humour to the most
wholesome physic of thy health-giving air; and, as I am
a gentleman, betook myself to walk. The time when?

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST

ACT I, SC. i

About the sixth hour; when beasts most graze, birds best peck, and men sit down to that nourishment which is called supper; so much for the time when.' 1. i. 237

(*King, reading Armado's letter*)

King. [*Reads.*] 'But to the place where; it standeth north-north-east and by east from the west corner of thy curious-knotted garden: there did I see that low-spirited swain, that base minnow of thy mirth,'— 246

Costard. Me?

King. [*Reads.*] 'that unlettered small-knowing soul,'—

Costard. Me?

King. [*Reads.*] 'that shallow vassal,'—

Costard. Still me?

King. [*Reads.*] 'which, as I remember, hight Costard,'—

Costard. O, me!

King. Sir, I will pronounce your sentence: you shall fast a week with bran and water. 302

Costard. I had rather pray a month with mutton and porridge.

Armado. How canst thou part sadness and melancholy, my tender juvenal? 1. ii. 7

Moth. By a familiar demonstration of working, my tough senior.

Moth. How many is one thrice told? 41

Armado. I am ill at reckoning; it fitteth the spirit of a tapster.

Moth. You know how much the gross sum of deuce-ace amounts to. 48

Armado. It doth amount to one more than two.

Moth. Which the base vulgar call three.

Armado. True.

Moth. My father's wit and my mother's tongue, assist me. 101

Armado. Sweet invocation of a child; most pretty and pathetical.

Moth. If she be made of white and red,
Her faults will ne'er be known,
For blushing cheeks by faults are bred
And fears by pale white shown:
Then if she fear, or be to blame,
By this you shall not know,
For still her cheeks possess the same
Which native she doth owe.

A dangerous rhyme, master, against the reason of white and red.

ACT I, Sc. ii

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST

Armado. Is there not a ballad, boy, of the King and the Beggar? 1. ii. 114

Moth. The world was very guilty of such a ballad some three ages since: but I think now 'tis not to be found; or, if it were, it would neither serve for the writing nor the tune.

Armado. Maid! 138

Jaquenetta. Man!

Armado. I will visit thee at the lodge.

Jaquenetta. That's hereby.

Armado. I know where it is situate.

Jaquenetta. Lord, how wise you are!

Armado. I will tell thee wonders.

Jaquenetta. With that face?

Armado. I love thee.

Jaquenetta. So I heard you say.

Armado. And so, farewell.

Jaquenetta. Fair weather after you!

I do affect the very ground, which is base, where her shoe, which is baser, guided by her foot, which is basest, doth tread. (*Armado*) 172

Assist me, some extemporal god of rhyme, for I am sure I shall turn sonnet. Devise, wit; write, pen; for I am for whole volumes in folio. (*Armado*) 189

Boyet. Be now as prodigal of all dear grace 11. i. 9

As Nature was in making graces dear

When she did starve the general world beside

And prodigally gave them all to you.

Princess. Good Lord Boyet, my beauty, though but mean,

Needs not the painted flourish of your praise:

Beauty is bought by judgment of the eye,

Not utter'd by base sale of chapmen's tongues.

A man of sovereign parts he is esteem'd; 44

Well fitted in arts, glorious in arms:

Nothing becomes him ill that he would well. (*Maria*)

For he hath wit to make an ill shape good, 59

And shape to win grace though he had no wit.

(*Katharine*)

Biron they call him; but a merrier man, 66

Within the limit of becoming mirth,

I never spent an hour's talk withal:

His eye begets occasion for his wit;

For every object that the one doth catch

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST

ACT II, Sc. i

- The other turns to a mirth-moving jest, II. i. 71
 Which his fair tongue, conceit's expositor,
 Delivers in such apt and gracious words
 That aged ears play truant at his tales
 And younger hearings are quite ravished;
 So sweet and voluble is his discourse. (*Rosaline*)
- Your wit's too hot, it speeds too fast, 'twill tire. (*Biron*) 120
- Maria.* That last is Biron, the merry mad-cap lord: 215
 Not a word with him but a jest.
Boyet. And every jest but a word.
- My lips are no common, though several they be. (*Maria*) 223
- With your hat penthouse-like o'er the shop of your III. i. 17
 eyes; with your arms crossed on your thin-belly doublet
 like a rabbit on a spit; or your hands in your pocket like
 a man after the old painting. (*Moth*)
- Armado.* How hast thou purchased this experience? 27
Moth. By my penny of observation.
- Moth.* I will add the l'envoy. Say the moral again. 89
Armado. The fox, the ape, and the humble-bee,
 Were still at odds, being but three.
Moth. Until the goose came out of door,
 And stay'd the odds by adding four.
- Now will I look at his remuneration. Remuneration!
 O, that's the Latin word for three farthings: three far-
 things—remuneration.—'What's the price of this inkle?'
 —'One penny.'—'No, I'll give you a remuneration': why,
 it carries it. Remuneration! why, it is a fairer name than
 French crown. I will never buy and sell out of the word.
 (*Costard*)
- Biron.* There's thy guerdon; go. 170
[Giving him a shilling.]
Costard. Gardon, O sweet gardon! better than remuneration,
 a 'leven-pence farthing better: most sweet gardon!
 I will do it, sir, in print. Gardon! Remuneration!
- And I, forsooth, in love! I, that have been love's whip; 176
 A very beadle to a humorous sigh:
 A critic, nay, a night-watch constable;
 A domineering pedant o'er the boy;
 Than whom no mortal so magnificent!
 This wimpled, whining, purblind, wayward boy;
 This senior-junior, giant-dwarf, Dan Cupid;

ACT III, SC. i

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST

Regent of love-rhymes, lord of folded arms, III. i. 183
The anointed sovereign of sighs and groans,
Liege of all loiterers and malcontents. (*Biron*)

What, I! I love! I sue! I seek a wife! 191
A woman, that is like a German clock,
Still a-repairing, ever out of frame,
And never going aright, being a watch,
But being watch'd that it may still go right!
Nay, to be perjured, which is worst of all;
And, among three, to love the worst of all;
A wighty wanton with a velvet brow,
With two pitch-balls stuck in her face for eyes. (*Biron*)

Go to; it is a plague 203
That Cupid will impose for my neglect
Of his almighty dreadful little might.
Well, I will love, write, sigh, pray, sue and groan:
Some men must love my lady and some Joan. (*Biron*)

And out of question so it is sometimes, IV. i. 30
Glory grows guilty of detested crimes.
When, for fame's sake, for praise, an outward part,
We bend to that the working of the heart. (*Princess*)

'Shall I command thy love? I may: shall I enforce
thy love? I could: shall I entreat thy love? I will. 81
What shalt thou exchange for rags? robes; for tittles?
titles; for thyself? me. Thus, expecting thy reply, I
profane my lips on thy foot, my eyes on thy picture, and
my heart on thy every part. Thine, in the dearest design
of industry,

DON ADRIANO DE ARMADO.'

Thus dost thou hear the Nemean lion roar
'Gainst thee, thou lamb, that standest as his prey.
Submissive fall his princely feet before,
And he from forage will incline to play:
But if thou strive, poor soul, what art thou then?
Food for his rage, repasture for his den. (*Boyet*)

The deer was, as you know, sanguis, in blood; ripe as IV. ii. 3
the pomewater, who now hangeth like a jewel in the ear
of caelo, the sky, the welkin, the heaven; and anon falleth
like a crab on the face of terra, the soil, the land, the
earth. (*Holofernes*)

Sir Nathaniel. I assure ye, it was a buck of the first head. 9
Holofernes. Sir Nathaniel, haud credo.
Dull. 'Twas not a haud credo; 'twas a pricket.

Holofernes. Twice-sod simplicity, bis coctus!
O thou monster Ignorance, how deformed dost thou look!
Sir Nathaniel. Sir, he hath never fed of the dainties that
are bred in a book; he hath not eat paper, as it were; he
hath not drunk ink; his intellect is not replenished; he is
only an animal, only sensible in the duller parts.

iv. ii. 23

Many can brook the weather that love not the wind.
(*Sir Nathaniel*) 34

Dull. You two are book-men: can you tell me by your wit
What was a month old at Cain's birth, that's not five
weeks old as yet? 35

Holofernes. Dictynna, goodman Dull; Dictynna, good-
man Dull.

Dull. What is Dictynna?

Sir Nathaniel. A title to Phoebe, to Luna, to the moon.

I will something affect the letter, for it argues facility.
The preylful princess pierced and prick'd a pretty pleasing
pricket. (*Holofernes*) 56

Fauste, precor gelida quando pecus omne sub umbra
Ruminat,—and so forth. Ah, good old Mantuan! I may
speak of thee as the traveller doth of Venice; 95

Venetia, Venetia,
Chi non ti vede non ti pretia.

Old Mantuan, old Mantuan! who understandeth thee not,
loves thee not. (*Holofernes*)

Let me hear a staff, a stanze, a verse. (*Holofernes*) 108

You find not the apostrophas, and so miss the accent:
let me supervise the canzonet. Here are only numbers
ratified; but, for the elegancy, facility, and golden cadence
of poesy, caret. (*Holofernes*) 123

By heaven, I do love: and it hath taught me to rhyme
and to be melancholy. (*Biron*) iv. iii. 13

So sweet a kiss the golden sun gives not 26

To those fresh morning drops upon the rose,
As thy eye-beams, when their fresh rays have smote

The night of dew that on my cheeks down flows.
(*King, reads*)

King. In love, I hope; sweet fellowship in shame. 49

Biron. One drunkard loves another of the name.

ACT IV, SC. iii

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST

The heavenly rhetoric of thine eye. (*Longaville, reads*) iv. iii. 60

What fool is not so wise
To lose an oath to win a paradise? (*Longaville, reads*) 72

On a day—alack the day!—
Love, whose month is ever May,
Spied a blossom passing fair
Playing in the wanton air:
Through the velvet leaves the wind,
All unseen, can passage find;
That the lover, sick to death,
Wish himself the heaven's breath.
Air, quoth he, thy cheeks may blow;
Air, would I might triumph so!
But, alack, my hand is sworn
Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn;
Vow, alack, for youth unmeet,
Youth so apt to pluck a sweet!
Do not call it sin in me,
That I am forsworn for thee;
Thou for whom Jove would swear
Juno but an Ethiop were;
And deny himself for Jove,
Turning mortal for thy love.

(*Dumain, reads*)

Now step I forth to whip hypocrisy. (*Biron*) 151

O me, with what strict patience have I sat,
To see a king transformed to a gnat!
To see great Hercules whipping a gig,
And profound Solomon to tune a jig,
And Nestor play at push-pin with the boys,
And critic Timon laugh at idle toys! (*Biron*) 165

The sea will ebb and flow, heaven show his face;
Young blood doth not obey an old decree. (*Biron*) 216

A wither'd hermit, five-score winters worn,
Might shake off fifty, looking in her eye:
Beauty doth varnish age, as if new-born,
And gives the crutch the cradle's infancy. (*Biron*) 242

Biron. No face is fair that is not full so black.
King. O paradox! Black is the badge of hell,
The hue of dungeons and the suit of night. 253

Dumain. To look like her are chimney-sweepers black.
Longaville. And since her time are colliers counted bright. 266

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST

ACT IV, SC. iii

King. And Ethiopes of their sweet complexion crack. iv. iii. 268
Dumain. Dark needs no candles now, for dark is light.

Your mistresses dare never come in rain, 270
 For fear their colours should be wash'd away. (*Biron*)

Some tricks, some quilllets, how to cheat the devil. 288
 (*Longaville*)

But love, first learned in a lady's eyes, 327
 Lives not alone immured in the brain;
 But, with the motion of all elements,
 Courses as swift as thought in every power,
 And gives to every power a double power,
 Above their functions and their offices.
 It adds a precious seeing to the eye;
 A lover's eyes will gaze an eagle blind;
 A lover's ear will hear the lowest sound,
 When the suspicious head of theft is stopp'd:
 Love's feeling is more soft and sensible
 Than are the tender horns of cockled snails;
 Love's tongue proves dainty Bacchus gross in taste:
 For valour, is not Love a Hercules,
 Still climbing trees in the Hesperides?
 Subtle as Sphinx; as sweet and musical
 As bright Apollo's lute, strung with his hair;
 And when Love speaks, the voice of all the gods
 Make heaven drowsy with the harmony.
 Never durst poet touch a pen to write
 Until his ink were temper'd with Love's sighs;
 O, then his lines would ravish savage ears
 And plant in tyrants mild humility.
 From women's eyes this doctrine I derive:
 They sparkle still the right Promethean fire;
 They are the books, the arts, the academes,
 That show, contain and nourish all the world:
 Else none at all in aught proves excellent. (*Biron*)

For revels, dances, masks and merry hours 379
 Forerun fair Love, strewing her way with flowers.
 (*Biron*)

Your reasons at dinner have been sharp and sententious: v. i. 2
 pleasant without scurrility, witty without affection, audacious without impudency, learned without opinion, and strange without heresy. (*Sir Nathaniel*)

Holofernes. His humour is lofty, his discourse peremptory, his tongue filed, his eye ambitious, his gait majestical, and his general behaviour vain, ridiculous, and thrasonical. He is too picked, too spruce, too affected, too odd, 10

ACT V, SC. i

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST¹

as it were, too peregrinate, as I may call it.	v. i. 14
<i>Sir Nathaniel.</i> A most singular and choice epithet.	
<i>Holofernes.</i> He draweth out the thread of his verbosity finer than the staple of his argument.	
<i>Sir Nathaniel.</i> Laus Deo, bene intelligo.	30
<i>Holofernes.</i> Bon, bon, fort bon! Priscian a little scratched, 'twill serve.	
<i>Moth.</i> They have been at a great feast of languages, and stolen the scraps.	38
<i>Costard.</i> O, they have lived long on the alms-basket of words. I marvel thy master hath not eaten thee for a word; for thou art not so long by the head as honorificabilitudinitatibus.	
Now, by the salt wave of the Mediterranean, a sweet touch, a quick venue of wit! snip, snap, quick and home! it rejoiceth my intellect: true wit! (<i>Armado</i>)	61
Thou disputest like an infant: go, whip thy gig. (<i>Holofernes</i>)	69
An I had but one penny in the world, thou shouldst have it to buy gingerbread: hold, there is the very remuneration I had of thy master, thou halfpenny purse of wit, thou pigeon-egg of discretion. (<i>Costard</i>)	74
<i>Armado.</i> Do you not educate youth at the charge-house on the top of the mountain?	85
<i>Holofernes.</i> Or mons, the hill.	
The posteriors of this day, which the rude multitude call the afternoon. (<i>Armado</i>)	94
It will please his grace, by the world, sometime to lean upon my poor shoulder, and with his royal finger, thus, dally with my excrement, my mustachio; but, sweet heart, let that pass. (<i>Armado</i>)	107
<i>Holofernes.</i> Via, Goodman Dull! thou hast spoken no word all this while.	156
<i>Dull.</i> Nor understood none neither, sir.	
He made her melancholy, sad, and heavy; And so she died: had she been light, like you, Of such a merry, nimble, stirring spirit, She might ha' been a grandam ere she died: And so may you; for a light heart lives long. (<i>Katharine</i>)	v. ii. 14

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST

ACT V, SC. ii

Well banded both; a set of wit well play'd. (<i>Princess</i>)	v. ii. 29
Fair as a text B in a copy-book. (<i>Katharine</i>)	42
This and those pearls to me sent Longaville; The letter is too long by half a mile. (<i>Maria</i>)	53
<i>Princess.</i> We are wise girls to mock our lovers so. <i>Rosaline.</i> They are worse fools to purchase mocking so.	58
How I would make him fawn and beg and seek And wait the season and observe the times And spend his prodigal wits in bootless rhymes And shape his service wholly to my hests And make him proud to make me proud that jests! (<i>Rosaline</i>)	62
The blood of youth burns not with such excess As gravity's revolt to wantonness. (<i>Rosaline</i>)	73
Folly in fools bears not so strong a note As foolery in the wise, when wit doth dote. (<i>Maria</i>)	75
They do it but in mocking merriment; And mock for mock is only my intent. (<i>Princess</i>)	139
There's no such sport as sport by sport o'erthrown. (<i>Princess</i>)	153
<i>Biron.</i> White-handed mistress, one sweet word with thee. <i>Princess.</i> Honey, and milk, and sugar; there is three.	230
The tongues of mocking wenches are as keen As is the razor's edge invisible, Cutting a smaller hair than may be seen, Above the sense of sense; so sensible Seemeth their conference; their conceits have wings Fleeter than arrows, bullets, wind, thought, swifter things. (<i>Boyet</i>)	256
Farewell, mad wenches; you have simple wits. (<i>King</i>)	264
This fellow pecks up wit as pigeons pease, And utters it again when God doth please: He is wit's pedler, and retails his wares At wakes and wassails, meetings, markets, fairs; And we that sell by gross, the Lord doth know, Have not the grace to grace it with such show. This gallant pins the wenches on his sleeve; Had he been Adam, he had tempted Eve;	315

ACT V, Sc. ii

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST

A' can carve too, and lisp: why, this is he That kiss'd his hand away in courtesy; This is the ape of form, monsieur the nice, That, when he played at tables, chides the dice In honourable terms: nay, he can sing A mean most meanly; and in ushering Mend him who can: the ladies call him sweet; The stairs, as he treads on them, kiss his feet: This is the flower that smiles on every one, To show his teeth as white as whale's bone; And consciences, that will not die in debt, Pay him the due of honey-tongued Boyet. (<i>Biron</i>)	v. ii. 323
Trim gallants, full of courtship and of state. (<i>Princess</i>)	363
I dare not call them fools; but this I think, When they are thirsty, fools would fain have drink. (<i>Rosaline</i>)	371
It were a fault to snatch words from my tongue. (<i>Rosaline</i>)	382
Can any face of brass hold longer out? Here stand I; lady, dart thy skill at me; Bruise me with scorn, confound me with a flout; Thrust thy sharp wit quite through my ignorance; Cut me to pieces with thy keen conceit. (<i>Biron</i>)	395
O, never will I trust to speeches penn'd, Nor to the motion of a schoolboy's tongue, Nor never come in vizard to my friend, Nor woo in rhyme, like a blind harper's song! Taffeta phrases, silken terms precise, Three-piled hyperboles, spruce affectation, Figures pedantical; these summer-flies Have blown me full of maggot ostentation: I do forswear them; and I here protest, By this white glove,—how white the hand, God knows!— Henceforth my wooing mind shall be express'd In russet yeas and honest kersey noes. (<i>Biron</i>)	402
Some carry-tale, some please-man, some slight zany, Some mumble-news, some trencher-knight, some Dick, That smiles his cheek in years and knows the trick To make my lady laugh when she's disposed, Told our intents before. (<i>Biron</i>)	463
It pleased them to think me worthy of Pompion the Great. (<i>Costard</i>)	506

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LOST

ACT V, SC. ii

That sport best pleases that doth least know how. v. ii. 517
(*Princess*)

I protest, the schoolmaster is exceeding fantastical; too 531
too vain, too too vain. (*Armado*)

A foolish mild man; an honest man, look you, and soon 548
dashed. He is a marvellous good neighbour, faith, and a
very good bowler: but, for Alisander,—alas, you see how
'tis,—a little o'erparted. (*Costard*)

Armado. I do adore thy sweet grace's slipper. 672
Boyet. [*Aside*.] Loves her by the foot.

If a' have no more man's blood in's belly than will sup 697
a flea. (*Biron*)

He wore none but a dishclout of Jaquenetta's, and that 720
a' wears next his heart for a favour. (*Boyet*)

Mercade. The news I bring 726
Is heavy in my tongue. The king your father—
Princess. Dead, for my life!
Mercade. Even so; my tale is told.

I have seen the day of wrong through the little hole of 732
discretion, and I will right myself like a soldier. (*Armado*)

A heavy heart bears not a nimble tongue. (*Princess*) 747

To wail friends lost 759
Is not by much so wholesome-profitable
As to rejoice at friends but newly found. (*King*)

Honest plain words best pierce the ear of grief. (*Biron*) 763

A time, methinks, too short, 798
To make a world-without-end bargain in. (*Princess*)

The world's large tongue 852
Proclaims you for a man replete with mocks,
Full of comparisons and wounding flouts,
Which you on all estates will execute
That lie within the mercy of your wit. (*Rosaline*)

To move wild laughter in the throat of death? 865
It cannot be; it is impossible:
Mirth cannot move a soul in agony. (*Biron*)

A jest's prosperity lies in the ear 871
Of him that hears it, never in the tongue
Of him that makes it. (*Rosaline*)

SPRING

When daisies pied and violets blue v. ii. 904
 And lady-smocks all silver-white
 And cuckoo-buds of yellow hue
 Do paint the meadows with delight,
 The cuckoo then, on every tree,
 Mocks married men; for thus sings he,
 Cuckoo;
 Cuckoo, cuckoo: O word of fear,
 Unpleasing to a married ear!

When shepherds pipe on oaten straws
 And merry larks are ploughmen's clocks
 And turtles tread, and rooks and daws,
 And maidens bleach their summer smocks.
 The cuckoo then, on every tree,
 Mocks married men; for thus sings he,
 Cuckoo;
 Cuckoo, cuckoo: O word of fear,
 Unpleasing to a married ear! (*Song*)

WINTER

When icicles hang by the wall 922
 And Dick the shepherd blows his nail
 And Tom bears logs into the hall
 And milk comes frozen home in pail,
 When blood is nipp'd and ways be foul,
 Then nightly sings the staring owl,
 Tu-whit;
 Tu-who, a merry note,
 While greasy Joan doth keel the pot.

When all around the wind doth blow
 And coughing drowns the parson's saw
 And birds sit brooding in the snow
 And Marian's nose looks red and raw,
 When roasted crabs hiss in the bowl,
 Then nightly sings the staring owl,
 Tu-whit;
 Tu-who, a merry note,
 While greasy Joan doth keel the pot. (*Song*)

The words of Mercury are harsh after the songs of 940
 Apollo. (*Armado*)

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

This play is a fairy fantasy in which Oberon, king of the fairies, and his mischievous attendant Puck, work enchantments by means of the juice of a magic herb, which when sprinkled on the eyes of a sleeper causes the victim to fall in love with the first creature caught sight of on awaking. By its means Oberon plans to straighten out a human love-tangle. Hermia loves Lysander, but has been promised to Demetrius by her father Egeus, and by Athenian law the penalty for disobedience is death; so she and Lysander plan to elope. Hermia's friend Helena, who loves Demetrius, betrays the project to him, and they follow the pair into a magic wood. Oberon intends to use his charm to make Demetrius love Helena, but it is wrongly applied, with the result that now both Demetrius and Lysander woo Helena, who is enraged at what she regards as their mockery. After a great deal of wrangling a later application of the spell puts things right. Meanwhile, to teach Titania, the fairy queen, a lesson, Oberon has used the magic on her so that she falls in love with Bottom, a weaver, whom Puck has bewitched so that he has an ass's head. This spell too is lifted once it has served its turn and Bottom proceeds with his fellow artisans Quince, Snug, Flute, Snout, and Starveling to perform the play of 'Pyramus and Thisbe' which they have earlier rehearsed for the wedding celebrations of Theseus and Hippolyta, which form a background to the whole play. This amateur performance is a nonsensical burlesque of the most lurid dramas of the time and provides a ludicrous contrast to the delicate fairy poetry of the main plot.

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

O, methinks, how slow
This old moon wanes! she lingers my desires,
Like to a step-dame or a dowager
Long withering out a young man's revenue.

I. i. 3

(*Theseus*)

The moon, like to a silver bow
New-bent in heaven. (*Hippolyta*) 9

This man hath bewitch'd the bosom of my child:
Thou, thou, Lysander, thou hast given her rhymes 27
And interchanged love-tokens with my child:
Thou hast by moonlight at her window sung
With feigning voice verses of feigning love,
And stolen the impression of her fantasy
With bracelets of thy hair, rings, gawds, conceits,
Knacks, trifles, nosegays, sweetmeats, messengers
Of strong prevailment in unhardened youth. (*Egeus*)

To you your father should be as a god;
One that composed your beauties, yea, and one 47
To whom you are but as a form in wax
By him imprinted and within his power
To leave the figure or disfigure it. (*Theseus*)

Whether, if you yield not to your father's choice, 69
You can endure the livery of a nun,
For aye to be in shady cloister mew'd,
To live a barren sister all your life,
Chanting faint hymns to the cold fruitless moon.
Thrice-blessed they that master so their blood,
To undergo such maiden pilgrimage;
But earthlier happy is the rose distill'd,
Than that which withering on the virgin thorn
Grows, lives and dies in single blessedness. (*Theseus*)

She, sweet lady, dotes, 108
Devoutly dotes, dotes in idolatry,
Upon this spotted and inconstant man. (*Lysander*)

How now, my love! why is your cheek so pale?
How chance the roses there do fade so fast? 128
(*Lysander*)

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

ACT I, SC. I

Lysander. Ay me! for aught that I could ever read,
 Could ever hear by tale or history,
 The course of true love never did run smooth;
 But either it was different in blood,—

I. i. 132

Hermia. O cross! too high to be enthrall'd to low.

Lysander. Or else misgraffed in respect of years,—

Hermia. O spite! too old to be engaged to young.

Lysander. Or else it stood upon the choice of friends,—

Hermia. O hell! to choose love by another's eyes.

Lysander. Or, if there were a sympathy in choice,

War, death, or sickness did lay siege to it,

Making it momentary as a sound,

Swift as a shadow, short as any dream;

Brief as the lightning in the collied night,

That, in a spleen, unfolds both heaven and earth,

And ere a man hath power to say, 'Behold!'

The jaws of darkness do devour it up:

So quick bright things come to confusion.

A customary cross,
 As due to love as thoughts and dreams and sighs,
 Wishes and tears, poor fancy's followers. (*Hermia*)

153

O happy fair!
 Your eyes are lode-stars; and your tongue's sweet air
 More tuneable than lark to shepherd's ear,
 When wheat is green, when hawthorn buds appear.

182

(*Helena*)

To-morrow night, when Phoebe doth behold
 Her silver visage in the watery glass,
 Decking with liquid pearl the bladed grass,
 A time that lovers' flights doth still conceal.

209

(*Lysander*)

In the wood, where often you and I,
 Upon faint primrose-beds were wont to lie,
 Emptying our bosoms of their counsel sweet.

214

(*Hermia*)

Things base and vile, holding no quantity,
 Love can transpose to form and dignity:
 Love looks not with the eyes, but with the mind;
 And therefore is wing'd Cupid painted blind:
 Nor hath Love's mind of any judgment taste;
 Wings and no eyes figure unheedy haste:
 And therefore is Love said to be a child,
 Because in choice he is so oft beguiled.
 As waggish boys in game themselves forswear,
 So the boy Love is perjured every where. (*Helena*)

232

ACT I, Sc. ii

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

The most lamentable comedy, and most cruel death of
Pyramus and Thisby. (*Quince*) I. ii. 11

Masters, spread yourselves. (*Bottom*) 16

My chief humour is for a tyrant: I could play Ercles
rarely, or a part to tear a cat in, to make all split. 30

The raging rocks
And shivering shocks
Shall break the locks
Of prison gates;
And Phibbus' car
Shall shine from far
And make and mar
The foolish Fates.

This was lofty! . . . This is Ercles' vein, the tyrant's
vein; a lover is more condoling. (*Bottom*)

Let not me play a woman; I have a beard coming.
(*Flute*) 49

An I may hide my face, let me play Thisby too, I'll
speak in a monstrous little voice; thisne, thisne; 'Ah
Pyramus, my lover dear! thy Thisby dear, and lady dear!'
(*Bottom*) 54

Snug. Have you the lion's part written? pray you, if it be,
give it me, for I am slow of study. 68

Quince. You may do it extempore, for it is nothing but
roaring.

Bottom. Let me play the lion too: I will roar, that I will do
any man's heart good to hear me; I will roar, that I will
make the duke say, 'Let him roar again, let him roar again.'

That would hang us, every mother's son. (*All*) 80

I will aggravate my voice so that I will roar you as
gently as any sucking dove; I will roar you as 'twere any
nightingale. (*Bottom*) 83

You can play no part but Pyramus; for Pyramus is a
sweet-faced man; a proper man, as one shall see in a
summer's day; a most lovely gentleman-like man: there-
fore you must needs play Pyramus. (*Quince*) 87

I will discharge it in either your straw-colour beard,
your orange-tawny beard, your purple-in-grain beard, or
your French-crown-colour beard, your perfect yellow.
(*Bottom*) 95

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

ACT I, Sc. ii

Hold or cut bow-strings. (*Bottom*)

I. ii. 110

Puck. How now, spirit! whither wander you?

II. i. 1

Fairy. Over hill, over dale,
Thorough bush, thorough brier,
Over park, over pale,
Thorough flood, thorough fire,
I do wander every where,
Swifter than the moon's sphere;
And I serve the fairy queen,
To dew her orbs upon the green.
The cowslips tall her pensioners be:
In their gold coats spots you see;
Those be rubies, fairy favours,
In those freckles live their savours:

I must go seek some dewdrops here
And hang a pearl in every cowslip's ear.

And now they never meet in grove or green,
By fountain clear, or spangled starlight sheen,
But they do square, that all their elves for fear
Creep into acorn-cups and hide them there. (*Puck*)

28

Fairy. Either I mistake your shape and making quite,
Or else you are that shrewd and knavish sprite
Call'd Robin Goodfellow: are not you he
That frights the maidens of the villagery;
Skim milk, and sometimes labour in the quern
And bootless make the breathless housewife churn;
And sometimes make the drink to bear no barm;
Mislead night-wanderers, laughing at their harm?
Those that Hobgoblin call you and sweet Puck,
You do their work, and they shall have good luck:
Are not you he?

32

Puck. Thou speak'st aright;
I am that merry wanderer of the night.
I jest to Oberon and make him smile
When I a fat and bean-fed horse beguile,
Neighing in likeness of a filly foal:
And sometime lurk I in a gossip's bowl,
In very likeness of a roasted crab,
And when she drinks, against her lips I bob
And on her wither'd dewlap pour the ale.
The wisest aunt, telling the saddest tale,
Sometime for three-foot stool mistaketh me;
Then slip I from her bum, down topples she,
And 'tailor' cries, and falls into a cough;
And then the whole quire hold their hips and laugh,
And waxen in their mirth and neeze and swear
A merrier hour was never wasted there.

ACT II, Sc. i

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

And never, since the middle summer's spring,
 Met we on hill, in dale, forest or mead,
 By paved fountain or by rushy brook,
 Or in the beached margent of the sea,
 To dance our ringlets to the whistling wind,
 But with thy brawls thou hast disturb'd our sport.
 Therefore the winds, piping to us in vain,
 As in revenge, have suck'd up from the sea
 Contagious fogs; which falling in the land
 Have every pelting river made so proud
 That they have overborne their continents:
 The ox hath therefore stretch'd his yoke in vain.
 The ploughman lost his sweat, and the green corn
 Hath rotted ere his youth attain'd a beard;
 The fold stands empty in the drowned field,
 And crows are fatted with the murrion flock;
 The nine men's morris is fill'd up with mud,
 And the quaint mazes in the wanton green
 For lack of tread are undistinguishable:
 The human mortals want their winter here;
 No night is now with hymn or carol blest:
 Therefore the moon, the governess of floods,
 Pale in her anger, washes all the air,
 That rheumatic diseases do abound:
 And thorough this distemperature we see
 The seasons alter: hoary-headed frosts
 Fall in the fresh lap of the crimson rose,
 And on old Hiems' thin and icy crown
 An odorous chaplet of sweet summer buds
 Is, as in mockery, set: the spring, the summer,
 The chiding autumn, angry winter, change
 Their wonted liveries, and the mazed world
 By their increase, now knows not which is which.

(Titania)

Thou rememberest 148

Since once I sat upon a promontory,
 And heard a mermaid on a dolphin's back
 Utter such dulcet and harmonious breath
 That the rude sea grew civil at her song
 And certain stars shot madly from their spheres,
 To hear the sea-maid's music. (Oberon)

That very time I saw, but thou couldst not,
 Flying between the cold moon and the earth,
 Cupid all arm'd: a certain aim he took
 At a fair vestal throned by the west,
 And loos'd his love-shaft smartly from his bow,
 As it should pierce a hundred thousand hearts;
 But I might see young Cupid's fiery shaft

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

ACT II, SC. I

Quench'd in the chaste beams of the watery moon,
 And the imperial votaress passed on,
 In maiden meditation, fancy-free.
 Yet mark'd I where the bolt of Cupid fell:
 It fell upon a little western flower,
 Before milk-white, now purple with love's wound,
 And maidens call it love-in-idleness. (*Oberon*)

II. i. 162

I'll put a girdle round about the earth
 In forty minutes. (*Puck*)

175

I am your spaniel; and, Demetrius,
 The more you beat me, I will fawn on you. (*Helena*)

203

Run when you will, the story shall be changed:
 Apollo flies, and Daphne holds the chase;
 The dove pursues the griffin; the mild hind
 Makes speed to catch the tiger; bootless speed,
 When cowardice pursues and valour flies. (*Helena*)

230

We cannot fight for love, as men may do;
 We should be woo'd, and were not made to woo.
 (*Helena*)

241

I know a bank where the wild thyme blows,
 Where oxlips and the nodding violet grows,
 Quite over-canopied with luscious woodbine,
 With sweet musk-roses and with eglantine:
 There sleeps Titania sometime of the night,
 Lull'd in these flowers with dances and delight;
 And there the snake throws her enamell'd skin,
 Weed wide enough to wrap a fairy in. (*Oberon*)

249

Come, now a roundel and a fairy song;
 Then, for the third part of a minute, hence;
 Some to kill cankers in the musk-rose buds,
 Some war with rere-mice for their leathern wings,
 To make my small elves coats, and some keep back
 The clamorous owl that nightly hoots and wonders
 At our quaint spirits. (*Titania*)

II. ii. 1

You spotted snakes with double tongue,
 Thorny hedgehogs, be not seen:
 Newts and blind-worms, do no wrong,
 Come not near our fairy queen.
 Philomel, with melody
 Sing in our sweet lullaby;
 Lulla, lulla, lullaby, lulla, lulla, lullaby:
 Never harm,
 Nor spell nor charm,

9

ACT II, Sc. ii

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

- Come our lovely lady nigh;
So, good night, with lullaby. ii. ii. 18
- Weaving spiders, come not here;
Hence, you long-legg'd spinners, hence!
Beetles black, approach not near;
Worm nor snail, do no offence.
Philomel, with melody
Sing in our sweet lullaby;
Lulla, lulla, lullaby, lulla, lulla, lullaby:
Never harm,
Nor spell nor charm,
Come our lovely lady nigh;
So, good night, with lullaby.
(Fairies, sing)
- And here the maiden, sleeping sound,
On the dank and dirty ground.
Pretty soul! she durst not lie
Near this lack-love, this kill-courtesy. *(Puck)* 74
- O, wilt thou darkling leave me? do not so. *(Helena)* 86
- Run through fire I will for thy sweet sake. *(Lysander)* 103
- Who will not change a raven for a dove? *(Lysander)* 114
- And touching now the point of human skill,
Reason becomes the marshal to my will
And leads me to your eyes, where I o'erlook
Love's stories written in love's richest book.
(Lysander) 119
- As a surfeit of the sweetest things
The deepest loathing to the stomach brings,
Or as the heresies that men do leave
Are hated most of those they did deceive. *(Lysander)* 137
- Bottom.* Are we all met? III. i. 1
- Quince.* Pat, pat; and here's a marvellous convenient
place for our rehearsal. This green plot shall be our
stage, this hawthorn-brake our tiring-house.
- Starveling.* I believe we must leave the killing out, when
all is done. 15
- Bottom.* Not a whit: I have a device to make all well.
Write me a prologue; and let the prologue seem to say,
we will do no harm with our swords and that Pyramus
is not killed indeed; and, for the more better assurance,
tell them that I Pyramus am not Pyramus, but Bottom
the weaver; this will put them out of fear.

Snout. Will not the ladies be afraid of the lion? III. i. 27

Starveling. I fear it, I promise you.

Bottom. Masters, you ought to consider with yourselves: to bring in—God shield us!—a lion among ladies, is a most dreadful thing; for there is not a more fearful wild-fowl than your lion living.

Snout. Doth the moon shine that night we play our play? 52

Bottom. A calendar, a calendar! Look in the almanac; find out moonshine, find out moonshine.

What hempen homespuns have we swaggering here, 79

So near the cradle of the fairy queen?

What, a play toward! I'll be an auditor;

An actor too perhaps, if I see cause. (*Puck*)

Bottom. Thisby, the flowers of odious savours sweet,— 84

Quince. Odours, odours.

Bottom. —odours savours sweet:

So hath thy breath, my dearest Thisby dear.

Flute. Must I speak now? 91

Quince. Ay, marry, must you; for you must understand he goes but to see a noise that he heard, and is to come again.

Flute. Most radiant Pyramus, most lily-white of hue,

Of colour like the red rose on triumphant brier,

Most brisky juvenal and eke most lovely Jew,

As true as truest horse that yet would never tire.

I'll follow you, I'll lead you about a round, 109

Through bog, through bush, through brake, through brier:

Sometime a horse I'll be, sometime a hound,

A hog, a headless bear, sometime a fire;

And neigh, and bark, and grunt, and roar, and burn,

Like horse, hound, hog, bear, fire, at every turn. (*Puck*)

Bless thee, Bottom! bless thee! thou art translated. 121

(*Quince*)

Bottom. [*Sings.*] The ousel cock so black of hue, 128

With orange-tawny bill,

The throstle with his note so true,

The wren with little quill,—

Titania. [*Awakening.*] What angel wakes me from my flowery bed?

Bottom. [*Sings.*] The finch, the sparrow and the lark,

The plain-song cuckoo gray,

Whose notes full many a man doth mark,

And dares not answer nay.

ACT III, SC. i

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

Out of this wood do not desire to go: III. i. 155

Thou shalt remain here whether thou wilt or no.

I am a spirit of no common rate:

The summer still doth tend upon my state;

And I do love thee: therefore, go with me;

I'll give thee fairies to attend on thee,

And they shall fetch thee jewels from the deep,

And sing while thou on pressed flowers dost sleep:

And I will purge thy mortal grossness so

That thou shalt like an airy spirit go.

Peaseblossom! Cobweb! Moth! and Mustardseed!

(Titania)

Be kind and courteous to this gentleman;

167

Hop in his walks and gambol in his eyes;

Feed him with apricocks and dewberries,

With purple grapes, green figs, and mulberries;

The honey-bags steal from the humble-bees,

And for night-tapers crop their waxen thighs

And light them at the fiery glow-worm's eyes,

To have my love to bed and to arise;

And pluck the wings from painted butterflies

To fan the moonbeams from his sleeping eyes:

Nod to him, elves, and do him courtesies. *(Titania)*

The moon, methinks, looks with a watery eye;

203

And when she weeps, weeps every little flower,

Lamenting some enforced chastity. *(Titania)*

A crew of patches, rude mechanicals. *(Puck)*

III. ii. 9

The shallowest thick-skin of that barren sort. *(Puck)*

13

As wild geese that the creeping fowler eye,

20

Or russet-pated coughts, many in sort,

Rising and cawing at the gun's report,

Sever themselves and madly sweep the sky,

So, at his sight, away his fellows fly. *(Puck)*

Their sense thus weak, lost with their fears thus strong,

27

Made senseless things begin to do them wrong;

For briers and thorns at their apparel snatch;

Some sleeves, some hats, from yielders all things catch.

(Puck)

Titania waked and straightway loved an ass. *(Puck)*

34

It cannot be but thou hast murder'd him;

56

So should a murderer look, so dread, so grim.

(Hermia)

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

ACT III, Sc. ii

And hast thou kill'd him sleeping? O brave touch!
Could not a worm, an adder do so much? (*Hermia*) iii. ii. 70

I go, I go; look how I go,
Swifter than arrow from the Tartar's bow. (*Puck*) 100

Lord, what fools these mortals be! (*Puck*) 115

Then will two at once woo one;
That must needs be sport alone;
And those things do best please me
That befall preposterously. (*Puck*) 118

Demetrius. [*Awaking*]. O Helen, goddess, nymph, perfect,
divine! 137

To what, my love, shall I compare thine eyne?
Crystal is muddy. O, how ripe in show
Thy lips, those kissing cherries, tempting grow!
That pure congealed white, high Taurus' snow,
Fann'd with the eastern wind, turns to a crow
When thou hold'st up thy hand: O, let me kiss
This princess of pure white, this seal of bliss!
Helena. O spite! O hell! I see you all are bent
To set against me for your merriment:
If you were civil and knew courtesy,
You would not do me thus much injury.
Can you not hate me, as I know you do,
But you must join in souls to mock me too?
If you were men, as men you are in show,
You would not use a gentle lady so.

A trim exploit, a manly enterprise, 157
To conjure tears up in a poor maid's eyes
With your derision! (*Helena*)

Dark night, that from the eye his function takes, 177
The ear more quick of apprehension makes. (*Hermia*)

Fair Helena, who more engilds the night 187
Than all yon fiery oes and eyes of light. (*Lysander*)

Is all the counsel that we two have shared, 198
The sisters' vows, the hours that we have spent,
When we have chid the hasty-footed time
For parting us,—O, is all forgot?
All school-days' friendship, childhood innocence?
We, *Hermia*, like two artificial gods,
Have with our needles created both one flower,
Both on one sampler, sitting on one cushion,
Both warbling of one song, both in one key,

ACT III, Sc. ii

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

As if our hands, our sides, voices and minds, III. ii. 207
 Had been incorporate. So we grew together,
 Like to a double cherry, seeming parted,
 But yet an union in partition;
 Two lovely berries moulded on one stem;
 So, with two seeming bodies, but one heart;
 Two of the first, like coats in heraldry,
 Due but to one and crowned with one crest. (*Helena*)

Away, you Ethiopie! (*Lysander*) 257

Hang off, thou cat, thou burr! vile thing, let loose, 260
 Or I will shake thee from me like a serpent!
 (*Lysander*)

Out, tawny Tartar, out! 263

Out, loathed medicine! hated potion, hence!
 (*Lysander*)

Helena. Fie, fie! you counterfeit, you puppet, you! 288
Hermia. Puppet? why so? ay, that way goes the game.
 Now I perceive that she hath made compare
 Between our statures; she hath urged her height;
 And with her personage, her tall personage,
 Her height, forsooth, she hath prevail'd with him.
 And are you grown so high in his esteem,
 Because I am so dwarfish and so low?
 How low am I, thou painted maypole? speak;
 How low am I? I am not yet so low
 But that my nails can reach unto thine eyes.

I have no gift at all in shrewishness; 301
 I am a right maid for my cowardice. (*Helena*)

O, when she's angry, she is keen and shrewd!
 She was a vixen when she went to school; 323
 And though she be but little, she is fierce. (*Helena*)

Get you gone, you dwarf; 328
 You minimus, of hindering knot-grass made;
 You bead, you acorn. (*Lysander*)

Your hands than mine are quicker for a fray, 342
 My legs are longer though, to run away. (*Helena*)

Till o'er their brows death-counterfeiting sleep 364
 With leaden legs and batty wings doth creep. (*Oberon*)

For night's swift dragons cut the clouds full fast, 379
 And yonder shines Aurora's harbinger. (*Puck*)

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

ACT III, Sc. ii

But we are spirits of another sort: iii. ii. 388
 I with the morning's love have oft made sport,
 And, like a forester, the groves may tread,
 Even till the eastern gate, all fiery-red,
 Opening on Neptune with fair blessed beams,
 Turns into yellow gold his salt green streams.

(*Oberon*)

Up and down, up and down, 396
 I will lead them up and down. (*Puck*)

And sleep, that sometimes shuts up sorrow's eye, 435
 Steal me awhile from mine own company. (*Helena*)

Cupid is a knavish lad, 440
 Thus to make poor females mad. (*Puck*)

Jack shall have Jill;
 Nought shall go ill;
 The man shall have his mare again, and all shall be well.
(*Puck*)

Come, sit thee down upon this flowery bed, iv. i. 1
 While I thy amiable cheeks do coy,
 And stick musk-roses in thy sleek smooth head,
 And kiss thy fair large ears, my gentle joy. (*Titania*)

Mounsieur Cobweb, good mounsieur, get your 10
 weapons in your hand, and kill me a red-hipped humble-
 bee on the top of a thistle; and, good mounsieur, bring me
 the honey-bag. (*Bottom*)

I must to the barber's mounsieur; for methinks I am 25
 marvellous hairy about the face. (*Bottom*)

Titania. What, wilt thou hear some music, my sweet love? 29
Bottom. I have a reasonable good ear in music. Let's
 have the tongs and the bones.

Titania. Or say, sweet love, what thou desirest to eat.
Bottom. Truly, a peck of provender: I could munch your
 good dry oats. Methinks I have a great desire to a
 bottle of hay: good hay, sweet hay, hath no fellow.

Bottom. I pray you, let none of your people stir me: I 40
 have an exposition of sleep come upon me.
Titania. Sleep thou, and I will wind thee in my arms.
 Fairies, be gone, and be all ways away.
 So doth the woodbine the sweet honeysuckle
 Gentle entwist; the female ivy so
 Enrings the barky fingers of the elm.

ACT IV, Sc. i

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

And that same dew, which sometime on the buds
Was wont to swell like round and orient pearls,
Stood now within the pretty flowerets' eyes
Like tears that did their own disgrace bewail. (*Oberon*)

IV. i. 56

Methought I was enamour'd of an ass. (*Titania*) 80

Then, my queen, in silence sad,
Trip we after night's shade:
We the globe can compass soon,
Swifter than the wandering moon. (*Oberon*) 99

Hippolyta. I was with Hercules and Cadmus once,
When in a wood of Crete they bay'd the bear 116
With hounds of Sparta: never did I hear
Such gallant chiding; for, besides the groves,
The skies, the fountains, every region near
Seem'd all one mutual cry: I never heard
So musical a discord, such sweet thunder.
Theseus. My hounds are bred out of the Spartan kind,
So flew'd, so sanded, and their heads are hung
With ears that sweep away the morning dew;
Crook-knee'd, and dew-lapp'd like Thessalian bulls;
Slow in pursuit, but match'd in mouth like bells,
Each under each. A cry more tuneable
Was never holla'd to, nor cheer'd with horn,
In Crete, in Sparta, nor in Thessaly.

My love to Hermia, 169
Melted as the snow, seems to me now
As the remembrance of an idle gawd
Which in my childhood I did dote upon. (*Demetrius*)

These things seem small and undistinguishable, 191
Like far-off mountains turned into clouds.
(*Demetrius*)

I have had a most rare vision. I have had a dream, past
the wit of man to say what dream it was: man is but an ass,
if he go about to expound this dream. Methought I was
—there is no man can tell what. Methought I was,—and
methought I had,—but man is but a patched fool, if he
will offer to say what methought I had. The eye of man
hath not heard, the ear of man hath not seen, man's hand is
not able to taste, his tongue to conceive, nor his heart to
report, what my dream was. I will get Peter Quince to
write a ballad of this dream: it shall be called Bottom's
Dream, because it hath no bottom. (*Bottom*) 209

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

ACT IV, SC. ii

Quince. He is a very paramour for a sweet voice. iv. ii. 11
Flute. You must say 'paragon': a paramour is, God bless us, a thing of naught.

Bottom! O most courageous day! O most happy hour! 27
(Quince)

Let Thisby have clean linen; and let not him that plays the lion pare his nails, for they shall hang out for the lion's claws. And, most dear actors, eat no onions nor garlic, for we are to utter sweet breath. *(Bottom)* 40

I never may believe v. i. 2

These antique fables, nor these fairy toys.
 Lovers and madmen have such seething brains,
 Such shaping fantasies, that apprehend
 More than cool reason ever comprehends.
 The lunatic, the lover and the poet
 Are of imagination all compact:
 One sees more devils than vast hell can hold,
 That is, the madman: the lover, all as frantic,
 Sees Helen's beauty in a brow of Egypt:
 The poet's eye, in a fine frenzy rolling,
 Doth glance from heaven to earth, from earth to heaven;
 And as imagination bodies forth
 The forms of things unknown, the poet's pen
 Turns them to shapes and gives to airy nothing
 A local habitation and a name.
 Such tricks hath strong imagination,
 That, if it would but apprehend some joy,
 It comprehends some bringer of that joy;
 Or in the night, imagining some fear,
 How easy is a bush supposed a bear! *(Theseus)*

Come now; what masques, what dances shall we have, 32
 To wear away this long age of three hours
 Between our after-supper and bed-time? *(Theseus)*

'A tedious brief scene of young Pyramus
 And his love Thisbe; very tragical mirth.'
 Merry and tragical! tedious and brief!
 That is, hot ice and wondrous strange snow. *(Theseus)* 56

For never anything can be amiss,
 When simpleness and duty tender it. *(Theseus)* 82

Where I have come, great clerks have purposed 93
 To greet me with premeditated welcomes;
 Where I have seen them shiver and look pale,
 Make periods in the midst of sentences,

ACT V, Sc. i

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

Throttle their practised accent in their fears
 And in conclusion dumbly have broke off,
 Not paying me a welcome. Trust me, sweet,
 Out of this silence yet I pick'd a welcome;
 And in the modesty of fearful duty
 I read as much as from the rattling tongue
 Of saucy and audacious eloquence.
 Love, therefore, and tongue-tied simplicity
 In least speak most, to my capacity. (*Theseus*)

v. i. 97

If we offend, it is with our good will.
 That you should think, we come not to offend,
 But with good will. To show our simple skill,
 That is the true beginning of our end.
 Consider then we come but in despite.

108

We do not come as minding to content you,
 Our true intent is. All for your delight
 We are not here. That you should here repent you,
 The actors are at hand and by their show,
 You shall know all that you are like to know.
 (*Quince as Prologue*)

His speech was like a tangled chain; nothing impaired,
 but all disordered. (*Theseus*)

126

This grisly beast, which Lion hight by name,
 The trusty Thisby, coming first by night,
 Did scare away, or rather did affright;
 And, as she fled, her mantle she did fall,
 Which Lion vile with bloody mouth did stain.
 Anon comes Pyramus, sweet youth and tall,
 And finds his trusty Thisby's mantle slain:
 Whereat, with blade, with bloody blameful blade,
 He bravely broach'd his boiling bloody breast;
 And Thisby, tarrying in mulberry shade,
 His dagger drew, and died. (*Prologue*)

140

Hippolyta. This is the silliest stuff that ever I heard.
Theseus. The best in this kind are but shadows; and the
 worst are no worse, if imagination amend them.

212

Lion. You, ladies, you, whose gentle hearts do fear
 The smallest monstrous mouse that creeps on floor,
 May now perchance both quake and tremble here,
 When lion rough in wildest rage doth roar.
 Then know that I, one Snug the joiner, am
 A lion-fell, nor else no lion's dam;
 For, if I should as lion come in strife
 Into this place, 'twere pity on my life.
Theseus. A very gentle beast, and of a good conscience.

222

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

ACT V, SC. I

Demetrius. Well roared, Lion.

v. i. 270

Theseus. Well run, Thisbe.

Hippolyta. Well shone, Moon. Truly, the moon shines
with a good grace.

Pyramus. But stay, O spite! 281

But mark, poor knight,
What dreadful dole is here!
Eyes, do you see?
How can it be?

O dainty duck! O dear!
Thy mantle good,
What, stain'd with blood!
Approach, ye Furies fell!
O Fates, come, come,
Cut thread and thrum;
Quail, crush, conclude, and quell!

Theseus. This passion, and the death of a dear friend,
would go near to make a man look sad.

Pyramus. Come, tears, confound: 300

Out, sword, and wound
The pap of Pyramus;
Ay, that left pap,
Where heart doth hop: [*Stabs himself.*]
Thus die I, thus, thus, thus.
Now am I dead,
Now am I fled;
My soul is in the sky:
Tongue, lose thy light;
Moon, take thy flight: [*Exit Moonshine.*]
Now die, die, die, die, die. [*Dies*]

Thisbe. Asleep, my love? 331

What, dead, my dove?
O Pyramus, arise!
Speak, speak. Quite dumb?
Dead, dead? A tomb
Must cover thy sweet eyes.
These lily lips,
This cherry nose,
These yellow cowslip cheeks,
Are gone, are gone:
Lovers, make moan:
His eyes were green as leeks.
O Sisters Three,
Come, come to me,
With hands as pale as milk;
Lay them in gore,
Since you have shore

ACT V, SC. i

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

With shears his thread of silk. v. i. 348
 Tongue, not a word:
 Come, trusty sword;
 Come, blade, my breast imbrue: [*Stabs herself.*]
 And, farewell, friends;
 Thus Thisby ends:
 Adieu, adieu, adieu. [*Dies.*]
Theseus. Moonshine and Lion are left to bury the dead.
Demetrius. Ay, and Wall too.

No epilogue, I pray you; for your play needs no excuse. 362
 Never excuse; for when the players are all dead, there need
 none to be blamed. (*Theseus*)

The iron tongue of midnight hath told twelve: 370
 Lovers, to bed; 'tis almost fairy time. (*Theseus*)

Now the hungry lion roars, 378
 And the wolf howls the moon;
 Whilst the heavy ploughman snores,
 All with weary task fordone.
 Now the wasted brands do glow,
 Whilst the screech-owl, screeching loud,
 Puts the wretch that lies in woe
 In remembrance of a shroud.
 Now it is the time of night
 That the graves all gaping wide,
 Every one lets forth his sprite,
 In the church-way paths to glide:
 And we fairies, that do run
 By the triple Hecate's team,
 From the presence of the sun,
 Following darkness like a dream,
 Now are frolic: not a mouse
 Shall disturb this hallow'd house:
 I am sent with broom before,
 To sweep the dust behind the door. (*Puck*)

Through the house give glimmering light 398
 By the dead and drowsy fire:
 Every elf and fairy sprite
 Hop as light as bird from brier. (*Oberon*)

Trip away; make no stay; 428
 Meet me all by break of day. (*Oberon*)



PLATE I Elizabeth I, c. 1564
Queen of England, 1558-1603



PLATE II Shakespeare's memorial in Holy Trinity Church, Stratford-upon-Avon, where he was baptized and buried. By Gerard Johnson [Janssen] of Southwark, son of a Dutch immigrant, who may have known Shakespeare

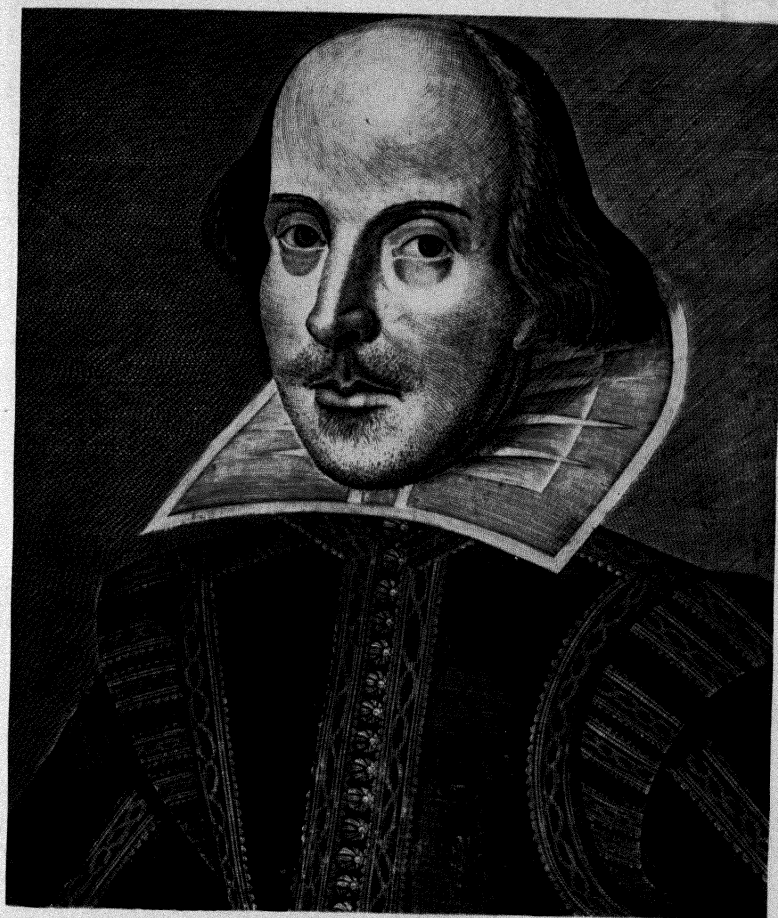
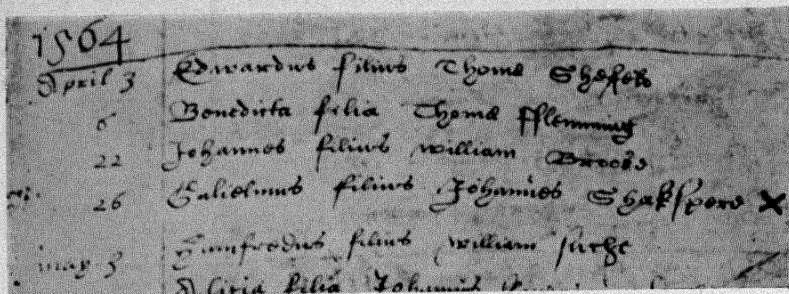
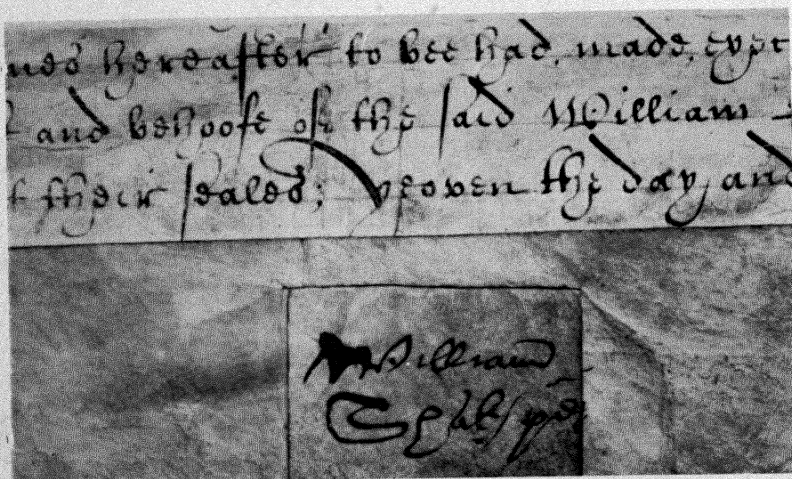


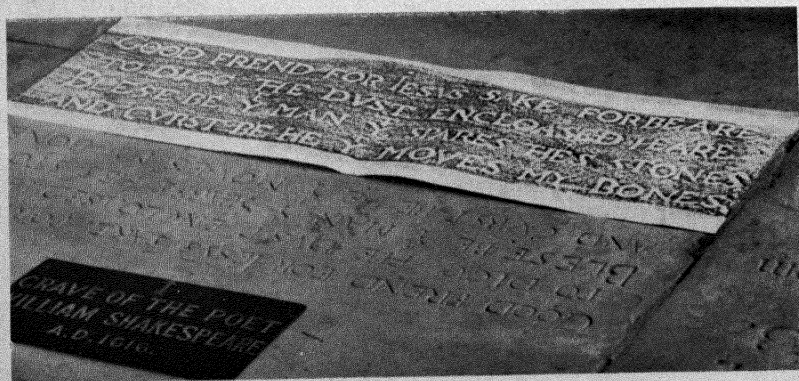
PLATE III William Shakespeare, 1564–1616; the frontispiece to the First Folio, 1623, engraved by Martin Droeshout. This is considered an authentic likeness, being based on Johnson's bust (see facing page), though it is unlikely that Droeshout ever saw Shakespeare



The entry for Shakespeare's baptism in the Parish Register of Holy Trinity Church, 26 April 1564

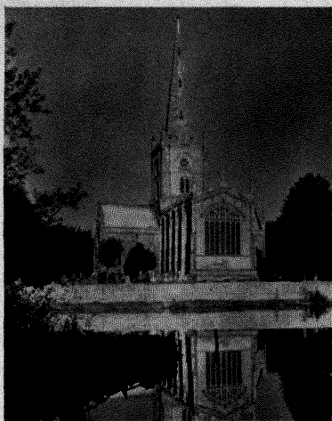


Shakespeare's signature on the deed of conveyance of Blackfriars Gateway



Shakespeare's gravestone in Holy Trinity Church, bearing the famous

PLATE VI



Left Holy Trinity Church, Stratford-upon-Avon, where Shakespeare was baptized and buried



Right Shakespeare's memorial on the wall of the Town Hall, Stratford-upon-Avon



Three souvenir brasses: Malvolio; Shakespeare reading a play to Queen Elizabeth; Portia

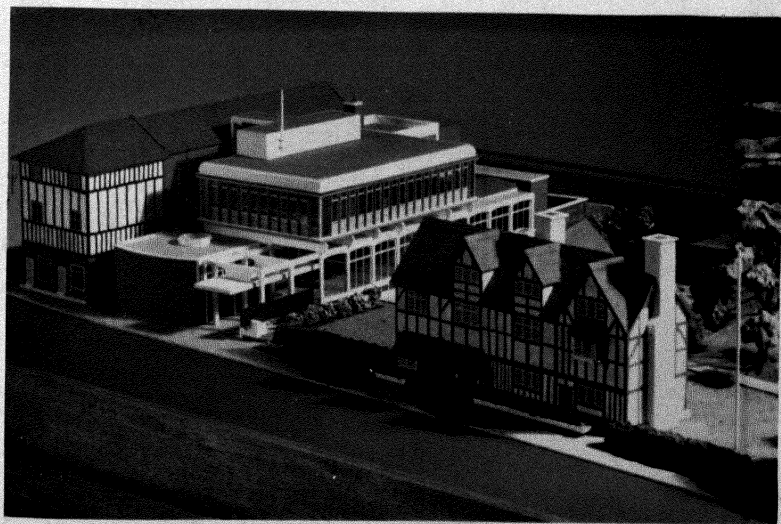


Clifton Bridge over the Avon, Shakespeare's route to London

PLATE VII



Shakespeare's birthplace in Henley Street, Stratford-upon-Avon



The new Shakespeare Institute, Stratford-upon-Avon. A model of the building which opened on 23 April 1964 in celebration of the quatercentenary of Shakespeare's birth; a centre for Shakespeare studies under the auspices of the Birthplace Trust



PLATE VIII Shakespeare's memorial in the Bancroft
Gardens, Waterside, Stratford-upon-Avon

PLATE IX



Hamlet



Prince Hal



Falstaff



Lady Macbeth

Four statues of Shakespearian characters which form part of the

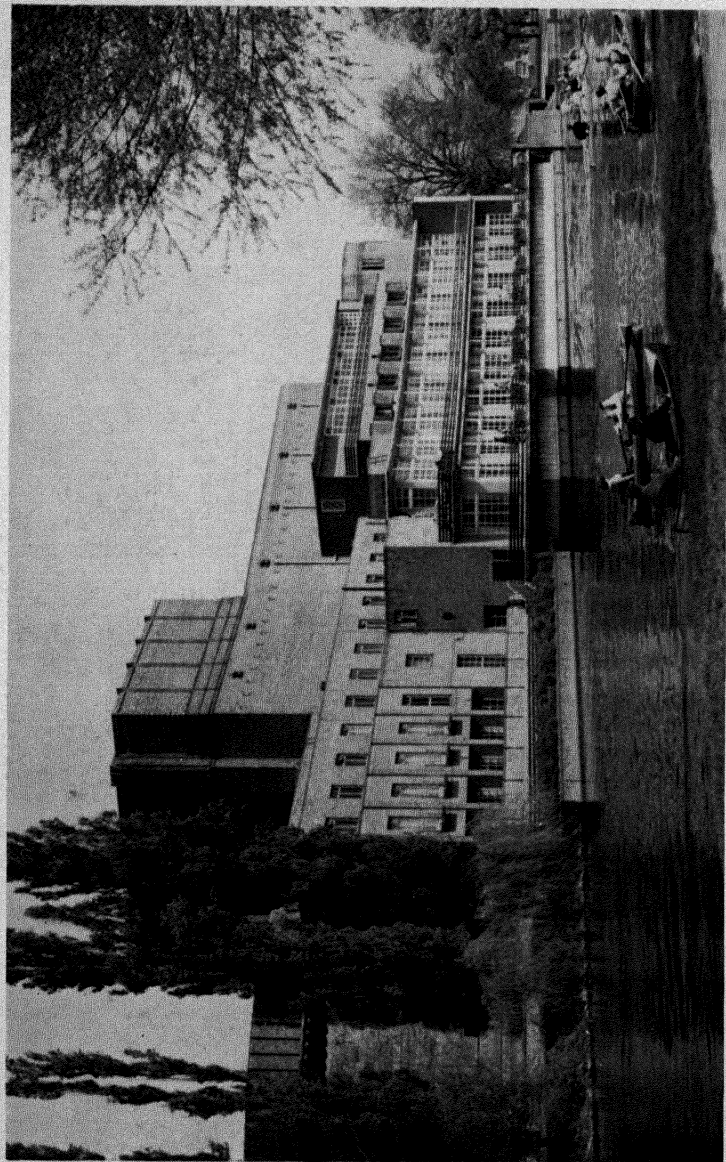


PLATE X The Royal Shakespeare Theatre (formerly the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre), Stratford-upon-Avon, designed by Miss Elizabeth Scott and opened

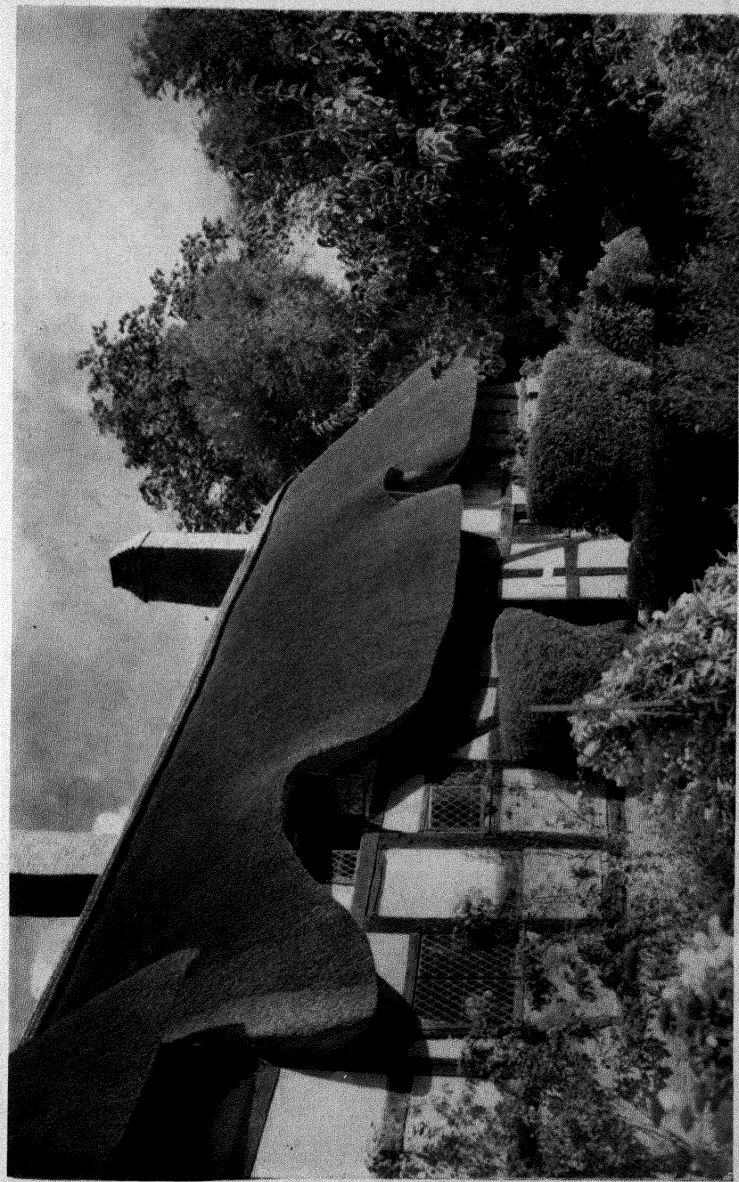


PLATE XI Anne Hathaway's cottage at Shottery, the girlhood home of Shakespeare's wife

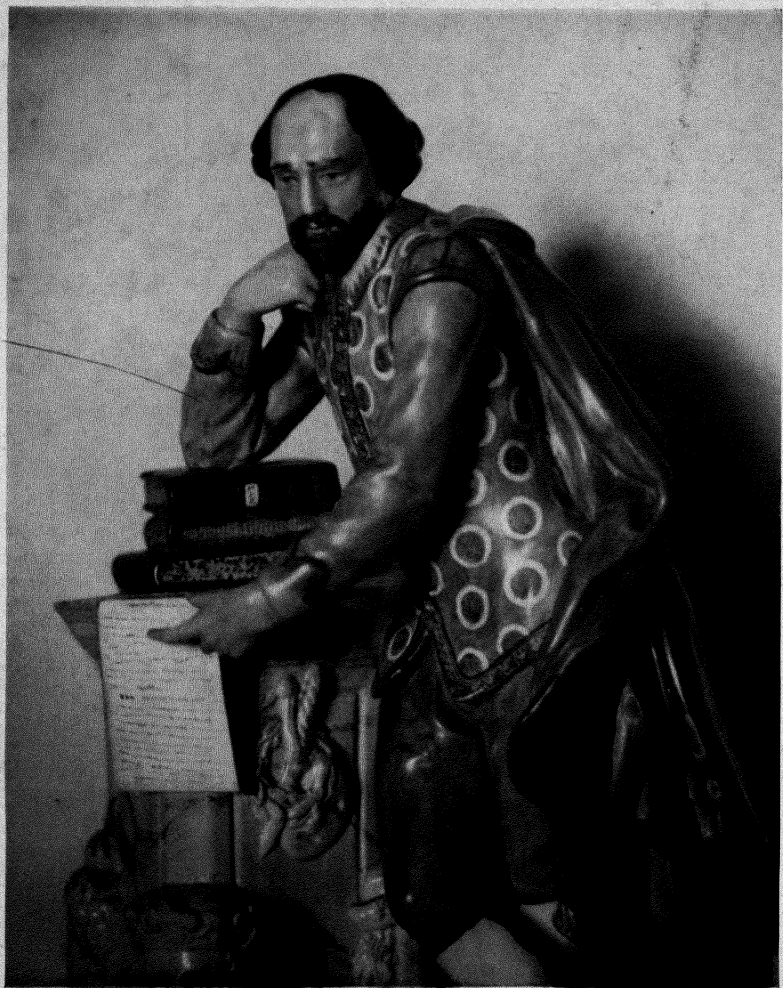


PLATE XII Shakespeare's statue, a Staffordshire figure, *c.* 1800, now in Shakespeare's birthplace, based on P. Scheemakers' statue of 1740 in Poet's Corner, Westminster Abbey. A full-sized replica of this statue stands in the centre of a small garden in Leicester Square

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

Antonio, a Venetian merchant, borrows from Shylock, a Jewish usurer, to enable his friend Bassanio to go courting a wealthy heiress named Portia, whose hand is to go to whichever of her suitors makes the right choice among three caskets of gold, silver, and lead. After other suitors, the Princes of Morocco and of Arragon have failed, Bassanio wins her by choosing the leaden casket. Meanwhile at Venice Antonio is in peril of his life, for he is unable to repay the Jew and by the terms of the contract should in that case forfeit a pound of his flesh. Bassanio hurries home and Portia, without his knowledge, disguises herself as a lawyer and intervenes in the case when it comes before the Duke of Venice. By the legal quibble that the pound of flesh must contain no blood she turns Shylock's inhuman bond against himself and all ends happily. The play is one of the best-known comedies and one of the most successful theatrically, a most famous passage being Portia's speech on mercy. Minor characters are the Venetians Gratiano, Salanio, Salario, and Lorenzo, Portia's maid Nerissa, the clown Launcelot Gobbo and his old father. A charming sub-plot contains the love-story of Lorenzo and Shylock's daughter Jessica.

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

In sooth, I know not why I am so sad : I. i. 1
 It wearies me; you say it wearies you;
 But how I caught it, found it, or came by it,
 What stuff 'tis made of, whereof it is born,
 I am to learn;
 And such a want-wit sadness makes of me,
 That I have much ado to know myself. *(Antonio)*

Your mind is tossing on the ocean; 8
 There, where your argosies with portly sail,
 Like signiors and rich burghers on the flood,
 Or, as it were, the pageants of the sea,
 Do overpeer the petty traffickers,
 That curtsy to them, do them reverence,
 As they fly by them with their woven wings. *(Salarino)*

Plucking the grass to know where sits the wind, 18
 Peering in maps for ports and piers and roads. *(Salarino)*

My wind cooling my broth 22
 Would blow me to an ague, when I thought
 What harm a wind too great at sea might do.
 I should not see the sandy hour-glass run,
 But I should think of shallows and of flats,
 And see my wealthy Andrew dock'd in sand,
 Vailing her high-top lower than her ribs
 To kiss her burial. *(Salarino)*

But even now worth this, 35
 And now worth nothing. *(Salarino)*

My ventures are not in one bottom trusted, 42
 Nor to one place; nor is my whole estate
 Upon the fortune of the present year. *(Antonio)*

Nature hath framed strange fellows in her time: 51
 Some that will evermore peep through their eyes
 And laugh like parrots at a bag-piper,
 And other of such vinegar aspect
 That they'll not show their teeth in way of smile,
 Though Nestor swear the jest be laughable. *(Salarino)*

I hold the world but as the world, Gratiano; 77
 A stage where every man must play a part,
 And mine a sad one. *(Antonio)*

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

ACT I, SC. I

Let me play the fool:
 With mirth and laughter let old wrinkles come,
 And let my liver rather heat with wine
 Than my heart cool with mortifying groans.
 Why should a man, whose blood is warm within,
 Sit like his grandsire cut in alabaster?
 Sleep when he wakes and creep into the jaundice
 By being peevish? (*Gratiano*)

I. i. 79

There are a sort of men whose visages
 Do cream and mantle like a standing pond,
 And do a wilful stillness entertain,
 With purpose to be dress'd in an opinion
 Of wisdom, gravity, profound conceit,
 As who should say 'I am Sir Oracle,
 And when I ope my lips let no dog bark!' (*Gratiano*)

88

But fish not, with this melancholy bait,
 For this fool gudgeon, this opinion. (*Gratiano*)

101

Well, keep me company but two years moe,
 Thou shalt not know the sound of thine own tongue.
 (*Gratiano*)

108

Silence is only commendable
 In a neat's tongue dried and a maid not vendible.
 (*Gratiano*)

111

Gratiano speaks an infinite deal of nothing, more than
 any man in all Venice. His reasons are as two grains of
 wheat hid in two bushels of chaff: you shall seek all day ere
 you find them, and when you have them, they are not
 worth the search. (*Bassanio*)

114

How much I have disabled mine estate,
 By something showing a more swelling port
 Than my faint means would grant continuance.
 (*Bassanio*)

123

To you, Antonio,
 I owe the most, in money and in love. (*Bassanio*)

130

My purse, my person, my extremest means,
 Lie all unlock'd to your occasions. (*Antonio*)

138

In my school-days, when I had lost one shaft,
 I shot his fellow of the self-same flight
 The self-same way with more advised watch,
 To find the other forth, and by adventuring both
 I oft found both. (*Bassanio*)

140

ACT I, SC. i

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

You know me well, and herein spend but time To wind about my love with circumstance. (<i>Antonio</i>)	I. i. 153
Sometimes from her eyes I did receive fair speechless messages. (<i>Bassanio</i>)	163
Nor is the wide world ignorant of her worth, For the four winds blow in from every coast Renowned suitors, and her sunny locks Hang on her temples like a golden fleece; Which makes her seat of Belmont Colchos' strand, And many Jasons come in quest of her. (<i>Bassanio</i>)	167
They are as sick that surfeit with too much as they that starve with nothing. (<i>Nerissa</i>)	I. ii. 6
Superfluity comes sooner by white hairs, but competency lives longer. (<i>Nerissa</i>)	9
If to do were as easy as to know what were good to do, chapels had been churches and poor men's cottages princes' palaces. It is a good divine that follows his own instructions: I can easier teach twenty what were good to be done, than be one of the twenty to follow mine own teaching. (<i>Portia</i>)	13
He doth nothing but talk of his horse. (<i>Portia</i>)	44
God made him, and therefore let him pass for a man. (<i>Portia</i>)	60
He will fence with his own shadow. (<i>Portia</i>)	66
How oddly he is suited! I think he bought his doublet in Italy, his round hose in France, his bonnet in Germany and his behaviour every where. (<i>Portia</i>)	79
<i>Nerissa</i> . How like you the young German, the Duke of Saxony's nephew?	90
<i>Portia</i> . Very vilely in the morning, when he is sober, and most vilely in the afternoon, when he is drunk: when he is best, he is a little worse than a man, and when he is worst, he is little better than a beast.	
I will do any thing, <i>Nerissa</i> , ere I'll be married to a sponge. (<i>Portia</i>)	107
I dote on his very absence. (<i>Portia</i>)	120
<i>Shylock</i> . Antonio is a good man. <i>Bassanio</i> . Have you heard any imputation to the contrary?	I. iii. 12

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

ACT I, SC. iii

Ships are but boards, sailors but men: there be land-rats and water-rats, water-thieves and land-thieves, I mean pirates. (*Shylock*)

I. iii. 22

I will buy with you, sell with you, talk with you, walk with you, and so following, but I will not eat with you, drink with you, nor pray with you. (*Shylock*)

36

How like a fawning publican he looks!
I hate him for he is a Christian,
But more for that in low simplicity
He lends out money gratis and brings down
The rate of usance here with us in Venice.
If I can catch him once upon the hip,
I will feed fat the ancient grudge I bear him.
He hates our sacred nation, and he rails,
Even there where merchants most do congregate,
On me, my bargains and my well-won thrift,
Which he calls interest. (*Shylock, aside*)

42

The devil can cite Scripture for his purpose.
An evil soul producing holy witness
Is like a villain with a smiling cheek,
A goodly apple rotten at the heart:
O, what a goodly outside falsehood hath! (*Antonio*)

99

Three thousand ducats; 'tis a good round sum.
(*Shylock*)

104

Signior Antonio, many a time and oft
In the Rialto you have rated me
About my moneys and my usances:
Still have I borne it with a patient shrug,
For sufferance is the badge of all our tribe.
You call me misbeliever, cut-throat dog,
And spit upon my Jewish gaberdine,
And all for use of that which is mine own.
Well then, it now appears you need my help:
Go to, then; you come to me, and you say
'Shylock, we would have moneys': you say so;
You, that did void your rheum upon my beard
And foot me as you spurn a stranger cur
Over your threshold: moneys is your suit.
What should I say to you? Should I not say
'Hath a dog moneys? is it possible
A cur can lend three thousand ducats'? Or
Shall I bend low and in a bondman's key,
With bated breath and whispering humbleness,
Say this:
'Fair sir, you spit on me on Wednesday last;

107

ACT I, Sc. iii

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

You spurn'd me such a day; another time
You call'd me dog; and for these courtesies
I'll lend you thus much moneys' ? (*Shylock*) 1. iii. 128

O father Abram, what these Christians are,
Whose own hard dealings teaches them suspect
The thoughts of others! (*Shylock*) 153

I like not fair terms and a villain's mind. (*Bassanio*) 181

Mislike me not for my complexion,
The shadow'd livery of the burnish'd sun. (*Morocco*) II. i. 1

I would outstare the sternest eyes that look,
Outbrave the heart most daring on the earth,
Pluck the young sucking cubs from the she-bear,
Yea, mock the lion when he roars for prey,
To win thee, lady. (*Morocco*) 27

My conscience says 'Launcelot, budge not.' 'Budge,'
says the fiend. 'Budge not,' says my conscience.
(*Launcelot*) II. ii. 19

O heavens, this is my true-begotten father!
(*Launcelot*) 36

I will try confusions with him. (*Launcelot*) 38

It is a wise father that knows his own child.
(*Launcelot*) 80

I am famished in his service; you may tell every finger
I have with my ribs. (*Launcelot*) 113

Thou art too wild, too rude and bold of voice:
Parts that become thee happily enough
And in such eyes as ours appear not faults;
But where thou art not known, why, there they show
Something too liberal. Pray thee, take pain
To allay with some cold drops of modesty
Thy skipping spirit, lest through thy wild behaviour
I be misconstrued in the place I go to
And lose my hopes. (*Bassanio*) 190

Our house is hell, and thou, a merry devil,
Didst rob it of some taste of tediousness. (*Jessica*) II. iii. 2

Tears exhibit my tongue. (*Launcelot*) 10

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

ACT II, Sc. iv

I know the hand: in faith, 'tis a fair hand;
And whiter than the paper it writ on
Is the fair hand that writ. (*Lorenzo*) II. iv. 12

There is some ill a-brewing towards my rest,
For I did dream of money-bags to-night. (*Shylock*) II. v. 17

Lock up my doors; and when you hear the drum
And the vile squealing of the wry-neck'd fife,
Clamber not you up to the casements then,
Nor thrust your head into the public street
To gaze on Christian fools with varnish'd faces.
(*Shylock*) 29

The patch is kind enough, but a huge feeder;
Snail-slow in profit, and he sleeps by day
More than the wild-cat: drones hive not with me;
Therefore I part with him. (*Shylock*) 46

Fast bind, fast find;
A proverb never stale in thrifty mind. (*Shylock*) 54

O, ten times faster Venus' pigeons fly
To seal love's bonds new-made, than they are wont
To keep obliged faith unforfeited! (*Salarino*) II. vi. 5

All things that are,
Are with more spirit chased than enjoy'd. (*Gratiano*) 12

How like a younker or a prodigal
The scarfed bark puts from her native bay,
Hugg'd and embraced by the strumpet wind!
How like the prodigal doth she return,
With over-weather'd ribs and ragged sails,
Lean, rent and beggar'd by the strumpet wind!
(*Gratiano*) 14

But love is blind and lovers cannot see
The pretty follies that themselves commit;
For if they could, Cupid himself would blush
To see me thus transformed to a boy. (*Jessica*) 36

What, must I hold a candle to my shames? (*Jessica*) 41

Beshrew me but I love her heartily;
For she is wise, if I can judge of her,
And fair she is, if that mine eyes be true,
And true she is, as she hath proved herself,
And therefore, like herself, wise, fair and true,
Shall she be placed in my constant soul. (*Lorenzo*) 52

ACT II, Sc. vii

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

The first, of gold, who this inscription bears, 'Who chooseth me shall gain what many men desire';	II. vii. 4
The second, silver, which this promise carries, 'Who chooseth me shall get as much as he deserves';	
This third, dull lead, with warning all as blunt, 'Who chooseth me must give and hazard all he hath.'	
(<i>Morocco</i>)	
A golden mind stoops not to shows of dross. (<i>Morocco</i>)	20
From the four corners of the earth they come, To kiss this shrine, this mortal-breathing saint.	39
(<i>Morocco</i>)	
A gentle riddance. Draw the curtains, go. Let all of his complexion choose me so. (<i>Portia</i>)	78
My daughter! O my ducats! O my daughter! Fled with a Christian! O my Christian ducats! Justice! the law! my ducats, and my daughter!	II. viii. 15
(<i>Shylock</i>)	
Why, all the boys in Venice follow him, Crying, his stones, his daughter, and his ducats.	23
(<i>Salarino</i>)	
What many men desire! that 'many' may be meant By the fool multitude, that choose by show, Not learning more than the fond eye doth teach.	II. ix. 25
(<i>Arragon</i>)	
I will not choose what many men desire, Because I will not jump with common spirits And rank me with the barbarous multitudes. (<i>Arragon</i>)	31
What's here? the portrait of a blinking idiot, Presenting me a schedule! (<i>Arragon</i>)	54
The ancient saying is no heresy, Hanging and wiving goes by destiny. (<i>Nerissa</i>)	82
The Goodwins, I think they call the place; a very dangerous flat and fatal, where the carcasses of many a tall ship lie buried, as they say, if my gossip Report be an honest woman of her word. (<i>Salarino</i>)	III. i. 4
Let him look to his bond. (<i>Shylock</i>)	49

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

ACT III, Sc. i

Hath not a Jew eyes? hath not a Jew hands, organs, dimensions, senses, affections, passions? fed with the same food, hurt with the same weapons, subject to the same diseases, healed by the same means, warmed and cooled by the same winter and summer, as a Christian is? If you prick us, do we not bleed? if you tickle us, do we not laugh? if you poison us, do we not die? and if you wrong us, shall we not revenge? (*Shylock*)

III. i. 62

The villainy you teach me, I will execute, and it shall go hard but I will better the instruction. (*Shylock*)

76

I would my daughter were dead at my foot, and the jewels in her ear! would she were hearsed at my foot, and the ducats in her coffin! (*Shylock*)

92

It was my turquoise; I had it of Leah when I was a bachelor: I would not have given it for a wilderness of monkeys. (*Shylock*)

126

One half of me is yours, the other half yours,
Mine own, I would say; but if mine, then yours,
And so all yours. (*Portia*)

III. ii. 16

Let music sound while he doth make his choice;
Then, if he lose, he makes a swan-like end,
Fading in music. (*Portia*)

43

Tell me where is fancy bred,
Or in the heart or in the head?
How begot, how nourished?

63

Reply, reply.

It is engender'd in the eyes,
With gazing fed; and fancy dies
In the cradle where it lies.

Let us all ring fancy's knell:

I'll begin it,—Ding, dong, bell. (*Song*)

The world is still deceived with ornament.
In law, what plea so tainted and corrupt
But, being season'd with a gracious voice,
Obscures the show of evil? In religion
What damned error, but some sober brow
Will bless it and approve it with a text,
Hiding the grossness with fair ornament?
There is no vice so simple but assumes
Some mark of virtue on his outward parts. (*Bassanio*)

74

ACT III, Sc. ii

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

Thus ornament is but the guiled shore
To a most dangerous sea; the beauteous scarf
Veiling an Indian beauty; in a word,
The seeming truth which cunning times put on
To entrap the wisest. (*Bassanio*)

III. ii 97

How all the other passions fleet to air,
As doubtful thoughts, and rash-embraced despair,
And shuddering fear, and green-eyed jealousy. (*Portia*)

108

You see me, Lord Bassanio, where I stand,
Such as I am: though for myself alone
I would not be ambitious in my wish,
To wish myself much better; yet, for you
I would be trebled twenty times myself;
A thousand times more fair, ten thousand times
More rich;
That only to stand high in your account,
I might in virtues, beauties, livings, friends,
Exceed account: but the full sum of me
Is sum of something, which, to term in gross,
Is an unlesson'd girl, unschool'd, unpractised;
Happy in this, she is not yet so old
But she may learn; happier than this,
She is not bred so dull but she can learn;
Happiest of all is that her gentle spirit
Commits itself to yours to be directed,
As from her lord, her governor, her king. (*Portia*)

150

Here are a few of the unpleasant'st words
That ever blotted paper! (*Bassanio*)

254

Thou call'dst me dog before thou hadst a cause;
But, since I am a dog, beware my fangs. (*Shylock*)

III. iii. 6

I never did repent for doing good,
Nor shall not now. (*Portia*)

III. iv. 10

When we are both accoutred like young men,
I'll prove the prettier fellow of the two,
And wear my dagger with the braver grace,
And speak between the change of man and boy
With a reed voice, and turn two mincing steps
Into a manly stride, and speak of frays
Like a fine bragging youth, and tell quaint lies,
How honourable ladies sought my love,
Which I denying, they fell sick and died. (*Portia*)

63

A stony adversary, an unhuman wretch
Uncapable of pity, void and empty
From any dram of mercy. (*Duke*)

IV. i. 4

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

ACT IV, SC. I

As there is no firm reason to be render'd, iv. i. 53
 Why he cannot abide a gaping pig;
 Why he, a harmless necessary cat;
 Why he, a woollen bag-pipe. (*Shylock*)

I am not bound to please thee with my answers. 65
 (*Shylock*)

What, wouldst thou have a serpent sting thee twice? 69
 (*Shylock*)

You may as well go stand upon the beach 71
 And bid the main flood bate his usual height;
 You may as well use question with the wolf
 Why he hath made the ewe bleat for the lamb;
 You may as well forbid the mountain pines
 'To wag their high tops and to make no noise,
 When they are fretten with the gusts of heaven;
 You may as well do any thing most hard,
 As seek to soften that—than which what's harder?—
 His Jewish heart. (*Antonio*)

If every ducat in six thousand ducats 85
 Were in six parts and every part a ducat,
 I would not draw them; I would have my bond.
 (*Shylock*)

How shalt thou hope for mercy, rendering none? (*Duke*) 88

What judgment shall I dread, doing no wrong? (*Shylock*) 89

I am a tainted wether of the flock, 114
 Meetest for death: the weakest kind of fruit
 Drops earliest to the ground; and so let me. (*Antonio*)

Not on thy sole, but on thy soul, harsh Jew, 123
 Thou makest thy knife keen. (*Gratiano*)

Thou almost makest me waver in my faith 130
 To hold opinion with Pythagoras,
 That souls of animals infuse themselves
 Into the trunks of men. (*Gratiano*)

The quality of mercy is not strain'd, 184
 It droppeth as the gentle rain from heaven
 Upon the place beneath: it is twice blest;
 It blesseth him that gives and him that takes:
 'Tis mightiest in the mightiest: it becomes
 The throned monarch better than his crown;
 His sceptre shows the force of temporal power,

ACT IV, Sc. i

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

The attribute to awe and majesty,
Wherein doth sit the dread and fear of kings;
But mercy is above this sceptred sway;
It is enthroned in the hearts of kings.
It is an attribute to God himself;
And earthly power doth then show likest God's
When mercy seasons justice. Therefore, Jew,
Though justice be thy plea, consider this,
That, in the course of justice, none of us
Should see salvation: we do pray for mercy;
And that same prayer doth teach us all to render
The deeds of mercy. (*Portia*)

Wrest once the law to your authority: 215
To do a great right, do a little wrong. (*Bassanio*)

'Twill be recorded for a precedent, 220
And many an error by the same example
Will rush into the state: it cannot be. (*Portia*)

A Daniel come to judgment! yea, a Daniel! (*Shylock*) 223

An oath, an oath, I have an oath in heaven: 228
Shall I lay perjury upon my soul? (*Shylock*)

Take thrice thy money; bid me tear the bond. (*Portia*) 234

I charge you by the law, 238
Whereof you are a well-deserving pillar,
Proceed to judgment. (*Shylock*)

O noble judge! O excellent young man! (*Shylock*) 246

O wise and upright judge! 250
How much more elder art thou than thy looks!
(*Shylock*)

'Twere good you do so much for charity. (*Portia*) 261

For, as thou urgest justice, be assured 315
Thou shalt have justice, more than thou desirest.
(*Portia*)

A second Daniel, a Daniel, Jew! 333
Now, infidel, I have you on the hip. (*Gratiano*)

A Daniel, still say I, a second Daniel! 340
I thank thee, Jew, for teaching me that word. (*Gratiano*)

ACT V, SC. I

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

Still quiring to the young-eyed cherubins; Such harmony is in immortal souls; But whilst this muddy vesture of decay Doth grossly close it in, we cannot hear it. (<i>Lorenzo</i>)	v. i. 62
Come, ho, and wake Diana with a hymn: With sweetest touches pierce your mistress' ear And draw her home with music. (<i>Lorenzo</i>)	66
I am never merry when I hear sweet music. (<i>Jessica</i>)	69
Do but note a wild and wanton herd, Or race of youthful and unhandled colts, Fetching mad bounds, bellowing and neighing loud, Which is the hot condition of their blood; If they but hear perchance a trumpet sound, Or any air of music touch their ears, You shall perceive them make a mutual stand, Their savage eyes turn'd to a modest gaze By the sweet power of music. (<i>Lorenzo</i>)	71
Nought so stockish, hard and full of rage, But music for the time doth change his nature. The man that hath no music in himself, Nor is not moved with concord of sweet sounds, Is fit for treasons, stratagems and spoils; The motions of his spirit are dull as night And his affections dark as Erebus: Let no such man be trusted. (<i>Lorenzo</i>)	81
How far that little candle throws his beams! So shines a good deed in a naughty world. (<i>Portia</i>)	90
So doth the greater glory dim the less. (<i>Portia</i>)	93
The crow doth sing as sweetly as the lark When neither is attended, and I think The nightingale, if she should sing by day, When every goose is cackling, would be thought No better a musician than the wren. (<i>Portia</i>)	102
How many things by season season'd are To their right praise and true perfection! (<i>Portia</i>)	107
Peace, ho! the moon sleeps with Endymion And would not be awaked. (<i>Portia</i>)	109
He knows me as the blind man knows the cuckoo, By the bad voice. (<i>Portia</i>)	112
This night methinks is but the daylight sick. (<i>Portia</i>)	124

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

ACT V, SC. i

For a light wife doth make a heavy husband. (*Portia*) v. i. 130

If you had known the virtue of the ring, 199
 Or half her worthiness that gave the ring,
 Or your own honour to contain the ring,
 You would not then have parted with the ring. (*Portia*)

I am the unhappy subject of these quarrels. (*Antonio*) 238

You shall not know by what strange accident 278
 I chanced on this letter. (*Portia*)

AS YOU LIKE IT

After the opening of the play, the scene is set in the Forest of Arden, where the old Duke ('Duke Senior') has gone to live the simple life after his place has been usurped by his brother Frederick. To the forest goes Rosalind, the old Duke's daughter, when she is banished in turn. Her bosom friend Celia, Frederick's daughter, insists on going with her, and Touchstone, the court jester, bears them company. To the forest also goes young Orlando, with whom Rosalind fell in love (and he with her) when she saw him overthrow Frederick's wrestler Charles. Rosalind has disguised herself as a boy and obtained lodging from a shepherd, Corin. Meeting Orlando, who does not recognize her, she persuades him, as a frolic, to court her as Rosalind. The mock wooing proceeds with a lot of merriment, and matters are complicated by the fact that Phebe, a disdainful shepherdess loved to distraction by the shepherd Silvius, falls in love with the supposed boy. Touchstone also finds himself a mate, Audrey, displacing her rustic admirer William; and Orlando's brother Oliver, who has come seeking him, falls in love with Celia. At the end, Rosalind sorts out the couples and shows herself in her true guise, and they all pair off. A mock-serious background to this happiest of all the comedies is provided by the philosophical musings of Jaques, one of the old Duke's followers.

AS YOU LIKE IT

Report speaks goldenly of his profit. (<i>Orlando</i>)	i. i. 6
Is 'old dog' my reward? Most true, I have lost my teeth in your service. (<i>Adam</i>)	87
What's the new news at the new court? (<i>Oliver</i>)	101
Fleet the time carelessly, as they did in the golden world. (<i>Charles</i>)	124
Love no man in good earnest, nor no further in sport neither, than with safety of a pure blush thou mayst in honour come off again. (<i>Celia</i>)	i. ii. 30
Let us sit and mock the good housewife Fortune from her wheel, that her gifts may henceforth be bestowed equally. (<i>Celia</i>)	35
<i>Rosalind.</i> The bountiful blind woman doth most mistake in her gifts to women. <i>Celia.</i> 'Tis true; for those that she makes fair she scarce makes honest, and those that she makes honest she makes very ill-favouredly.	39
How now, wit! whither wander you? (<i>Celia</i>)	58
A certain knight that swore by his honour they were good pancakes and swore by his honour the mustard was naught: now I'll stand to it, the pancakes were naught and the mustard was good, and yet was not the knight forsworn. (<i>Touchstone</i>)	66
Now unmuzzle your wisdom. (<i>Rosalind</i>)	74
<i>Le Beau.</i> How shall I answer you? <i>Rosalind.</i> As wit and fortune will. <i>Touchstone.</i> Or as the Destinies decree. <i>Celia.</i> Well said: that was laid on with a trowel.	108
It is the first time that ever I heard breaking of ribs was sport for ladies. (<i>Touchstone</i>)	146
If I be foiled, there is but one shamed that was never gracious; if killed, but one dead that is willing to be so: I shall do my friends no wrong, for I have none to lament me, the world no injury, for in it I have nothing. (<i>Orlando</i>)	199

ACT I, Sc. ii	AS YOU LIKE IT	
Wear this for me, one out of suits with fortune, That could give more, but that her hand lacks means.	I. ii. 258	
(<i>Rosalind</i>)		
My pride fell with my fortunes. (<i>Rosalind</i>)		264
Sir, you have wrestled well and overthrown More than your enemies. (<i>Rosalind</i>)		266
What passion hangs these weights upon my tongue? (<i>Orlando</i>)		269
Sir, fare you well: Hereafter, in a better world than this, I shall desire more love and knowledge of you.		295
(<i>Le Beau</i>)		
Thus must I from the smoke into the smother; From tyrant duke unto a tyrant brother. (<i>Orlando</i>)		299
<i>Celia</i> . Why, cousin! why, <i>Rosalind</i> ! Cupid have mercy! not a word?	I. iii. 1	
<i>Rosalind</i> . Not one to throw at a dog.		
O, how full of briers is this working-day world! (<i>Rosalind</i>)		12
Come, come, wrestle with thy affections. (<i>Celia</i>)		21
Mistress, dispatch you with your safest haste And get you from our court. (<i>Duke Frederick</i>)		42
Never so much as in a thought unborn Did I offend your highness. (<i>Rosalind</i>)		53
Treason is not inherited, my lord. (<i>Rosalind</i>)		63
We still have slept together, Rose at an instant, learn'd, play'd, eat together, And wheresoe'er we went, like Juno's swans, Still we went coupled and inseparable. (<i>Celia</i>)		75
Alas, what danger will it be to us, Maids as we are, to travel forth so far! Beauty provoketh thieves sooner than gold. (<i>Rosalind</i>)		110
Were it not better, Because that I am more than common tall, That I did suit me all points like a man? A gallant curtle-axe upon my thigh,		116

AS YOU LIKE IT

ACT I, SC. iii

A boar-spear in my hand; and—in my heart
Lie there what hidden woman's fear there will—
We'll have a swashing and a martial outside,
As many other mannish cowards have
That do outface it with their semblances. (*Rosalind*)

I. iii. 120

He'll go along o'er the wide world with me;
Leave me alone to woo him. (*Celia*)

134

Now, my co-mates and brothers in exile,
Hath not old custom made this life more sweet
Than that of painted pomp? Are not these woods
More free from peril than the envious court?
Here feel we but the penalty of Adam,
The seasons' difference, as the icy fang
And churlish chiding of the winter's wind,
Which, when it bites and blows upon my body
Even till I shrink with cold, I smile and say
'This is no flattery: these are counsellors
That feelingly persuade me what I am.'
Sweet are the uses of adversity,
Which, like the toad, ugly and venomous,
Wears yet a precious jewel in its head;
And this our life exempt from public haunt
Finds tongues in trees, books in the running brooks,
Sermons in stones and good in every thing.
(*Duke Senior*)

II. i. 1

Happy is your grace,
That can translate the stubbornness of fortune
Into so quiet and so sweet a style. (*Amiens*)

18

It irks me the poor dappled fools,
Being native burghers of this desert city,
Should in their own confines with forked heads
Have their round haunches gored. (*Duke Senior*)

22

As he lay along
Under an oak whose antique root peeps out
Upon the brook that brawls along this wood. (*First Lord*)

30

The wretched animal heaved forth such groans
That their discharge did stretch his leathern coat
Almost to bursting, and the big round tears
Coursed one another down his innocent nose
In piteous chase. (*First Lord*)

36

First, for his weeping into the needless stream;
'Poor deer,' quoth he, 'thou makest a testament
As worldlings do, giving thy sum of more

47

ACT II, Sc. i

AS YOU LIKE IT

To that which had too much': then, being there alone, II. i. 50
 Left and abandon'd of his velvet friends,
 'Tis right,' quoth he, 'thus misery doth part
 The flux of company': anon a careless herd,
 Full of the pasture, jumps along by him
 And never stays to greet him; 'Ay,' quoth Jaques,
 'Sweep on, you fat and greasy citizens;
 'Tis just the fashion: wherefore do you look
 Upon that poor and broken bankrupt there?'

(*First Lord*)

I love to cope him in these sullen fits, 67
 For then he's full of matter. (*Duke Senior*)

In the morning early II. ii. 6
 They found the bed untreaured of their mistress.
 (*First Lord*)

Why would you be so fond to overcome II. iii. 7
 The bonny priser of the humorous duke? (*Adam*)

Know you not, master, to some kind of men 10
 Their graces serve them but as enemies?
 No more do yours: your virtues, gentle master,
 Are sanctified and holy traitors to you.
 O, what a world is this, when what is comely
 Envenoms him that bears it! (*Adam*)

What, wouldst thou have me go and beg my food? 31
 Or with a base and boisterous sword enforce
 A thievish living on the common road? (*Orlando*)

I have five hundred crowns, 38
 The thrifty hire I saved under your father,
 Which I did store to be my foster-nurse
 When service should in my old limbs lie lame
 And unregarded age in corners thrown:
 Take that, and He that doth the ravens feed,
 Yea, providently caters for the sparrow,
 Be comfort to my age! (*Adam*)

Though I look old, yet I am strong and lusty; 47
 For in my youth I never did apply
 Hot and rebellious liquors in my blood,
 Nor did not with unbashful forehead woo
 The means of weakness and debility;
 Therefore my age is as a lusty winter,
 Frosty but kindly. (*Adam*)

AS YOU LIKE IT

ACT II, Sc. iii

O good old man, how well in thee appears
The constant service of the antique world,
When service sweat for duty, not for meed!
'Thou art not for the fashion of these times,
Where none will sweat but for promotion,
And, doing that, do choke their service up
Even with the having: it is not so with thee. (*Orlando*)

ii. iii. 56

Master, go on, and I will follow thee,
To the last gasp, with truth and loyalty.
From seventeen years till now almost fourscore
Here lived I, but now live here no more.
At seventeen years many their fortunes seek;
But at fourscore it is too late a week:
Yet fortune cannot recompense me better
Than to die well and not my master's debtor. (*Adam*)

69

Rosalind. O Jupiter, how weary are my spirits!
Touchstone. I care not for my spirits, if my legs were not
weary.

ii. iv. 1

I must comfort the weaker vessel, as doublet and hose
ought to show itself courageous to petticoat. (*Rosalind*)

5

Ay, now am I in Arden: the more fool I; when I was at
home, I was in a better place: but travellers must be
content. (*Touchstone*)

16

Though in thy youth thou wast as true a lover
As ever sigh'd upon a midnight pillow. (*Silvius*)

26

If thou remember'st not the slightest folly
That ever love did make thee run into,
Thou hast not loved:
Or if thou hast not sat as I do now,
Wearying thy hearer in thy mistress' praise,
Thou hast not loved:
Or if thou hast not broke from company
Abruptly, as my passion now makes me,
'Thou hast not loved. (*Silvius*)

34

Alas, poor shepherd! searching of thy wound,
I have by hard adventure found mine own. (*Rosalind*)

44

I remember, when I was in love, I broke my sword upon
a stone and bid him take that for coming a-night to Jane
Smile; and I remember the kissing of her batlet and the
cow's dugs that her pretty chopt hands had milked; and I
remember the wooing of a peascod instead of her, from
whom I took two cods and, giving them her again, said

47

ACT II, SC. IV

AS YOU LIKE IT

with weeping tears 'Wear these for my sake.' We that are true lovers run into strange capers; but as all is mortal in nature, so is all nature in love mortal in folly. II. iv. 53

(*Touchstone*)

I am shepherd to another man
And do not shear the fleeces that I graze: 78
My master is of churlish disposition
And little reckes to find the way to heaven
By doing deeds of hospitality. (*Corin*)

I like this place,
And willingly could waste my time in it. (*Celia*) 94

Under the greenwood tree II. v. I
Who loves to lie with me,
And turn his merry note
Unto the sweet bird's throat,
Come hither, come hither, come hither:
Here shall he see
No enemy
But winter and rough weather. (*Amiens, sings*)

I can suck melancholy out of a song, as a weasel sucks eggs. (*Jaques*) 12

Amiens. My voice is ragged: I know I cannot please you. 15
Jaques. I do not desire you to please me; I do desire you to sing. Come, more; another stanza: call you 'em stanzos?

Who doth ambition shun 40
And loves to live i' the sun,
Seeking the food he eats
And pleased with what he gets,
Come hither, come hither, come hither:
Here shall he see
No enemy
But winter and rough weather. (*All sing*)

Jaques. If it do come to pass 52
That any man turn ass,
Leaving his wealth and ease,
A stubborn will to please,
Ducdame, ducdame, ducdame:
Here shall he see
Gross fools as he,
An if he will come to me.

Amiens. What's that 'duc-dame'?
Jaques. 'Tis a Greek invocation, to call fools into a circle.

AS YOU LIKE IT

ACT II, Sc. vi

Why, how now, Adam! no greater heart in thee? Live
a little, comfort a little; cheer thyself a little. If this
uncouth forest yield any thing savage, I will either be
food for it or bring it for food to thee. (*Orlando*)

II. vi. 4

If he, compact of jars, grow musical,
We shall have shortly discord in the spheres.

II. vii. 5

(*Duke Senior*)

A fool, a fool! I met a fool i' the forest,
A motley fool; a miserable world!
As I do live by food, I met a fool;
Who laid him down and bask'd him in the sun,
And rail'd on Lady Fortune in good terms,
In good set terms and yet a motley fool.
'Good morrow, fool,' quoth I. 'No, sir,' quoth he,
'Call me not fool till heaven hath sent me fortune':
And then he drew a dial from his poke,
And, looking on it with lack-lustre eye,
Says very wisely, 'It is ten o'clock':
Thus we may see,' quoth he, 'how the world wags:
'Tis but an hour ago since it was nine,
And after one hour more 'twill be eleven;
And so, from hour to hour, we ripe and ripe,
And then, from hour to hour, we rot and rot;
And thereby hangs a tale.' When I did hear
The motley fool thus moral on the time,
My lungs began to crow like chanticleer,
That fools should be so deep-contemplative,
And I did laugh sans intermission
An hour by his dial. O noble fool!
A worthy fool! Motley's the only wear. (*Jaques*)

12

Jaques. One that hath been a courtier,
And says, if ladies be but young and fair,
They have the gift to know it: and in his brain,
Which is as dry as the remainder biscuit
After a voyage, he hath strange places cramm'd
With observation, the which he vents
In mangled forms. O that I were a fool!
I am ambitious for a motley coat.
Duke Senior. Thou shalt have one.
Jaques. It is my only suit.

36

I must have liberty
Withal, as large a charter as the wind,
To blow on whom I please; for so fools have;
And they that are most galled with my folly,
They most must laugh. And why, sir, must they so?
The 'why' is plain as way to parish church:
He that a fool doth very wisely hit

47

ACT II, Sc. vii

AS YOU LIKE IT

Doth very foolishly, although he smart,
Not to seem senseless of the bob: if not,
The wise man's folly is anatomized
Even by the squandering glances of the fool.
Invest me in my motley; give me leave
To speak my mind, and I will through and through
Cleanse the foul body of the infected world,
If they will patiently receive my medicine. (*Jaques*)

II. vii. 54

Most mischievous foul sin, in chiding sin:
For thou thyself hast been a libertine,
As sensual as the brutish sting itself;
And all the embossed sores and headed evils,
That thou with license of free foot hast caught,
Wouldst thou disgorge into the general world.
(*Duke Senior*)

64

Why, who cries out on pride,
That can therein tax any private party?
Doth it not flow as hugely as the sea,
Till that the weary very means do ebb?
What woman in the city do I name,
When that I say the city-woman bears
The cost of princes on unworthy shoulders?
Who can come in and say that I mean her,
When such a one as she such is her neighbour?
Or what is he of basest function
That says his bravery is not on my cost,
Thinking that I mean him, but therein suits
His folly to the mettle of my speech?
There then; how then? what then? Let me see wherein
My tongue hath wrong'd him: if it do him right,
Then he hath wrong'd himself; if he be free,
Why then my taxing like a wild-goose flies,
Unclaim'd of any man. (*Jaques*)

70

The thorny point
Of bare distress hath ta'en from me the show
Of smooth civility: yet am I inland bred
And know some nurture. (*Orlando*)

94

Your gentleness shall force
More than your force move us to gentleness.
(*Duke Senior*)

102

Whate'er you are
That in this desert inaccessible
Under the shade of melancholy boughs,
Lose and neglect the creeping hours of time;
If ever you have look'd on better days,

109

AS YOU LIKE IT

ACT II, Sc. vii

If ever been where bells have knoll'd to church,
 If ever sat at any good man's feast,
 If ever from your eyelids wiped a tear
 And know what 'tis to pity and be pitied,
 Let gentleness my strong enforcement be:
 In the which hope I blush, and hide my sword.

II. vii. 114

(Orlando)

This wide and universal theatre
 Presents more woeful pageants than the scene
 Wherein we play in. *(Duke Senior)*

137

All the world's a stage,
 And all the men and women merely players:
 They have their exits and their entrances;
 And one man in his time plays many parts,
 His acts being seven ages. At first the infant,
 Mewling and puking in the nurse's arms.
 And then the whining school-boy, with his satchel
 And shining morning face, creeping like snail
 Unwillingly to school. And then the lover,
 Sighing like furnace, with a woeful ballad
 Made to his mistress' eyebrow. Then a soldier,
 Full of strange oaths and bearded like the pard,
 Jealous in honour, sudden and quick in quarrel,
 Seeking the bubble reputation
 Even in the cannon's mouth. And then the justice,
 In fair round belly with good capon lined,
 With eyes severe and beard of formal cut,
 Full of wise saws and modern instances;
 And so he plays his part. The sixth stage shifts
 Into the lean and slipper'd pantaloon
 With spectacles on nose and pouch on side,
 His youthful hose, well saved, a world too wide
 For his shrunk shank; and his big manly voice,
 Turning again toward childish treble, pipes
 And whistles in his sound. Last scene of all,
 That ends this strange eventful history,
 Is second childishness and mere oblivion,
 Sans teeth, sans eyes, sans taste, sans every thing.

139

(Jaques)

Blow, blow, thou winter wind,
 Thou art not so unkind
 As man's ingratitude;
 Thy tooth is not so keen,
 Because thou art not seen,
 Although thy breath be rude.
 Heigh-ho! sing, heigh-ho! unto the green holly:
 Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly:

174

ACT II, Sc. vii

AS YOU LIKE IT

Then, heigh-ho, the holly!
This life is most jolly. II. vii. 182

Freeze, freeze, thou bitter sky,
That dost not bite so nigh
As benefits forgot:
Though thou the waters warp,
Thy sting is not so sharp
As friend remember'd not.
Heigh-ho! sing, heigh-ho! unto the green holly:
Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly:
Then, heigh-ho, the holly!
This life is most jolly.

(*Amiens, sings*)

Seek him with candle; bring him dead or living
Within this twelvemonth. (*Duke Frederick*) III. i. 6

Hang there, my verse, in witness of my love:
And thou, thrice-crowned queen of night, survey
With thy chaste eye, from thy pale sphere above
Thy huntress' name that my full life doth sway.
(*Orlando*) III. ii. 1

Run, run, Orlando, carve on every tree
The fair, the chaste and inexpressive she. (*Orlando*) 9

Corin. And how like you this shepherd's life, Master
Touchstone? II

Touchstone. Truly, shepherd, in respect of itself it is a good life; but in respect that it is a shepherd's life, it is naught. In respect that it is solitary, I like it very well; but in respect that it is private, it is a very vile life. Now, in respect it is in the fields, it pleaseth me well; but in respect it is not in the court, it is tedious. As it is a spare life, look you, it fits my humour well: but as there is no more plenty in it, it goes much against my stomach.

Touchstone. Hast any philosophy in thee, shepherd? 22

Corin. No more but that I know the more one sickens the worse at ease he is; and that he that wants money, means and content is without three good friends; that the property of rain is to wet and fire to burn; that good pasture makes fat sheep, and that a great cause of the night is lack of the sun; that he that hath learned no wit by nature nor art may complain of good breeding or comes of a very dull kindred.

Touchstone. Truly, thou art damned, like an ill-roasted egg all on one side. III. ii. 38

Corin. For not being at court? Your reason.

Touchstone. Why, if thou never wast at court, thou never sawest good manners; if thou never sawest good manners, then thy manners must be wicked; and wickedness is sin, and sin is damnation. Thou art in a parlous state, shepherd.

Sir, I am a true labourer: I earn that I eat, get that I wear, owe no man hate, envy no man's happiness, glad of other men's good, content with my harm, and the greatest of my pride is to see my ewes graze and my lambs suck. (*Corin*) 77

Rosalind. [*Reads.*] From the east to western Ind,
No jewel is like Rosalind.
Her worth, being mounted on the wind,
Through all the world bears Rosalind.
All the pictures fairest lined
Are but black to Rosalind.
Let no face be kept in mind
But the fair of Rosalind. 93

Touchstone. I'll rhyme you so eight years together, dinners and suppers and sleeping-hours excepted; it is the right butter-women's rank to market.

This is the very false gallop of verses: why do you infect yourself with them? (*Touchstone*) 119

Why should this a desert be?
For it is unpeopled? No;
Tongues I'll hang on every tree,
That shall civil sayings show:
Some, how brief the life of man
Runs his erring pilgrimage,
That the stretching of a span
Buckles in his sum of age.
Some, of violated vows
'Twixt the souls of friend and friend.
(*Celia, reads*) 133

Therefore Heaven Nature charged
That one body should be fill'd
With all graces wide-enlarged:
Nature presently distill'd
Helen's cheek, but not her heart,
Cleopatra's majesty,
Atalanta's better part,
Sad Lucretia's modesty. 149

ACT III, Sc. ii

AS YOU LIKE IT

Thus Rosalind of many parts By heavenly synod was devised, Of many faces, eyes and hearts, To have the touches dearest prized. Heaven would that she these gifts should have, And I to live and die her slave. (<i>Celia, reads</i>)	III. ii. 157
Let us make an honourable retreat; though not with bag and baggage, yet with scrip and scrippage. (<i>Touchstone</i>)	169
I was never so berhymed since Pythagoras' time, that I was an Irish rat, which I can hardly remember. (<i>Rosalind</i>)	186
It is a hard matter for friends to meet; but mountains may be removed with earthquakes and so encounter. (<i>Celia</i>)	194
O wonderful, wonderful, and most wonderful wonder- full! and yet again wonderful, and after that, out of all hooping! (<i>Celia</i>)	201
One inch of delay more is a South-sea of discovery. (<i>Rosalind</i>)	206
Take the cork out of thy mouth that I may drink thy tidings. (<i>Rosalind</i>)	213
What manner of man? Is his head worth a hat, or his chin worth a beard? (<i>Rosalind</i>)	217
Speak, sad brow and true maid. (<i>Rosalind</i>)	227
<i>Rosalind.</i> What did he when thou sawest him? What said he? How looked he? Wherein went he? What makes he here? Did he ask for me? Where remains he? How parted he with thee? and when shalt thou see him again? Answer me in one word. <i>Celia.</i> You must borrow me Gargantua's mouth first; 'tis a word too great for any mouth of this age's size.	232
There lay he, stretched along, like a wounded knight. (<i>Celia</i>)	253
Do you not know I am a woman? when I think, I must speak. (<i>Rosalind</i>)	263
Slink by, and note him. (<i>Rosalind</i>)	267

AS YOU LIKE IT

ACT III, SC. II

- Jaques.* Let's meet as little as we can. iii. ii. 273
Orlando. I do desire we may be better strangers.
- Jaques.* What stature is she of? 285
Orlando. Just as high as my heart.
- I answer you right painted cloth, from whence you have
studied your questions. (*Orlando*) 290
- Jaques.* You have a nimble wit: I think 'twas made of 293
Atalanta's heels. Will you sit down with me? and we two
will rail against our mistress the world and all our misery.
Orlando. I will chide no breather in the world but myself,
against whom I know most faults.
- Jaques.* By my troth, I was seeking for a fool when I 303
found you.
Orlando. He is drowned in the brook: look but in, and
you shall see him.
- Jaques.* I'll tarry no longer with you: farewell, good 309
Signior Love.
Orlando. I am glad of your departure: adieu, good Mon-
sieur Melancholy.
- Rosalind.* I pray you, what is 't o'clock? 317
Orlando. You should ask me what time o' day: there's no
clock in the forest.
Rosalind. 'Then there is no true lover in the forest; else
sighing every minute and groaning every hour would
detect the lazy foot of Time as well as a clock.
- Time travels in divers paces with divers persons. I'll 325
tell you who Time ambles withal, who Time trots withal,
who Time gallops withal and who he stands still withal.
(*Rosalind*)
- Orlando.* Who doth he gallop withal? 344
Rosalind. With a thief to the gallows, for though he go as
softly as foot can fall, he thinks himself too soon there.
Orlando. Who stays it still withal?
Rosalind. With lawyers in the vacation; for they sleep
between term and term and then they perceive not how
Time moves.
- Here in the skirts of the forest, like fringe upon a 353
petticoat. (*Rosalind*)
- Orlando.* Can you remember any of the principal evils 369
that he laid to the charge of women?

ACT III, Sc. ii

AS YOU LIKE IT

Rosalind. There were none principal; they were all like one another as halfpence are, every one fault seeming monstrous till his fellow-fault came to match it. III. ii. 371

A lean cheek, which you have not, a blue eye and sunken, which you have not, an unquestionable spirit, which you have not, a beard neglected, which you have not; . . . then your hose should be ungartered, your bonnet unbanded, your sleeve unbuttoned, your shoe untied and every thing about you demonstrating a careless desolation. (*Rosalind, describing a man in love*) 392

Love is merely a madness, and, I tell you, deserves as well a dark house and a whip as madmen do: and the reason why they are not so punished and cured is, that the lunacy is so ordinary that the whippers are in love too. (*Rosalind*) 420

O knowledge ill-inhabited, worse than Jove in a thatched house! (*Jaques*) III. iii. 10

Touchstone. Truly, I would the gods had made thee poetical. 16

Audrey. I do not know what 'poetical' is: is it honest in deed and word? is it a true thing?

Touchstone. No, truly; for the truest poetry is the most feigning; and lovers are given to poetry, and what they swear in poetry may be said as lovers they do feign.

Honesty coupled to beauty is to have honey a sauce to sugar. (*Touchstone*) 30

Touchstone. To cast away honesty upon a foul slut were to put good meat into an unclean dish. 35

Audrey. I am not a slut, though I thank the gods I am foul.

Touchstone. Well, praised be the gods for thy foulness! sluttishness may come hereafter.

Sir Oliver Martext. Is there none here to give the woman? 67

Touchstone. I will not take her on gift of any man.

Good even, good Master What-ye-call't: how do you, sir? You are very well met: God 'ild you for your last company: I am very glad to see you: even a toy in hand here, sir: nay, pray be covered. (*Touchstone*) 74

As the ox hath his bow, sir, the horse his curb, and the falcon her bells, so man hath his desires; and as pigeons bill, so wedlock would be nibbling. (*Touchstone*) 80

AS YOU LIKE IT

ACT III, Sc. iii

Farewell, good Master Oliver: not,—

III. iii. 100

O sweet Oliver,
O brave Oliver,
Leave me not behind thee:

but,—

Wind away,
Begone, I say,
I will not to wedding with thee. (*Touchstone*)

Rosalind. I' faith, his hair is of a good colour.

III. iv. 11

Celia. An excellent colour: your chestnut was ever the only colour.

O, that's a brave man! he writes brave verses, speaks brave words, swears brave oaths and breaks them bravely. (*Celia*)

43

A pageant truly play'd
Between the pale complexion of true love
And the red glow of scorn and proud disdain. (*Corin*)

55

The sight of lovers feedeth those in love. (*Rosalind*)

60

Say that you love me not, but say not so
In bitterness. The common executioner,
Whose heart the accustom'd sight of death makes hard,
Falls not the axe upon the humbled neck
But first begs pardon. (*Silvius*)

III. v. ii

Thou tell'st me there is murder in mine eye:
'Tis pretty, sure, and very probable,
That eyes, that are the frail'st and softest things,
Who shut their coward gates on atomies,
Should be call'd tyrants, butchers, murderers! (*Phebe*)

10

Scratch thee but with a pin, and there remains
Some scar of it; lean but upon a rush,
The cicatrice and capable impressure
Thy palm some moment keeps. (*Phebe*)

21

If ever,—as that ever may be near,—
You meet in some fresh cheek the power of fancy,
Then shall you know the wounds invisible
That love's keen arrows make. (*Silvius*)

28

Who might be your mother,
That you insult, exult, and all at once,
Over the wretched? What though you have no beauty,—
As, by my faith, I see no more in you
Than without candle may go dark to bed—
Must you be therefore proud and pitiless? (*Rosalind*)

35

ACT III, Sc. v

AS YOU LIKE IT

- I think she means to tangle my eyes too! III. v. 42
 No, faith, proud mistress, hope not after it:
 'Tis not your inky brows, your black silk hair,
 Your bugle eyeballs, nor your cheek of cream,
 That can entame my spirits to your worship. (*Rosalind*)
- You foolish shepherd, wherefore do you follow her, 49
 Like foggy south puffing with wind and rain?
 You are a thousand times a properer man
 Than she a woman: 'tis such fools as you
 That makes the world full of ill-favour'd children:
 'Tis not her glass, but you, that flatters her. (*Rosalind*)
- But, mistress, know yourself: down on your knees,
 And thank heaven, fasting, for a good man's love:
 For I must tell you friendly in your ear,
 Sell when you can: you are not for all markets:
 Cry the man mercy; love him; take his offer:
 Foul is most foul, being foul to be a scoffer. (*Rosalind*)
- Sweet youth, I pray you, chide a year together: 64
 I had rather hear you chide than this man woo.' (*Phebe*)
- Rosalind.* Why look you so upon me? 69
Phebe. For no ill will I bear you.
Rosalind. I pray you, do not fall in love with me,
 For I am falser than vows made in wine:
 Besides, I like you not.
- Dead shepherd, now I find thy saw of might, 81
 'Who ever loved that loved not at first sight?' (*Phebe*)
- So holy and so perfect is my love, 99
 And I in such a poverty of grace,
 That I shall think it a most plenteous crop
 To glean the broken ears after the man
 That the main harvest reaps: loose now and then
 A scatter'd smile, and that I'll live upon. (*Silvius*)
- Think not I love him, though I ask for him; 109
 'Tis but a peevish boy; yet he talks well;
 But what care I for words? yet words do well
 When he that speaks them pleases those that hear.
 It is a pretty youth: not very pretty:
 But, sure, he's proud, and yet his pride becomes him:
 He'll make a proper man: the best thing in him
 Is his complexion; and faster than his tongue
 Did make offence his eye did heal it up.
 He is not very tall; yet for his years he's tall:
 His leg is but so so; and yet 'tis well:

AS YOU LIKE IT

ACT III, SC. V

There was a pretty redness in his lip,
 A little riper and more lusty red
 Than that mix'd in his cheek; 'twas just the difference
 Betwixt the constant red and mingled damask. (*Phebe*)

III. v. 120

He said mine eyes were black and my hair black;
 And, now I am remember'd, scorn'd at me:
 I marvel why I answer'd not again:
 But that's all one; omittance is no quittance.
 I'll write to him a very taunting letter. (*Phebe*)

130

I will be bitter with him and passing short. (*Phebe*)

138

Rosalind. They say you are a melancholy fellow.
Jaqes. I am so; I do love it better than laughing.

IV. i. 3

Jaqes. Why, 'tis good to be sad and say nothing.
Rosalind. Why, then, 'tis good to be a post.

8

I have neither the scholar's melancholy, which is
 emulation, nor the musician's, which is fantastical, nor
 the courtier's, which is proud, nor the soldier's, which is
 ambitious, nor the lawyer's, which is politic, nor the
 lady's, which is nice, nor the lover's, which is all these: but
 it is a melancholy of mine own, compounded of many
 simples, extracted from many objects. (*Jaqes*)

10

A traveller! By my faith, you have great reason to be
 sad: I fear you have sold your own lands to see other
 men's; then, to have seen much and to have nothing, is to
 have rich eyes and poor hands. (*Rosalind*)

21

I had rather have a fool to make me merry than experi-
 ence to make me sad; and to travel for it too! (*Rosalind*)

28

Orlando. Good day and happiness, dear Rosalind.
Jaqes. Nay, then, God be wi' you, an you talk in blank
 verse.

31

Farewell, Monsieur Traveller: look you lisp and wear
 strange suits, disable all the benefits of your own country,
 be out of love with your nativity and almost chide God for
 making you that countenance you are, or I will scarce think
 you have swam in a gondola. (*Rosalind*)

33

Break an hour's promise in love! He that will divide a
 minute into a thousand parts and break but a part of the
 thousandth part of a minute in the affairs of love, it may
 be said of him that Cupid hath clapped him o' the
 shoulder, but I'll warrant him heart-whole. (*Rosalind*)

44

ACT IV, Sc. i

AS YOU LIKE IT

Come, woo me, woo me, for now I am in a holiday
humour and like enough to consent. (*Rosalind*) iv. i. 68

Rosalind. Very good orators, when they are out, they will
spit; and for lovers lacking—God warn us!—matter,
the cleanliest shift is to kiss. 75

Orlando. How if the kiss be denied?

Rosalind. Then she puts you to entreaty, and there begins
new matter.

The poor world is almost six thousand years old, and in
all this time there was not any man died in his own person,
videlicet, in a love-cause. (*Rosalind*) 95

Men have died from time to time and worms have eaten
them, but not for love. (*Rosalind*) 106

Orlando. I would not have my right Rosalind of this
mind, for, I protest, her frown might kill me. 108

Rosalind. By this hand, it will not kill a fly.

Orlando. Then love me, Rosalind. 115

Rosalind. Yes, faith, will I, Fridays and Saturdays and all.

Men are April when they woo, December when they
wed: maids are May when they are maids, but the sky
changes when they are wives. I will be more jealous
of thee than a Barbary cock-pigeon over his hen, more
clamorous than a parrot against rain, more new-fangled
than an ape, more giddy in my desires than a monkey: I
will weep for nothing, like Diana in the fountain, and I
will do that when you are disposed to be merry; I will
laugh like a hyen, and that when thou art inclined to sleep.
(*Rosalind*) 147

Make the doors upon a woman's wit and it will out at
the casement; shut that and 'twill out at the key-hole;
stop that, 'twill fly with the smoke out at the chimney.
(*Rosalind*) 162

You shall never take her without her answer, unless you
take her without her tongue. (*Rosalind*) 175

'Tis no matter how it be in tune, so it make noise iv. ii. 9
enough. (*Jaqes*)

What shall he have that kill'd the deer? 111
His leather skin and horns to wear.
Then sing him home; the rest shall bear
This burden.

AS YOU LIKE IT

ACT IV, Sc. ii

Take thou no scorn to wear the horn;
 It was a crest ere thou wast born:
 Thy father's father wore it,
 And thy father bore it:
 The horn, the horn, the lusty horn
 Is not a thing to laugh to scorn. (*Foresters, sing*)

iv. ii. 15

She says I am not fair, that I lack manners;
 She calls me proud, and that she could not love me,
 Were man as rare as phoenix. (*Rosalind*)

iv. iii. 15

I saw her hand: she has a leathern hand,
 A freestone-colour'd hand; I verily did think
 That her old gloves were on, but 'twas her hands:
 She has a huswife's hand. (*Rosalind*)

24

Women's gentle brain
 Could not drop forth such giant-rude invention,
 Such Ethiop words, blacker in their effect
 Than in their countenance. (*Rosalind*)

33

If the scorn of your bright eyne
 Have power to raise such love in mine,
 Alack, in me what strange effect
 Would they work in mild aspect!
 Whiles you chid me, I did love;
 How then might your prayers move!
 (*Rosalind, reads*)

50

What, to make thee an instrument and play false strains
 upon thee! not to be endured! (*Rosalind*)

67

I see love hath made thee a tame snake. (*Rosalind*)

70

The rank of osiers by the murmuring stream
 Left on your right hand brings you to the place. (*Celia*)

80

Pacing through the forest,
 Chewing the food of sweet and bitter fancy. (*Oliver*)

101

Under an oak, whose boughs were moss'd with age,
 And high top bald with dry antiquity. (*Oliver*)

105

A lioness, with udders all drawn dry,
 Lay couching, head on ground, with catlike watch,
 When that the sleeping man should stir; for 'tis
 The royal disposition of that beast
 To prey on nothing that doth seem as dead. (*Oliver*)

115

It is meat and drink to me to see a clown. (*Touchstone*)

v. i. 11

ACT V, SC. i

AS YOU LIKE IT

Touchstone. Art rich? v. i. 26

William. Faith, sir, so so.

Touchstone. 'So so' is good, very good, very excellent good; and yet it is not; it is but so so.

To have, is to have; for it is a figure in rhetoric that drink, being poured out of a cup into a glass, by filling the one doth empty the other. (*Touchstone*) 45

Therefore, you clown, abandon,—which is in the vulgar leave,—the society,—which in the boorish is company,—of this female,—which in the common is woman; which together is, abandon the society of this female, or, clown, thou perishest; or, to thy better understanding, diest; or, to wit, I kill thee, make thee away, translate thy life into death, thy liberty into bondage. (*Touchstone*) 52

Trip, Audrey! trip, Audrey! I attend, I attend. (*Touchstone*) 69

Is't possible that on so little acquaintance you should like her? that but seeing you should love her? and loving woo? and wooing, she should grant? and will you persevere to enjoy her? (*Orlando*) v. ii. 1

Rosalind. I thought thy heart had been wounded with the claws of a lion. 24

Orlando. Wounded it is, but with the eyes of a lady.

Your brother and my sister no sooner met but they looked, no sooner looked but they loved, no sooner loved but they sighed, no sooner sighed but they asked one another the reason, no sooner knew the reason but they sought the remedy; and in these degrees have they made a pair of stairs to marriage which they will climb incontinent, or else be incontinent before marriage: they are in the very wrath of love and they will together; clubs cannot part them. (*Rosalind*) 35

O, how bitter a thing it is to look into happiness through another man's eyes! (*Orlando*) 47

Phebe. Good shepherd, tell this youth what 'tis to love. 89

Silvius. It is to be all made of sighs and tears;

It is to be all made of faith and service; 95

It is to be all made of fantasy, 100

All made of passion and all made of wishes,

AS YOU LIKE IT

ACT V, SC. II

All adoration, duty, and observance,
All humbleness, all patience, and impatience,
All purity, all trial, all observance.

v. ii. 102

If this be so, why blame you me to love you? (*Silvius*)

111

Pray you, no more of this; 'tis like the howling of Irish
wolves against the moon. (*Rosalind*)

119

Touchstone. To-morrow is the joyful day, Audrey; to-morrow will we be married.

v. iii. 1

Audrey. I do desire it with all my heart; and I hope it is
no dishonest desire to desire to be a woman of the world.

First Page. Shall we clap into 't roundly, without hawking
or spitting or saying we are hoarse, which are only
prologues to a bad voice?

11

Second Page. I' faith, i' faith; and both in a tune, like two
gipsies on a horse.

It was a lover and his lass,

17

With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
That o'er the green corn-field did pass

In the spring time, the only pretty ring time,
When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding:

Sweet lovers love the spring

Between the acres of the rye,

With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
These pretty country folks would lie,

In spring time, the only pretty ring time,
When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding:

Sweet lovers love the spring.

This carol they began that hour,

With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
How that a life was but a flower

In spring time, the only pretty ring time,
When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding:

Sweet lovers love the spring.

And therefore take the present time,

With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino;
For love is crowned with the prime

In spring time, the only pretty ring time,
When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding:

Sweet lovers love the spring. (*Song*)

First Page. We kept time, we lost not our time.

38

Touchstone. By my troth, yes; I count it but time lost to
hear such a foolish song.

ACT V, Sc. iv

AS YOU LIKE IT

I sometimes do believe, and sometimes do not: v. iv. 3
As those that fear they hope, and know they fear.
(Orlando)

Rosalind. You say, that you'll have Phebe, if she will? 16
Silvius. Though to have her and death were both one thing.

I have trod a measure; I have flattered a lady; I have 45
been politic with my friend, smooth with mine enemy; I
have undone three tailors; I have had four quarrels, and
like to have fought one. (*Touchstone*)

Touchstone. A poor virgin, sir, an ill-favoured thing, sir, 60
but mine own; a poor humour of mine, sir, to take that
that no man else will: rich honesty dwells like a miser,
sir, in a poor house; as your pearl in your foul oyster.
Duke Senior. By my faith, he is very swift and sententious.
Touchstone. According to the fool's bolt, sir, and such
dulcet diseases.

Jaques. How did you find the quarrel on the seventh 69
cause?
Touchstone. Upon a lie seven times removed.

I durst go no further than the Lie Circumstantial, nor 90
he durst not give me the Lie Direct; and so we measured
swords and parted. (*Touchstone*)

O sir, we quarrel in print, by the book; as you have 95
books for good manners: I will name you the degrees.
The first, the Retort Courteous; the second, the Quip
Modest; the third, the Reply Churlish; the fourth, the
Reproof Valiant; the fifth, the Countercheck Quarrelsome;
the sixth, the Lie with Circumstance; the seventh, the Lie
Direct. All these you may avoid but the Lie Direct; and
you may avoid that too, with an If. (*Touchstone*)

Your If is the only peace-maker; much virtue in If. 107
(*Touchstone*)

Jaques. Is not this a rare fellow, my lord? he's as good 109
at any thing and yet a fool.
Duke Senior. He uses his folly like a stalking-horse and
under the presentation of that he shoots his wit.

Meantime, forget this new-fall'n dignity 182
And fall into our rustic revelry. (*Duke Senior*)

AS YOU LIKE IT

EPILOGUE

If it be true that good wine needs no bush, 'tis true that *Epilogue* 3
a good play needs no epilogue. (*Rosalind*)

I charge you, O women, for the love you bear to men, to
like as much of this play as please you : and I charge you, 13
O men, for the love you bear to women—as I perceive by
your simpering, none of you hates them—that between
you and the women the play may please. If I were a
woman I would kiss as many of you as had beards that
pleased me, complexions that liked me, and breaths that I
defied not. (*Rosalind*)

THE TAMING OF THE SHREW

There is here a play within a play, for the opening scene shows how Christopher Sly, a tinker, is found dead drunk by a wealthy lord, who for a jest has him dressed in fine clothes and waited on when he wakes by obsequious attendants who keep assuring him that he is a nobleman who has been out of his wits. The play proper is then performed for his entertainment. Bianca, the modest daughter of Baptista, is courted by young Hortensio, old but wealthy Gremio, and Lucentio, a recent arrival. Their prospects are blighted by her elder sister Katharina, who scares all suitors away with her shrewish tongue; for Baptista insists that the elder daughter must be married before the younger. To them arrives Petruchio, who is attracted by Katharina and promises that he can deal with her. Two of Bianca's suitors disguise themselves to get access to her, Lucentio masquerading as a schoolmaster and Hortensio as a music-teacher. Petruchio meanwhile tames Katharina by disregarding her nagging and out-shouting her, while professing to be her ardent adorer, until she becomes his submissive wife. Lucentio wins Bianca and Hortensio consoles himself with a widow. A great part of the play is crude farce, but there are some shrewd comments by Lucentio's servant Tranio and Petruchio's man Grumio.

THE TAMING OF THE SHREW

The Slys are no rogues; look in the chronicles; we came in with Richard Conqueror. Therefore paucas pallabris; let the world slide: sessa! (<i>Sly</i>)	<i>Induction,</i> i. 3
Grim death, how foul and loathsome is thine image! (<i>Lord</i>)	35
Ne'er ask me what raiment I'll wear; for I have no more doublets than backs, no more stockings than legs, nor no more shoes than feet. (<i>Sly</i>)	ii. 11
Dost thou love pictures? we will fetch thee straight Adonis painted by a running brook, And Cythera all in sedges hid, Which seem to move and wanton with her breath, Even as the waving sedges play with wind. (<i>Second Servant</i>)	51
Why, sir, you know no house nor no such maid, Nor no such men as you have reckon'd up, As Stephen Sly and old John Naps of Greece And Peter Turph and Henry Pimpernell And twenty more such names and men as these Which never were nor no man ever saw. (<i>Third Servant</i>)	93
Come, madam wife, sit by my side and let the world slip: we shall ne'er be younger. (<i>Sly</i>)	146
Let's be no stoics nor no stocks, I pray; Or so devote to Aristotle's checks As Ovid be an outcast quite abjured. (<i>Tranio</i>)	i. i. 31
No profit grows where is no pleasure ta'en: In brief, sir, study what you most affect. (<i>Tranio</i>)	39
To comb your noddle with a three legg'd stool. (<i>Katharina</i>)	64
My books and instruments shall be my company, On them to look and practise by myself. (<i>Bianca</i>)	82
There's small choice in rotten apples. (<i>Hortensio</i>)	138
Tranio, I saw her coral lips to move And with her breath she did perfume the air: Sacred and sweet was all I saw in her. (<i>Lucio</i>)	179
'Tis a very excellent piece of work, madam lady: would 'twere done. (<i>Sly</i>)	258

ACT I, SC. II

THE TAMING OF THE SHREW

- Crowns in my purse I have and goods at home,
And so am come abroad to see the world. (*Petruchio*) 1. ii. 57
- Nothing comes amiss, so money comes withal. (*Grumio*) 82
- Though she chide as loud
As thunder when the clouds in autumn crack. (*Petruchio*) 95
- See, to beguile the old folks, how the young folks lay
their heads together! (*Grumio*) 138
- Think you a little din can daunt mine ears?
Have I not in my time heard lions roar?
Have I not heard the sea puff'd up with winds
Rage like an angry boar chafed with sweat?
Have I not heard great ordnance in the field,
And heaven's artillery thunder in the skies?
Have I not in a pitched battle heard
Loud 'larums, neighing steeds, and trumpets' clang?
And do you tell me of a woman's tongue,
That gives not half so great a blow to hear
As will a chestnut in a farmer's fire?
Tush, tush! fear boys with bugs. (*Petruchio*)
- And do as adversaries do in law,
Strive mightily, but eat and drink as friends. 278
(*Hortensio*)
- She is your treasure, she must have a husband;
I must dance barefoot on her wedding day
And for your love to her lead apes in hell. 11. i. 32
(*Katharina*)
- I am as peremptory as she proud-minded;
And where two raging fires meet together
They do consume the thing that feeds their fury:
Though little fire grows great with little wind,
Yet extreme gusts will blow out fire and all:
So I to her and so she yields to me;
For I am rough and woo not like a babe. (*Petruchio*) 132
- Now, by the world, it is a lusty wench;
I love her ten times more than e'er I did:
O, how I long to have some chat with her! (*Petruchio*) 161
- Say that she rail; why then I'll tell her plain
She sings as sweetly as a nightingale:
Say that she frown; I'll say she looks as clear
As morning roses newly wash'd with dew: 171

THE TAMING OF THE SHREW

ACT II, Sc. i

Say she be mute and will not speak a word;
 Then I'll commend her volubility,
 And say she uttereth piercing eloquence:
 If she do bid me pack, I'll give her thanks,
 As though she bid me stay by her a week:
 If she deny to wed, I'll crave the day
 When I shall ask the banns and when be married.

II. i. 175

(Petruchio)

Katharine. They call me Katharine that do talk of me. 185
Petruchio. You lie, in faith; for you are call'd plain Kate,
 And bonny Kate and sometimes Kate the curst;
 And Kate, the prettiest Kate in Christendom,
 Kate of Kate Hall, my super-dainty Kate,
 For dainties are all Kates, and therefore, Kate,
 'Take this of me, Kate of my consolation;
 Hearing thy mildness praised in every town,
 Thy virtues spoke of, and thy beauty sounded,
 Yet not so deeply as to thee belongs,
 Myself am moved to woo thee for my wife.

If you strike me, you are no gentleman. (*Katharina*) 223

Thou must be married to no man but me; 277
 For I am he am born to tame you, Kate,
 And bring you from a wild Kate to a Kate
 Conformable as other household Kates. (*Petruchio*)

A mad-cap ruffian and a swearing Jack, 290
 That thinks with oaths to face the matter out.

(Katharina)

Sirrah young gamester, your father were a fool 402
 To give thee all, and in his waning age
 Set foot under thy table: tut, a toy!
 An old Italian fox is not so kind, my boy. (*Gremio*)

I am no breeching scholar in the schools; 111. i. 18
 I'll not be tied to hours nor 'pointed times,
 But learn my lessons as I please myself. (*Bianca*)

Lucentio. 'Hic ibat,' as I told you before, 'Simois,' I am 31
Lucentio, 'hic est,' son unto Vincentio of Pisa, 'Sigeia
 tellus,' disguised thus to get your love; 'Hic steterat,' and
 that *Lucentio* that comes a-wooing, 'Priami,' is my man
Tranio, 'regia,' bearing my port, 'celsa senis,' that we
 might beguile the old pantaloon.

Bianca. Now let me see if I can construe it: 'Hic ibat 41
 Simois,' I know you not, 'hic est Sigeia tellus,' I trust

ACT III, Sc. i

THE TAMING OF THE SHREW

you not; 'hic steterat Priami,' take heed he hear us not, III. i. 43
'regia,' presume not, 'celsa senis,' despair not.

And wherefore gaze this goodly company, III. ii. 96
As if they saw some wondrous monument,
Some comet or unusual prodigy? (*Petruchio*)

To me she's married, not unto my clothes. (*Petruchio*) 119

This done, he took the bride about the neck 179
And kiss'd her lips with such a clamorous smack
That at the parting all the church did echo. (*Gremio*)

The door is open, sir; there lies your way; 212
You may be jogging whiles your boots are green.
(*Katharina*)

But for my bonny Kate, she must with me. 229
Nay, look not big, nor stamp, nor stare, nor fret;
I will be master of what is mine own. (*Petruchio*)

A whoreson beetle-headed, flap-ear'd knave. (*Petruchio*) IV. i. 160

She eat no meat to-day, nor none shall eat; 200
Last night she slept not, nor to-night she shall not;
As with the meat, some undeserved fault
I'll find about the making of the bed;
And here I'll fling the pillow, there the bolster,
This way the coverlet, another way the sheets:
Ay, and amid this hurly I intend
That all is done in reverend care of her;
And in conclusion she shall watch all night:
And if she chance to nod I'll rail and brawl
And with the clamour keep her still awake.
This is a way to kill a wife with kindness;
And thus I'll curb her mad and headstrong humour.
(*Petruchio*)

Kindness in women, not their beauteous looks, IV. ii. 41
Shall win my love. (*Hortensio*)

The poorest service is repaid with thanks. (*Petruchio*) IV. iii. 45

And revel it as bravely as the best, 54
With silken coats and caps and golden rings,
With ruffs and cuffs and fardingales and things;
With scarfs and fans and double change of bravery,
With amber bracelets, beads, and all this knavery.
(*Petruchio*)

THE TAMING OF THE SHREW

ACT IV, SC. iii

Thy gown? why, ay: come, tailor, let us see 't. iv. iii. 86
 O mercy, God! what masquing stuff is here?
 What's this? a sleeve? 'tis like a demi-cannon:
 What, up and down, carved like an apple-tart?
 Here's snip and nip and cut and slish and slash,
 Like to a censer in a barber's shop:
 Why, what, i' devil's name, tailor, call'st thou this?

(*Petruchio*)

O monstrous arrogance! Thou liest, thou thread, thou 108
 thimble,
 Thou yard, three-quarters, half-yard, quarter, nail!
 Thou flea, thou nit, thou winter-cricket thou!
 Braved in mine own house with a skein of thread?
 Away, thou rag, thou quantity, thou remnant;
 Or I shall so be-mete thee with thy yard
 As thou shalt think on prating whilst thou livest!

(*Petruchio*)

Our purses shall be proud, our garments poor; 173
 For 'tis the mind that makes the body rich;
 And as the sun breaks through the darkest clouds,
 So honour peereth in the meanest habit.
 What is the jay more precious than the lark,
 Because his feathers are more beautiful?
 Or is the adder better than the eel,
 Because his painted skin contents the eye? (*Petruchio*)

It shall be what o'clock I say it is. (*Petruchio*) 197

I knew a wench married in an afternoon as she went to iv. iv. 99
 the garden for parsley to stuff a rabbit. (*Biondello*)

Such war of white and red within her cheeks! (*Petruchio*) 30

Nothing but sit and sit, and eat and eat! (*Petruchio*) v. ii. 12

He that is giddy thinks the world turns round. (*Widow*) 20

Fie, fie! unknot that threatening unkind brow, 136
 And dart not scornful glances from those eyes,
 To wound thy lord, thy king, thy governor:
 It blots thy beauty as frosts do bite the meads,
 Confounds thy fame as whirlwinds shake fair buds,
 And in no sense is meet or amiable.
 A woman moved is like a fountain troubled,
 Muddy, ill-seeming, thick, bereft of beauty;
 And while it is so, none so dry or thirsty
 Will deign to sip or touch one drop of it.
 Thy husband is thy lord, thy life, thy keeper,
 Thy head, thy sovereign; one that cares for thee,

And for thy maintenance commits his body
To painful labour both by sea and land,
To watch the night in storms, the day in cold,
Whilst thou liest warm at home, secure and safe;
And craves no other tribute at thy hands
But love, fair looks and true obedience;
Too little payment for so great a debt.
Such duty as the subject owes the prince
Even such a woman oweth to her husband;
And when she is froward, peevish, sullen, sour,
And not obedient to his honest will,
What is she but a foul contending rebel
And graceless traitor to her loving lord?
I am ashamed that women are so simple
To offer war where they should kneel for peace,
Or seek for rule, supremacy and sway,
When they are bound to serve, love and obey.
Why are our bodies soft and weak and smooth,
Unapt to toil and trouble in the world,
But that our soft conditions and our hearts
Should well agree with our external parts?
Come, come, you froward and unable worms!
My mind hath been as big as one of yours,
My heart as great, my reason haply more,
To bandy word for word and frown for frown;
But now I see our lances are but straws,
Our strength as weak, our weakness past compare,
That seeming to be most which we indeed least are.
Then vail your stomachs, for it is no boot,
And place your hands below your husband's foot.

(*Katharina*)

ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL

Helena, daughter of a famous physician, cherishes an unrequited love for the high-born Count Bertram, with whose mother she lives. Going to the court, she cures the king of a deadly disease and as a reward is allowed to choose a husband from the nobility. She names Bertram, who marries her but, thinking her beneath him, goes off to fight for the Duke of Florence, telling her that he will accept her as his wife only if she can obtain a ring from his finger. In Florence Bertram tries to seduce Diana, with whose mother Helena, who has gone there in the guise of a pilgrim, is lodging. It is arranged that Helena should take Diana's place at a midnight assignation, and she there obtains the ring which enables her to claim that she has satisfied Bertram's inhuman condition. Bertram then repents and accepts her. The sordid plot is somewhat relieved by the amusing knavery of Parolles, a cowardly braggart who is unmercifully hoaxed and ridiculed by his comrades-in-arms.

ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL

He hath abandoned his physicians, madam; under
whose practices he hath persecuted time with hope, and
finds no other advantage in the process but only the losing
of hope by time. (*Lafeu, an old lord*) 1. i. 15

Moderate lamentation is the right of the dead, excessive
grief the enemy of the living. (*Lafeu*) 64

Love all, trust a few,
Do wrong to none: be able for thine enemy 73
Rather in power than use, and keep thy friend
Under thy own life's key: be check'd for silence,
But never tax'd for speech. (*Countess*)

My imagination 93
Carries no favour in 't but Bertram's.
I am undone: there is no living, none,
If Bertram be away. 'Twere all one
That I should love a bright particular star
And think to wed it, he is so above me:
In his bright radiance and collateral light
Must I be comforted, not in his sphere.
The ambition in my love thus plagues itself:
The hind that would be mated by the lion
Must die for love. 'Twas pretty, though a plague,
To see him every hour; to sit and draw
His arched brows, his hawking eye, his curls,
In our heart's table; heart too capable
Of every line and trick of his sweet favour:
But now he's gone, and my idolatrous fancy
Must sanctify his reliques. (*Helena*)

Full oft we see 115
Cold wisdom waiting on superfluous folly. (*Helena*)

Our remedies oft in ourselves do lie, 231
Which we ascribe to heaven: the fated sky
Gives us free scope, only doth backward pull
Our slow designs when we ourselves are dull. (*Helena*)

But on us both did haggish age steal on 1. ii. 29
And wore us out of act. (*King*)

His honour, 38
Clock to itself, knew the true minute when
Exception bid him speak, and at this time
His tongue obey'd his hand: who were below him
He used as creatures of another place,

ALL 'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL

ACT I, SC. ii

And bow'd his eminent top to their low ranks, 1. ii. 43
 Making them proud of his humility,
 In their poor praise he humbled. (*King*)

'Let me not live,' quoth he, 55
 'After my flame lacks oil, to be the snuff
 Of younger spirits, whose apprehensive senses
 All but new things disdain; whose judgments are
 Mere fathers of their garments; whose constancies
 Expire before their fashions.' (*King*)

He must needs go that the devil drives. (*Clown*) 1. iii. 31

Among nine bad if one be good, 82
 'There's yet one good in ten. (*Clown*)

Even so it was with me when I was young: 134
 If ever we are nature's, these are ours; this thorn
 Doth to our rose of youth rightly belong;
 Our blood to us, this to our blood is born;
 It is the show and seal of nature's truth,
 Where love's strong passion is impress'd in youth:
 By our remembrances of days foregone,
 Such were our faults, or then we thought them none.
 (*Countess*)

My friends were poor, but honest; so's my love: 201
 Be not offended; for it hurts not him
 That he is loved of me: I follow him not
 By any token of presumptuous suit;
 Nor would I have him till I do deserve him;
 Yet never know how that desert should be.
 I know I love in vain, strive against hope;
 Yet in this captious and intenable sieve
 I still pour in the waters of my love
 And lack not to lose still: thus, Indian-like,
 Religious in mine error, I adore
 The sun, that looks upon his worshipper,
 But knows of him no more. (*Helena*)

Those girls of Italy, take heed of them: 11. i. 19
 They say, our French lack language to deny,
 If they demand. (*King*)

I am commanded here, and kept a coil with 27
 'Too young' and 'the next year' and 'tis too early.'
 (*Bertram*)

I shall stay here the forehorse to a smock, 30
 Creaking my shoes on the plain masonry,
 Till honour be bought up and no sword worn
 But one to dance with! (*Bertram*)

ACT II, SC. i

ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL

- He that of greatest works is finisher
Oft does them by the weakest minister:
So holy writ in babes hath judgment shown,
When judges have been babes; great floods have flown
From simple sources, and great seas have dried.
When miracles have by the greatest been denied.
Oft expectation fails and most oft there
Where most it promises, and oft it hits
Where hope is coldest and despair most fits. (*Helena*)
11. i. 139
- It is not so with Him that all things knows
As 'tis with us that square our guess by shows;
But most it is presumption in us when
The help of heaven we count the act of men. (*Helena*)
152
- Ere twice the horses of the sun shall bring
Their fiery torcher his diurnal ring,
Ere twice in murk and occidental damp
Moist Hesperus hath quench'd his sleepy lamp,
Or four and twenty times the pilot's glass
Hath told the thievish minutes how they pass,
What is infirm from your sound parts shall fly,
Health shall live free and sickness freely die. (*Helena*)
164
- From lowest place when virtuous things proceed,
The place is dignified by the doer's deed. (*King*)
11. iii. 132
- War is no strife
To the dark house and the detested wife. (*Bertram*)
308
- A young man married is a man that's married. (*Parolles*)
315
- Bertram.* Here comes my clog. [*Enter Helena.*]
11. v. 58
- Sir, I can nothing say,
But that I am your most obedient servant. (*Helena*)
76
- Strangers and foes do sunder, and not kiss. (*Helena*)
91
- There's nothing here that is too good for him
But only she; and she deserves a lord
That twenty such rude boys might tend upon
And call her hourly mistress. (*Countess*)
111. ii. 82
- A very tainted fellow, and full of wickedness. (*Countess*)
89
- Where death and danger dog the heels of worth.
(*Steward, reading Helena's letter*)
111. iv. 15

ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL ACT III, Sc. v

Alas, poor lady!

'Tis a hard bondage to become the wife III. v. 66
Of a detesting lord. (*Helena*)

In your fine frame hath love no quality? IV. ii. 4
If the quick fire of youth light not your mind,
You are no maiden, but a monument:
When you are dead, you should be such a one
As you are now, for you are cold and stern. (*Bertram*)

So you serve us

Till we serve you; but when you have our roses, 17
You barely leave our thorns to prick ourselves
And mock us with our bareness. (*Diana*)

'Tis not the many oaths that makes the truth, 21
But the plain single vow that is vow'd true. (*Diana*)

Mine honour's such a ring:

My chastity's the jewel of our house, 45
Bequeathed down from many ancestors;
Which were the greatest obloquy i' the world
In me to lose. (*Diana*)

The web of our life is of a mingled yarn, good and ill IV. iii. 83
together: our virtues would be proud, if our faults
whipped them not; and our crimes would despair, if they
were not cherished by our virtues. (*First Lord*)

First Soldier. Well, is this captain in the duke of Flor- 218
ence's camp?
Parolles. Upon my knowledge he is, and lousy.

There's place and means for every man alive. (*Parolles*) 375

ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL: still the fine's the crown; IV. iv. 35
Whate'er the course, the end is the renew. (*Helena*)

I am no great Nebuchadnezzar, sir; I have not much IV. v. 21
skill in grass. (*Clown*)

My lord, I am a man whom fortune hath cruelly v. ii. 28
scratched. (*Parolles*)

Praising what is lost

Makes the remembrance dear. (*King*) v. iii. 19

Let's take the instant by the forward top; 39
For we are old, and on our quick'st decrees
The inaudible and noiseless foot of Time
Steals ere we can effect them. (*King*)

ACT V, SC. iii

ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL

Our rash faults

v. iii. 60

Make trivial price of serious things we have,
Not knowing them until we know their grave:
Oft our displeasures, to ourselves unjust,
Destroy our friends and after weep their dust:
Our own love waking cries to see what's done,
While shameful hate sleeps out the afternoon. (*King*)

TWELFTH NIGHT; OR, WHAT YOU WILL

Sebastian and Viola, brother and sister who greatly resemble each other, are shipwrecked and cast ashore at separate places on the coast of Illyria, each thinking the other to be drowned. Viola disguises herself as a page and takes service, under the name Cesario, with Orsino, the Duke of Illyria, and falls in love with him; the Duke himself is paying court to the lady Olivia, and sends Viola to press his suit with her, whereupon Olivia falls in love with the supposed page. Sebastian, while exploring the town, is followed by his friend and rescuer Antonio, who is arrested as an old enemy by Orsino's officers just as he has come upon Viola, whom he takes for Sebastian. Mistaken identity brings further complications when Olivia induces Sebastian to marry her, believing him to be 'Cesario,' and Viola later denies the ceremony. Eventually brother and sister appear together and the mystery is solved, Viola giving her hand to the Duke. There is a great deal of comic by-play between Sir Toby Belch, Olivia's uncle, and his boon-companion Sir Andrew Aguecheek; they conspire to hoax Malvolio, Olivia's pompous steward, by sending him a love-letter in her handwriting, and when he responds, treating him as insane. Olivia's maid Maria, her clown Feste and her servant Fabian are parties to the plot, which causes much ludicrous fooling before it is finally cleared up.

TWELFTH NIGHT

If music be the food of love, play on; Give me excess of it, that surfeiting, The appetite may sicken, and so die. That strain again! it had a dying fall: O, it came o'er my ear like the sweet sound, That breathes upon a bank of violets, Stealing, and giving odour! (<i>Duke</i>)	1. i. 1
O spirit of love! how quick and fresh art thou, That, notwithstanding thy capacity Receiveth as the sea, nought enters there, Of what validity and pitch soe'er, But falls into abatement and low price, Even in a minute: so full of shapes is fancy That it alone is high fantastical. (<i>Duke</i>)	9
O, when mine eyes did see Olivia first, Methought she purged the air of pestilence! That instant was I turn'd into a hart; And my desires, like fell and cruel hounds, E'er since pursue me. (<i>Duke</i>)	19
But, like a cloistress, she will veiled walk And water once a day her chamber round With eye-offending brine. (<i>Valentine, attendant on the Duke</i>)	28
Away before me to sweet beds of flowers: Love-thoughts lie rich when canopied with bowers. (<i>Duke</i>)	40
Like Arion on the dolphin's back, I saw him hold acquaintance with the waves. (<i>Captain</i>)	1. ii. 15
What great ones do the less will prattle of. (<i>Captain</i>)	33
I am sure care's an enemy to life. (<i>Sir Toby</i>)	1. iii. 2
<i>Maria.</i> By my troth, Sir Toby, you must come in earlier o' nights: your cousin, my lady, takes great exception to your ill hours. <i>Sir Toby.</i> Why, let her except, before excepted.	4
He's as tall a man as any's in Illyria. (<i>Sir Toby</i>)	19
Speaks three or four languages word for word without book. (<i>Sir Toby</i>)	27
Accost, Sir Andrew, accost. (<i>Sir Toby</i>)	52

TWELFTH NIGHT

ACT I, SC. iii

What is 'pourquoi'? do or not do? I would I had
bestowed that time in the tongues that I have in fencing,
dancing, and bear-baiting: O, had I but followed the arts!
(*Sir Andrew*)

Sir Toby. What is thy excellence in a galliard, knight? 127
Sir Andrew. Faith, I can cut a caper.

Wherefore are these things hid? wherefore have these 133
gifts a curtain before 'em? (*Sir Toby*)

Is it a world to hide virtues in? (*Sir Toby*) 140

Thou know'st no less but all; I have unclasp'd 1. iv. 13
'To thee the book even of my secret soul. (*Duke*)

Stand at her doors, 16
And tell them, there thy fixed foot shall grow
Till thou have audience. (*Duke*)

For they shall yet belie thy happy years, 30
That say thou art a man: Diana's lip
Is not more smooth and rubious; thy small pipe
Is as the maiden's organ, shrill and sound,
And all is semblative a woman's part. (*Duke*)

Whoe'er I woo, myself would be his wife. (*Viola*) 45

Many a good hanging prevents a bad marriage. (*Clown*) 1. v. 20

What says Quinapalus? 'Better a witty fool than a 38
foolish wit.' (*Clown*)

Virtue that transgresses is but patched with sin; and 53
sin that amends is but patched with virtue. (*Clown*)

Beauty's a flower. (*Clown*) 57

Good my mouse of virtue, answer me. (*Clown*) 69

Olivia. What's a drunken man like, fool? 139
Clown. Like a drowned man, a fool and a mad man: one
draught above heat makes him a fool; the second mads
him; and a third drowns him.

Not yet old enough for a man, nor young enough for a 165
boy; as a squash is before 'tis a peascod, or a codling
when 'tis almost an apple: 'tis with him in standing water,
between boy and man. He is very well-favoured and he
speaks very shrewishly; one would think his mother's milk
were scarce out of him. (*Malvolio*)

ACT I, Sc. v

TWELFTH NIGHT

Most radiant, exquisite and unmatchable beauty. (<i>Viola</i>)	I. v. 181
Some mollification for your giant, sweet lady. (<i>Viola</i>)	218
<i>Olivia</i> . Is 't not well done? [<i>Unveiling.</i>]	253
<i>Viola</i> . Excellently done, if God did all.	
<i>Olivia</i> . 'Tis in grain, sir; 'twill endure wind and weather.	
<i>Viola</i> . 'Tis beauty truly blent, whose red and white Nature's own sweet and cunning hand laid on: Lady, you are the cruell'st she alive, If you will lead these graces to the grave And leave the world no copy.	257
<i>Olivia</i> . O, sir, I will not be so hard-hearted; I will give out divers schedules of my beauty: it shall be inventoried, and every particle and utensil labelled to my will: as, item, two lips, indifferent red; item, two grey eyes, with lids to them; item, one neck, one chin, and so forth.	
I see you what you are, you are too proud; But, if you were the devil, you are fair. My lord and master loves you: O, such love Could be but recompensed, though you were crown'd The nonpareil of beauty. (<i>Viola</i>)	269
If I did love you in my master's flame, With such a suffering, such a deadly life, In your denial I would find no sense; I would not understand it. (<i>Viola</i>)	283
Make me a willow cabin at your gate, And call upon my soul within the house; Write loyal cantons of contemned love And sing them loud even in the dead of night; Halloo your name to the reverberate hills And make the babbling gossip of the air Cry out 'Olivia!' (<i>Viola</i>)	287
<i>Olivia</i> . What is your parentage?	296
<i>Viola</i> . Above my fortunes, yet my state is well: I am a gentleman.	
I am no fee'd post, lady; keep your purse. (<i>Viola</i>)	303
Farewell, fair cruelty. (<i>Viola</i>)	307
'I am a gentleman.' I'll be sworn thou art; Thy tongue, thy face, thy limbs, actions and spirit, Do give thee five-fold blazon. (<i>Olivia</i>)	310

TWELFTH NIGHT

ACT II, SC. I

She bore a mind that envy could not but call fair. 11. i. 31
(*Sebastian*)

Fortune forbid my outside have not charm'd her! (*Viola*) 11. ii. 19

How easy is it for the proper-false 30
In women's waxen hearts to set their forms! (*Viola*)

O time! thou must untangle this, not I; 41
It is too hard a knot for me to untie! (*Viola*)

A false conclusion: I hate it as an unfilled can. To be 11. iii. 6
up after midnight and to go to bed then, is early: so that to
go to bed after midnight is to go to bed betimes. (*Sir Toby*)

Thou wast in very gracious fooling last night, when 23
thou spokest of Pigrogromitus, of the Vapians passing the
equinoctial of Queubus: 'twas very good, i' faith.
(*Sir Andrew*)

I did impeticoes thy gratility; for Malvolio's nose is no 29
whipstock: my lady has a white hand, and the Myrmidons
are no bottle-ale houses. (*Clown*)

Why, this is the best fooling, when all is done. 33
(*Sir Andrew*)

Clown. Would you have a love-song, or a song of good 36
life?

Sir Toby. A love-song, a love-song.

Sir Andrew. Ay, ay: I care not for good life.

O mistress mine, where are you roaming? 40
O, stay and hear; your true love's coming,
'That can sing both high and low:
Trip no further, pretty sweeting;
Journeys end in lovers meeting
Every wise man's son doth know. (*Clown, sings*)

What is love? 'tis not hereafter; 48
Present mirth hath present laughter;
What's to come is still unsure:
In delay there lies no plenty;
Then come kiss me, sweet and twenty,
Youth's a stuff will not endure. (*Clown, sings*)

Sir Andrew. A mellifluous voice, as I am true knight. 54

Sir Toby. A contagious breath.

Sir Andrew. Very sweet and contagious, i' faith.

ACT II, Sc. iii

TWELFTH NIGHT

Shall we rouse the night-owl in a catch that will draw
three souls out of one weaver? (*Sir Toby*) II. iii. 59

What a caterwauling do you keep here! (*Maria*) 76

Clown. Beshrew me, the knight's in admirable fooling. 85

Sir Andrew. Ay, he does well enough if he be disposed,
and so do I too: he does it with a better grace, but I do it
more natural.

Sir Toby. Dost thou think, because thou art virtuous,
there shall be no more cakes and ale? 123

Clown. Yes, by Saint Anne, and ginger shall be hot i' the
mouth too.

Go, sir, rub your chain with crumbs. (*Sir Toby*) 128

Maria. Marry, sir, sometimes he is a kind of puritan. 151

Sir Andrew. O, if I thought that, I 'ld beat him like a dog!

I have no exquisite reason for 't, but I have reason good
enough. (*Sir Andrew*) 157

My purpose is, indeed, a horse of that colour. (*Maria*) 181

That old and antique song we heard last night:
Methought it did relieve my passion much,
More than light airs and recollected terms
Of these most brisk and giddy-pated times. (*Duke*) II. iv. 3

If ever thou shalt love,
In the sweet pangs of it remember me;
For such as I am all true lovers are,
Unstaid and skittish in all motions else,
Save in the constant image of the creature
That is beloved. (*Duke*) 15

Duke. How dost thou like this tune?
Viola. It gives a very echo to the seat
Where love is throned. 20

Let still the woman take
An elder than herself; so wears she to him,
So sways she level in her husband's heart:
For, boy, however we do praise ourselves,
Our fancies are more giddy and unfirm,
More longing, wavering, sooner lost and worn,
Than women's are. (*Duke*) 30

TWELFTH NIGHT

ACT II, SC. iv

Then let thy love be younger than thyself, II. iv. 37
 Or thy affection cannot hold the bent;
 For women are as roses, whose fair flower
 Being once display'd, doth fall that very hour. (*Duke*)

O, fellow, come, the song we had last night. 43
 Mark it, Cesario, it is old and plain;
 The spinsters and the knitters in the sun
 And the free maids that weave their thread with bones
 Do use to chant it: it is silly sooth,
 And dallies with the innocence of love,
 Like the old age. (*Duke*)

Come away, come away, death, 52
 And in sad cypress let me be laid;
 Fly away, fly away, breath;
 I am slain by a fair cruel maid.
 My shroud of white, stuck all with yew,
 O, prepare it!
 My part of death, no one so true
 Did share it.

Not a flower, not a flower sweet,
 On my black coffin let there be strown;
 Not a friend, not a friend greet
 My poor corpse, where my bones shall be thrown:
 A thousand thousand sighs to save,
 Lay me, O, where
 Sad true lover never find my grave,
 To weep there! (*Clown, sings*)

Get thee to yond same sovereign cruelty: 83
 Tell her, my love, more noble than the world,
 Prizes not quantity of dirty lands;
 The parts that fortune hath bestow'd upon her,
 Tell her, I hold as giddily as fortune;
 But 'tis that miracle and queen of gems
 That nature pranks her in attracts my soul. (*Duke*)

There is no woman's sides 96
 Can bide the beating of so strong a passion
 As love doth give my heart; no woman's heart
 So big, to hold so much: they lack retention.
 Alas, their love may be call'd appetite,
 No motion of the liver, but the palate,
 That suffer surfeit, cloyment and revolt;
 But mine is all as hungry as the sea,
 And can digest as much. (*Duke*)

ACT II, Sc. iv

TWELFTH NIGHT

<i>Duke.</i>	And what's her history?	II. iv. 112
<i>Viola.</i>	A blank, my lord. She never told her love, But let concealment, like a worm i' the bud, Feed on her damask cheek: she pined in thought, And with a green and yellow melancholy She sat like patience on a monument, Smiling at grief. Was not this love indeed? We men may say more, swear more: but indeed Our shows are more than will; for still we prove Much in our vows, but little in our love.	
	I am all the daughters of my father's house, And all the brothers too. (<i>Viola</i>)	123
	He has been yonder i' the sun practising behaviour to his own shadow this half-hour. (<i>Maria</i>)	II. v. 19
	Here comes the trout that must be caught with tickling. (<i>Maria</i>)	25
	Contemplation makes a rare turkey-cock of him. (<i>Fabian</i>)	35
	There is example for't; the lady of the Strachy married the yeoman of the wardrobe. (<i>Malvolio</i>)	44
	And then to have the humour of state; and after a demure travel of regard, telling them I know my place as I would they should do theirs. (<i>Malvolio</i>)	58
	I frown the while; and perchance wind up my watch, or play with my—some rich jewel. (<i>Malvolio</i>)	65
<i>Malvolio.</i>	'Besides, you waste the treasure of your time with a foolish knight,'—	85
<i>Sir Andrew.</i>	That's me, I warrant you.	
<i>Malvolio.</i>	'One Sir Andrew,'—	
<i>Sir Andrew.</i>	I knew 'twas I; for many do call me fool.	
	Now is the woodcock near the gin. (<i>Fabian</i>)	92
	I may command where I adore; But silence, like a Lucrece knife, With bloodless stroke my heart doth gore: M, O, A, I, doth sway my life. (<i>Malvolio, reads</i>)	115
	In my stars I am above thee; but be not afraid of great- ness; some are born great, some achieve greatness, and some have greatness thrust upon 'em. (<i>Malvolio, reads</i>)	155
	I will be strange, stout, in yellow stockings, and cross- gartered, even with the swiftness of putting on. (<i>Malvolio</i>)	186

TWELFTH NIGHT

ACT III, SC. I

Clown. Now Jove, in his next commodity of hair, send thee a beard! III. i. 50

Viola. By my troth, I'll tell thee, I am almost sick for one;
[*Aside.*] though I would not have it grow on my chin.

This fellow is wise enough to play the fool;
And to do that well craves a kind of wit:
He must observe their mood on whom he jests,
The quality of persons, and the time,
And, like the haggard, check at every feather
That comes before his eye. This is a practice
As full of labour as a wise man's art. (*Viola*) 67

Taste your legs, sir; put them to motion. (*Sir Toby*) 87

Most excellent accomplished lady, the heavens rain
odours on you! (*Viola*) 95

'Odours,' 'pregnant,' and 'vouchsafed': I'll get 'em
all three all ready. (*Sir Andrew*) 101

Viola. I pity you. 134

Olivia. That's a degree to love.

Viola. No, not a grize; for 'tis a vulgar proof,
That very oft we pity enemies.

O world, how apt the poor are to be proud! (*Olivia*) 138

The clock upbraids me with the waste of time. (*Olivia*) 141

O, what a deal of scorn looks beautiful
In the contempt and anger of his lip! (*Olivia*) 157

Cesario, by the roses of the spring, 161

By maidhood, honour, truth and every thing,

I love thee so, that, maugre all thy pride,

Nor wit nor reason can my passion hide. (*Olivia*)

Love sought is good, but given unsought is better. 168

(*Olivia*)

By innocence I swear, and by my youth, 169

I have one heart, one bosom, and one truth,

And that no woman has. (*Viola*)

To awake your dormouse valour. (*Fabian*) III. ii. 19

ACT III, SC. ii

TWELFTH NIGHT

You are now sailed into the north of my lady's opinion; where you will hang like an icicle on a Dutchman's beard, unless you do redeem it by some laudable attempt either of valour or policy. (*Fabian*) III. ii. 27

Taunt him with the license of ink: if thou thou'st him some thrice, it shall not be amiss; and as many lies as will lie in thy sheet of paper, although the sheet were big enough for the bed of Ware in England, set 'em down. (*Sir Toby*) 47

Let there be gall enough in thy ink, though thou write a goose-pen, no matter. (*Sir Toby*) 52

He does smile his face into more lines than is in the new map with the augmentation of the Indies: you have not seen such a thing as 'tis. I can hardly forbear hurling things at him. (*Maria*) 84

I can no other answer make but thanks, And thanks, and ever thanks; how oft good turns Are shuffled off with such uncurrent pay. (*Sebastian*) III. iii. 14

I pray you, let us satisfy our eyes With the memorials and the things of fame That do renown this city. (*Sebastian*) 22

In the south suburbs, at the Elephant, Is best to lodge. (*Antonio*) 39

Haply your eye shall light upon some toy You have desire to purchase; and your store, I think, is not for idle markets, sir. (*Antonio*) 44

Where is Malvolio? he is sad and civil, And suits well for a servant with my fortunes. (*Olivia*) III. iv. 5

Sweet lady, ho, ho. (*Malvolio*) 18

Please one, and please all. (*Malvolio*) 25

I think we do know the sweet Roman hand. (*Malvolio*) 30

At your request! yes; nightingales answer daws. (*Malvolio*) 38

Why, this is very midsummer madness. (*Olivia*) 61

What, man! defy the devil: consider, he's an enemy to mankind. (*Sir Toby*) 107

TWELFTH NIGHT

ACT III, Sc. iv

Why, how now, my bawcock! how dost thou, chuck? 111. iv. 125
(*Sir Toby*)

Get him to say his prayers, good Sir Toby, get him to 131
pray. (*Maria*)

If this were played upon a stage now, I could condemn 140
it as an improbable fiction. (*Fabian*)

Sir Toby. [*Reads.*] 'Youth, whatsoever thou art, thou art 161
but a scurvy fellow.'

Fabian. Good, and valiant.

Sir Toby. [*Reads.*] 'Wonder not, nor admire not in thy
mind, why I do call thee so, for I will show thee no reason
for 't.'

Fabian. A good note; that keeps you from the blow of the
law.

Sir Toby. [*Reads.*] 'Thou comest to the lady Olivia, and in
my sight she uses thee kindly: but thou liest in thy
throat; that is not the matter I challenge thee for.'

Fabian. Very brief, and to exceeding good sense—less.

Still you keep o' the windy side of the law. (*Fabian*) 181

Sir Toby. [*Reads.*] 'Fare thee well; and God have mercy
upon one of our souls! He may have mercy upon mine;
but my hope is better, and so look to thyself. Thy friend,
as thou usest him, and thy sworn enemy,

ANDREW AGUECELEK.'

So soon as ever thou seest him, draw; and, as thou 194
drawest, swear horrible; for it comes to pass oft that a
terrible oath, with a swaggering accent sharply twanged
off, gives manhood more approbation than ever proof
itself would have earned him. (*Sir Toby*)

This will so fright them both that they will kill one 214
another by the look, like cockatrices. (*Sir Toby*)

Here, wear this jewel for me, 'tis my picture; 228
Refuse it not; it hath no tongue to vex you. (*Olivia*)

He is a devil in private brawl: souls and bodies hath 258
he divorced three. (*Sir Toby*)

He is indeed, sir, the most skilful, bloody and fatal 292
opposite that you could possibly have found in any part of
Illyria. Will you walk towards him? (*Fabian*)

An I thought he had been valiant and so cunning in 311
fence, I'd have seen him damned ere I'd have challenged
him. (*Sir Andrew*)

ACT III, Sc. iv

TWELFTH NIGHT

Out of my lean and low ability
I'll lend you something; my having is not much. (*Viola*) III. iv. 378

I hate ingratitude more in a man 388
Than lying, vainness, babbling, drunkenness,
Or any taint of vice whose strong corruption
Inhabits our frail blood. (*Viola*)

In nature there's no blemish but the mind; 401
None can be call'd deform'd but the unkind:
Virtue is beauty, but the beauteous evil
Are empty trunks o'erflourish'd by the devil. (*Antonio*)

I prithee, vent thy folly somewhere else. (*Sebastian*) IV. i. 10

I'll have an action of battery against him, if there be 36
any law in Illyria: though I struck him first, yet it's no
matter for that. (*Sir Andrew*)

Ungracious wretch, 51
Fit for the mountains and the barbarous caves,
Where manners ne'er were preach'd! out of my sight!
(*Olivia*)

As the old hermit of Prague, that never saw pen and 14
ink, very wittily said to a niece of King Gorboduc, 'That
that is is.' (*Clown*)

Clown. What is the opinion of Pythagoras concerning wild 54
fowl?

Malvolio. That the soul of our grandam might haply
inhabit a bird.

Clown. What thinkest thou of his opinion?

Malvolio. I think nobly of the soul, and no way approve
his opinion.

I am gone, sir, 130
And anon, sir,
I'll be with you again,
In a trice,
Like to the old Vice,
Your need to sustain;
Who, with dagger of lath,
In his rage and his wrath,
Cries, Ah, ha! to the devil:
Like a mad lad,
Pare thy nails, dad;
Adieu, Goodman Devil. (*Clown, sings*)

TWELFTH NIGHT

ACT IV, Sc. iii

Blame not this haste of mine. If you mean well, Now go with me and with this holy man Into the chantry by: there, before him And underneath that consecrated roof, Plight me the full assurance of your faith; That my most jealous and too doubtful soul May live at peace. (<i>Olivia</i>)	iv. iii. 22
That face of his I do remember well; Yet, when I saw it last, it was besmear'd As black as Vulcan in the smoke of war: A bawbling vessel was he captain of, For shallow draught and bulk unprizable; With which such scathful grapple did he make With the most noble bottom of our fleet, That very envy and the tongue of loss Cried fame and honour on him. (<i>Duke</i>)	v. i. 54
Here comes the countess: now heaven walks on earth. (<i>Duke</i>)	100
Live you the marble-breasted tyrant still. (<i>Duke</i>)	127
A contract of eternal bond of love, Confirm'd by mutual joinder of your hands, Attested by the holy close of lips, Strengthen'd by interchangement of your rings; And all the ceremony of this compact Seal'd in my function, by my testimony. (<i>Priest</i>)	159
O thou dissembling cub! what wilt thou be When time hath sow'd a grizzle on thy case? (<i>Duke</i>)	167
We took him for a coward, but he's the very devil incardinate. (<i>Sir Andrew</i>)	184
He's drunk, Sir Toby, an hour ago; his eyes were set at eight i' the morning. (<i>Clown</i>)	204
One face, one voice, one habit, and two persons, A natural perspective, that is and is not! (<i>Duke</i>)	223
Perpend, my princess, and give ear. (<i>Clown</i>)	307
Madam, you have done me wrong, Notorious wrong. (<i>Malvolio</i>)	336
Thou shalt be both the plaintiff and the judge Of thine own cause. (<i>Olivia</i>)	362
Alas, poor fool, how have they baffled thee! (<i>Olivia</i>)	377

ACT V, SC. i

TWELFTH NIGHT

Thus the whirligig of time brings in his revenges. v. i. 385

(Clown)

I'll be revenged on the whole pack of you. (Malvolio) 387

He hath been most notoriously abused. (Olivia) 388

When that I was and a little tiny boy,
With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
A foolish thing was but a toy,
For the rain it raineth every day. 398

But when I came to man's estate,
With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
'Gainst knaves and thieves men shut their gate,
For the rain it raineth every day.

But when I came, alas! to wive,
With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
By swaggering could I never thrive,
For the rain it raineth every day.

But when I came unto my beds,
With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
With toss-pots still had drunken heads,
For the rain it raineth every day.

A great while ago the world begun,
With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
But that's all one, our play is done,
And we'll strive to please you every day.
(Clown, sings)

THE WINTER'S TALE

Leontes, king of Sicilia, has a groundless suspicion that his queen Hermione has committed adultery with Polixenes, king of Bohemia, who is paying a prolonged visit to his court. Camillo, an old Sicilian lord, warns Polixenes, and flees with him to Bohemia. Leontes, taking this as proof of the queen's guilt, has her imprisoned. Later, in spite of the protests of his lords, he determines on the destruction of her newly born daughter, and Antigonus is commissioned to dispose of the child, named Perdita by her mother. After he leaves her on the barren coast of Bohemia, himself falling prey to a bear, Perdita is discovered and brought up by a shepherd. Meanwhile in Sicily Mamillius, Leontes's little son, is dead of grief at his mother's disgrace, and Paulina, Antigonus's wife, tells the king that the queen has also succumbed. Sixteen years now pass, and Florizel, the son of Polixenes, is found by his father courting Perdita; to escape his wrath the young couple flee to Sicily, aided by the exiled Camillo, who wants to return home. To save himself the old shepherd reveals the objects he found with Perdita, showing her to be the lost princess. Polixenes, who has followed his son, now approves his choice, and Paulina stages a final surprise by inviting Leontes to inspect a statue of Hermione, which turns out to be the queen herself, who had been hidden away. The disjointed plot is redeemed by some passages of beautiful poetry, and Autolycus, the pedlar, is an engaging rogue.

THE WINTER'S TALE

They that went on crutches ere he was born desire yet their life to see him a man. (<i>Camillo</i>)	i. i. 44
Nine changes of the watery star. (<i>Polixenes</i>)	i. ii. 1
There is no tongue that moves, none, none i' the world, So soon as yours could win me. (<i>Polixenes</i>)	20
Two lads that thought there was no more behind But such a day to-morrow as to-day, And to be boy eternal. (<i>Polixenes</i>)	63
We were as twinn'd lambs that did frisk i' the sun, And bleat the one at the other: what we changed Was innocence for innocence; we knew not The doctrine of ill-doing, nor dream'd That any did. (<i>Polixenes</i>)	67
What! have I twice said well? when was 't before? I prithee tell me; cram's with praise, and make 's As fat as tame things: one good deed dying tongueless Slaughters a thousand waiting upon that. Our praises are our wages: you may ride 's With one soft kiss a thousand furlongs ere With spur we heat an acre. (<i>Hermione</i>)	90
But to be paddling palms and pinching fingers, As now they are, and making practised smiles, As in a looking-glass, and then to sigh, as 'twere The mort o' the deer; O, that is entertainment My bosom likes not. (<i>Leontes</i>)	115
Why, that's my bawcock. What, hast smutch'd thy nose? They say it is a copy out of mine. Come, captain, We must be neat; not neat, but cleanly, captain. (<i>Leontes</i>)	121
Still virginaling	125
Upon his palm! (<i>Leontes</i>)	
They say we are Almost as like as eggs; women say so, That will say any thing. (<i>Leontes</i>)	129
Looking on the lines Of my boy's face, methought I did recoil Twenty-three years, and saw myself unbreech'd, In my green velvet coat, my dagger muzzled, Lest it should bite its master, and so prove, As ornaments oft do, too dangerous. (<i>Leontes</i>)	153

THE WINTER'S TALE

ACT I, Sc. ii

He's all my exercise, my mirth, my matter, 1. ii. 166
 Now my sworn friend and then mine enemy,
 My parasite, my soldier, statesman, all:
 He makes a July's day short as December,
 And with his varying childness cures in me
 Thoughts that would thicken my blood. (*Polixenes*)

Should all despair 198
 That have revolted wives, the tenth of mankind
 Would hang themselves. Physic for't there is none;
 It is a bawdy planet, that will strike
 Where 'tis predominant. (*Leontes*)

You never spoke what did become you less 282
 Than this. (*Camillo*)

Is whispering nothing? 284
 Is leaning cheek to cheek? is meeting noses?
 Kissing with inside lip? stopping the career
 Of laughter with a sigh?—a note infallible
 Of breaking honesty?—horsing foot on foot?
 Skulking in corners? wishing clocks more swift?
 Hours, minutes? noon, midnight? and all eyes
 Blind with the pin and web but theirs, theirs only,
 That would unseen be wicked? is this nothing?
 (*Leontes*)

Bespice a cup, 316
 To give mine enemy a lasting wink. (*Leontes*)

If I could find example 357
 Of thousands that had struck anointed kings
 And flourish'd after, I'd not do't; but since
 Nor brass nor stone nor parchment bears not one,
 Let villany itself forswear't. (*Camillo*)

You may as well 426
 Forbid the sea for to obey the moon
 As or by oath remove or counsel shake
 The fabric of his folly. (*Camillo*)

Mamillius. What colour are your eyebrows? 11. i. 13
First Lady. Blue, my lord.
Mamillius. Nay, that's a mock: I have seen a lady's nose
 That has been blue, but not her eyebrows.

Hermione. Pray you, sit by us, 22
 And tell's a tale.

Mamillius. Merry or sad shall't be?

Hermione. As merry as you will.

Mamillius. A sad tale's best for winter: I have one
 Of sprites and goblins.

ACT II, Sc. ii

THE WINTER'S TALE

The silence often of pure innocence
Persuades when speaking fails. (*Paulina*) II. ii. 41

A nest of traitors! (*Leontes*) II. iii. 81

Behold, my lords. 97
Although the print be little, the whole matter
And copy of the father, eye, nose, lip,
The trick of's frown, his forehead, nay, the valley,
The pretty dimples of his chin and cheek, his smiles,
The very mould and frame of hand, nail, finger. (*Paulina*)

It is an heretic that makes the fire,
Not she which burns in't. (*Paulina*) 115

I am a feather for each wind that blows. (*Leontes*) 154

The climate's delicate, the air most sweet, III. i. 1
Fertile the isle, the temple much surpassing
The common praise it bears. (*Cleomenes*)

The bug which you would fright me with I seek. III. ii. 93
To me can life be no commodity. (*Hermione*)

What studied torments, tyrant, hast for me? 176
What wheels? racks? fires? what flaying? boiling?
In leads or oils? what old or newer torture
Must I receive, whose every word deserves
To taste of thy most worst? Thy tyranny
Together working with thy jealousies,
Fancies too weak for boys, too green and idle
For girls of nine, O, think what they have done
And then run mad indeed, stark mad! (*Paulina*)

What's gone and what's past help 223
Should be past grief. (*Paulina*)

Thou art perfect then, our ship hath touch'd upon III. iii. 1
The deserts of Bohemia? (*Antigonus*)

The skies look grimly, 3
And threaten present blusters. (*Mariner*)

Blossom, speed thee well! (*Antigonus*) 46

Antigonus. I never saw 55
The heavens so dim by day. A savage clamour!
Well may I get aboard! This is the chase:
I am gone for ever [Exit, pursued by a bear.]

THE WINTER'S TALE

ACT III, SC. iii

I would there were no age between sixteen and three-
and-twenty, or that youth would sleep out the rest; for
there is nothing in the between but getting wenches with
child, wronging the ancients, stealing, fighting.

III. iii. 59

(Shepherd)

This has been some stair-work, some trunk-work, some
behind-door-work. (Shepherd)

75

Now the ship boring the moon with her main-mast, and
anon swallowed with yest and froth, as you'd thrust a
cork into a hogshead. (Clown)

93

The men are not yet cold under water, nor the bear
half dined on the gentleman: he's at it now. (Clown)

107

When daffodils begin to peer,

IV. iii. 1

With heigh! the doxy over the dale;

Why, then comes in the sweet o' the year;

For the red blood reigns in the winter's pale.

The white sheet bleaching on the hedge,

With heigh! the sweet birds, O, how they sing!

Doth set my pugging tooth on edge;

For a quart of ale is a dish for a king.

The lark, that tirra-lyra chants,

With heigh! with heigh! the thrush and the jay,

Are summer songs for me and my aunts,

While we lie tumbling in the hay. (Autolycus, sings)

But shall I go mourn for that, my dear?

15

The pale moon shines by night:

And when I wander here and there,

I then do most go right. (Autolycus, sings)

My father named me Autolycus; who, being, as I am,
littered under Mercury, was likewise a snapper-up of
unconsidered trifles. (Autolycus)

24

Offer me no money, I pray you; that kills my heart.

87

(Autolycus)

If you had but looked big and spit at him, he'd have
run. (Clown)

113

Jog on, jog on, the foot-path way,

132

And merrily hent the stile-a:

A merry heart goes all the day,

Your sad tires in a mile-a. (Autolycus, sings)

ACT IV, Sc. iv

THE WINTER'S TALE

These your unusual weeds to each part of you
Do give a life: no shepherdess, but Flora
Peering in April's front. This your sheep-shearing
Is as a meeting of the petty gods,
And you the queen on't. (*Florizel*)

IV. iv. 1

When my old wife lived, upon
This day she was both pantler, butler, cook, 55
Both dame and servant; welcomed all, served all;
Would sing her song and dance her turn; now here,
At upper end o' the table, now i' the middle;
On his shoulder, and his; her face o' fire
With labour and the thing she took to quench it,
She would to each one sip. (*Shepherd*)

Reverend sirs, 73
For you there's rosemary and rue; these keep
Seeming and savour all the winter long. (*Perdita*)

The year groweth ancient, 79
Not yet on summer's death, nor on the birth
Of trembling winter, the fairest flowers o' the season
Are our carnations and streak'd gillyvors,
Which some call nature's bastards: of that kind
Our rustic garden's barren; and I care not
To get slips of them. (*Perdita*)

We marry 92
A gentler scion to the wildest stock,
And make conceive a bark of baser kind
By bud of nobler race: this is an art
Which does mend nature, change it rather, but
The art itself is nature. (*Polixenes*)

I'll not put 99
The dibble in earth to set one slip of them;
No more than were I painted I would wish
This youth would say 'twere well and only therefore
Desire to breed by me. Here's flowers for you;
Hot lavender, mints, savory, marjoram;
The marigold, that goes to bed wi' the sun
And with him rises weeping: these are flowers
Of middle summer, and I think they are given
To men of middle age. (*Perdita*)

I should leave grazing, were I of your flock, 109
And only live by gazing. (*Camillo*)

THE WINTER'S TALE

ACT IV, Sc. iv

You'd be so lean, that blasts of January
Would blow you through and through. (*Perdita*)

iv. iv. 111

I would I had some flowers o' the spring that might 113
Become your time of day; and yours, and yours,
That wear upon your virgin branches yet
Your maidenheads growing: O Proserpina,
For the flowers now, that frighted thou let'st fall
From Dis's waggon! daffodils
That come before the swallow dares, and take
The winds of March with beauty; violets dim,
But sweeter than the lids of Juno's eyes
Or Cytherea's breath; pale primroses,
That die unmarried, ere they can behold
Bright Phoebus in his strength—a malady
Most incident to maids; bold oxlips and
The crown imperial; lilies of all kinds,
The flower-de-luce being one! (*Perdita*)

Perdita. To strew him o'er and o'er! 129
Florizel. What, like a corse?

Perdita. No, like a bank for love to lie and play on;
Not like a corse; or if, not to be buried,
But quick and in mine arms.

What you do 135
Still betters what is done. When you speak, sweet,
I'd have you do it ever: when you sing,
I'd have you buy and sell so, so give alms,
Pray so; and, for the ordering your affairs,
To sing them too: when you do dance, I wish you
A wave o' the sea, that you might ever do
Nothing but that; move still, still so,
And own no other function: each your doing,
So singular in each particular,
Crowns what you are doing in the present deed,
That all your acts are queens. (*Florizel*)

Your hand, my *Perdita*: so turtles pair, 154
That never mean to part. (*Florizel*)

Polixenes. This is the prettiest low-born lass that ever 156
Ran on the green-sward: nothing she does or seems
But smacks of something greater than herself,
Too noble for this place.
Camillo. He tells her something

That makes her blood look out: good sooth, she is
The queen of curds and cream.

*_F

153

ACT IV, Sc. iv

THE WINTER'S TALE

- He says he loves my daughter: IV. iv. 171
 I think so too: for never gazed the moon
 Upon the water as he'll stand and read
 As 'twere my daughter's eyes: and, to be plain,
 I think there is not half a kiss to choose
 Who loves another best. (*Shepherd*)
- Polixenes.* She dances featly. 176
Shepherd. So she does any thing; though I report it
 That should be silent.
- Clown.* I love a ballad but even too well, if it be doleful
 matter merrily set down, or a very pleasant thing indeed
 and sung lamentably. 188
Servant. He hath songs for man or woman, of all sizes; no
 milliner can so fit his customers with gloves: he has the
 prettiest love-songs for maids; so without bawdry, which
 is strange; with such delicate burthens of dildos and
 fadings, 'jump her and thump her'; and where some
 stretch-mouthed rascal would, as it were, mean mischief
 and break a foul gap into the matter, he makes the maid to
 answer 'Whoop, do me no harm, good man.'
- He hath ribbons of all the colours i' the rainbow. 206
 (*Servant*)
- Lawn as white as driven snow; 220
 Cyprus black as e'er was crow;
 Gloves as sweet as damask roses;
 Masks for faces and for noses;
 Bugle bracelet, necklace amber,
 Perfume for a lady's chamber;
 Golden quoifs and stomachers,
 For my lads to give their dears:
 Pins and poking-sticks of steel,
 What maids lack from head to heel:
 Come buy of me, come; come buy, come buy;
 Buy, lads, or else your lasses cry:
 Come buy. (*Autolycus, sings*)
- There are cozeners abroad; therefore it behoves men to
 be wary. (*Autolycus*) 256
- I love a ballad in print o' life, for then we are sure they
 are true. (*Mopsa*) 263
- Will you buy any tape,
 Or lace for your cape,
 My dainty duck, my dear-a?
 Any silk, any thread,
 Any toys for your head,

THE WINTER'S TALE

ACT IV, Sc. iv

Of the new'st and finest, finest wear-a? iv. iv. 326

Come to the pedlar;

Money's a meddler,

That doth utter all men's ware-a.

(Autolycus, sings)

I take thy hand, this hand, 372
 As soft as dove's down and as white as it,
 Or Ethiopian's tooth, or the fann'd snow that's bolted
 By the northern blasts twice o'er. *(Florizel)*

Were I crown'd the most imperial monarch, 382
 Thereof most worthy, were I the fairest youth
 That ever made eye swerve, had force and knowledge
 More than was ever man's, I would not prize them
 Without her love; for her employ them all;
 Commend them and condemn them to her service
 Or to their own perdition. *(Florizel)*

Take hands, a bargain! *(Shepherd)* 393

Reason my son 416
 Should choose himself a wife, but as good reason
 The father, all whose joy is nothing else
 But fair posterity, should hold some counsel
 In such a business. *(Polixenes)*

Thou a sceptre's heir, 429
 That thus affects a sheep-hook! *(Polixenes)*

I was not much afeard; for once or twice 452
 I was about to speak and tell him plainly,
 The selfsame sun that shines upon his court
 Hides not his visage from our cottage but
 Looks on alike. *(Perdita)*

I'll queen it no inch farther. *(Perdita)* 459

But as the unthought-on accident is guilty 548
 To what we wildly do, so we profess
 Ourselves to be the slaves of chance and flies
 Of every wind that blows. *(Florizel)*

Camillo. Prosperity's the very bond of love, 583
 Whose fresh complexion and whose heart together
 Affliction alters.

Perdita. One of these is true:
 I think affliction may subdue the cheek,
 But not take in the mind.

ACT IV, SC. iv

THE WINTER'S TALE

Camillo. I cannot say 'tis pity IV. iv. 591
She lacks instructions, for she seems a mistress
To most that teach.
Perdita. Your pardon, sir; for this
I'll blush you thanks.

I have sold all my trumpery; not a counterfeit stone, 607
not a ribbon, glass, pomander, brooch, table-book, ballad,
knife, tape, glove, shoe-tie, bracelet, horn-ring, to keep
my pack from fasting: they throng who should buy first, as
if my trinkets had been hallowed and brought a bene-
diction to the buyer. (*Autolycus*)

Autolycus. I am a poor fellow, sir. 643
Camillo. Why, be so still; here's nobody will steal that
from thee.

To have an open ear, a quick eye, and a nimble hand, is 683
necessary for a cut-purse. (*Autolycus*)

Though I am not naturally honest, I am so sometimes 731
by chance. (*Autolycus*)

Let me have no lying: it becomes none but tradesmen. 743
(*Autolycus*)

Advocate's the court word for a pheasant. (*Clown*) 767

How blessed are we that are not simple men! 771
Yet nature might have made me as these are.
Therefore I will not disdain. (*Autolycus*)

A great man, I'll warrant; I know by the picking on's 778
teeth. (*Clown*)

If I had a mind to be honest, I see Fortune would not 861
suffer me: she drops booties in my mouth. (*Autolycus*)

Do as the heavens have done, forget your evil; v. i. 5
With them forgive yourself. (*Cleomenes*)

If, one by one, you wedded all the world, 13
Or from the all that are took something good,
To make a perfect woman, she you kill'd
Would be unparallel'd. (*Paulina*)

Women will love her, that she is a woman 110
More worth than any man; men that she is
The rarest of all women. (*Gentleman*)

THE WINTER'S TALE

ACT V, SC. ii

Autolycus. I know you are now, sir, a gentleman born. v. ii. 145

Clown. Ay, and have been so any time these four hours.

Clown. There was the first gentleman-like tears that ever we shed. 155

Shepherd. We may live, son, to shed many more.

Clown. Ay; or else 'twere hard luck, being in so preposterous estate as we are.

My lord, your sorrow was too sore laid on,
Which sixteen winters cannot blow away,
So many summers dry: scarce any joy
Did ever so long live; no sorrow
But kill'd itself much sooner. (*Canillo*)

If this be magic, let it be an art
Lawful as eating. (*Leontes*)

You gods, look down
 And from your sacred vials pour your graces
 Upon my daughter's head! (*Hermione*)

HISTORIES

KING JOHN

This play covers a period of some sixteen years, but takes considerable liberties with the order of events. The main characters are the treacherous usurper King John himself, his nephew Prince Arthur, whose rightful claim to the English throne is supported by King Philip of France, and Faulconbridge, styled throughout the Bastard, a supposed natural son of Richard Cœur-de-Lion. King John has the support of his mother, Queen Elinor, and Prince Arthur that of his mother Constance. War breaks out, the rival armies meet in France, and after an abortive peace King John captures Arthur and has him imprisoned in a castle with secret orders for his execution. Hubert de Burgh, who is entrusted with the task, relents at the young prince's pleadings, but Arthur is nevertheless killed when he jumps from the castle wall in an attempt to escape, and the whole English people are horrified when they hear the news. The French invade England, but are defeated, and the play ends with King John's death by poison. Cardinal Pandulph, the Pope's legate, takes an important part as a diplomat.

KING JOHN

- The which if he can prove, a' pops me out
At least from fair five hundred pound a year. (*Bastard*) 1. i. 68
- Whether hadst thou rather be a Faulconbridge 134
And like thy brother, to enjoy thy land,
Or the reputed son of Coeur-de-Lion,
Lord of thy presence and no land beside?
(*Queen Elinor*)
- Something about, a little from the right, 170
In at the window, or else o'er the hatch:
Who dares not stir by day must walk by night,
And have is have, however men do catch:
Near or far off, well won is still well shot,
And I am I, howe'er I was begot. (*Bastard*)
- And if his name be George, I'll call him Peter; 186
For new-made honour doth forget men's names.
(*Bastard*)
- Sweet, sweet, sweet poison for the age's tooth. (*Bastard*) 213
- Till Angiers and the right thou hast in France, 11. i. 22
Together with that pale, that white-faced shore,
Whose foot spurns back the ocean's roaring tides
And coops from other lands her islanders,
Even till that England, hedged in with the main,
That water-walled bulwark, still secure
And confident from foreign purposes,
Even till that utmost corner of the west
Salute thee for her king. (*Duke of Austria*)
- The peace of heaven is theirs that lift their swords 35
In such a just and charitable war. (*Duke of Austria*)
- Rash, inconsiderate, fiery voluntaries, 67
With ladies' faces and fierce dragons' spleens,
Have sold their fortunes at their native homes,
Bearing their birthrights proudly on their backs,
To make a hazard of new fortunes here. (*Chatillon*)
- For courage mounteth with occasion. (*Duke of Austria*) 82
- Queen Elinor.* Come to thy grandam, child. 159
Constance. Do, child, go to it grandam, child;
Give grandam kingdom, and it grandam will
Give it a plum, a cherry, and a fig:
There's a good grandam.

KING JOHN

ACT II, Sc. i

And now, instead of bullets wrapp'd in fire, II. i. 227
 To make a shaking fever in your walls,
 They shoot but calm words folded up in smoke,
 To make a faithless error in your ears. (*King John*)

Saint George, that swinged the dragon, and e'er since 288
 Sits on his horse back at mine hostess' door. (*Bastard*)

Many a widow's husband grovelling lies, 305
 Coldly embracing the discolour'd earth;
 And victory, with little loss, doth play
 Upon the dancing banners of the French.
 (*French Herald*)

Blood hath bought blood and blows have answer'd blows; 329
 Strength match'd with strength, and power confronted
 power. (*First Citizen*)

O, now doth Death line his dead chaps with steel; 352
 The swords of soldiers are his teeth, his fangs;
 And now he feasts, mousing the flesh of men. (*Bastard*)

He is the half part of a blessed man, 437
 Left to be finished by such as she;
 And she a fair divided excellence,
 Whose fulness of perfection lies in him.
 O, two such silver currents, when they join,
 Do glorify the banks that bound them in.
 (*First Citizen*)

Here's a large mouth, indeed, 457
 That spits forth death and mountains, rocks and seas,
 Talks as familiarly of roaring lions
 As maids of thirteen do of puppy-dogs!
 What cannoneer begot this lusty blood?
 He speaks plain cannon fire, and smoke and bounce;
 He gives the bastinado with his tongue;
 Our ears are cudgell'd: not a word of his
 But buffets better than a fist of France:
 Zounds! I was never so bethump'd with words
 Since I first call'd my brother's father dad. (*Bastard*)

Mad world! mad kings! mad composition! (*Bastard*) 561

That smooth-faced gentleman, tickling Commodity, 573
 Commodity, the bias of the world. (*Bastard*)

Well, whiles I am a beggar, I will rail 593
 And say there is no sin but to be rich;
 And being rich, my virtue then shall be
 To say there is no vice but beggary. (*Bastard*)

ACT III, Sc. i

KING JOHN

Nature and Fortune join'd to make thee great. III. i. 52
(*Constance*)

I will instruct my sorrows to be proud; 68
For grief is proud and makes his owner stoop.
To me and to the state of my great grief
Let kings assemble; for my grief's so great
That no supporter but the huge firm earth
Can hold it up: here I and sorrows sit;
Here is my throne, bid kings come bow to it.
(*Constance*)

To solemnize 'this day the glorious sun 77
Stays in his course and plays the alchemist,
Turning with splendour of his precious eye
The meagre cloddy earth to glittering gold.
(*King Philip*)

Thou wear a lion's hide! doff it for shame, 128
And hang a calf's-skin on those recreant limbs.
(*Constance*)

The better act of purposes mistook 274
Is to mistake again; though indirect,
Yet indirection thereby grows direct,
And falsehood falsehood cures, as fire cools fire
Within the scorched veins of one new-burn'd.
(*Pandulph*)

Old Time the clock-setter, that bald sexton Time. 324
(*Bastard*)

Bell, book, and candle shall not drive me back, III. iii. 12
When gold and silver beckns me to come on. (*Bastard*)

I had a thing to say, 25
But I will fit it with some better time. (*King John*)

King John. Good Hubert, Hubert, Hubert, throw thine eye 59
On yon young boy: I'll tell thee what, my friend,
He is a very serpent in my way;
And wheresoe'er this foot of mine doth tread,
He lies before me: dost thou understand me?
Thou art his keeper.

Hubert. And I'll keep him so,
That he shall not offend your majesty.
King John. Death.

Hubert. My lord?

King John. A grave.

Hubert. He shall not live.

King John. Enough.

I could be merry now.

KING JOHN

ACT III, SC. iv

Death, death; O amiable lovely death!
Thou odoriferous stench! sound rottenness!

III. iv. 25

Arise forth from the couch of lasting night,
Thou hate and terror to prosperity,
And I will kiss thy detestable bones
And put my eyeballs in thy vaulty brows
And ring these fingers with thy household worms
And stop this gap of breath with fulsome dust
And be a carrion monster like thyself:
Come, grin on me, and I will think thou smilest
And buss thee as thy wife. Misery's love,
O, come to me! (*Constance*)

I am not mad: I would to heaven I were!
For then, 'tis like I should forget myself. (*Constance*)

48

Grief fills the room up of my absent child,
Lies in his bed, walks up and down with me,
Puts on his pretty looks, repeats his words,
Remembers me of all his gracious parts,
Stuffs out his vacant garments with his form;
Then, have I reason to be fond of grief? (*Constance*)

93

There's nothing in this world can make me joy:
Life is as tedious as a twice-told tale
Vexing the dull ear of a drowsy man. (*Lewis*)

107

When Fortune means to men most good,
She looks upon them with a threatening eye. (*Pandulph*)

119

And he that stands upon a slippery place
Makes nice of no vile hold to stay him up. (*Pandulph*)

137

Heat me these irons hot. (*Hubert*)

IV. i. 1

Methinks no body should be sad but I:
Yet, I remember, when I was in France,
Young gentlemen would be as sad as night,
Only for wantonness. (*Arthur*)

13

If I talk to him, with his innocent prate
He will awake my mercy which lies dead:
Therefore I will be sudden and dispatch. (*Hubert*)

25

Have you the heart? When your head did but ache,
I knit my handkercher about your brows,
The best I had, a princess wrought it me,
And I did never ask it you again;
And with my hand at midnight held your head,
And like the watchful minutes to the hour,

41

ACT IV, SC. I

KING JOHN

Still and anon cheer'd up the heavy time,
Saying, 'What lack you?' and 'Where lies your grief?' IV. i. 47
Or 'What good love may I perform for you?' (*Arthur*)

Alas, what need you be so boisterous-rough? 76
I will not struggle, I will stand stone-still.
For heaven sake, Hubert, let me not be bound!
Nay, hear me, Hubert, drive these men away,
And I will sit as quiet as a lamb;
I will not stir, nor wince, nor speak a word,
Now look upon the iron angrily. (*Arthur*)

Arthur. Lo, by my troth, the instrument is cold 104
And would not harm me.

Hubert. I can heat it, boy.
Arthur. No, in good sooth; the fire is dead with grief,
Being create for comfort, to be used
In undeserved extremes: see else yourself;
There is no malice in this burning coal;
The breath of heaven hath blown his spirit out
And strew'd repentant ashes on his head.
Hubert. But with my breath I can revive it, boy.
Arthur. An if you do, you will but make it blush
And glow with shame of your proceedings, Hubert.

To gild refined gold, to paint the lily,
To throw a perfume on the violet,
To smooth the ice, or add another hue
Unto the rainbow, or with taper-light
To seek the beauteous eye of heaven to garnish,
Is wasteful and ridiculous excess. (*Salisbury*) IV. ii. 11

When workmen strive to do better than well, 28
They do confound their skill in covetousness;
And oftentimes excusing of a fault
Doth make the fault the worse by the excuse. (*Pembroke*)

There is no sure foundation set on blood, 104
No certain life achieved by others' death. (*King John*)

The spirit of the time shall teach me speed. (*Bastard*) 176

I saw a smith stand with his hammer, thus, 193
The whilst his iron did on the anvil cool,
With open mouth swallowing a tailor's news;
Who, with his shears and measure in his hand,
Standing on slippers, which his nimble haste
Had falsely thrust upon contrary feet,
Told of a many thousand warlike French
That were embattailed and rank'd in Kent. (*Hubert*)

KING JOHN

ACT IV, Sc. ii

Another lean unwash'd artificer. (*Hubert*) iv. ii. 201

How oft the sight of means to do ill deeds 219
 Make deeds ill done! Hadst thou not been by,
 A fellow by the hand of nature mark'd,
 Quoted and sign'd to do a deed of shame,
 This murder had not come into my mind. (*King John*)

Out of my sight, and never see me more! (*King John*) 242

Whate'er you think, good words, I think, were best. iv. iii. 28
 (*Bastard*)

If thou didst but consent 125

To this most cruel act, do but despair;
 And if thou want'st a cord, the smallest thread
 That ever spider twisted from her womb
 Will serve to strangle thee; a rush will be a beam
 To hang thee on; or wouldst thou drown thyself,
 Put but a little water in a spoon,
 And it shall be as all the ocean,
 Enough to stifle such a villain up. (*Bastard*)

Be great in act, as you have been in thought. (*Bastard*) v. i. 45

Unthread the rude eye of rebellion v. iv. 11
 And welcome home again discarded faith. (*Melum*)

The day shall not be up so soon as I, v. v. 21
 To try the fair adventure of to-morrow. (*Levis*)

Ay, marry, now my soul hath elbow-room. (*King John*) v. vii. 28

I beg cold comfort; and you are so strait 42
 And so ingrateful, you deny me that. (*King John*)

This England never did, nor never shall, 112
 Lie at the proud foot of a conqueror,
 But when it first did help to wound itself.
 Now these her princes are come home again,
 Come the three corners of the world in arms,
 And we shall shock them. Nought shall make us rue,
 If England to itself do rest but true. (*Bastard*)

KING RICHARD II

This play deals with a period of two years, from 1398 to the beginning of 1400, at the end of Richard's reign. It opens with preparations for trial by combat between two great nobles, Henry Duke of Hereford, surnamed Bolingbroke, who is the son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk. Just as they are ready to commence, Richard stops the contest and banishes them both; and on the death of John of Gaunt soon afterwards he confiscates the estates to which Bolingbroke would have fallen heir. The latter then takes the opportunity of the king's absence in Ireland to claim his estates by force of arms. Richard's supporters prove faithless and he has to submit to Bolingbroke, who deposes him and seizes the throne. Confined to Pomfret Castle, Richard is killed in a struggle with his jailers. The play has many passages of exquisite poetry, in particular John of Gaunt's famous panegyric on England.

KING RICHARD II

Old John of Gaunt, time-honour'd Lancaster.	i. i. 1
(<i>King Richard</i>)	
'Tis not the trial of a woman's war,	48
The bitter clamour of two eager tongues,	
Can arbitrate this cause betwixt us twain. (<i>Mowbray</i>)	
Pierced to the soul with slander's venom'd spear.	171
(<i>Mowbray</i>)	
Lions make leopards tame. (<i>King Richard</i>)	174
The purest treasure mortal times afford	177
Is spotless reputation: take that away,	
Men are but gilded loam or painted clay.	
A jewel in a ten-times-barr'd-up chest	
Is a bold spirit in a loyal breast.	
Mine honour is my life; both grow in one;	
Take honour from me, and my life is done. (<i>Mowbray</i>)	
We were not born to sue, but to command.	196
(<i>King Richard</i>)	
That which in mean men we intitle patience	i. ii. 33
Is pale cold cowardice in noble breasts.	
(<i>Duchess of Gloucester</i>)	
Lo, as at English feasts, so I regret	i. iii. 67
The daintiest last, to make the end most sweet.	
(<i>Bolingbroke</i>)	
Take from my mouth the wish of happy years.	94
(<i>Mowbray</i>)	
Truth hath a quiet breast. (<i>Mowbray</i>)	96
This must my comfort be,	144
That sun that warms you here shall shine on me;	
And those his golden beams to you here lent	
Shall point on me and gild my banishment. (<i>Bolingbroke</i>)	
The sly slow hours shall not determinate	150
The dateless limit of thy dear exile. (<i>King Richard</i>)	
The language I have learn'd these forty years,	159
My native English, now I must forgo:	
And now my tongue's use is to me no more	
Than an unstringed viol or a harp. (<i>Mowbray</i>)	
I am too old to fawn upon a nurse,	170
Too far in years to be a pupil now. (<i>Mowbray</i>)	

ACT I, Sc. iii

KING RICHARD II

Now no way can I stray; i. iii. 206
 Save back to England, all the world's my way.
(*Mowbray*)

How long a time lies in one little word! 213
 Four lagging winters and four wanton springs
 End in a word: such is the breath of kings. (*Bolingbroke*)

Shorten my days thou canst with sullen sorrow, 227
 And pluck nights from me, but not lend a morrow.
(*Gaunt*)

Things sweet to taste prove in digestion sour. (*Gaunt*) 236

All places that the eye of heaven visits 275
 Are to a wise man ports and happy havens.
 Teach thy necessity to reason thus;
 There is no virtue like necessity. (*Gaunt*)

For gnarling sorrow hath less power to bite 292
 The man that mocks at it and sets it light. (*Gaunt*)

O, who can hold a fire in his hand 293
 By thinking on the frosty Caucasus?
 Or cloy the hungry edge of appetite
 By bare imagination of a feast?
 Or wallow naked in December snow
 By thinking on fantastic summer's heat?
 O, no! the apprehension of the good
 Gives but the greater feeling to the worse. (*Bolingbroke*)

Where'er I wander, boast of this I can, 308
 Though banish'd, yet a trueborn Englishman.
(*Bolingbroke*)

King Richard. And say, what store of parting tears were i. iv. 5
 shed?

Aumerle. Faith, none for me; except the north-east wind,
 Which then blew bitterly against our faces,
 Awaked the sleeping rheum, and so by chance
 Did grace our hollow parting with a tear.

Wooing poor craftsmen with the craft of smiles. 28
(*King Richard*)

Off goes his bonnet to an oyster-wench; 31
 A brace of draymen bid God speed him well
 And had the tribute of his supple knee,
 With 'Thanks, my countrymen, my loving friends.'
(*King Richard*)

KING RICHARD II

ACT I, Sc. iv

Now put it, God, in the physician's mind
To help him to his grave immediately! (*King Richard*) I. iv. 59

Pray God we may make haste, and come too late!
(*King Richard*) 64

O, but they say the tongues of dying men
Enforce attention like deep harmony. (*Gaunt*) II. i. 5

Methinks I am a prophet new inspired
And thus expiring do foretell of him: 31
His rash fierce blaze of riot cannot last,
For violent fires soon burn out themselves;
Small showers last long, but sudden storms are short;
He tires betimes that spurs too fast betimes. (*Gaunt*)

This royal throne of kings, this scepter'd isle, 40
This earth of majesty, this seat of Mars,
This other Eden, demi-paradise,
This fortress built by Nature for herself
Against infection and the hand of war,
This happy breed of men, this little world,
This precious stone set in the silver sea,
Which serves it in the office of a wall
Or as a moat defensive to a house,
Against the envy of less happier lands,
This blessed plot, this earth, this realm, this England,
This nurse, this teeming womb of royal kings,
Fear'd by their breed and famous by their birth,
Renowned for their deeds as far from home,
For Christian service and true chivalry,
As is the sepulchre in stubborn Jewry
Of the world's ransom, blessed Mary's Son,
This land of such dear souls, this dear dear land,
Dear for her reputation through the world,
Is now leased out, I die pronouncing it,
Like to a tenement or pelting farm:
England, bound in with the triumphant sea,
Whose rocky shore beats back the envious siege
Of watery Neptune, is now bound in with shame,
With inky blots and rotten parchment bonds:
That England, that was wont to conquer others,
Hath made a shameful conquest of itself. (*Gaunt*)

Old Gaunt indeed, and gaunt in being old. (*Gaunt*) 74

King Richard. Can sick men play so nicely with their
names? 94

Gaunt. No, misery makes sport to mock itself.

The ripest fruit first falls, and so doth he. (*King Richard*) 153

ACT II, Sc. ii

KING RICHARD II

To lay aside life-harming heaviness And entertain a cheerful disposition. (<i>Bushy</i>)	II. ii. 3
<i>Queen.</i> Uncle, for God's sake, speak comfortable words. <i>York.</i> Should I do so, I should belie my thoughts: Comfort's in heaven; and we are on the earth, Where nothing lives but crosses, cares and grief.	76
But time will not permit: all is uneven, And every thing is left at six and seven. (<i>York</i>)	121
Alas, poor duke! the task he undertakes Is numbering sands and drinking oceans dry. (<i>Green</i>)	145
I am a stranger here in Gloucestershire: These high wild hills and rough uneven ways Draws out our miles, and makes them wearisome; And yet your fair discourse hath been as sugar, Making the hard way sweet and delectable. (<i>Northumberland</i>)	II. iii. 3
I count myself in nothing else so happy As in a soul remembering my good friends. (<i>Bolingbroke</i>)	46
Bloody with spurring, fiery-red with haste. (<i>Northumberland</i>)	58
Evermore thanks, the exchequer of the poor. (<i>Bolingbroke</i>)	65
Grace me no grace, nor uncle me no uncle. (<i>York</i>)	87
The caterpillars of the commonwealth, Which I have sworn to weed and pluck away. (<i>Bolingbroke</i>)	166
Things past redress are now with me past care. (<i>York</i>)	171
The bay-trees in our country are all wither'd And meteors fright the fixed stars of heaven; The pale-faced moon looks bloody on the earth And lean-look'd prophets whisper fearful change. (<i>A Welsh Captain</i>)	II. iv. 8
Eating the bitter bread of banishment. (<i>Bolingbroke</i>)	III. i. 21
The means that heaven yields must be embraced, And not neglected. (<i>Bishop of Carlisle</i>)	III. ii. 29

KING RICHARD II

ACT III, Sc. ii

Not all the water in the rude rough sea Can wash the balm off from an anointed king; The breath of worldly men cannot depose The deputy elected by the Lord: For every man that Bolingbroke hath press'd To lift shrewd steel against our golden crown, God for his Richard hath in heavenly pay A glorious angel: then, if angels fight, Weak men must fall, for heaven still guards the right. (<i>King Richard</i>)	III. ii. 54
O, call back yesterday, bid time return! (<i>Salisbury</i>)	69
Is not the king's name twenty thousand names? (<i>King Richard</i>)	85
Cry woe, destruction, ruin and decay; The worst is death, and death will have his day. (<i>King Richard</i>)	102
Like an unseasonable stormy day, Which makes the silver rivers drown their shores. (<i>Scroop</i>)	106
<i>Aumerle.</i> Where is the duke my father with his power? <i>King Richard.</i> No matter where; of comfort no man speak: Let's talk of graves, of worms and epitaphs; Make dust our paper and with rainy eyes Write sorrow on the bosom of the earth, Let's choose executors and talk of wills. (<i>King Richard</i>)	143
And nothing can we call our own but death And that small model of the barren earth Which serves as paste and cover to our bones. (<i>King Richard</i>)	152
For God's sake, let us sit upon the ground And tell sad stories of the death of kings: How some have been deposed; some slain in war; Some haunted by the ghosts they have deposed; Some poison'd by their wives; some sleeping kill'd; All murder'd: for within the hollow crown That rounds the mortal temples of a king Keeps Death his court and there the antic sits, Scoffing his state and grinning at his pomp, Allowing him a breath, a little scene, To monarchize, be fear'd and kill with looks, Infusing him with self and vain conceit As if this flesh which walls about our life Were brass impregnable, and humour'd thus Comes at the last and with a little pin Bores through his castle wall, and farewell king! (<i>King Richard</i>)	155

ACT III, Sc. ii

KING RICHARD II

Men judge by the complexion of the sky
 III. ii. 194

'The state and inclination of the day:
 So may you by my dull and heavy eye,

My tongue hath but a heavier tale to say.
 I play the torturer, by small and small
 To lengthen out the worst that must be spoken. (*Scroop*)

By heaven, I'll hate him everlastingly
 207
 'That bids me be of comfort any more. (*King Richard*)

See, see, King Richard doth himself appear,
 III. iii. 62
 As doth the blushing discontented sun
 From out the fiery portal of the east. (*Bolingbroke*)

What must the king do now? must he submit?
 143
 The king shall do it: must he be deposed?
 'The king shall be contented: must he lose
 'The name of king? o' God's name, let it go:
 I'll give my jewels for a set of beads,
 My gorgeous palace for a hermitage,
 My gay apparel for an almsman's gown,
 My figured goblets for a dish of wood,
 My sceptre for a palmer's walking-staff,
 My subjects for a pair of carved saints,
 And my large kingdom for a little grave,
 A little little grave, an obscure grave;
 Or I'll be buried in the king's highway,
 Some way of common trade, where subjects' feet
 May hourly trample on their sovereign's head,
 (*King Richard*)

Northumberland. My lord, in the base court he doth attend
 176
 'To speak with you; may it please you to come down.
King Richard. Down, down I come; like glistening Phaethon,

Wanting the manage of unruly jades.
 In the base court? Base court, where kings grow base,
 'To come at traitors' calls and do them grace.

They well deserve to have,
 200
 'That know the strong'st and surest way to get.
 (*King Richard*)

When our sea-walled garden, the whole land,
 III. iv. 43
 Is full of weeds, her fairest flowers choked up,
 Her fruit-trees all unpruned, her hedges ruin'd,
 Her knots disorder'd and her wholesome herbs
 Swarming with caterpillars. (*Servant*)

KING RICHARD II

ACT III, Sc. iv

Superfluous branches
We lop away, that bearing boughs may live. III. iv. 63
(Gardener)

Here did she fall a tear; here in this place 104
I'll set a bank of rue, sour herb of grace:
Rue, even for ruth, here shortly shall be seen,
In the remembrance of a weeping queen. *(Gardener)*

If I dare eat, or drink, or breathe, or live, IV. i. 73
I dare meet Surrey in a wilderness,
And spit upon him, whilst I say he lies,
And lies, and lies. *(Fitzwater)*

And there at Venice gave 97
His body to that pleasant country's earth,
And his pure soul unto his captain Christ,
Under whose colours he had fought so long.
(Bishop of Carlisle)

Peace shall go sleep with Turks and infidels, 139
And in this seat of peace tumultuous wars
Shall kin with kin and kind with kind confound.
(Bishop of Carlisle)

You may my glories and my state depose, 192
But not my griefs; still am I king of those.
(King Richard)

Now mark me, how I will undo myself. 203
I give this heavy weight from off my head
And this unwieldy sceptre from my hand,
The pride of kingly sway from out my heart;
With mine own tears I wash away my balm,
With mine own hands I give away my crown,
With mine own tongue deny my sacred state,
With mine own breath release all duty's rites:
All pomp and majesty I do forswear;
My manors, rents, revenues I forgo;
My acts, decrees and statutes I deny:
God pardon all oaths that are broke to me!
God keep all vows unbroke that swear to thee!
(King Richard)

God save King Harry, unking'd Richard says, 220
And send him many years of sunshine days!
(King Richard)

A mockery king of snow. *(King Richard)* 260

KING RICHARD II

IV. i. 292

316

King Richard. O, good! convey? conveyers are you all,
That rise thus nimbly by a true king's fall.

v. i. 2

7

20

35

40

76

 δ_1

Queen. Banish us both and send the king with me.
Northumberland. That were some love but little policy.

V. ii. 23

46

v. iii. 56

103



PLATE XIII *Antony and Cleopatra*

Michael Redgrave as Antony, Peggy Ashcroft as Cleopatra (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,

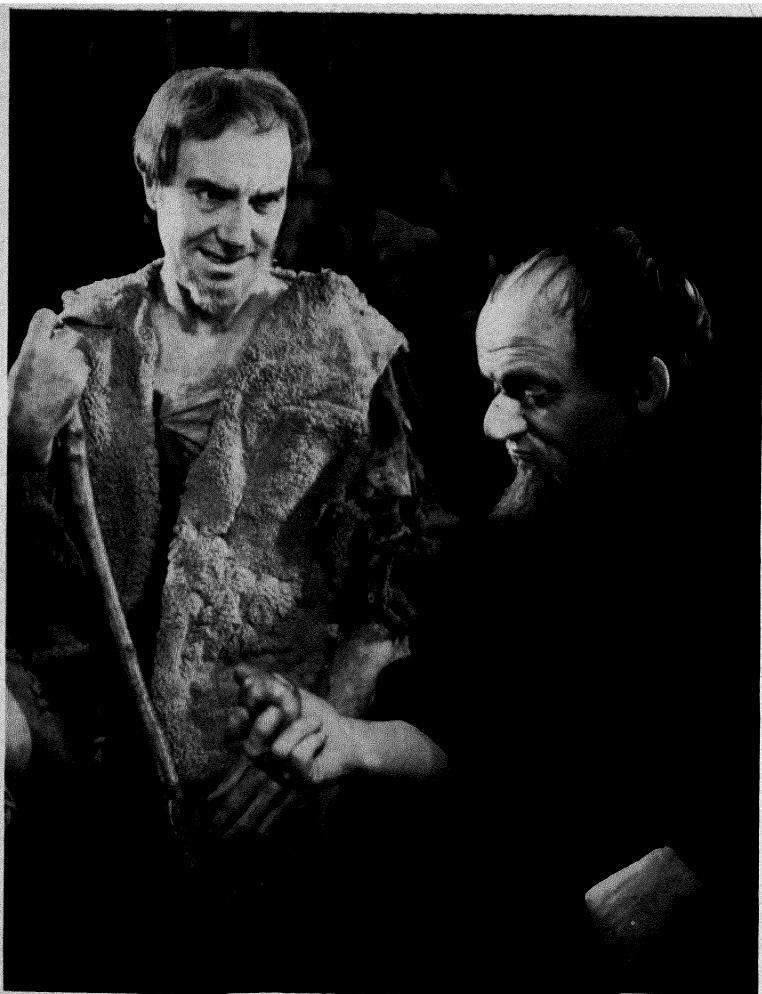


PLATE XIV *Titus Andronicus*

Laurence Olivier as Titus, Vivien Leigh as Lavinia (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,



PLATE XV *The Merry Wives of Windsor*
Paul Rogers as Falstaff (Old Vic Theatre,



.PLATE XVI *Timon of Athens*

Ralph Richardson as Timon, Dudley Jones as Apemantus (Old Vic Theatre, 1951)



PLATE XVII *Hamlet*

John Neville as Hamlet (Old Vic Theatre,

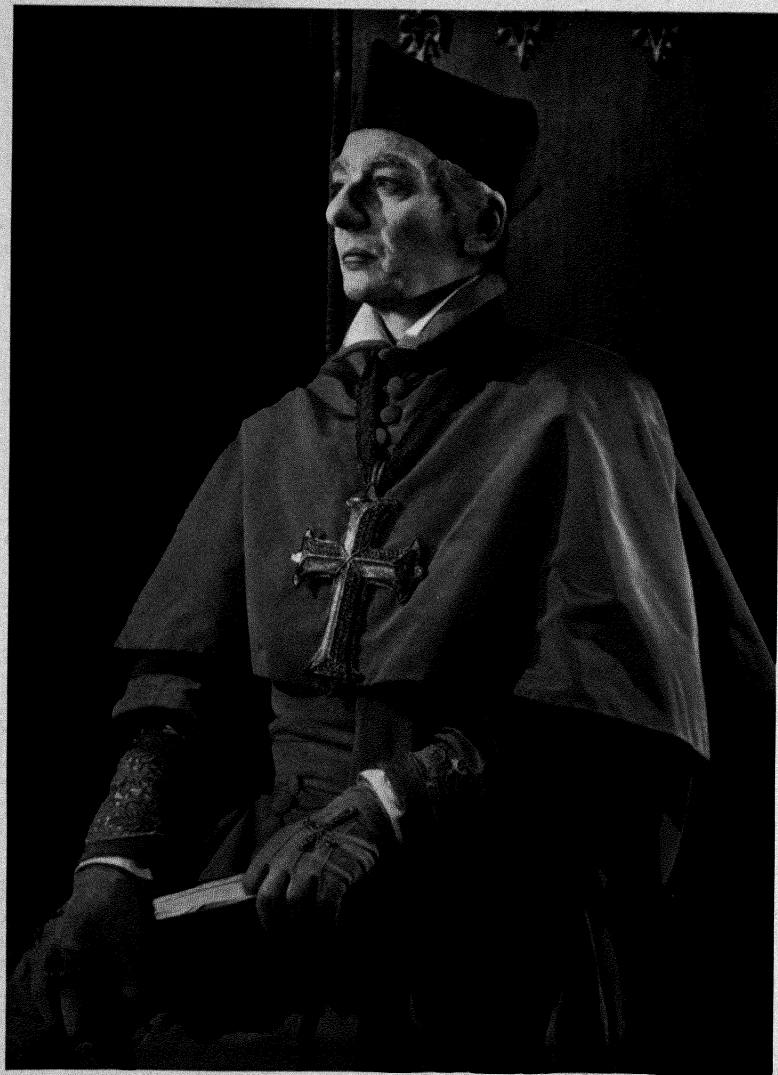


PLATE XVIII *Henry VIII*

John Gielgud as Cardinal Wolsey (Old Vic Theatre,

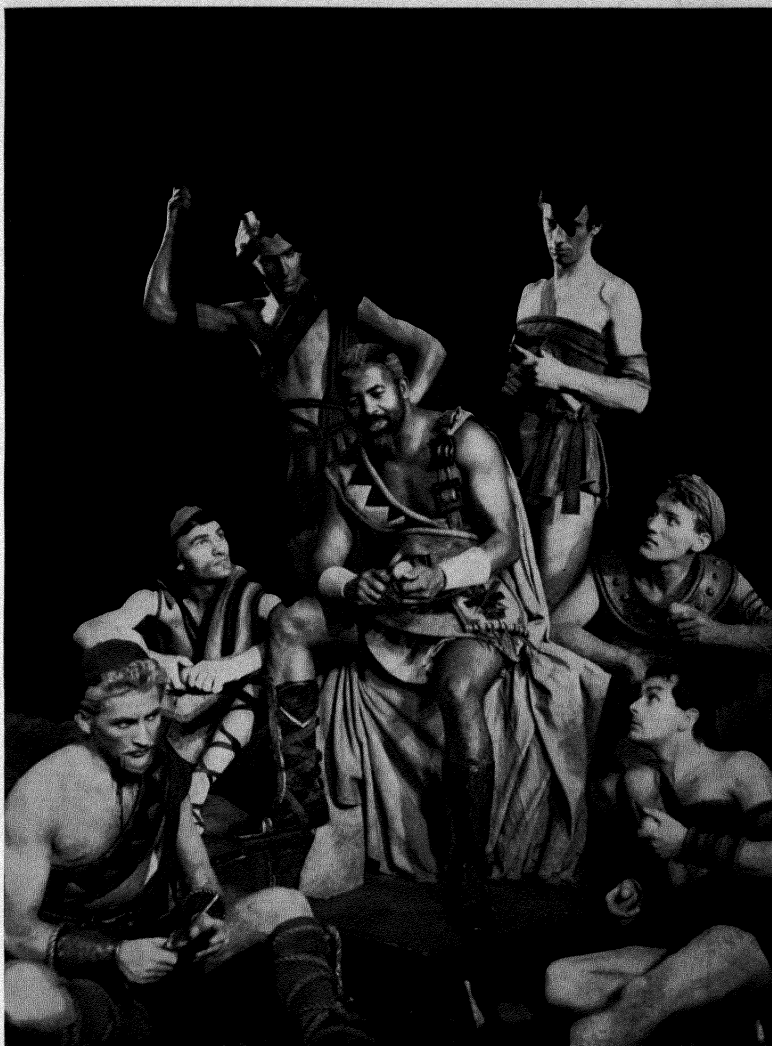


PLATE XIX *Pericles, Prince of Tyre*

Edric Connor as Gower

L to r Roy Dotrice, Julian Glover, Peter Anderson, John Grayson, Thane Bettany and Kenneth Gilbert as sailors (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,



PLATE XX *All's Well That Ends Well*

Edith Evans as the Countess of Rossillion (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,



PLATE XXI *Othello*

Paul Robeson as Othello, Mary Ure as Desdemona, Paul Hardwick as
Brabantio (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,

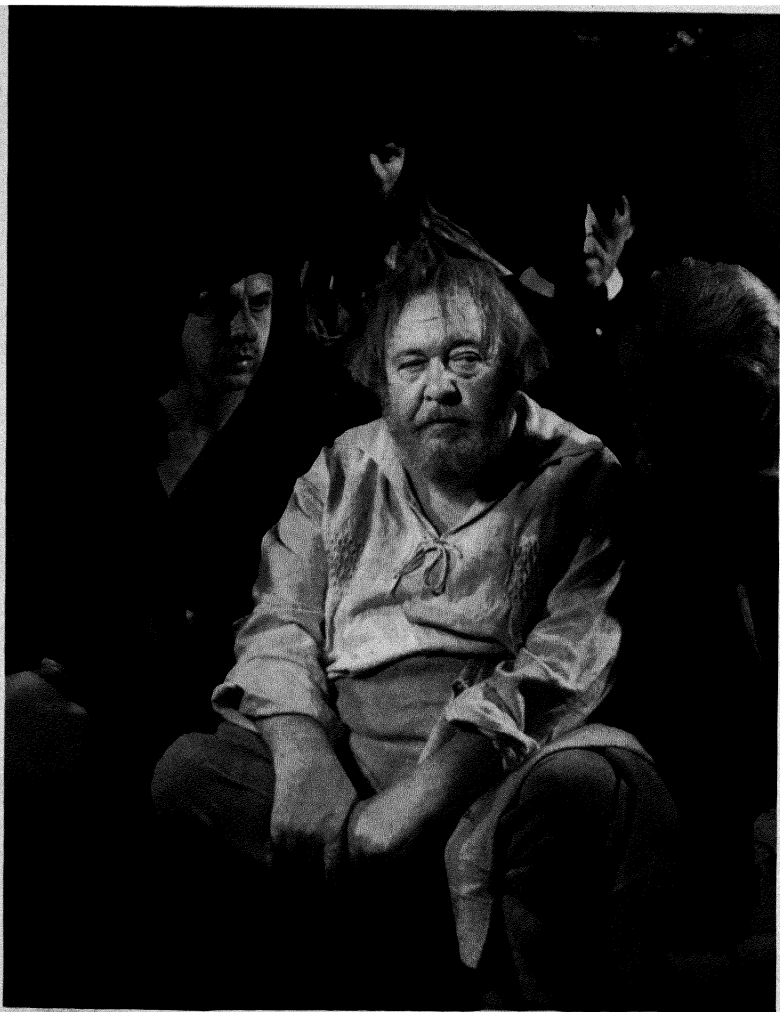


PLATE XXII *A Midsummer Night's Dream*

Charles Laughton as Bottom

L to r Peter Woodthorpe as Flute, Michael Blakemore as Snout,
Julian Glover as Snug, Donald Eccles as Starveling and Cyril Luckham
as Quince (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,



PLATE XXIII *Twelfth Night*

Dorothy Tutin as Viola, Max Adrian as Feste (Royal Shakespeare Theatre, 1954)

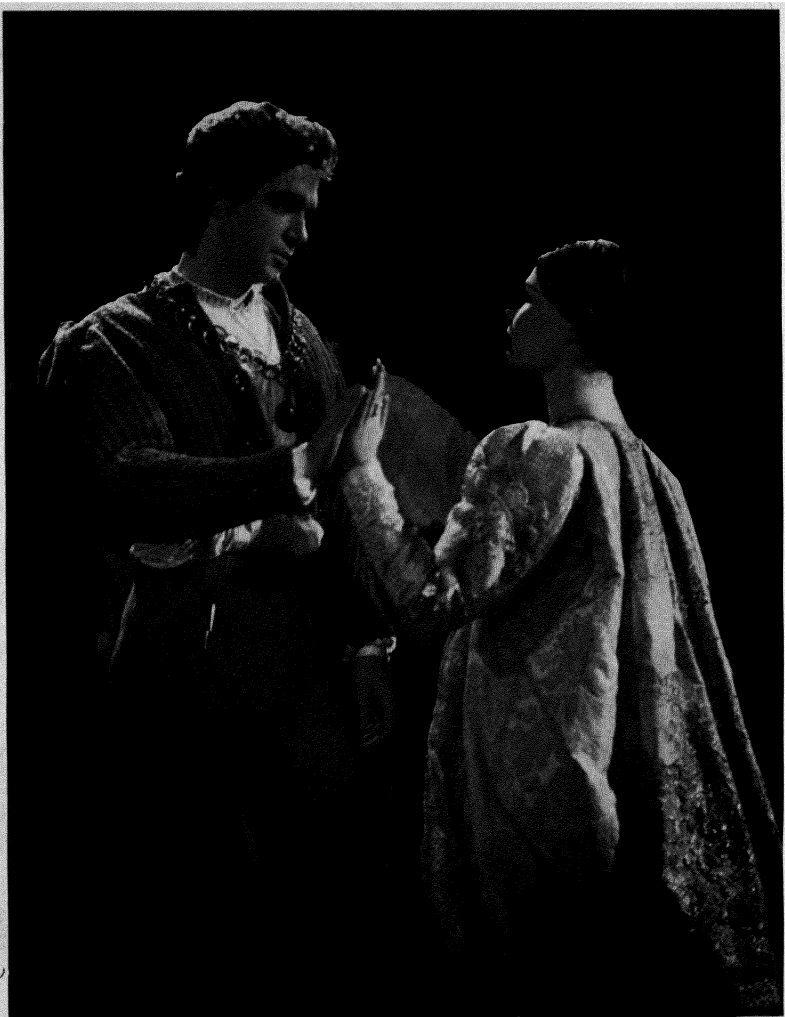


PLATE XXIV *Romeo and Juliet*

John Stride as Romeo, Judi Dench as Juliet (Old Vic Theatre,

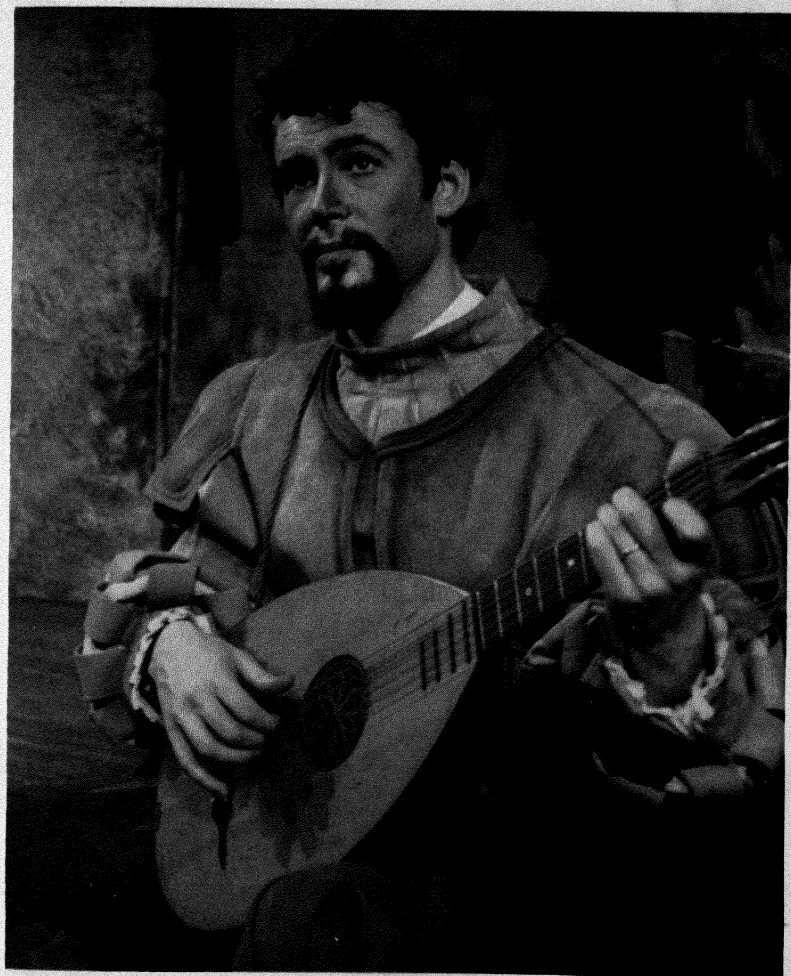


PLATE XXV *The Taming of the Shrew*

Peter O'Toole as Petruchio (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,

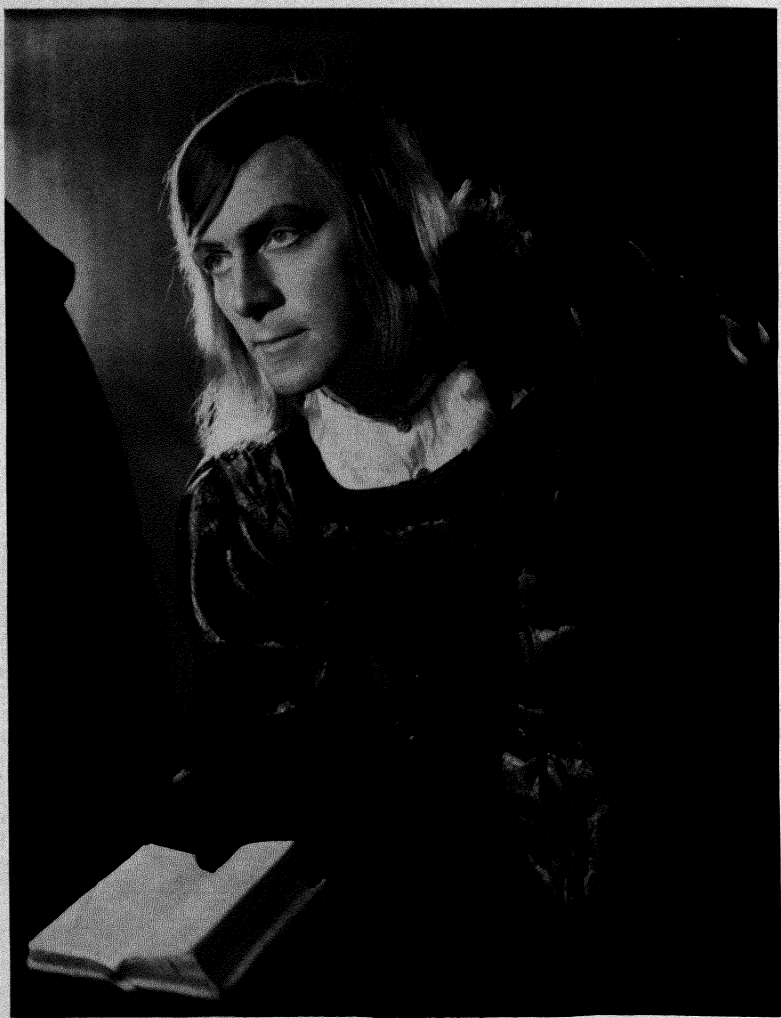


PLATE XXVI *Richard III*

Christopher Plummer-as Richard III (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,



PLATE XXVII *The Comedy of Errors*

Diana Rigg as Adriana, Janet Manners as Luciana (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,



PLATE XXVIII *Cymbeline*

Vanessa Redgrave as Imogen (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,

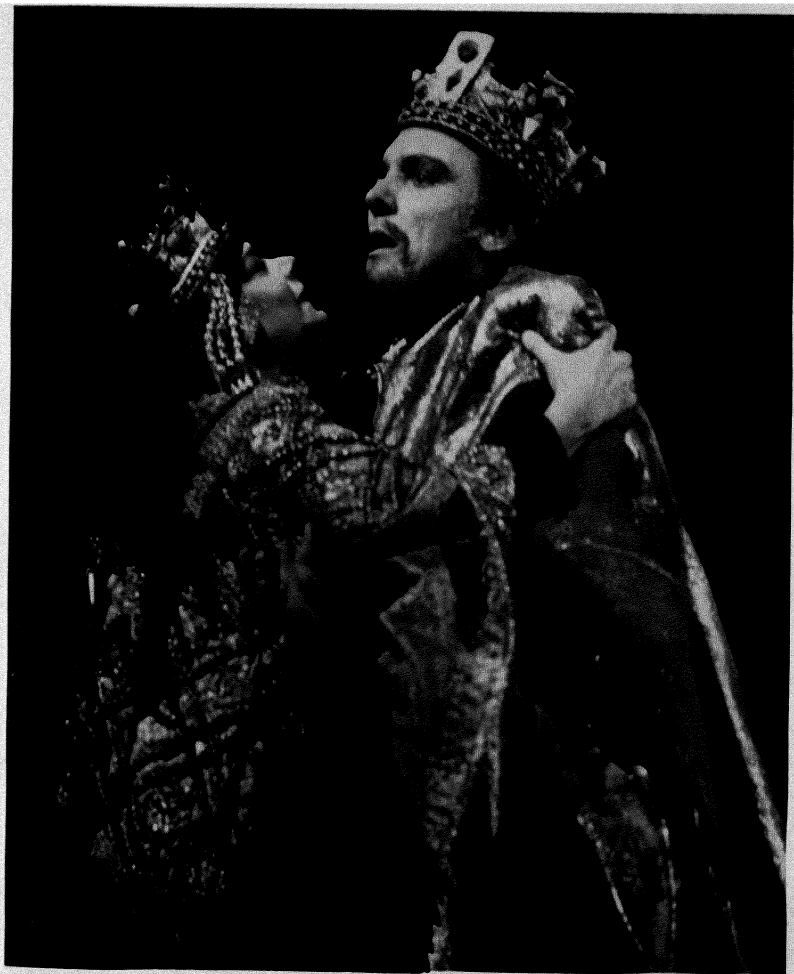


PLATE XXIX *Macbeth*

Eric Porter as Macbeth, Irene Worth as Lady Macbeth (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,

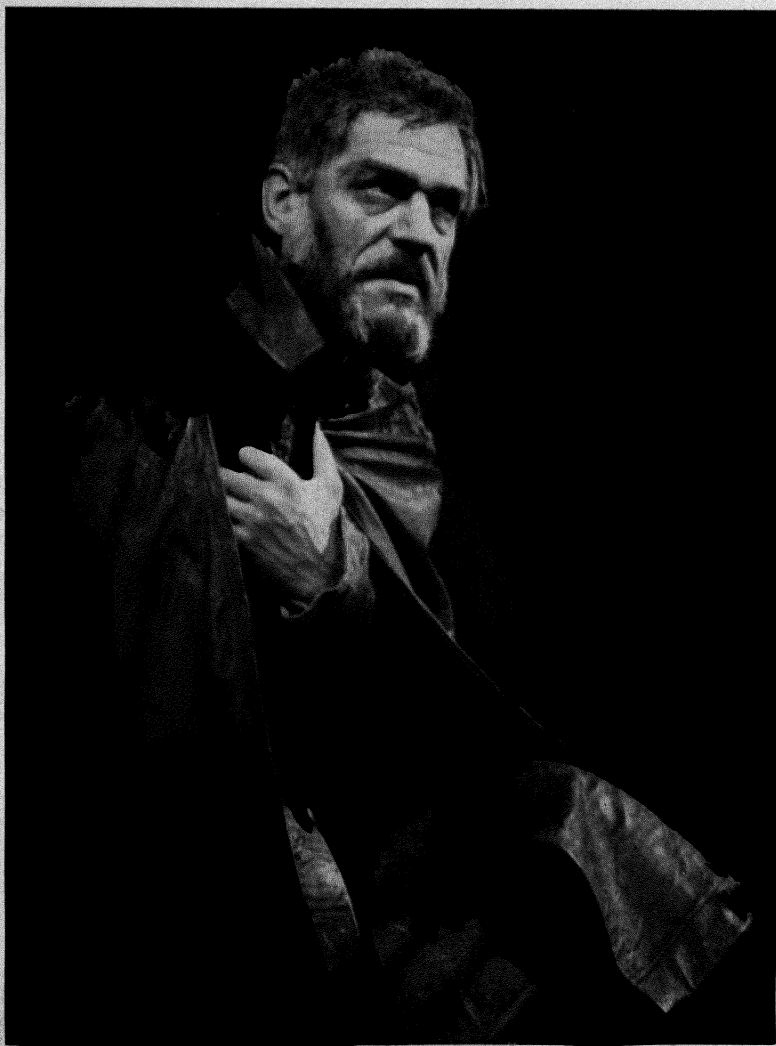


PLATE XXX *King Lear*

Paul Scofield as King Lear (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,

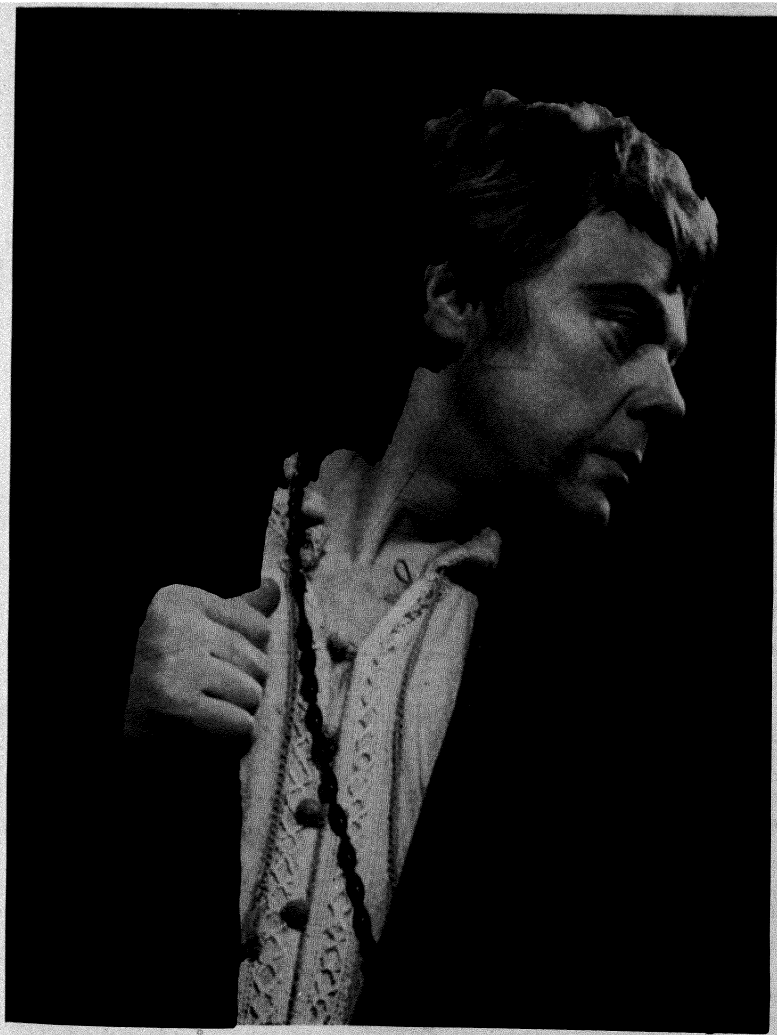


PLATE XXXI *Measure for Measure*

Marius Goring as Angelo (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,

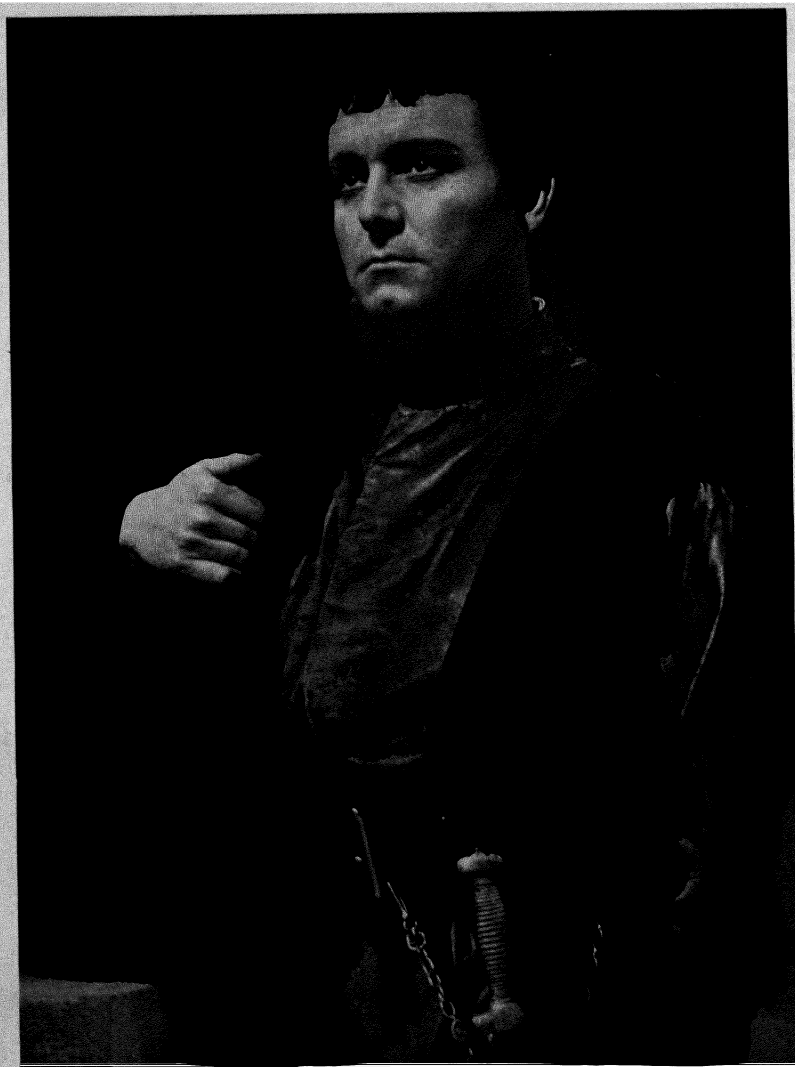


PLATE XXXII *Julius Caesar*

Kenneth Haigh as Mark Antony (Royal Shakespeare Theatre,

KING RICHARD II

ACT V, SC. iii

Duchess of York. No word like 'pardon' for kings' mouths v. iii. 118
so meet.

York. Speak it in French, king; say, 'pardonne moi.'

Duchess of York. Dost thou teach pardon pardon to
destroy?

How sour sweet music is, v. v. 42
When time is broke and no proportion kept!
So is it in the music of men's lives. (*King Richard*)

King Richard. Mount, mount, my soul! thy seat is up on 112
high;

Whilst my gross flesh sinks downward, here to die.
[*Dies.*]

They love not poison that do poison need. v. vi. 38
(*Bolingbroke*)

KING HENRY IV, PART I

Covering the events of a single year, from June 1402 to July 1403, the play tells of the rebellion of Henry Hotspur, Lord Percy, son of the Earl of Northumberland, assisted by Mortimer, Earl of March, Owen Glendower of Wales, and the Scottish Earl of Douglas. The rebels meet with a crushing reverse at the battle of Shrewsbury, where Hotspur is slain in single combat by the young Prince of Wales. The Prince also appears in the comic Eastcheap scenes, drinking and revelling with the disreputable Sir John Falstaff and his boon companions Poins, Gadshill, Peto, and Bardolph in the Boar's Head Tavern, where Mistress Quickly is hostess. To show up Falstaff's cowardice and humbug, the Prince and Poins disguise themselves and 'hijack' his party after they have robbed some travellers at Gadshill, subsequently exposing Falstaff's cock-and-bull story of having been set upon by eleven men in buckram. Unabashed, Falstaff joins with the Prince in giving burlesque imitations of the king reprimanding his graceless son, and at Shrewsbury tries to claim the credit of having killed Hotspur.

KING HENRY IV, PART I

So shaken as we are, so wan with care. (<i>King</i>)	1. i. 1
No more the thirsty entrance of this soil Shall daub her lips with her own children's blood. (<i>King</i>)	5
To chase these pagans in those holy fields Over whose acres walk'd those blessed feet Which fourteen hundred years ago were nail'd For our advantage on the bitter cross. (<i>King</i>)	24
Sir Walter Blunt, new lighted from his horse, Stain'd with the variation of each soil Betwixt that Holmedon and this seat of ours. (<i>King</i>)	63
Unless hours were cups of sack, and minutes capons, and clocks the tongues of bawds, and dials the signs of leaping-houses, and the blessed sun himself a fair hot wench in flame-coloured taffeta, I see no reason why thou shouldst be so superfluous to demand the time of the day. (<i>Prince</i>)	1. ii. 8
We that take purses go by the moon and the seven stars, and not by Phoebus, he, 'that wandering knight so fair,' (<i>Falstaff</i>)	15
<i>Falstaff</i> . God save thy grace,—majesty I should say, for grace thou wilt have none,— <i>Prince</i> . What, none? <i>Falstaff</i> . No, by my troth, not so much as will serve to be prologue to an egg and butter.	18
Let not us that are squires of the night's body be called thieves of the day's beauty: let us be Diana's foresters, gentlemen of the shade, minions of the moon. (<i>Falstaff</i>)	28
<i>Falstaff</i> . Is not my hostess of the tavern a most sweet wench? <i>Prince</i> . As the honey of Hybla, my old lad of the castle. And is not a buff jerkin a most sweet robe of durance? <i>Falstaff</i> . How now, how now, mad wag! what, in thy quips and thy quiddities?	45
Old father antic the law. (<i>Falstaff</i>)	69
<i>Falstaff</i> . 'Sblood, I am as melancholy as a gib cat or a lugged bear. <i>Prince</i> . Or an old lion, or a lover's lute. <i>Falstaff</i> . Yea, or the drone of a Lincolnshire bagpipe.	82

ACT I, Sc. ii

KING HENRY IV, PART I

Prince. What sayest thou to a hare, or the melancholy of Moor-ditch? 1. ii. 86

Falstaff. Thou hast the most unsavoury similes.

Falstaff. I would to God thou and I knew where a commodity of good names were to be bought. An old lord of the council rated me the other day in the street about you, sir, but I marked him not; and yet he talked very wisely, but I regarded him not; and yet he talked wisely, and in the street too. 92

Prince. Thou didst well; for wisdom cries out in the streets, and no man regards it.

Falstaff. O, thou hast damnable iteration and art indeed able to corrupt a saint.

Before I knew thee, Hal, I knew nothing; and now am I, if a man should speak truly, little better than one of the wicked. (*Falstaff*) 104

Why, Hal, 'tis my vocation, Hal; 'tis no sin for a man to labour in his vocation. (*Falstaff*) 117

There's neither honesty, manhood, nor good fellowship in thee, nor thou camest not of the blood royal, if thou darest not stand for ten shillings. (*Falstaff*) 155

Farewell, thou latter spring! farewell, All-hallowen summer! (*Prince*) 177

I know you all, and will awhile uphold
The unyoked humour of your idleness: 218
Yet herein will I imitate the sun,
Who doth permit the base contagious clouds
To smother up his beauty from the world,
That, when he please again to be himself,
Being wanted, he may be more wonder'd at,
By breaking through the foul and ugly mists
Of vapours that did seem to strangle him.
If all the year were playing holidays,
To sport would be as tedious as to work;
But when they seldom come, they wish'd for come,
And nothing pleaseth but rare accidents.
So, when this loose behaviour I throw off
And pay the debt I never promised,
By how much better than my word I am,
By so much shall I falsify men's hopes;
And like bright metal on a sullen ground,
My reformation, glittering o'er my fault,
Shall show more goodly and attract more eyes
Than that which hath no foil to set it off. (*Prince*)

KING HENRY IV, PART I

ACT I, SC. iii

Came there a certain lord, neat, and trimly dress'd,
 Fresh as a bridegroom; and his chin new reap'd
 Show'd like a stubble-land at harvest-home;
 He was perfum'd like a milliner;
 And 'twixt his finger and his thumb he held
 A pouncet-box, which ever and anon
 He gave his nose and took 't away again;
 Who therewith angry, when it next came there,
 Took it in snuff; and still he smiled and talk'd,
 And as the soldiers bore dead bodies by,
 He call'd them untaught knaves, unmannerly,
 To bring a slovenly unhandsome corse
 Betwixt the wind and his nobility.
 With many holiday and lady terms
 He question'd me. (*Hotspur*)

To be so pester'd with a popinjay. (*Hotspur*) 50

He made me mad 53
 To see him shine so brisk, and smell so sweet,
 And talk so like a waiting-gentlewoman
 Of guns and drums and wounds,—God save the mark!—
 And telling me the sovereign'st thing on earth
 Was parmaceti for an inward bruise;
 And that it was great pity, so it was,
 This villanous salt-petre should be digg'd
 Out of the bowels of the harmless earth,
 Which many a good tall fellow had destroy'd
 So cowardly; and but for these vile guns,
 He would himself have been a soldier. (*Hotspur*)

He durst as well have met the devil alone 116
 As Owen Glendower for an enemy. (*King*)

To put down Richard, that sweet lovely rose, 175
 And plant this thorn, this canker, Bolingbroke. (*Hotspur*)

I'll read you matter deep and dangerous, 190
 As full of peril and adventurous spirit
 As to o'er-walk a current roaring loud
 On the unsteadfast footing of a spear. (*Worcester*)

O, the blood more stirs 197
 To rouse a lion than to start a hare! (*Hotspur*)

By heaven, methinks it were an easy leap, 201
 To pluck bright honour from the pale-faced moon,
 Or dive into the bottom of the deep,
 Where fathom-line could never touch the ground,
 And pluck up drowned honour by the locks. (*Hotspur*)

ACT I, SC. iii

KING HENRY IV, PART I

I would have him poison'd with a pot of ale. (*Hotspur*) I. iii. 233

Why, what a candy deal of courtesy 251
This fawning greyhound then did proffer me! (*Hotspur*)

I know a trick worth two of that. (*First Carrier*) II. i. 40

Gadshill. What, ho! chamberlain! 53
Chamberlain. [*Within*.] At hand, quoth pick-purse.

I am joined with no foot land-rakers, no long-staff six- 80
penny strikers, none of these mad mustachio purple-hued
malt-worms; but with nobility and tranquillity, burgo-
masters and great oneyers, such as can hold in, such as will
strike sooner than speak, and speak sooner than drink, and
drink sooner than pray. (*Gadshill*)

We have the receipt of fern-seed, we walk invisible. 96
(*Gadshill*)

I have forsworn his company hourly any time this two II. ii. 16
and twenty years, and yet I am bewitched with the
rogue's company. If the rascal have not given me medi-
cines to make me love him, I'll be hanged; it could not be
else; I have drunk medicines. (*Falstaff*)

Strike; down with them; cut the villains' throats: ah! 87
whoreson caterpillars! bacon-fed knaves! they hate us
youth: down with them; fleece them. (*Falstaff*)

On, bacons, on! What, ye knaves! young men must 95
live. (*Falstaff*)

It would be argument for a week, laughter for a month 100
and a good jest for ever. (*Prince*)

Away, good Ned. Falstaff sweats to death, 115
And lards the lean earth as he walks along. (*Prince*)

Out of this nettle, danger, we pluck this flower, safety. II. iii. 10
(*Hotspur*)

Our plot is as good a plot as ever was laid; our friends 18
true and constant: a good plot, good friends, and full of
expectation; an excellent plot, very good friends.
(*Hotspur*)

I could brain him with his lady's fan. (*Hotspur*) 25

KING HENRY IV, PART I

ACT II, Sc. iii

Come, come, you paraquito, answer me
Directly unto this question that I ask:
In faith, I'll break thy little finger, Harry,
An if thou wilt not tell me all things true. (*Lady Percy*)

II. iii. 88

Away, you trifler! Love! I love thee not,
I care not for thee, Kate: this is no world
To play with mammals and to tilt with lips;
We must have bloody noses and crack'd crowns,
And pass them current too. (*Hotspur*)

93

I know you wise, but yet no farther wise
Than Harry Percy's wife: constant you are,
But yet a woman: and for secrecy,
No lady closer; for I well believe
Thou wilt not utter what thou dost not know;
And so far will I trust thee, gentle Kate. (*Hotspur*)

110

Poins. Where hast been, Hal?

II. iv. 3

Prince. With three or four loggerheads amongst three or
four score hogsheads.

A Corinthian, a lad of mettle, a good boy. (*Prince*)

13

Prince. Wilt thou rob this leathern jerkin, crystal-
button, not-pated, agate-ring, puke-stocking, caddis-
garter, smooth-tongue, Spanish-pouch,—

77

Francis. O Lord, sir, who do you mean?

Prince. Why, then, your brown bastard is your only
drink; for look you, Francis, your white canvas doublet
will sully: in Barbary, sir, it cannot come to so much.

That ever this fellow should have fewer words than a
parrot, and yet the son of a woman! (*Prince*)

110

I am not yet of Percy's mind, the Hotspur of the north;
he that kills me some six or seven dozen of Scots at a
breakfast, washes his hands, and says to his wife 'Fie
upon this quiet life! I want work.' (*Prince*)

114

Didst thou never see Titan kiss a dish of butter?
pitiful-hearted Titan, that melted at the sweet tale of the
sun's? if thou didst, then behold that compound.

134

(*Prince*)

There live not three good men unhanged in England;
and one of them is fat and grows old. (*Falstaff*)

143

Falstaff. A plague of all cowards, I say still.

146

Prince. How now, wool-sack! what mutter you?

ACT II, SC. iv

KING HENRY IV, PART I

Why, you whoreson round man, what's the matter? II. iv. 155
(Prince)

I call thee coward! I'll see thee damned ere I call
 thee coward: but I would give a thousand pound I could
 run as fast as thou canst. You are straight enough in the
 shoulders, you care not who sees your back: call you that
 backing of your friends? A plague upon such backing!
 give me them that will face me. *(Falstaff)* 161

I have 'scaped by miracle. I am eight times thrust
 through the doublet, four through the hose; my buckler
 cut through and through; my sword hacked like a hand-
 saw—ecce signum! *(Falstaff)* 184

I am a Jew else, an Ebrew Jew. *(Falstaff)* 198

Falstaff. I have peppered two of them; two I am sure I
 have paid, two rogues in buckram suits. I tell thee what,
 Hal, if I tell thee a lie, spit in my face, call me horse.
 Thou knowest my old ward; here I lay, and thus I bore
 my point. Four rogues in buckram let drive at me—
Prince. What, four? thou saidst but two even now.
Falstaff. Four, Hal; I told thee four. 211

Poins. Ay, ay, he said four.
Falstaff. These four came all a-front, and mainly thrust
 at me. I made me no more ado but took all their seven
 points in my target, thus.

Falstaff. With a thought seven out of the eleven I paid. 242
Prince. O monstrous! eleven buckram men grown out of
 two!

Falstaff. But, as the devil would have it, three misbe-
 gotten knaves in Kendal green came at my back and let
 drive at me; for it was so dark, Hal, that thou couldst not
 see thy hand.

Prince. These lies are like their father that begets them;
 gross as a mountain, open, palpable.

Give you a reason on compulsion! if reasons were as
 plentiful as blackberries, I would give no man a reason
 upon compulsion, I. *(Falstaff)* 263

Prince. This sanguine coward, this bed-presser, this
 horseback-breaker, this huge hill of flesh,— 268

Falstaff. 'Sblood, you starveling, you elf-skin, you dried
 neat's tongue, you bull's pizzle, you stock-fish! O for
 breath to utter what is like thee! you tailor's yard, you
 sheath, you bow-case, you vile standing-tuck—

KING HENRY IV, PART I

ACT II, Sc. iv

Mark now, how a plain tale shall put you down. (*Prince*) 11. iv. 281

Ah, no more of that, Hal, an thou lovest me! (*Falstaff*) 312

What doth gravity out of his bed at midnight? (*Falstaff*) 325

How now, my sweet creature of bombast! How long
is 't ago, Jack, since thou sawest thine own knee? (*Prince*) 359

A plague of sighing and grief! it blows a man up like a
bladder. (*Falstaff*) 365

Falstaff. That sprightly Scot of Scots, Douglas, that
runs o' horseback up a hill perpendicular,— 377

Prince. He that rides at high speed and with his pistol
kills a sparrow flying.

Falstaff. You have hit it.

Prince. So did he never the sparrow.

I must speak in passion, and I will do it in King
Cambyses' vein. (*Falstaff*) 425

Falstaff. For God's sake, lords, convey my tristful queen;
For tears do stop the flood-gates of her eyes. 433

Hostess. O Jesu, he doth it as like one of these harlotry
players as ever I see!

Peace, good pint-pot; peace, good tickle-brain. Harry,
I do not only marvel where thou spendest thy time, but
also how thou art accompanied: for though the camomile,
the more it is trodden on the faster it grows, yet youth, the
more it is wasted the sooner it wears. (*Falstaff*) 437

Shall the blessed sun of heaven prove a micher and eat
blackberries? a question not to be asked. Shall the son
of England prove a thief and take purses? a question to be
asked. (*Falstaff*) 448

For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink but in
tears, not in pleasure but in passion, not in words only,
but in woes also. (*Falstaff*) 457

A goodly portly man, i' faith, and a corpulent. (*Falstaff*) 464

Swearst thou, ungracious boy? henceforth ne'er look
on me. Thou art violently carried away from grace: there
is a devil haunts thee in the likeness of an old fat man; a
tun of man is thy companion. Why dost thou converse
with that trunk of humours, that bolting-hutch of beast-
liness, that swollen parcel of dropsies, that huge bombard
of sack, that stuffed cloak-bag of guts, that roasted Man-
ningtree ox with the pudding in his belly, that reverend 490

ACT II, Sc. iv

KING HENRY IV, PART I

vice, that grey iniquity, that father ruffian, that vanity in years? Wherein is he good, but to taste sack and drink it? wherein neat and cleanly, but to carve a capon and eat it? wherein cunning, but in craft? wherein crafty, but in villany? wherein villanous, but in all things? wherein worthy, but in nothing? (*Prince*) II. iv. 498

If sack and sugar be a fault, God help the wicked! if to be old and merry be a sin, then many an old host that I know is damned: if to be fat be to be hated, then Pharaoh's lean kine are to be loved. (*Falstaff*) 516

No, my good lord; banish Peto, banish Bardolph, banish Poins; but for sweet Jack Falstaff, kind Jack Falstaff, true Jack Falstaff, valiant Jack Falstaff, and therefore more valiant, being, as he is, old Jack Falstaff, banish not him thy Harry's company, banish not him thy Harry's company: banish plump Jack, and banish all the world. (*Falstaff*) 521

Play out the play. (*Falstaff*) 531

Sheriff. Good night, my noble lord. 572

Prince. I think it is good morrow, is it not?

Sheriff. Indeed, my lord, I think it be two o'clock.

Peto. [Reads.] Item, A capon, 2s. 2d. 585

Item, Sauce, 4d.

Item, Sack, two gallons, 5s. 8d.

Item, Anchovies and sack after

supper, 2s. 6d.

Item, Bread, 0½d.

Prince. O monstrous! but one half-pennyworth of bread to this intolerable deal of sack!

Glendower. At my nativity III. i. 13

The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,

Of burning cressets; and at my birth

The frame and huge foundation of the earth

Shaked like a coward.

Hotspur. Why, so it would have done at the same season, if your mother's cat had but kittened, though yourself had never been born.

Diseased nature oftentimes breaks forth 27

In strange eruptions; oft the teeming earth

Is with a kind of colic pinch'd and vex'd

By the imprisoning of unruly wind

Within her womb; which, for enlargement striving,

Shakes the old beldam earth and topples down

Steeple and moss-grown towers. (*Hotspur*)

ACT III, Sc. i

III. i. 41

53

Hotspur. And I can teach thee, coz, to shame the devil
By telling truth: tell truth and shame the devil.
If thou have power to raise him, bring him hither,
And I'll be sworn I have power to shame him hence.
O, while you live, tell truth and shame the devil!

64

Hotspur. Home without boots, and in foul weather too! How 'scapes he agues, in the devil's name?

96

129

139

148

ACT III, Sc. i

KING HENRY IV, PART I

- O, he is as tedious III. i. 159
 As a tired horse, a railing wife;
 Worse than a smoky house: I had rather live
 With cheese and garlic in a windmill, far,
 Than feed on cates and have him talk to me
 In any summer-house in Christendom. (*Hotspur*)
- Well, I am school'd: good manners be your speed! 190
 (*Hotspur*)
- My daughter weeps: she will not part with you; 193
 She'll be a soldier, too, she'll to the wars. (*Glendower*)
- I understand thy kisses and thou mine, 205
 And that's a feeling disputation. (*Mortimer*)
- She bids you on the wanton rushes lay you down 214
 And rest your gentle head upon her lap,
 And she will sing the song that pleaseth you
 And on your eyelids crown the god of sleep,
 Charming your blood with pleasing heaviness,
 Making such difference 'twixt wake and sleep,
 As is the difference betwixt day and night
 The hour before the heavenly-harness'd team
 Begins his golden progress in the east. (*Glendower*)
- And those musicians that shall play to you 226
 Hang in the air a thousand leagues from hence.
 (*Glendower*)
- Hotspur.* Come, Kate, thou art perfect in lying down: 229
 come, quick, quick, that I may lay my head in thy lap.
Lady Percy. Go, ye giddy goose.
- Now I perceive the devil understands Welsh; 233
 And 'tis no marvel he is so humorous. (*Hotspur*)
- Hotspur.* Come, Kate, I'll have your song too. 250
Lady Percy. Not mine, in good sooth.
Hotspur. Not yours, in good sooth! Heart! you swear
 like a comfit-maker's wife. 'Not you, in good sooth,'
 and 'as true as I live,' and 'as God shall mend me,' and
 'as sure as day,'
 And givest such sarcenet surety for thy oaths,
 As if thou never walk'st further than Finsbury.
 Swear me, Kate, like a lady as thou art,
 A good mouth-filling oath, and leave 'in sooth,'
 And such protest of pepper-gingerbread,
 To velvet-guards and Sunday-citizens.
- By smiling pick-thanks and base newsmongers. (*Prince*) III. ii. 25

KING HENRY IV, PART I

ACT III, SC. ii

The hope and expectation of thy time. (*King*) iii. ii. 36

Had I so lavish of my presence been,
 So common-hackney'd in the eyes of men,
 So stale and cheap to vulgar company,
 Opinion, that did help me to the crown,
 Had still kept loyal to possession
 And left me in reputeless banishment,
 A fellow of no mark nor likelihood.
 By being seldom seen, I could not stir
 But like a comet I was wonder'd at. (*King*) 39

The skipping king, he ambled up and down 60
 With shallow jesters and rash bavin wits,
 Soon kindled and soon burnt; carded his state,
 Mingled his royalty with capering fools,
 Had his great name profaned with their scorns
 And gave his countenance, against his name,
 To laugh at gibing boys and stand the push
 Of every beardless vain comparative. (*King*)

To loathe the taste of sweetness, whereof a little 72
 More than a little is by much too much. (*King*)

So when he had occasion to be seen, 74
 He was but as the cuckoo is in June,
 Heard, not regarded. (*King*)

Why, Harry, do I tell thee of my foes, 122
 Which art my near'st and dearest enemy? (*King*)

Our hands are full of business: let's away; 179
 Advantage feeds him fat, while men delay. (*King*)

My skin hangs about me like an old lady's loose gown; iii. iii. 3
 I am withered like an old apple-john. (*Falstaff*)

Well, I'll repent, and that suddenly, while I am in some 5
 liking; I shall be out of heart shortly, and then I shall have
 no strength to repent. An I have not forgotten what the
 inside of a church is made of, I am a peppercorn, a
 brewer's horse: the inside of a church! Company, vil-
 anous company, hath been the spoil of me. (*Falstaff*)

Do thou amend thy face, and I'll amend my life: thou 27
 art our admiral, thou bearest the lantern in the poop, but
 'tis in the nose of thee; thou art the Knight of the Burning
 Lamp. (*Falstaff*)

Falstaff. Go to, you are a woman, go. 70
Hostess. Who, I? no; I defy thee: God's light, I was never
 called so in mine own house before.

ACT III, Sc. iii

KING HENRY IV, PART I

Shall I not take mine ease in mine inn but I shall have
my pocket picked? (*Falstaff*) III. iii. 92

A trifle, some eight-penny matter. (*Prince*) 119

Hostess. There's neither faith, truth, nor womanhood in
me else. 125

Falstaff. There's no more faith in thee than in a stewed
prune; nor no more truth in thee than in a drawn fox;
and for womanhood, Maid Marian may be the deputy's
wife of the ward to thee. Go, you thing, go.

Hostess. Say, what thing? what thing?

Falstaff. What thing! why, a thing to thank God on.

Hostess. I am no thing to thank God on, I would thou
shouldst know it; I am an honest man's wife.

I have more flesh than another man, and therefore more
frailty. (*Falstaff*) 188

'Zounds! how has he the leisure to be sick
In such a justling time? (*Hotspur*) IV. i. 17

The nimble-footed madcap Prince of Wales,
And his comrades, that daff'd the world aside,
And bid it pass. (*Hotspur*) 95

All furnish'd, all in arms;
All plumed like estridges that with the wind 97
Baited like eagles having lately bathed;
Glittering in golden coats, like images;
As full of spirit as the month of May,
And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer;
Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls.
I saw young Harry, with his beaver on,
His cuisses on his thighs, gallantly arm'd,
Rise from the ground like feather'd Mercury,
And vaulted with such ease into his seat,
As if an angel dropp'd down from the clouds,
To turn and wind a fiery Pegasus
And witch the world with noble horsemanship. (*Vernon*)

No more, no more: worse than the sun in March,
This praise doth nourish agues. (*Hotspur*) 111

Doomsday is near; die all, die merrily. (*Hotspur*) 134

Such a commodity of warm slaves, as had as lieve hear
the devil as a drum. (*Falstaff*) IV. ii. 19

KING HENRY IV, PART I

ACT IV, SC. II

A mad fellow met me on the way and told me I had unloaded all the gibbets and pressed the dead bodies. No eye hath seen such scarecrows. (*Falstaff*) iv. ii. 39

There's but a shirt and a half in all my company; and the half shirt is two napkins tacked together and thrown over the shoulders like a herald's coat without sleeves. (*Falstaff*) 46

How now, blown Jack! how now, quilt! (*Prince*) 54

I am as vigilant as a cat to steal cream. (*Falstaff*) 64

Prince. I did never see such pitiful rascals. 70

Falstaff. Tut, tut; good enough to toss; food for powder, food for powder; they'll fill a pit as well as better: tush, man, mortal men, mortal men.

Westmoreland. Ay, but, Sir John, methinks they are exceeding poor and bare, too beggarly.

Falstaff. 'Faith, for their poverty, I know not where they had that; and for their bareness, I am sure they never learned that of me.

To the latter end of a fray and the beginning of a feast Fits a dull fighter and a keen guest. (*Falstaff*) 85

For mine own part, I could be well content
'To entertain the lag-end of my life
With quiet hours. (*Worcester*) v. i. 23

To face the garment of rebellion
With some fine colour that may please the eye
Of fickle changelings and poor discontents,
Which gape and rub the elbow at the news
Of hurlyburly innovation. (*King*) 74

I do not think a braver gentleman,
More active-valiant or more valiant-young,
More daring or more bold, is now alive
To grace this latter age with noble deeds. (*Prince*) 89

I would 'twere bed-time, Hal, and all well. (*Falstaff*) 125

Well, 'tis no matter; honour pricks me on. Yea, but how if honour prick me off when I come on? how then? Can honour set to a leg? no: or an arm? no: or take away the grief of a wound? no. Honour hath no skill in surgery, then? no. What is honour? a word. What is in that word honour? what is that honour? air. A trim reckoning! Who hath it? he that died o' Wednesday. Doth he 130

ACT V, SC. i

KING HENRY IV, PART I

- feel it? no. Doth he hear it? no. 'Tis insensible, then? v. i. 137
 Yea, to the dead. But will it not live with the living? no.
 Why? detraction will not suffer it. Therefore I'll none
 of it. Honour is a mere scutcheon: and so ends my
 catechism. (*Falstaff*)
- For treason is but trusted like the fox, v. ii. 9
 Who, ne'er so tame, so cherish'd and lock'd up,
 Will have a wild trick of his ancestors. (*Worcester*)
- O gentlemen, the time of life is short! 82
 To spend that shortness basely were too long,
 If life did ride upon a dial's point,
 Still ending at the arrival of an hour.
 An if we live, we live to tread on kings;
 If die, brave death, when princes die with us! (*Hotspur*)
- I was not born a yielder, thou proud Scot. (*Blunt*) v. iii. 11
- I have led my ragamuffins where they are peppered: 36
 there's not three of my hundred and fifty left alive; and
 they are for the town's end, to beg during life. (*Falstaff*)
- I have paid Percy, I have made him sure. (*Falstaff*) 47
- And God forbid a shallow scratch should drive v. iv. 11
 The Prince of Wales from such a field as this. (*Prince*)
- Two stars keep not their motion in one sphere; 65
 Nor can one England brook a double reign,
 Of Harry Percy and the Prince of Wales. (*Prince*)
- Hotspur.* Percy, thou art dust, 85
 And food for—
Prince. For worms, brave Percy: fare thee well, great
 heart!
 Ill-woven ambition, how much art thou shrunk!
 When that this body did contain a spirit,
 A kingdom for it was too small a bound;
 But now two paces of the vilest earth
 Is room enough: this earth that bears thee dead
 Bears not alive so stout a gentleman.
- Prince.* [*Spying Falstaff on the ground.*] What, old ac- 102
 quaintance! could not all this flesh
 Keep in a little life? Poor Jack, farewell!
 I could have better spared a better man.
- The better part of valour is discretion; in the which 121
 better part I have saved my life. (*Falstaff*)

KING HENRY IV, PART I

ACT V, SC. iv

Come, brother John; full bravely hast thou flesh'd
Thy maiden sword. (*Prince*) v. iv. 133

Prince. Why, Percy I killed myself and saw thee dead. 148

Falstaff. Didst thou? Lord, Lord, how this world is
given to lying! I grant you I was down and out of
breath; and so was he: but we rose both at an instant
and fought a long hour by Shrewsbury clock.

Lancaster. This is the strangest tale that ever I heard. 158

Prince. This is the strangest fellow, brother John.

If I do grow great, I'll grow less; for I'll purge, and
leave sack, and live cleanly as a nobleman should do. 167
(*Falstaff*)

KING HENRY IV, PART II

This continues the story of Part I to the accession of Henry V in 1413. The rebellion is carried on after Hotspur's death by Scroop, Archbishop of York, and the Lords Mowbray and Hastings, but while parleying with the king's younger son, Prince John of Lancaster, they are treacherously arrested and led off to execution. The king, at the point of death, has a moving interview with his son Henry, and advises him to start a foreign war to divert the attention of malcontents, while the Prince on his part promises to reform his wild ways. Shortly afterwards Henry IV dies and the Prince succeeds. In the Eastcheap scenes in this play Pistol, a blustering bully who mouths tags from contemporary melodramas, makes his appearance along with Bardolph, Peto, Poins, Mistress Quickly, and her gossip Doll Tearsheet. Falstaff, recruiting for the king's forces with the help of Shallow and Silence, country justices, makes great sport of the down-at-heel specimens he has to accept. When his fellow-roisterer the Prince becomes Henry V Falstaff thinks his fortune made, but he is quickly disillusioned, for the new king, sacrificing friendship to policy, repulses and imprisons him.

KING HENRY IV, PART II

I, from the orient to the drooping west, Making the wind my post-horse, still unfold The acts commenced on this ball of earth: Upon my tongues continual slanders ride, The which in every language I pronounce, Stuffing the ears of men with false reports. I speak of peace, while covert enmity Under the smile of safety wounds the world. (<i>Rumour</i>)	Induction 3
Every minute now Should be the father of some stratagem. (<i>Northumberland</i>)	1. i. 7
He told me that rebellion had bad luck And that young Harry Percy's spur was cold. (<i>Travers</i>)	41
Yea, this man's brow, like to a tittle-leaf, Foretells the nature of a tragic volume. (<i>Northumberland</i>)	60
Thou tremblest; and the whiteness in thy cheek Is apter than thy tongue to tell thy errand. Even such a man, so faint, so spiritless, So dull, so dead in look, so woe-begone, Drew Priam's curtain in the dead of night, And would have told him half his Troy was burnt. (<i>Northumberland</i>)	68
He that but fears the thing he would not know Hath by instinct knowledge from others' eyes That what he fear'd is chanced. (<i>Northumberland</i>)	85
Yet the first bringer of unwelcome news Hath but a losing office, and his tongue Sounds ever after as a sullen bell, Remember'd tolling a departing friend. (<i>Northumberland</i>)	100
I am not only witty in myself, but the cause that wit is in other men. (<i>Falstaff</i>)	1. ii. 11
I do here walk before thee like a sow that hath over- whelmed all her litter but one. (<i>Falstaff</i>)	12
A rascally yea-forsooth knave. (<i>Falstaff</i>)	42
I bought him in Paul's, and he'll buy me a horse in Smithfield: an I could get me but a wife in the stews, I were manned, horsed, and wived. (<i>Falstaff</i>)	58

This apoplexy is, as I take it, a kind of lethargy, an't
please your lordship; a kind of sleeping in the blood, a
whoreson tingling. (*Falstaff*) I. ii. 126

It is the disease of not listening, the malady of not
marking, that I am troubled withal. (*Falstaff*) 138

I am as poor as Job, my lord, but not so patient.
(*Falstaff*) 144

Chief Justice. Well, the truth is, Sir John, you live in
great infamy. 155

Falstaff. He that buckles him in my belt cannot live in
less.

Chief Justice. Your means are very slender, and your
waste is great.

Falstaff. I would it were otherwise; I would my means
were greater, and my waist slenderer.

Chief Justice. There is not a white hair on your face but
should have his effect of gravity. 182

Falstaff. His effect of gravity, gravy, gravy.

You that are old consider not the capacities of us that
are young. (*Falstaff*) 195

We that are in the vaward of our youth. (*Falstaff*) 198

Chief Justice. Have you not a moist eye? a dry hand?
a yellow cheek? a white beard? a decreasing leg? an in-
creasing belly? is not your voice broken? your wind
short? your chin double? your wit single? and every part
about you blasted with antiquity? and will you yet call
yourself young? Fie, fie, fie, Sir John! 203

Falstaff. My lord, I was born about three of the clock in
the afternoon, with a white head and something a round
belly. For my voice, I have lost it with halloing and sing-
ing of anthems.

It was always yet the trick of our English nation, if they
have a good thing, to make it too common. (*Falstaff*) 241

I were better to be eaten to death with a rust than to be
scoured to nothing with perpetual motion. (*Falstaff*) 245

If I do, fillip me with a three-man beetle. (*Falstaff*) 255

I can get no remedy against this consumption of the
purse: borrowing only lingers and lingers it out, but the
disease is incurable. (*Falstaff*) 264

When we mean to build,
We first survey the plot, then draw the model;
And when we see the figure of the house,
Then must we rate the cost of the erection.

(*Lord Bardolph*)

I. iii. 41

An habitation giddy and unsure
Hath he that buildeth on the vulgar heart. (*Archbishop*)

89

Past and to come seems best; things present worst.
(*Archbishop*)

108

Fang (a *sheriff's officer*). A rescue! a rescue!
Hostess. Good people, bring a rescue or two.

II. i. 61

Away, you scullion! you rampallian! you fustilarian!
I'll tickle your catastrophe. (*Falstaff*)

65

Hostess. He is arrested at my suit.
Chief Justice. For what sum?

77

Hostess. It is more than for some, my lord; it is for all, all
I have. He hath eaten me out of house and home; he hath
put all my substance into that fat belly of his.

Thou didst swear to me upon a parcel-gilt goblet,
sitting in my Dolphin-chamber, at the round table, by a
sea-coal fire, upon Wednesday in Wheeson week, when the
prince broke thy head for liking his father to a singing-
man of Windsor, thou didst swear to me then, as I was
washing thy wound, to marry me and make me my lady
thy wife. (*Hostess*)

93

Glasses, glasses, is the only drinking: and for thy
walls, a pretty slight drollery, or the story of the Prodigal,
or the German hunting in water-work, is worth a thou-
sand of these bed-hangings and these fly-bitten tapestries.
(*Falstaff*)

155

This is the right fencing grace, my lord; tap for tap,
and so part fair. (*Falstaff*)

205

Prince. Before God, I am exceeding weary.
Poins. Is't come to that? I had thought weariness durst
not have attached one of so high blood.

II. ii. 1

Doth it not show vilely in me to desire small beer?
(*Prince*)

7

What a disgrace is it to me to remember thy name! or
to know thy face to-morrow! or to take note how many

15

ACT II, Sc. ii

KING HENRY IV, PART II

pair of silk stockings thou hast, viz. these, and those that
were thy peach-coloured ones! or to bear the inventory of
thy shirts, as, one for superfluity, and another for use!
(*Prince*)

11. ii. 17

Thou art a blessed fellow to think as every man thinks:
never a man's thought in the world keeps the road-way
better than thine. (*Prince*)

61

The boy that I gave Falstaff: a' had him from me
Christian; and look, if the fat villain have not transformed
him ape. (*Prince*)

75

Away, you whoreson upright rabbit, away! (*Bardolph*)

91

Thus we play the fools with the time, and the spirits
of the wise sit in the clouds and mock us. (*Prince*)

154

Page. A proper gentlewoman, sir, and a kinswoman of my
master's.

169

Prince. Even such kin as the parish heifers are to the town
bull.

He was indeed the glass
Wherein the noble youth did dress themselves.
(*Lady Percy*)

11. iii. 21

He was the mark and glass, copy and book,
That fashion'd others. (*Lady Percy*)

31

You do draw my spirits from me
With new lamenting ancient oversights.
(*Northumberland*)

46

'Tis with my mind
As with the tide swell'd up unto his height,
That makes a still-stand, running neither way.
(*Northumberland*)

62

To serve bravely is to come halting off. (*Falstaff*)

11. iv. 54

Shut the door; there comes no swaggerers here.
(*Hostess*)

82

Away, you mouldy rogue, away! I am meat for your
master. (*Doll Tearsheet*)

134

Pistol. I'll see her damned first; to Pluto's damned lake,
by this hand, to the infernal deep, with Erebus and
tortures vile also. Hold hook and line, say I. Down,

169

down, dogs! down, fators! Have we not Hiren here? 11. iv. 172
Hostess. Good Captain Peesel, be quiet; 'tis very late,
 i' faith: I beseech you now, aggravate your choler.

Pistol. These be good humours indeed! Shall pack- 177
 horses,

And hollow pamper'd jades of Asia,
 Which cannot go but thirty mile a day,
 Compare with Caesars, and with Cannibals,
 And Trojan Greeks? nay, rather damn them with
 King Cerberus; and let the welkin roar.
 Shall we fall foul for toys?

Hostess. By my troth, captain, these are very bitter words.

Pistol. Die men like dogs! give crowns like pins! Have 188
 we not Hiren here?

Hostess. O' my word, captain, there's none such here.
 What the good-year! do you think I would deny her?
 For God's sake, be quiet.

Pistol. Then feed, and be fat, my fair Calipolis.

Give me some sack: and, sweetheart, lie thou there. 197

(*Pistol, laying down his sword*)

Bardolph. Come, get you down stairs. 209

Pistol. What! shall we have incision? shall we imbrue?
 Then death rock me asleep, abridge my doleful days.
 Why, then, let grievous, ghastly, gaping wounds
 Untwine the Sisters Three! Come, Atropos, I say!

Thou whoreson little tidy Bartholomew boar-pig, when
 wilt thou leave fighting o' days and foining o' nights, and
 begin to patch up thine old body for heaven? 250

(*Doll Tearsheet*)

Doll. Sirrah, what humour's the prince of? 256

Falstaff. A good shallow young fellow: a' would have
 made a good pantler, a' would ha' chipped bread well.

Is it not strange that desire should so many years outlive
 performance? (*Poins*) 286

Falstaff. I am old, I am old. 294

Doll. I love thee better than I love e'er a scurvy young boy
 of them all.

I feel me much to blame, 390

So idly to profane the precious time,
 When tempest of commotion, like the south
 Borne with black vapour, doth begin to melt
 And drop upon our bare unarmed heads. (*Prince*)

ACT II, Sc. iv

KING HENRY IV, PART II

Well, fare thee well: I have known thee these twenty-
 nine years, come peascod-time; but an honest and truer-
 hearted man,—well, fare thee well. (*Hostess*) II. iv. 412

O sleep, O gentle sleep,
 Nature's soft nurse, how have I frighted thee,
 That thou no more wilt weigh my eyelids down
 And steep my senses in forgetfulness?
 Why rather, sleep, liest thou in smoky cribs,
 Upon uneasy pallets stretching thee
 And hush'd with buzzing night-flies to thy slumber,
 Than in the perfumed chambers of the great,
 Under the canopies of costly state,
 And lull'd with sound of sweetest melody? (*King*) III. i. 5

Wilt thou upon the high and giddy mast
 Seal up the ship-boy's eyes, and rock his brains
 In cradle of the rude imperious surge
 And in the visitation of the winds,
 Who take the ruffian billows by the top,
 Curling their monstrous heads and hanging them
 With deafening clamour in the slippery clouds,
 That, with the hurly, death itself awakes?
 Canst thou, O partial sleep, give thy repose
 To the wet sea-boy in an hour so rude,
 And in the calmest and most stillest night,
 With all appliances and means to boot,
 Deny it to a king? Then happy low, lie down!
 Uneasy lies the head that wears a crown. (*King*) 18

O God! that one might read the book of fate,
 And see the revolution of the times
 Make mountains level, and the continent,
 Weary of solid firmness, melt itself
 Into the sea! and, other times, to see
 The beachy girdle of the ocean
 Too wide for Neptune's hips; how chances mock,
 And changes fill the cup of alteration
 With divers liquors! O, if this were seen,
 The happiest youth, viewing his progress through,
 What perils past, what crosses to ensue,
 Would shut the book, and sit him down and die. (*King*) 45

There is a history in all men's lives,
 Figuring the nature of the times deceased;
 The which observed, a man may prophesy,
 With a near aim, of the main chance of things
 As yet not come to life, which in their seeds
 And weak beginnings lie intreaured. (*Warwick*) 80

Shallow. I was once of Clement's Inn, where I think they will talk of mad Shallow yet. III. ii. 15

Silence. You were called 'lusty Shallow' then, cousin.

Shallow. By the mass, I was called any thing; and I would have done any thing indeed too, and roundly too.

Shallow. Jesu, Jesu, the mad days that I have spent! and to see how many of my old acquaintance are dead! 36

Silence. We shall all follow, cousin.

Shallow. Certain, 'tis certain; very sure, very sure: death, as the Psalmist saith, is certain to all; all shall die. How a good yoke of bullocks at Stamford fair?

Shallow. Is old Double of your town living yet? 45

Silence. Dead, sir.

Shallow. Jesu, Jesu, dead! a' drew a good bow; and dead! a' shot a fine shoot: John a Gaunt loved him well, and betted much money on his head.

A soldier is better accommodated than with a wife. 72
(*Bardolph*)

Phrase call you it? by this good day, I know not the phrase; but I will maintain the word with my sword to be a soldier-like word, and a word of exceeding good command, by heaven. Accommodated; that is, when a man is, as they say, accommodated; or when a man is, being, whereby a' may be thought to be accommodated; which is an excellent thing. (*Bardolph*) 81

Thou wilt be as valiant as the wrathful dove or most magnanimous mouse. (*Falstaff*) 170

We have heard the chimes at midnight, Master Shallow. 228
(*Falstaff*)

A man can die but once: we owe God a death: I'll ne'er bear a base mind: an't be my destiny, so; an't be not, so: no man's too good to serve's prince; and let it go which way it will, he that dies this year is quit for the next. 250
(*Feeble*)

Lord, Lord, how subject we old men are to this vice of lying! (*Falstaff*) 325

I do remember him at Clement's Inn like a man made after supper of a cheese-paring: when a' was naked, he was, for all the world, like a forked radish, with a head fantastically carved upon it with a knife. (*Falstaff*) 331

ACT III, Sc. ii

KING HENRY IV, PART II

And now is this Vice's dagger become a squire, and
talks as familiarly of John a Gaunt as if he had been sworn
brother to him. (*Falstaff*) III. ii. 344

Turning your books to graves, your ink to blood, IV. i. 50
Your pens to lances and your tongue divine
To a loud trumpet and a point of war. (*Westmoreland*)

I have in equal balance justly weigh'd 67
What wrongs our arms may do, what wrongs we suffer,
And find our griefs heavier than our offences.
(*Archbishop*)

Our peace shall stand as firm as rocky mountains. 188
(*Hastings*)

Against ill chances men are ever merry;
But heaviness foreruns the good event. (*Archbishop*) IV. ii. 81

A peace is of the nature of a conquest;
For then both parties nobly are subdued, 89
And neither party loser. (*Archbishop*)

Like a school broke up, 104
Each hurries toward his home and sporting-place.
(*Hastings*)

An I had but a belly of any indifferency, I were simply IV. iii. 22
the most active fellow in Europe: my womb, my womb,
my womb, undoes me. (*Falstaff*)

He saw me and yielded; that I may justly say, with the 44
hook-nosed fellow of Rome, 'I came, saw, and overcame.'
(*Falstaff*)

This same young sober-blooded boy doth not love me; 93
nor a man cannot make him laugh; but that's no marvel,
he drinks no wine. (*Falstaff*)

If I had a thousand sons, the first humane principle I 133
would teach them should be, to forswear thin potations
and to addict themselves to sack. (*Falstaff*)

He hath a tear for pity and a hand IV. iv. 31
Open as day for melting charity. (*King*)

Most subject is the fattest soil to weeds. (*King*) 54

The blood weeps from my heart when I do shape 58
In forms imaginary the unguided days
And rotten times that you shall look upon
When I am sleeping with my ancestors. (*King*)

KING HENRY IV, PART II

ACT IV, Sc. iv

The prince but studies his companions iv. iv. 68
 Like a strange tongue, wherein, to gain the language,
 'Tis needful that the most immodest word
 Be look'd upon and learn'd; which once attain'd,
 Your highness knows, comes to no further use
 But to be known and hated. (*Warwick*)

Will Fortune never come with both hands full, 103
 But write her fair words still in foulest letters?
 She either gives a stomach and no food;
 Such are the poor, in health; or else a feast
 And takes away the stomach; such are the rich,
 That have abundance and enjoy it not. (*King*)

The seasons change their manners, as the year 123
 Had found some months asleep and leap'd them over.
 (*Gloucester*)

Why doth the crown lie there upon his pillow, iv. v. 21
 Being so troublesome a bedfellow?
 O polish'd perturbation! golden care!
 That keep'st the ports of slumber open wide
 To many a watchful night! sleep with it now!
 Yet not so sound and half so deeply sweet
 As he whose brow with homely biggen bound
 Snores out the watch of night. (*Prince*)

How quickly nature falls into revolt 66
 When gold becomes her object! (*King*)

Prince. I never thought to hear you speak again. 92
King. Thy wish was father, Harry, to that thought.

Have you a ruffian that will swear, drink, dance, 125
 Revel the night, rob, murder, and commit
 The oldest sins the newest kind of ways? (*King*)

God knows, my son, 184
 By what by-paths and indirect crook'd ways
 I met this crown. (*King*)

Be it thy course to busy giddy minds 214
 With foreign quarrels; that action, hence borne out,
 May waste the memory of the former days. (*King*)

Some pigeons, Davy, a couple of short-legged hens, a v. i. 27
 joint of mutton, and any pretty little tiny kickshaws.
 (*Shallow*)

A friend i' the court is better than a penny in purse. 33
 (*Shallow*)

ACT V, SC. i

KING HENRY IV, PART II

It is certain that either wise bearing or ignorant carriage
is caught, as men take diseases, one of another: therefore
let men take heed of their company. (*Falstaff*) v. i. 84

You shall see him laugh till his face be like a wet cloak
ill laid up! (*Falstaff*) 94

Chief Justice. How doth the king? v. ii. 2

Warwick. Exceeding well; his cares are now all ended.

Chief Justice. I hope, not dead.

Warwick. He's walk'd the way of nature.

And I dare swear you borrow not that face
Of seeming sorrow, it is sure your own. (*Gloucester*) 28

Brothers, you mix your sadness with some fear: 46
This is the English, not the Turkish court;
Not Amurath an Amurath succeeds,
But Harry Harry. (*King Henry V*)

Be merry, be merry, my wife has all; v. iii. 35

For women are shrews, both short and tall:

'Tis merry in hall when beards wag all,

And welcome merry Shrove-tide.

(*Silence, sings.*)

Falstaff. I did not think Master Silence had been a man
of this mettle. 40

Silence. Who, I? I have been merry twice and once ere
now.

I hope to see London once ere I die. (*Davy*) 64

Do me right, 77

And dub me knight:

Samingo. (*Silence, sings.*)

And helter-skelter have I rode to thee, 98

And tidings do I bring and lucky joys

And golden times and happy news of price. (*Pistol*)

A foutre for the world and worldlings base! 103

I speak of Africa and golden joys. (*Pistol*)

Shallow. I am, sir, under the king, in some authority. 117

Pistol. Under which king, Besonian? speak, or die.

Falstaff. What, is the old king dead? 126

Pistol. As nail in door.

KING HENRY IV, PART II

ACT V, SC. iii

Let us take any man's horses; the laws of England are at my commandment. (*Falstaff*) v. iii. 142

Thy Doll, and Helen of thy noble thoughts,
Is in base durance and contagious prison;
Haled thither
By most mechanical and dirty hand. (*Pistol*) v. v. 35

Falstaff. God save thy grace, King Hal! my royal Hal!
Pistol. The heavens thee guard and keep, most royal imp
of fame! 44

Falstaff. God save thee, my sweet boy!

King. My lord chief justice, speak to that vain man.

Chief Justice. Have you your wits? know you what 'tis
you speak?

Falstaff. My king! my Jove! I speak to thee, my heart!

King. I know thee not, old man: fall to thy prayers;

How ill white hairs become a fool and jester!

I have long dream'd of such a kind of man,

So surfeit-swell'd, so old and so profane;

But, being awaked, I do despise my dream.

Presume not that I am the thing I was;
For God doth know, so shall the world perceive,
That I have turn'd away my former self;
So will I those that kept me company. (*King*) 60

Master Shallow, I owe you a thousand pound. (*Falstaff*) 77

If you be not too much cloyed with fat meat, our humble
author will continue the story, with Sir John in it, and
make you merry with fair Katharine of France; where, for
any thing I know, Falstaff shall die of a sweat, unless
already a' be killed with your hard opinions; for Oldcastle
died a martyr, and this is not the man. My tongue is
weary; when my legs are too, I will bid you good night:
and so kneel down before you; but, indeed, to pray for the
queen. Epilogue 28

KING HENRY V

This play covers the period from 1414 to 1420, and is mainly concerned with Henry V's expedition to France. First, however, comes the unmasking of Lord Scroop, Sir Thomas Grey, and the Earl of Cambridge, who are arrested for treason. Henry then crosses to France with his army, captures Harfleur, and after a magnificent 'pep talk' to his men wins the victory of Agincourt. The final scene shows him wooing and winning Princess Katharine, daughter of the French king. Three of the Eastcheap roisterers of the earlier plays, Pistol, Nym, and Bardolph, reappear in this one, together with a boy, and Mistress Quickly, now married to Pistol. Falstaff has died of a broken heart because of the king's treatment. Bardolph is hanged for looting and Pistol, shown up as an empty braggart by Fluellen, a Welsh captain whom he has insulted, plans to return to his old trade of cutpurse.

KING HENRY V

Q for a Muse of fire, that would ascend The brightest heaven of invention, A kingdom for a stage, princes to act And monarchs to behold the swelling scene! Then should the warlike Harry, like himself, Assume the port of Mars; and at his heels, Leash'd in like hounds, should famine, sword and fire Crouch for employment. (<i>Chorus</i>)	Prologue 1
Can this cockpit hold The vasy fields of France? or may we cram Within this wooden O the very casques That did affright the air at Agincourt? (<i>Chorus</i>)	11
Piece out our imperfections with your thoughts; Into a thousand parts divide one man, And make imaginary puissance; Think, when we talk of horses, that you see them Printing their proud hoofs i' the receiving earth: For 'tis your thoughts that now must deck our kings, Carry them here and there; jumping o'er times, 'Turning the accomplishment of many years Into an hour-glass. (<i>Chorus</i>)	23
Of indigent faint souls past corporal toil. (<i>Canterbury</i>)	1. 1. 16
Consideration, like an angel, came And whipp'd the offending Adam out of him. (<i>Canterbury</i>)	28
Hear him but reason in divinity, And all-admiring with an inward wish You would desire the king were made a prelate: Hear him debate of commonwealth affairs, You would say it hath been all in all his study: List his discourse of war, and you shall hear A fearful battle render'd you in music: Turn him to any cause of policy, The Gordian knot of it he will unloose, Familiar as his garter: that, when he speaks, The air, a charter'd libertine, is still, And the mute wonder lurketh in men's ears, To steal his sweet and honey'd sentences; So that the art and practic part of life Must be the mistress to this theoric. (<i>Canterbury</i>)	38
The strawberry grows underneath the nettle And wholesome berries thrive and ripen best Neighbour'd by fruit of baser quality. (<i>Bishop of Ely</i>)	60

ACT I, Sc. ii

KING HENRY V

God and his angels guard your sacred throne
And make you long become it! (*Canterbury*) 1. ii. 7

O noble English, that could entertain 111
With half their forces the full pride of France
And let another half stand laughing by,
All out of work and cold for action! (*Canterbury*)

When all her chivalry hath been in France 157
And she a mourning widow of her nobles,
She hath herself not only well defended
But taken and impounded as a stray
The King of Scots; whom she did send to France,
To fill King Edward's fame with prisoner kings
And make her chronicle as rich with praise
As is the ooze and bottom of the sea
With sunken wreck and sumless treasures.
(*Canterbury*)

But there's a saying very old and true, 166
'If that you will France win,
Then with Scotland first begin.' (*Westmoreland*)

Therefore doth heaven divide 183
The state of man in divers functions,
Setting endeavour in continual motion;
To which is fixed, as an aim or butt,
Obedience: for so work the honey-bees,
Creatures that by a rule in nature teach
The act of order to a peopled kingdom.
They have a king and officers of sorts;
Where some, like magistrates, correct at home,
Others, like merchants, venture trade abroad,
Others, like soldiers, armed in their stings,
Make boot upon the summer's velvet buds,
Which pillage they with merry march bring home
To the tent-royal of their emperor;
Who, busied in his majesty, surveys
The singing masons building roofs of gold,
The civil citizens kneading up the honey,
The poor mechanic porters crowding in
Their heavy burdens at the narrow gate,
The sad-eyed justice, with his surly hum,
Delivering o'er to executors pale
The lazy yawning drone. (*Canterbury*)

As many arrows, loosed several ways, 207
Come to one mark; as many ways meet in one town;
As many fresh streams meet in one salt sea;
As many lines close in the dial's centre;

KING HENRY V

ACT I, Sc. ii

So may a thousand actions, once afoot,
End in one purpose, and be all well borne
Without defeat. (*Canterbury*)

1. ii. 211

His present and your pains we thank you for: 260
When we have match'd our rackets to these balls,
We will, in France, by God's grace, play a set
Shall strike his father's crown into the hazard.
(*King Henry*)

"Tis ever common 271
That men are merriest when they are from home.
(*King Henry*)

Now all the youth of England are on fire, 11. Prologue
And silken dalliance in the wardrobe lies: 1
Now thrive the armourers, and honour's thought
Reigns solely in the breast of every man:
They sell the pasture now to buy the horse,
Following the mirror of all Christian kings,
With winged heels, as English Mercuries.
For now sits Expectation in the air,
And hides a sword from hilts unto the point
With crowns imperial, crowns and coronets,
Promised to Harry and his followers. (*Chorus*)

O England! model to thy inward greatness, 16
Like little body with a mighty heart,
What mightst thou do, that honour would thee do,
Were all thy children kind and natural! (*Chorus*)

I dare not fight; but I will wink and hold out mine iron: 11. i. 7
it is a simple one; but what though? i. will toast cheese,
and it will endure cold as another man's sword will: and
there's an end. (*Nym*)

I cannot tell; things must be as they may: men may 22
sleep, and they may have their throats about them at that
time; and some say knives have edges. It must be as it
may: though patience be a tired mare, yet she will plod.
(*Nym*)

Base tike, call'st thou me host? 31
Now, by this hand, I swear, I scorn the term;
Nor shall my Nell keep lodgers. (*Pistol*)

Nym. Will you shog off? I would have you solus. 48
Pistol. 'Solus,' egregious dog? O viper vile!
The 'solus' in thy most mervailous face;
The 'solus' in thy teeth, and in thy throat,
H 209

ACT II, SC. i

KING HENRY V

And in thy hateful lungs, yea, in thy maw, perdy, II. i. 52
And, which is worse, within thy nasty mouth!
I do retort the 'solus' in thy bowels.

O braggart vile and damned furious wight! 64
The grave doth gape, and doting death is near;
Therefore exhale. (*Pistol*)

Nym. I will cut thy throat, one time or other, in fair 73
terms: that is the humour of it.
Pistol. 'Couple a gorge!' 73
That is the word. I thee defy again.
O hound of Crete, think'st thou my spouse to get?

Nym. You'll pay me the eight shillings I won of you at 98
betting?
Pistol. Base is the slave that pays.

Hostess. Come in quickly to Sir John. Ah, poor heart! 122
he is so shaked of a burning quotidian tertian, that it is
most lamentable to behold. Sweet men, come to him.
Nym. The king hath run bad humours on the knight;
that's the even of it.
Pistol. *Nym*, thou hast spoke the right;
His heart is fracted and corroborate.

Never was monarch better fear'd and loved II. ii. 25
Than is your majesty. (*Cambridge*)

Enlarge the man committed yesterday, 40
That rail'd against our person: we consider
It was excess of wine that set him on;
And on his more advice we pardon him. (*King Henry*)

King Henry. O, let us yet be merciful. 47
Cambridge. So may your highness, and yet punish too.

The mercy that was quick in us but late, 79
By your own counsel is suppress'd and kill'd.
(*King Henry*)

Treason and murder ever kept together, 105
As two yoke-devils sworn to either's purpose.
(*King Henry*)

O, how hast thou with jealousy infected 126
The sweetness of affiance! Show men dutiful?
Why, so didst thou: seem they grave and learned?
Why, so didst thou: come they of noble family?
Why, so didst thou: seem they religious?
Why, so didst thou: or are they spare in diet,

KING HENRY V

Act II, Sc. ii

Free from gross passion or of mirth or anger,
Constant in spirit, not swerving with the blood,
Garnish'd and deck'd in modest complement,
Not working with the eye without the ear,
And but in purged judgment trusting neither?
Such and so finely bolted didst thou seem.

II. ii. 132

(*King Henry*)

Boy, bristle thy courage up; for Falstaff he is dead,
And we must yearn therefore. (*Pistol*)

II. iii. 5

Nay, sure, he's not in hell: he's in Arthur's bosom, if
ever man went to Arthur's bosom. A' made a finer end
and went away an it had been any christom child; a' parted
even just between twelve and one, even at the turning o'
the tide: for after I saw him fumble with the sheets and
play with flowers and smile upon his fingers' ends, I knew
there was but one way; for his nose was as sharp as a pen,
and a' babbled of green fields. 'How now, Sir John!'
quoth I: 'what, man! be o' good cheer.' So a' cried out
'God, God, God!' three or four times. Now I, to com-
fort him, bid him a' should not think of God; I hoped
there was no need to trouble himself with any such
thoughts yet. (*Hostess*)

9

As cold as any stone. (*Hostess*)

25

Nym. They say he cried out of sack.

29

Hostess. Ay, that a' did.

Bardolph. And of women.

Hostess. Nay, that a' did not.

Boy. Yes, that a' did; and said they were devils incarnate.

Hostess. A' never could abide carnation; 'twas a colour he
never liked.

Do you not remember, a' saw a flea stick upon Bar-
dolph's nose, and a' said it was a black soul burning in
hell-fire? (*Boy*)

42

Come, let's away. My love, give me thy lips.

49

Look to my chattels and my movables:

Let senses rule; the word is 'Pitch and Pay:'

Trust none;

For oaths are straws, men's faiths are wafer-cakes,

And hold-fast is the only dog, my duck:

Therefore, Caveto be thy counsellor. (*Pistol*)

How modest in exception, and withal

II. iv. 34

How terrible in constant resolution.

(*Constable of France*)

ACT II, Sc. iv

KING HENRY V

And you shall find his vanities forespent
Were but the outside of the Roman Brutus,
Covering discretion with a coat of folly;
As gardeners do with ordure hide those roots
That shall first spring and be most delicate.

II. iv. 36

(*Constable of France*)

Self-love, my liege, is not so vile a sin
As self-neglecting. (*Dauphin*)

74

'Tis no sinister nor no awkward claim,
Pick'd from the worm-holes of long-vanish'd days,
Nor from the dust of old oblivion raked. (*Exeter*)

85

Still be kind,

III. Pro-
logue 34

And eke out our performance with your mind. (*Chorus*)

III. i. 1

Once more unto the breach, dear friends, once more;
Or close the wall up with our English dead.
In peace there's nothing so becomes a man
As modest stillness and humility:
But when the blast of war blows in our ears,
Then imitate the action of the tiger;
Stiffen the sinews, summon up the blood,
Disguise fair nature with hard-favour'd rage;
Then lend the eye a terrible aspect;
Let it pry through the portage of the head
Like the brass cannon; let the brow o'erwhelm it
As fearfully as doth a galled rock
O'erhang and jutty his confounded base,
Swill'd with the wild and wasteful ocean.
Now set the teeth and stretch the nostril wide,
Hold hard the breath and bend up every spirit
To his full height. On, on, you noblest English,
Whose blood is fet from fathers of war-proof!
Fathers that, like so many Alexanders,
Have in these parts from morn till even fought
And sheathed their swords for lack of argument:
Dishonour not your mothers; now attest
That those whom you call'd fathers did beget you.
Be copy now to men of grosser blood,
And teach them how to war. And you, good yeomen,
Whose limbs were made in England, show us here
The mettle of your pasture; let us swear
That you are worth your breeding; which I doubt not;
For there is none of you so mean and base,
That hath not noble lustre in your eyes.
I see you stand like greyhounds in the slips,
Straining upon the start. The game's afoot:
Follow your spirit, and upon this charge
Cry 'God for Harry, England, and Saint George!'

(*King Henry*)

KING HENRY V

ACT III, Sc. ii

Would I were in an alehouse in London! I would give
all my fame for a pot of ale and safety. (*Boy*) III. ii. 12

For Nym, he hath heard that men of few words are the
best men; and therefore he scorns to say his prayers, lest
a' should be thought a coward. (*Boy*) 37

They will steal any thing, and call it purchase. (*Boy*) 44

Normans, but bastard Normans, Norman bastards!
Mort de ma vie! if they march along III. v. 10
Unfought withal, but I will sell my dukedom,
'To buy a slobbery and a dirty farm
In that nook-shotten isle of Albion. (*Bourbon*)

Is not their climate foggy, raw and dull, 16
On whom, as in despite, the sun looks pale,
Killing their fruit with frowns? (*Constable of France*)

By your patience, Aunchient Pistol. Fortune is painted III. vi. 31
blind, with a muffler afore her eyes, to signify to you that
Fortune is blind; and she is painted also with a wheel, to
signify to you, which is the moral of it, that she is turning,
and inconstant, and mutability, and variation: and her
foot, look you, is fixed upon a spherical stone, which rolls,
and rolls, and rolls. (*Fluellen*)

Let gallows gape for dog; let man go free 44
And let not hemp his wind-pipe suffocate:
But Exeter hath given the doom of death
For pax of little price. (*Pistol*)

Fluellen. Aunchient Pistol, I do partly understand your 52
meaning.
Pistol. Why then, rejoice therefore.

What a beard of the general's cut and a horrid suit of 81
the camp will do among foaming bottles and ale-washed
wits, is wonderful to be thought on. (*Gower*)

My people are with sickness much enfeebled, 154
My numbers lessen'd, and those few I have
Almost no better than so many French;
Who when they were in health, I tell thee, herald,
I thought upon one pair of English legs
Did march three Frenchmen. (*King Henry*)

Rambures. He longs to eat the English. III. vii. 99
Constable of France. I think he will eat all he kills.

ACT III, Sc. vii

KING HENRY V

That island of England breeds very valiant creatures; III. vii. 150
their mastiffs are of unmatchable courage. (*Rambures*)

You may as well say, that's a valiant flea that dare eat 155
his breakfast on the lip of a lion. (*Orleans*)

Give them great meals of beef and iron and steel, they 161
will eat like wolves and fight like devils.
(*Constable of France*)

Now entertain conjecture of a time iv. Pro-
When creeping murmur and the poring dark logue I
Fills the wide vessel of the universe.
From camp to camp through the foul womb of night
The hum of either army stilly sounds,
That the fix'd sentinels almost receive
The secret whispers of each other's watch:
Fire answers fire, and through their paly flames
Each battle sees the other's umber'd face;
Steed threatens steed, in high and boastful neighs
Piercing the night's dull ear; and from the tents
The armourers, accomplishing the knights,
With busy hammers closing rivets up,
Give dreadful note of preparation. (*Chorus*)

A little touch of Harry in the night. (*Chorus*) 47
Gloucester, 'tis true that we are in great danger; iv. i. 1
The greater therefore should our courage be.
(*King Henry*)

There is some soul of goodness in things evil, 4
Would men observingly distil it out. (*King Henry*)

Thus may we gather honey from the weed, 11
And make a moral of the devil himself. (*King Henry*)

Pistol. Discuss unto me; art thou officer? 37
Or art thou base, common and popular?

King Henry. I am a gentleman of a company.

Pistol. Trail'st thou the puissant pike?

The king's a bawcock, and a heart of gold, 44
A lad of life, an imp of fame;
Of parents good, of fist most valiant:
I kiss his dirty shoe, and from heart-string
I love the lovely bully. (*Pistol*)

If you would take the pains but to examine the wars of 69
Pompey the Great, you shall find, I warrant you, that
there is no tiddle taddle nor pibble pabble in Pompey's
camp. (*Fluellen*)

KING HENRY V

ACT IV, Sc. i

If the enemy is an ass and a fool and a prating coxcomb,
is it meet, think you, that we should also, look you, be an
ass and a fool and a prating coxcomb? (*Fluellen*) iv. i. 79

Though it appear a little out of fashion,
There is much care and valour in this Welshman. 85
(*King Henry*)

I think the king is but a man, as I am: the violet smells
to him as it doth to me. (*King Henry*) 105

Every subject's duty is the king's; but every subject's
soul is his own. (*King Henry*) 185

What infinite heart's-ease
Must kings neglect, that private men enjoy!
And what have kings, that privates have not too,
Save ceremony, save general ceremony? (*King Henry*) 253

'Tis not the balm, the sceptre and the ball,
The sword, the mace, the crown imperial,
The intertissued robe of gold and pearl,
The farced title running 'fore the king,
The throne he sits on, nor the tide of pomp
That beats upon the high shore of this world,
No, not all these, thrice-gorgeous ceremony,
Not all these, laid in bed majestical,
Can sleep so soundly as the wretched slave,
Who with a body fill'd and vacant mind
Gets him to rest, cramm'd with distressful bread;
Never sees horrid night, the child of hell,
But, like a lackey, from the rise to set
Sweats in the eye of Phoebus and all night
Sleeps in Elysium; next day after dawn
Doth rise and help Hyperion to his horse,
And follows so the ever-running year,
With profitable labour, to his grave:
And, but for ceremony, such a wretch,
Winding up days with toil and nights with sleep,
Had the fore-hand and vantage of a king. (*King Henry*) 277

O God of battles! steel my soldiers' hearts;
Possess them not with fear; take from them now
The sense of reckoning, if the opposed numbers
Pluck their hearts from them. Not to-day, O Lord,
O, not to-day, think not upon the fault
My father made in compassing the crown!
(*King Henry*) 306

KING HENRY V

IV. ii. 43

IV. iii. 15

16

20

40

KING HENRY V

ACT IV, SC. iii

The man that once did sell the lion's skin
While the beast lived, was killed with hunting him.
(*King Henry*)

vi. iii. 93

We are but warriors for the working-day;
Our gayness and our gilt are all besmirch'd
With rainy marching in the painful field. (*King Henry*)

109

Pistol. What is thy name? discuss.
French Soldier. O Seigneur Dieu!
Pistol. O, Signieur Dew should be a gentleman:
Perpend my words, O Signieur Dew, and mark;
O Signieur Dew, thou diest on point of fox,
Except, O signieur, thou do give to me
Egregious ransom.

iv. iv. 5

French Soldier. Est-il impossible d'échapper la force de
ton bras?
Pistol. Brass, cur!
'Thou damned and luxurious mountain goat,
Offer'st me brass?

18

I did never know so full a voice issue from so empty a
heart: but the saying is true, 'The empty vessel makes
the greatest sound.' (*Boy*)

71

Mort de ma vie! all is confounded, all!
Reproach and everlasting shame
Sits mocking in our plumes. (*Dauphin*)

iv. v. 3

And all my mother came into mine eyes
And gave me up to tears. (*Exeter*)

iv. vi. 31

I tell you, captain, if you look in the maps of the 'orld,
I warrant you sall find, in the comparisons between Macedon
and Monmouth, that the situations, look you, is both
alike. There is a river in Macedon; and there is also
moreover a river at Monmouth: it is called Wye at Mon-
mouth; but it is out of my prains what is the name of the
other river; but 'tis all one, 'tis alike as my fingers is to my
fingers, and there is salmons in both. (*Fluellen*)

iv. vii. 24

There is occasions and causes why and wherefore in all
things. (*Fluellen*)

v. i. 3

By this leek, I will most horribly revenge: I eat and eat,
I swear— (*Pistol*)

49

All hell shall stir for this. (*Pistol*)

72

ACT V, SC. i

KING HENRY V

To England will I steal, and there I'll steal: v. i. 92
And patches will I get unto these cudgell'd scars,
And swear I got them in the Gallia wars. (*Pistol*)

Why that the naked, poor and mangled Peace, v. ii. 34
Dear nurse of arts, plenties and joyful births,
Should not in this best garden of the world,
Our fertile France, put up her lovely visage?
(*Burgundy*)

Her vine, the merry cheerer of the heart, 41
Unpruned dies; her hedges even-pleach'd,
Like prisoners wildly over-grown with hair,
Put forth disorder'd twigs; her fallow leas
The darnel, hemlock and rank fumitory
Doth root upon, while that the coulter rusts
That should deracinate such savagery;
The even mead, that erst brought sweetly forth
The freckled cowslip, burnet and green clover,
Wanting the scythe, all uncorrected, rank,
Conceives by idleness and nothing teems
But hateful docks, rough thistles, kecksies, burs,
Losing both beauty and utility. (*Burgundy*)

King Henry. Do you like me, Kate? 107
Katharine. Pardonnez-moi, I cannot tell vat is 'like me.'
King Henry. An angel is like you, Kate, and you are like
an angel.

I know no ways to mince it in love, but directly to say 129
'I love you'; then if you urge me farther than to say 'do
you in faith?' I wear out my suit. Give me your answer;
i' faith, do: and so clap hands and a bargain: how say you,
lady? (*King Henry*)

If I could win a lady at leap-frog, or by vaulting into 143
my saddle with my armour on my back, under the cor-
rection of bragging be it spoken, I should quickly leap into
a wife. (*King Henry*)

While thou livest, dear Kate, take a fellow of plain and 159
uncoined constancy; for he perforce must do thee right,
because he hath not the gift to woo in other places: for
these fellows of infinite tongue, that can rhyme themselves
into ladies' favours, they do always reason themselves out
again. (*King Henry*)

A good leg will fall; a straight back will stoop; a black 165
beard will turn white; a curled pate will grow bald; a fair
face will wither; a full eye will wax hollow: but a good

KING HENRY V

ACT V, SC. ii

heart, Kate, is the sun and the moon; or rather the sun
and not the moon; for it shines bright and never changes,
but keeps his course truly. (*King Henry*) v. ii. 168

My comfort is, that old age, that ill layer up of beauty,
can do no more spoil upon my face. (*King Henry*) 246

Henry Plantagenet is thine; who, though I speak it
before his face, if he be not fellow with the best king, thou
shalt find the best king of good fellows. (*King Henry*) 258

O Kate, nice customs curtsy to great kings. Dear
Kate, you and I cannot be confined within the weak list
of a country's fashion: we are the makers of manners,
Kate. (*King Henry*) 294

God, the best maker of all marriages,
Combine your hearts in one, your realms in one!
(*Queen of France*) 387

KING HENRY VI, PART I

The three parts of *Henry VI* form a trilogy of chronicle plays which can hardly claim to have a plot, being simply a succession of episodes. Part I covers the period from the death of Henry V in 1422 to the marriage alliance of Henry VI and Margaret, daughter to Reignier, Duke of Anjou, in 1444. It opens with the news of English defeats in France and the loss of extensive territory. As the play proceeds, Joan of Arc relieves Orleans, Lord Talbot, who was besieging it, is killed, and the English are driven out. But Joan, who is depicted unsympathetically as a devil-inspired harlot, is taken and burned. Meanwhile in England, the king being a minor, there are incessant squabbles between his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester, who is Lord Protector, and his great-uncle Henry Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester; while a scene in the Temple garden, where the Duke of York's faction choose the white rose for their emblem, and the Earl of Somerset's choose the red rose, marks the beginning of the disastrous Wars of the Roses. Other leading characters are, on the English side, the Duke of Bedford, the Earls of Warwick and Suffolk, Richard Plantagenet, afterwards Duke of York, and Edmund Mortimer; on the French side Charles the Dauphin, afterwards King of France. The authorship of this play is disputed.

KING HENRY VI, PART I

- Hung be the heavens with black, yield day to night!
(*Bedford*) 1. i. 1
- I think, by some odd gimmors of device
'Their arms are set like clocks, still to strike on;
Else ne'er could they hold out so as they do.
(*Reignier*) 1. ii. 41
- Expect Saint Martin's summer, halcyon days. (*Joan*) 131
- Glory is like a circle in the water,
Which never ceaseth to enlarge itself
'Till by broad spreading it disperse to nought. (*Joan*) 133
- Thy promises are like Adonis' gardens
That one day bloom'd and fruitful were the next.
(*Charles*) 1. vi. 6
- And I have heard it said, unbidden guests
Are often welcomest when they are gone. (*Bedford*) 11. ii. 55
- Faith, I have been a truant in the law,
And never yet could frame my will to it;
And therefore frame the law unto my will. (*Suffolk*) 11. iv. 7
- Between two hawks, which flies the higher pitch;
Between two dogs, which hath the deeper mouth;
Between two blades, which bears the better temper:
Between two horses, which doth bear him best;
Between two girls, which hath the merriest eye;
I have perhaps some shallow spirit of judgment;
But in these nice sharp quillets of the law,
Good faith, I am no wiser than a daw. (*Warwick*) 11
- I'll note you in my book of memory. (*Plantagenet*) 101
- These eyes, like lamps whose wasting oil is spent,
Wax dim, as drawing to their exigent. (*Mortimer*) 11. v. 8
- Just death, kind umpire of men's miseries,
With sweet enlargement doth dismiss me hence.
(*Mortimer*) 29
- Comest thou with deep premeditated lines,
With written pamphlets studiously devised?
(*Winchester*) 111. i. 1
- For friendly counsel cuts off many foes. (*King*) 185
- Undaunted spirit in a dying breast! (*Talbot*) 111. ii. 99

ACT III, SC. iii

KING HENRY VI, PART I

Care is no cure, but rather corrosive,
For things that are not to be remedied. (*Joan*) III. iii. 3

When first this order was ordain'd, my lords,
Knights of the garter were of noble birth,
Valiant and virtuous, full of haughty courage,
Such as were grown to credit by the wars;
Not fearing death, nor shrinking for distress,
But always resolute in most extremes.
He then that is not furnish'd in this sort
Doth but usurp the sacred name of knight,
Profaning this most honourable order. (*Talbot*) IV. i. 33

I owe him little duty, and less love. (*Somerset*) IV. iv. 34

Him that thou magnifiest with all these titles
Stinking and fly-blown lies here at our feet. (*Joan*) IV. vii. 75

Marriage, uncle! alas, my years are young!
And fitter is my study and my books
Than wanton dalliance with a paramour. (*King*) V. i. 21

Of all base passions, fear is most accursed. (*Joan*) V. ii. 18

She's beautiful and therefore to be woo'd;
She is a woman, therefore to be won. (*Suffolk*) V. iii. 78

For what is wedlock forced but a hell,
An age of discord and continual strife?
Whereas the contrary bringeth bliss,
And is a pattern of celestial peace. (*Suffolk*) V. v. 62

KING HENRY VI, PART II

Treating of Henry's reign in the years 1445 to 1455, this play opens with his marriage to Princess Margaret of Anjou. The political intrigues among the powerful nobles continue, the Duke of York being the most determined and dangerous, while rival parties support the king's uncle, Duke Humphrey of Gloucester, who has the title of Lord Protector, and Cardinal Beaufort, the king's great-uncle. The Duke of Gloucester, disgraced and accused of treason, is found dead in suspicious circumstances, and subsequently his enemy the Cardinal dies raving out what seems a confession of guilt. The play concludes with the Duke of York's triumph over the king's forces at the battle of St Albans. Comic relief is supplied by the scenes depicting Jack Cade's revolt, his naïve promises to his simple-minded followers, and his suspicion and hatred of anything connected with learning or education.

KING HENRY VI, PART II

O Lord, that lends me life, Lend me a heart replete with thankfulness! (<i>King</i>)	I. i. 19
For Suffolk's duke, may he be suffocate, That dims the honour of this warlike isle! (<i>York</i>)	124
While these do labour for their own preferment, Behoves it us to labour for the realm. (<i>Salisbury</i>)	181
Pirates may make cheap pennyworths of their pillage. (<i>York</i>)	222
She bears a duke's revenues on her back, And in her heart she scorns our poverty. (<i>Queen</i>)	I. iii. 83
Could I come near your beauty with my nails, I'd set my ten commandments in your face. (<i>Duchess of Gloucester</i>)	144
Deep night, dark night, the silent of the night, The time of night when Troy was set on fire; The time when screech-owls cry and ban-dogs howl And spirits walk and ghosts break up their graves, That time best fits the work we have in hand. (<i>Bolingbroke</i>)	I. iv. 19
Thus sometimes hath the brightest day a cloud; And after summer evermore succeeds Barren winter, with his wrathful nipping cold; So cares and joys abound, as seasons fleet. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	II. iv. 1
Small curs are not regarded when they grin; But great men tremble when the lion roars. (<i>Queen</i>)	III. i. 18
Now 'tis the spring, and weeds are shallow-rooted; Suffer them now, and they'll o'ergrow the garden And choke the herbs for want of husbandry. (<i>Queen</i>)	31
Smooth runs the water where the brook is deep. (<i>Suffolk</i>)	53
Henry my lord is cold in great affairs, Too full of foolish pity, and Gloucester's show Beguiles him as the mournful crocodile With sorrow snares relenting passengers, Or as the snake roll'd in a flowering bank, With shining checker'd slough, doth sting a child That for the beauty thinks it excellent. (<i>Queen</i>)	224
Faster than spring-time showers comes thought on thought. (<i>York</i>)	337

KING HENRY VI, PART II

ACT III, Sc. ii

- What stronger breastplate than a heart untainted! III. ii. 232
 Thrice is he arm'd that hath his quarrel just,
 And he but naked, though lock'd up in steel,
 Whose conscience with injustice is corrupted. (*King*)
- Well could I curse away a winter's night, 335
 Though standing naked on a mountain top,
 Where biting cold would never let grass grow,
 And think it but a minute spent in sport. (*Suffolk*)
- Ah, what a sign it is of evil life, III. iii. 5
 Where death's approach is seen so terrible! (*King*)
- He dies, and makes no sign. (*King*) 29
- Forbear to judge, for we are sinners all. 31
 Close up his eyes and draw the curtain close;
 And let us all to meditation. (*King*)
- The gaudy, blabbing and remorseful day IV. i. 1
 Is crept into the bosom of the sea. (*Captain*)
- Small things make base men proud. (*Suffolk*) 106
- True nobility is exempt from fear: 129
 More can I bear than you dare execute. (*Suffolk*)
- Great men oft die by vile bezonians: 134
 A Roman sworder and banditto slave
 Murder'd sweet Tully; Brutus' bastard hand
 Stabb'd Julius Caesar; savage islanders
 Pompey the Great; and Suffolk dies by pirates. (*Suffolk*)
- Your captain is brave, and vows reformation. There IV. ii. 70
 shall be in England seven halfpenny loaves sold for a
 penny: the three-hooped pot shall have ten hoops; and I
 will make it felony to drink small beer. (*Cade*)
- Dick*. The first thing we do, let's kill all the lawyers. 82
Cade. Nay, that I mean to do. Is not this a lamentable
 thing, that of the skin of an innocent lamb should be
 made parchment? that parchment, being scribbled o'er,
 should undo a man?
- Clerk*. Sir, I thank God, I have been so well brought up 112
 that I can write my name.
All. He hath confessed: away with him! he's a villain
 and a traitor.
Cade. Away with him, I say! hang him with his pen and
 ink-horn about his neck.

ACT IV, SC. ii

KING HENRY VI, PART II

Sir, he made a chimney in my father's house, and the
bricks are alive at this day to testify it; therefore deny it
not. (*Smith*) IV. ii. 156

We will not leave one lord, one gentleman:
Spare none but such as go in clouted shoon;
For they are thrifty honest men and such
As would, but that they dare not, take our parts.
(*Cade*) 194

The trust I have is in mine innocence,
And therefore am I bold and resolute. (*Say*) IV. iv. 59

Thou hast most traitorously corrupted the youth of the
realm in erecting a grammar school: and whereas, before,
our forefathers had no other books but the score and the
tally, thou hast caused printing to be used, and, contrary
to the king, his crown and dignity, thou hast built a paper-
mill. It will be proved to thy face that thou hast men
about thee that usually talk of a noun and a verb, and such
abominable words as no Christian ear can endure to hear.
(*Cade*) IV. vii. 35

Away with him, away with him! he speaks Latin. (*Cade*) 63

Kent, in the Commentaries Caesar writ,
Is term'd the civil'st place of all this isle:
Sweet is the country, because full of riches;
The people liberal, valiant, active, wealthy. (*Say*) 66

Was ever feather so lightly blown to and fro as this
multitude? (*Cade*) IV. viii. 57

Was never subject long'd to be a king
As I do long and wish to be a subject. (*King*) IV. ix. 5

Lord, who would live turmoiled in the court,
And may enjoy such quiet walks as these? (*Iden*) IV. x. 18

To lose thy youth in peace, and to achieve
The silver livery of advised age,
And, in thy reverence and thy chair-days, thus
To die in ruffian battle. (*Young Clifford*) V. ii. 46

KING HENRY VI, PART III

This continues the reign from 1455 to its end in 1471. Henry weakly concedes to Richard, Duke of York, the right of succeeding him on the throne, but the duke is killed after his defeat at the battle of Wakefield and his son Edward carries on the struggle. After varying fortunes Henry is defeated at Towton and flees to Scotland, the young Duke of York being proclaimed king as Edward IV. Returning from exile, Henry is captured and imprisoned. Meanwhile the Earl of Warwick, nicknamed the kingmaker, is sent to France to negotiate a marriage between Edward and the sister of the French king, but in his absence Edward marries Lady Grey, and Warwick, incensed at being put in a false position, changes sides, invades England with French help, releases Henry, and restores him to the throne. Edward rallies his followers and at the battle of Barnet Warwick is killed. Henry, once more imprisoned, is foully murdered by the Duke of Gloucester, Edward's brother.

KING HENRY VI, PART III

Patience is for poltroons. (<i>Clifford</i>)	I. i. 62
How sweet a thing it is to wear a crown; Within whose circuit is Elysium And all that poets feign of bliss and joy. (<i>Richard</i>)	I. ii. 29
The sands are number'd that make up my life. (<i>York</i>)	I. iv. 25
'Tis beauty that doth oft make women proud; But, God he knows, thy share thereof is small. (<i>York</i>)	128
O tiger's heart wrapt in a woman's hide! (<i>York</i>)	137
See how the morning opes her golden gates, And takes her farewell of the glorious sun! (<i>Richard</i>)	II. i. 21
And many strokes, though with a little axe, Hew down and fell the hardest-timber'd oak. (<i>Messenger</i>)	54
The smallest worm will turn being trodden on, And doves will peck in safeguard of their brood. (<i>Clifford</i>)	II. ii. 17
Didst thou never hear That things ill-got had ever bad success? And happy always was it for that son Whose father for his hoarding went to hell? (<i>King Henry</i>)	45
Thou setter up and plucker down of kings. (<i>Edward</i>)	II. iii. 37
This battle fares like to the morning's war, When dying clouds contend with growing light, What time the shepherd, blowing of his nails, Can neither call it perfect day nor night. (<i>King Henry</i>)	II. v. 1
Would I were dead! if God's good will were so; For what is in this world but grief and woe? (<i>King Henry</i>)	19
O God! methinks it were a happy life, To be no better than a homely swain; To sit upon a hill, as I do now, To carve out dials quaintly, point by point, Thereby to see the minutes how they run, How many make the hour full complete; How many hours bring about the day; How many days will finish up the year; How many years a mortal man may live. When this is known, then to divide the times:	21

KING HENRY VI, PART III

ACT II, SC. v

So many hours must I tend my flock; So many hours must I take my rest; So many hours must I contemplate; So many hours must I sport myself; So many days my ewes have been with young; So many weeks ere the poor fools will ean; So many years ere I shall shear the fleece: So minutes, hours, days, months, and years, Pass'd over to the end they were created, Would bring white hairs unto a quiet grave. Ah, what a life were this! how sweet! how lovely! Gives not the hawthorn-bush a sweeter shade To shepherds looking on their silly sheep, Than doth a rich embroider'd canopy To kings that fear their subjects' treachery? O, yes, it doth; a thousand-fold it doth. (<i>King Henry</i>)	II. v. 31
Ill blows the wind that profits nobody. (<i>Soldier Son</i>)	55
<i>Second Keeper.</i> But, if thou be a king, where is thy crown? <i>King Henry.</i> My crown is in my heart, not on my head; Not deck'd with diamonds and Indian stones, Nor to be seen: my crown is called content: A crown it is that seldom kings enjoy.	III. i. 61
Like one that stands upon a promontory, And spies a far-off shore where he would tread, Wishing his foot were equal with his eye. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	III. ii. 135
I'll drown more sailors than the mermaid shall; I'll slay more gazers than the basilisk; I'll play the orator as well as Nestor, Deceive more shily than Ulysses could, And, like a Sinon, take another Troy. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	186
Yield not thy neck To fortune's yoke, but let thy dauntless mind Still ride in triumph over all mischance. (<i>King Lewis</i>)	III. iii. 16
For how can tyrants safely govern home, Unless abroad they purchase great alliance? (<i>Queen Margaret</i>)	69
Yet hasty marriage seldom proveth well. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	IV. i. 18
Let us be back'd with God and with the seas Which He hath given for fence impregnable. (<i>Hastings</i>)	43
I hear, yet say not much, but think the more. (<i>Gloucester, aside</i>)	83

KING HENRY VI, PART III

(King Edward)

(King Henry, speaking of young Richmond)

ng suffer'd, rivers cannot quench. (*Clarence*)

(Warwick)

! (Gloucester)

(King Edward)

t. (*Warwick*)

(Clarence)

their loss,

(Queen Margaret)

(Queen Margaret)

(Gloucester, stabbing King Henry)

KING RICHARD III

This play covers the years 1471 to 1485 and shows how Richard, the infamous Crookback, wades through slaughter to a throne and then to destruction. First he has his own brother Clarence committed to the Tower on a charge of treason, and drowned in a butt of malmsey wine. On the death of Edward IV Richard sets himself to get rid of all who are loyal to the king's party, executing Earl Rivers and the Lords Grey and Hastings, and then having the boy king Edward V and his brother smothered in the Tower. The Duke of Buckingham, Richard's accomplice, turns against him, but is captured and executed. Meanwhile Richard has triumphed over his physical deformity and his evil reputation by wooing and marrying Anne, widow of the dead son of Henry VI, whom he had murdered. Poisoning her after she has served her turn, he starts negotiations for an alliance with Edward IV's daughter Elizabeth. But retribution at last overtakes him at Bosworth, near Leicester, where Henry, Earl of Richmond, defeats and kills him to succeed as Henry VII.

KING RICHARD III

Now is the winter of our discontent Made glorious summer by this sun of York; And all the clouds that lour'd upon our house In the deep bosom of the ocean buried. Now are our brows bound with victorious wreaths; Our bruised arms hung up for monuments; Our stern alarums changed to merry meetings, Our dreadful marches to delightful measures. Grim-visaged war hath smooth'd his wrinkled front; And now, instead of mounting barbed steeds To fright the souls of fearful adversaries, He capers nimbly in a lady's chamber To the lascivious pleasing of a lute. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	I. i. 1
I, that am curtail'd of this fair proportion, Cheated of feature by dissembling nature, Deform'd, unfinish'd, sent before my time Into this breathing world, scarce half made up, And that so lamely and unfashionable That dogs bark at me as I halt by them. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	18
In this weak piping time of peace. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	24
And therefore, since I cannot prove a lover, To entertain these fair well-spoken days, I am determined to prove a villain And hate the idle pleasures of these days. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	28
Simple, plain Clarence! I do love thee so, That I will shortly send thy soul to heaven. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	118
With lies well steel'd with weighty arguments. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	148
<i>Gloucester.</i> Villains, set down the corse; or, by Saint Paul, I'll make a corse of him that disobeyes. <i>Gentleman.</i> My lord, stand back, and let the coffin pass.	I. ii. 36
No beast so fierce but knows some touch of pity. (<i>Anne</i>)	71
Vouchsafe, divine perfection of a woman. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	75
Vouchsafe, defused infection of a man. (<i>Anne</i>)	78
<i>Anne.</i> O, he was gentle, mild, and virtuous! <i>Gloucester.</i> The fitter for the King of heaven, that hath him.	104
It is a quarrel most unnatural To be revenged on him that loveth you. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	134

KING RICHARD III

ACT I, Sc. ii

That all the standers-by had wet their cheeks,
Like trees bedash'd with rain. (*Gloucester*) 1. ii. 163

Look, how this ring encompasseth thy finger,
Even so thy breast encloseth my poor heart. (*Gloucester*) 204

Was ever woman in this humour woo'd?
Was ever woman in this humour won? (*Gloucester*) 228

A sweeter and a lovelier gentleman,
Framed in the prodigality of nature,
Young, valiant, wise, and, no doubt, right royal,
The spacious world cannot again afford. (*Gloucester*) 243

Because I cannot flatter and speak fair,
Smile in men's faces, smooth, deceive and cog,
Duck with French nods and apish courtesy,
I must be held a rancorous enemy.
Cannot a plain man live and think no harm,
But thus his simple truth must be abused
By silken, sly, insinuating Jacks? (*Gloucester*) 1. iii. 47

The world is grown so bad,
That wrens make prey where eagles dare not perch:
Since every Jack became a gentleman,
There's many a gentle person made a Jack. (*Gloucester*) 70

I was a pack-horse in his great affairs. (*Gloucester*) 122

Hear me, you wrangling pirates, that fall out
In sharing that which you have pill'd from me!
(*Queen Margaret*) 158

Why strew'st thou sugar on that bottled spider,
Whose deadly web ensnareth thee about?
(*Queen Margaret*) 242

Dispute not with her; she is lunatic. (*Dorset*) 254

They that stand high have many blasts to shake them;
And if they fall, they dash themselves to pieces.
(*Queen Margaret*) 259

Buckingham. Curses never pass
The lips of those that breathe them in the air.
Queen Margaret. I'll not believe but they ascend the sky,
And there awake God's gentle-sleeping peace. 285

The secret mischiefs that I set abroad
I lay unto the grievous charge of others. (*Gloucester*) 325

ACT I, Sc. iii

KING RICHARD III

And thus I clothe my naked villany
With old odd ends stolen out of holy writ;
And seem a saint, when most I play the devil.
(*Gloucester*)

I. iii. 336

Talkers are no good doers. (*First Murderer*) 352

O, I have pass'd a miserable night,
So full of ugly sights, of ghastly dreams,
That, as I am a Christian faithful man,
I would not spend another such a night,
Though 'twere to buy a world of happy days,
So full of dismal terror was the time! (*Clarence*)

I. iv. 2

Lord, Lord! methought, what pain it was to drown!
What dreadful noise of waters in mine ears!
What ugly sights of death within mine eyes!
Methought I saw a thousand fearful wrecks;
Ten thousand men that fishes gnaw'd upon;
Wedges of gold, great anchors, heaps of pearl,
Inestimable stones, unvalued jewels,
All scatter'd in the bottom of the sea:
Some lay in dead men's skulls; and in those holes
Where eyes did once inhabit, there were crept,
As 'twere in scorn of eyes, reflecting gems,
Which woo'd the slimy bottom of the deep,
And mock'd the dead bones that lay scatter'd by.
(*Clarence*)

21

O, then began the tempest to my soul,
Who pass'd, methought, the melancholy flood,
With that grim ferryman which poets write of,
Unto the kingdom of perpetual night. (*Clarence*)

44

Clarence is come; false, fleeting, perjured Clarence.
(*Clarence*)

55

Sorrow breaks seasons and reposing hours,
Makes the night morning, and the noon-tide night.
(*Brakenbury*)

76

Second Murderer. I pray thee, stay a while: I hope my
holy humour will change; 'twas wont to hold me but
while one would tell twenty.

120

First Murderer. How dost thou feel thyself now?

Second Murderer. 'Faith, some certain dregs of con-
science are yet within me.

First Murderer. Remember our reward, when the deed is
done.

Second Murderer. 'Zounds, he dies: I had forgot the
reward.

KING RICHARD III

ACT I, SC. iv

I'll not meddle with it: it is a dangerous thing: it makes a man a coward: a man cannot steal, but it accuseth him; he cannot swear, but it checks him; he cannot lie with his neighbour's wife, but it detects him: 'tis a blushing shamefast spirit that mutinies in a man's bosom; it fills one full of obstacles: it made me once restore a purse of gold that I found; it beggars any man that keeps it: it is turned out of all towns and cities for a dangerous thing; and every man that means to live well endeavours to trust to himself and to live without it.

(*Second Murderer, speaking of conscience*)

First Murderer. Relent! 'tis cowardly and womanish. 264
Clarence. Not to relent is beastly, savage, devilish.

It were lost sorrow to wail one that's lost. II. ii. 11
(*Duchess of York*)

Oh, that deceit should steal such gentle shapes, 27
And with a virtuous vizard hide foul guile!
(*Duchess of York*)

God bless thee; and put meekness in thy mind, 107
Love, charity, obedience, and true duty!
(*Duchess of York*)

Woe to that land that's govern'd by a child! II. iii. 11
(*Third Citizen*)

When clouds appear, wise men put on their cloaks; 32
When great leaves fall, the winter is at hand;
When the sun sets, who doth not look for night?
(*Third Citizen*)

Small herbs have grace, great weeds do grow apace. II. iv. 13
(*Young Duke of York, quoting Gloucester*)

So wise so young, they say, do never live long. III. i. 79
(*Gloucester*)

I moralize two meanings in one word. (*Gloucester*) 83

God keep the prince from all the pack of you! III. iii. 5
A knot you are of damned blood-suckers. (*Grey*)

Tellst thou me of 'ifs'? Thou art a traitor: III. iv. 77
Off with his head! (*Gloucester*)

Tut, I can counterfeit the deep tragedian; III. v. 5
Speak and look back, and pry on every side,

ACT III, SC. v

KING RICHARD III

'Tremble and start at wagging of a straw, Intending deep suspicion: ghastly looks Are at my service, like enforced smiles; And both are ready in their offices, At any time, to grace my stratagems. (<i>Buckingham</i>)	III. v. 7
Made him my book, wherein my soul recorded The history of all her secret thoughts. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	27
Play the maid's part, still answer nay, and take it. (<i>Buckingham</i>)	III. vii. 51
A beauty-waning and distressed widow, Even in the afternoon of her best days. (<i>Buckingham</i>)	185
Eighty odd years of sorrow have I seen, And each hour's joy wreck'd with a week of teen. (<i>Duchess of York</i>)	IV. i. 96
High-reaching Buckingham grows circumspect. (<i>King Richard</i>)	IV. ii. 31
Gold were as good as twenty orators. (<i>Page</i>)	37
I am not in the giving vein to-day. (<i>King Richard</i>)	119
Thou troublest me; I am not in the vein. (<i>King Richard</i>)	122
'Lo, thus,' quoth Dighton, 'lay those tender babes:' 'Thus, thus,' quoth Forrest, 'girdling one another Within their innocent alabaster arms: Their lips were four red roses on a stalk, Which in their summer beauty kiss'd each other.' (<i>Tyrrel</i>)	IV. iii. 9
We smothered The most replenished sweet work of nature, That from the prime creation e'er she framed. (<i>Tyrrel, quoting Dighton</i>)	17
The sons of Edward sleep in Abraham's bosom, And Anne my wife hath bid the world good night. (<i>King Richard</i>)	38
Come, I have heard that fearful commenting Is leaden servitor to dull delay. (<i>King Richard</i>)	51
Let not the heavens hear these tell-tale women Rail on the Lord's anointed. (<i>King Richard</i>)	IV. iv. 149

KING RICHARD III

ACT IV, SC. iv

Tetchy and wayward was thy infancy;
Thy school-days frightful, desperate, wild and furious,
Thy prime of manhood daring, bold and venturous,
Thy age confirm'd, proud, subtle, bloody, treacherous,
More mild, but yet more harmful, kind in hatred.

IV. iv. 168

(*Duchess of York*)

Look, what is done cannot be now amended:
Men shall deal unadvisedly sometimes,
Which after hours give leisure to repent.

291

(*King Richard*)

An honest tale speeds best being plainly told.

358

(*Queen Elizabeth*)

Harp not on that string, madam. (*King Richard*)

364

Queen Elizabeth. Shall I be tempted of the devil thus?

418

King Richard. Ay, if the devil tempt thee to do good.

Relenting fool, and shallow, changing woman!

431

(*King Richard*)

Thus doth he force the swords of wicked men

V. i. 23

To turn their own points on their masters' bosoms.

(*Buckingham*)

To reap the harvest of perpetual peace

V. ii. 15

By this one bloody trial of sharp war. (*Richmond*)

True hope is swift, and flies with swallow's wings;

23

Kings it makes gods, and meaner creatures kings.

(*Richmond*)

The weary sun hath made a golden set,

V. iii. 19

And, by the bright track of his fiery car,

Gives signal of a goodly day to-morrow. (*Richmond*)

I have not that alacrity of spirit,

73

Nor cheer of mind, that I was wont to have.

(*King Richard*)

O coward conscience, how dost thou afflict me!

179

(*King Richard*)

My conscience hath a thousand several tongues,

193

And every tongue brings in a several tale,

And every tale condemns me for a villain.

(*King Richard*)

ACT V, SC. iii

KING RICHARD III

I shall despair. There is no creature loves me; And if I die, no soul shall pity me: Nay, wherefore should they, since that I myself Find in myself no pity to myself? (<i>King Richard</i>)	v. iii. 200
By the apostle Paul, shadows to-night Have struck more terror to the soul of Richard Than can the substance of ten thousand soldiers Armed in proof, and led by shallow Richmond. (<i>King Richard</i>)	216
God and our good cause fight upon our side. (<i>Richmond</i>)	240
A thing devised by the enemy. (<i>King Richard</i>)	306
Conscience is but a word that cowards use, Devised at first to keep the strong in awe. (<i>King Richard</i>)	309
A milk-sop, one that never in his life Felt so much cold as over shoes in snow. (<i>King Richard</i>)	325
Fight, gentlemen of England! fight, bold yeomen! Draw, archers, draw your arrows to the head! (<i>King Richard</i>)	338
A horse! a horse! my kingdom for a horse! (<i>King Richard</i>)	v. iv. 7 and 13
Slave, I have set my life upon a cast, And I will stand the hazard of the die: I think there be six Richmonds in the field; Five have I slain to-day instead of him. (<i>King Richard</i>)	9

KING HENRY VIII

The gorgeous pageantry of this play presents the events of Henry's reign from the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520 to the birth of the Princess Elizabeth in 1533. The principal characters are the king, his first wife, Katharine of Aragon, his second wife, Anne Bullen, and Cardinal Wolsey. The execution of the Duke of Buckingham, brought about by Wolsey's scheming, is followed by the Cardinal's own downfall, when the miscarrying of a letter reveals to the king his plots with the Pope. Meanwhile Queen Katharine has been brought to trial and the king chooses the beautiful Anne to be her successor. Archbishop Cranmer is shown triumphing over his enemies through the king's favour, and presiding at the baptism of Elizabeth, the future queen, who is the subject, together with her successor James, of a final panegyric. It is generally agreed that the greater part of this play is not by Shakespeare, but by John Fletcher, another famous Elizabethan dramatist.

KING HENRY VIII

Those that come to see	Prologue	9
Only a show or two, and so agree The play may pass, if they be still and willing, I'll undertake may see away their shilling Richly in two short hours.		
To-day the French, All clinquant, all in gold, like heathen gods, Shone down the English; and, to-morrow, they Made Britain India: every man that stood Show'd like a mine. (<i>Norfolk</i>)	I. i.	18
The devil speed him! no man's pie is freed From his ambitious finger. (<i>Buckingham</i>)		52
The force of his own merit makes his way. (<i>Norfolk</i>)		64
And let your reason with your choler question What 'tis you go about. (<i>Norfolk</i>)		130
Heat not a furnace for your foe so hot That it do singe yourself: we may outrun By violent swiftness, that which we run at, And lose by over-running. (<i>Norfolk</i>)		140
What we oft do best, By sick interpreters, once weak ones, is Not ours, or not allow'd; what worst, as oft, Hitting a grosser quality, is cried up For our best act. (<i>Wolsey</i>)	I. ii.	81
The gentleman is learn'd, and a most rare speaker. (<i>King</i>)		111
New customs, Though they be never so ridiculous, Nay, let 'em be unmanly, yet are follow'd. (<i>Lord Sands</i>)	I. iii.	2
Two women placed together makes cold weather. (<i>Lord Chamberlain</i>)	I. iv.	22
By heaven, she is a dainty one. Sweetheart, I were unmannerly to take you out, And not to kiss you. (<i>King</i>)		94
The mirror of all courtesies. (<i>Second Gentleman</i>)	II. i.	53
The law I bear no malice for my death; 'T has done, upon the premises, but justice: But those that sought it I could wish more Christians. (<i>Buckingham</i>)		62

KING HENRY VIII

ACT II, Sc. ii

Chamberlain. It seems the marriage with his brother's wife 11. ii. 17

Has crept too near his conscience.

Suffolk. No, his conscience
Has crept too near another lady.

This bold bad man. (*Chamberlain*) 44

'Tis better to be lowly born, 11. iii. 19
And range with humble livers in content,
Than to be perk'd up in a glistening grief,
And wear a golden sorrow. (*Anne Bullen*)

Old Lady. You would not be a queen? 34
Anne Bullen. No, not for all the riches under heaven.

Beauty and honour in her are so mingled 76
That they have caught the king. (*Chamberlain*)

I have been to you a true and humble wife, 11. iv. 23
At all times to your will conformable. (*Queen Katharine*)

You sign your place and calling, in full seeming, 108
With meekness and humility; but your heart
Is cramm'd with arrogance, spleen, and pride.
(*Queen Katharine*)

Orpheus with his lute made trees, 111. i. 3
And the mountain tops that freeze,
Bow themselves when he did sing:
To his music plants and flowers
Ever sprung; as sun and showers
There had made a lasting spring.

Every thing that heard him play,
Even the billows of the sea,
Hung their heads, and then lay by.
In sweet music is such art,
Killing care and grief of heart
Fall asleep, or hearing die. (*Song*)

Wolsey. Tanta est erga te mentis integritas, regina 40.
serenissima,—
Queen Katharine. O, good my lord, no Latin.

Heaven is above all yet; there sits a judge 100.
That no king can corrupt. (*Queen Katharine*)

I am the most unhappy woman living. 147.
(*Queen Katharine*)

ACT III, SC. i

KING HENRY VIII

Like the lily,	III. i. 151
That once was mistress of the field and flourish'd, I'll hang my head and perish. (<i>Queen Katharine</i>)	
'Tis well said again;	III. ii. 152
And 'tis a kind of good deed to say well: And yet words are no deeds. (<i>King</i>)	
My endeavours	169
Have ever come too short of my desires. (<i>Wolsey</i>)	
Read o'er this;	201
And after, this: and then to breakfast with What appetite you have. (<i>King</i>)	
I have touch'd the highest point of all my greatness; And, from that full meridian of my glory, I haste now to my setting: I shall fall Like a bright exhalation in the evening, And no man see me more. (<i>Wolsey</i>)	223
I dare your worst objections: if I blush, It is to see a nobleman want manners. (<i>Wolsey</i>)	307
And so we'll leave you to your meditations How to live better. (<i>Norfolk</i>)	345
Farewell! a long farewell to all my greatness! This is the state of man: to-day he puts forth The tender leaves of hopes; to-morrow blossoms, And bears his blushing honours thick upon him; The third day comes a frost, a killing frost, And, when he thinks, good easy man, full surely His greatness is a-ripening, nips his root, And then he falls, as I do. I have ventured, Like little wanton boys that swim on bladders, This many summers in a sea of glory, But far beyond my depth: my high-blown pride At length broke under me and now has left me, Weary and old with service, to the mercy Of a rude stream, that must for ever hide me. Vain pomp and glory of this world, I hate ye: I feel my heart new open'd. O, how wretched Is that poor man that hangs on princes' favours! There is, betwixt that smile we would aspire to, That sweet aspect of princes, and their ruin, More pangs and fears than wars or women have: And when he falls, he falls like Lucifer, Never to hope again. (<i>Wolsey</i>)	351

KING HENRY VIII

ACT III, Sc. ii

I know myself now; and I feel within me
A peace above all earthly dignities,
A still and quiet conscience. (*Wolsey*)

III. ii. 378

A load would sink a navy. (*Wolsey*)

383

Cromwell, I did not think to shed a tear
In all my miseries; but thou hast forced me,
Out of thy honest truth, to play the woman.
Let's dry our eyes: and thus far hear me, Cromwell;
And, when I am forgotten, as I shall be,
And sleep in dull cold marble, where no mention
Of me more must be heard of, say I taught thee,
Say Wolsey, that once trod the ways of glory,
And sounded all the depths and shoals of honour,
Found thee a way, out of his wreck, to rise in;
A sure and safe one, though thy master miss'd it.
Mark but my fall, and that that ruin'd me.
Cromwell, I charge thee, fling away ambition:
By that sin fell the angels; how can man, then,
The image of his Maker, hope to win by it?
Love thyself last: cherish those hearts that hate thee;
Corruption wins not more than honesty.
Still in thy right hand carry gentle peace,
To silence envious tongues. Be just, and fear not:
Let all the ends thou aim'st at be thy country's,
Thy God's, and truth's; then if thou fall'st, O Cromwell,
Thou fall'st a blessed martyr! (*Wolsey*)

428

Had I but served my God with half the zeal
I served my king, he would not in mine age
Have left me naked to mine enemies. (*Wolsey*)

455

An old man, broken with the storms of state,
Is come to lay his weary bones among ye.
(*Griffith, quoting Wolsey*)

IV. ii. 21

Full of repentance,
Continual meditations, tears, and sorrows,
He gave his honours to the world again,
His blessed part to heaven, and slept in peace. (*Griffith*)

27

So may he rest; his faults lie gently on him!
(*Katharine*)

31

He was a man
Of an unbounded stomach, ever ranking
Himself with princes; one that, by suggestion,
Tied all the kingdom: simony was fair-play;

33

ACT IV, Sc. ii

KING HENRY VIII

His own opinion was his law: i' the presence
He would say untruths, and be ever double
Both in his words and meaning: he was never,
But where he meant to ruin, pitiful:
His promises were, as he then was, mighty;
But his performance, as he is now, nothing.

IV. ii. 37

(*Katharine*)

Men's evil manners live in brass; their virtues
We write in water. (*Griffith*)

, 45

He was a scholar, and a ripe and good one;
Exceeding wise, fair-spoken, and persuading:
Lofty and sour to them that loved him not;
But to those men that sought him sweet as summer.
And though he were unsatisfied in getting,
Which was a sin, yet in bestowing, madam,
He was most princely: ever witness for him
Those twins of learning that he raised in you,
Ipswich and Oxford. (*Griffith*)

51

After my death I wish no other herald,
No other speaker of my living actions,
To keep mine honour from corruption,
But such an honest chronicler as Griffith. (*Katharine*)

69

O my good lord, that comfort comes too late;
'Tis like a pardon after execution. (*Katharine*)

120

King. I guess thy message. Is the queen deliver'd?
Say, ay; and of a boy. *v. i. 162*
Old Lady. Ay, ay, my liege;
And of a lovely boy: the God of heaven
Both now and ever bless her! 'tis a girl,
Promises boys hereafter. Sir, your queen
Desires your visitation, and to be
Acquainted with this stranger: 'tis as like you
As cherry is to cherry.

To suffer *v. ii. 29*

A man of his place, and so near our favour,
'To dance attendance on their lordships' pleasures.
(*King*)

Love and meekness, lord, *v. iii. 62*
Become a churchman better than ambition. (*Cranmer*)

'Tis a cruelty *76*
To load a falling man. (*Cromwell*)

KING HENRY VIII

ACT V, Sc. iii

You play the spaniel,
And think with wagging of your tongue to win me.
(*King*)

v. iii. 126

These are the youths that thunder at a playhouse, and
fight for bitten apples; that no audience but the tribula-
tion of Tower-hill, or the limbs of Limehouse, their dear
brothers, are able to endure. (*Porter*)

v. iv. 63

This royal infant—heaven still move about her!—
Though in her cradle, yet now promises
Upon this land a thousand thousand blessings,
Which time shall bring to ripeness: she shall be—
But few now living can behold that goodness—
A pattern to all princes living with her,
And all that shall succeed; Saba was never
More covetous of wisdom and fair virtue
Than this pure soul shall be: all princely graces,
That mould up such a mighty piece as this is,
With all the virtues that attend the good,
Shall still be doubled on her: truth shall nurse her,
Holy and heavenly thoughts still counsel her:
She shall be loved and fear'd: her own shall bless her;
Her foes shake like a field of beaten corn,
And hang their heads with sorrow: good grows with her:
In her days every man shall eat in safety,
Under his own vine, what he plants; and sing
The merry songs of peace to all his neighbours:
God shall be truly known; and those about her
From her shall read the perfect ways of honour.
(*Cranmer*)

v. v. 18

Wherever the bright sun of heaven shall shine,
His honour and the greatness of his name
Shall be, and make new nations. (*Cranmer*)

51

'Tis ten to one this play can never please
All that are here: some come to take their ease,
And sleep an act or two.

Epilogue 1

TRAGEDIES

TROILUS AND CRESSIDA

The setting of this play is the city of Troy during its famous siege, and most of the well-known heroes appear in course of the action; on the Greek side, Agamemnon, the leader, the sulky Achilles with his friend Patroclus, the wronged Menelaus, the crafty Ulysses, wise old Nestor, the warriors Ajax and Diomedes, and the scurrilous Thersites; on the Trojan side King Priam with his sons Hector, Paris, and Troilus, his daughter Cassandra, and Helen, Menelaus's unfaithful wife. The main plot is the liaison between Troilus and Cressida, a Trojan girl whose father has joined the Greeks. By the aid of her uncle Pandarus, Troilus obtains his desires, but soon afterwards there is an exchange of prisoners and Cressida, transferred to the Greek camp, forgets Troilus and gives her favours to Diomedes. In the background is the story of the campaign, with Ulysses devising a stratagem to bring about a contest between Achilles and Hector, the greatest warriors on either side, and Achilles eventually slaying his rival by treachery. Thersites forms a sort of sardonic chorus, pointing out the futility of it all.

TROILUS AND CRESSIDA

The princes orgulous.	<i>Prologue</i> 2
But I am weaker than a woman's tear, Tamer than sleep, fonder than ignorance, Less valiant than the virgin in the night, And skillless as unpractised infancy. (<i>Troilus</i>)	I. i. 9
Her hand, In whose comparison all whites are ink, Writing their own reproach, to whose soft seizure The cygnet's down is harsh, and spirit of sense Hard as the palm of ploughman. (<i>Troilus</i>)	55
I have had my labour for my travail. (<i>Pandarus</i>)	71
They say he is a very man per se, And stands alone. (<i>Alexander, a servant</i>)	I. ii. 15
Yet hold I off. Women are angels, wooing: Things won are done; joy's soul lies in the doing. That she beloved knows nought that knows not this: Men prize the thing ungain'd more than it is: That she was never yet that ever knew Love got so sweet as when desire did sue. (<i>Cressida</i>)	312
In the reproof of chance Lies the true proof of men: the sea being smooth, How many shallow bauble boats dare sail Upon her patient breast, making their way With those of nobler bulk! (<i>Nestor</i>)	I. iii. 33
The heavens themselves, the planets and this centre Observe degree, priority and place, Insisture, course, proportion, season, form, Office and custom, in all line of order. (<i>Ulysses</i>)	85
O, when degree is shaken, Which is the ladder to all high designs, The enterprise is sick! (<i>Ulysses</i>)	101
Take but degree away, untune that string, And, hark, what discord follows! each thing meets In mere oppugnancy: the bounded waters Should lift their bosoms higher than the shores And make a sop of all this solid globe: Strength should be lord of imbecility, And the rude son should strike his father dead: Force should be right; or rather, right and wrong, Between whose endless jar justice resides, Should lose their names, and so should justice too. (<i>Ulysses</i>)	109

TROILUS AND CRESSIDA

ACT I, SC. iii

Like a strutting player, whose conceit
Lies in his hamstring, and doth think it rich
To hear the wooden dialogue and sound
'Twixt his stretch'd footing and the scaffoldage.
(*Ulysses*)

i. iii. 153

A slave whose gall coins slanders like a mint. (*Nestor*) 193

They tax our policy, and call it cowardice,
Count wisdom as no member of the war,
Forestall prescience and esteem no act
But that of hand. (*Ulysses*) 197

And in such indexes, although small pricks
To their subsequent volumes, there is seen
The baby figure of the giant mass
Of things to come at large. (*Nestor*) 343

Let us, like merchants, show our foulest wares,
And think, perchance, they'll sell; if not,
The lustre of the better yet to show,
Shall show the better. (*Ulysses*) 359

Thou mongrel beef-witted lord! (*Thersites*) II. i. 13

Ajax, who wears his wit in his belly and his guts in his
head. (*Thersites*) 79

Modest doubt is call'd
The beacon of the wise, the tent that searches
To the bottom of the worst. (*Hector*) II. ii. 15

But value dwells not in particular will;
It holds his estimate and dignity
As well wherein 'tis precious of itself
As in the prizer: 'tis mad idolatry
To make the service greater than the god. (*Hector*) 53

Well may we fight for her whom, we know well,
The world's large spaces cannot parallel. (*Paris*) 161

Unlike young men, whom Aristotle thought
Unfit to hear moral philosophy. (*Hector*) 166

She is a theme of honour and renown,
A spur to valiant and magnanimous deeds,
Whose present courage may beat down our foes,
And fame in time to come canonize us. (*Troilus*) 199

ACT II, Sc. iii

TROILUS AND CRESSIDA

The elephant hath joints, but none for courtesy: his legs are legs for necessity, not for flexure. (*Ulysses*) II. iii. 113

A stirring dwarf we do allowance give
Before a sleeping giant. (*Agamemnon*) 146

He that is proud eats up himself: pride is his own glass,
his own trumpet, his own chronicle. (*Agamemnon*) 164

Light boats sail swift, though greater hulks draw deep.
(*Agamemnon*) 277

In love, i' faith, to the very tip of the nose. (*Helen*) III. i. 138

I am giddy; expectation whirls me round. III. ii. 19
The imaginary relish is so sweet
That it enchants my sense: what will it be,
When that the watery palate tastes indeed
Love's thrice repured nectar? death, I fear me,
Swooning destruction, or some joy too fine,
Too subtle-potent, tuned too sharp in sweetness,
For the capacity of my ruder powers:
I fear it much; and I do fear besides.
That I shall lose distinction in my joys;
As doth a battle, when they charge on heaps
The enemy flying. (*Troilus*)

It is the prettiest villain: she fetches her breath as
short as a new-ta'en sparrow. (*Pandarus*) 34

My heart beats thicker than a feverous pulse;
And all my powers do their bestowing lose,
Like vassalage at unawares encountering
The eye of majesty. (*Troilus*) 38

Nay, you shall fight your hearts out ere I part you.
(*Pandarus*) 54

My thoughts were like unbridled children, grown
Too headstrong for their mother. (*Cressida*) 130

But, though I loved you well, I woo'd you not:
And yet, good faith, I wish'd myself a man,
Or that we women had men's privilege
Of speaking first. (*Cressida*) 134

To be wise and love
Exceeds man's might. (*Cressida*) 163

'Tis certain, greatness, once fall'n out with fortune, iii. iii. 75
 Must fall out with men too: what the declined is
 He shall as soon read in the eyes of others
 As feel in his own fall; for men, like butterflies,
 Show not their mealy wings but to the summer,
 And not a man, for being simply man,
 Hath any honour, but honour for those honours
 That are without him, as place, riches, favour,
 Prizes of accident as oft as merit:
 Which when they fall, as being slippery standers,
 The love that lean'd on them as slippery too,
 Do one pluck down another and together
 Die in the fall. (*Achilles*)

Time hath, my lord, a wallet at his back, 145
 Wherein he puts alms for oblivion,
 A great-sized monster of ingratitude:
 Those scraps are good deeds past; which are devour'd
 As fast as they are made, forgot as soon
 As done: perseverance, dear my lord,
 Keeps honour bright: to have done is to hang
 Quite out of fashion, like a rusty mail
 In monumental mockery. Take the instant way;
 For honour travels in a strait so narrow,
 Where one but goes abreast. (*Ulysses*)

For time is like a fashionable host 165
 That slightly shakes his parting guest by the hand,
 And with his arms outstretch'd, as he would fly,
 Grasps in the corner: welcome ever smiles,
 And farewell goes out sighing. O, let not virtue seek
 Remuneration for the thing it was:
 For beauty, wit,
 High birth, vigour of bone, desert in service,
 Love, friendship, charity, are subjects all
 To envious and calumniating time.
 One touch of nature makes the whole world kin,
 That all with one consent praise new-born gawds,
 Though they are made and moulded of things past,
 And give to dust that is a little gilt
 More laud than gilt o'er-dusted. (*Ulysses*)

A woman impudent and mannish grown 217
 Is not more loathed than an effeminate man,
 In time of action. (*Patroclus*)

And, like a dew-drop from the lion's mane, 224
 Be shook to air. (*Patroclus*)

Those wounds heal ill that men do give themselves. 229
 (*Patroclus*)

ACT III, SC. iii

TROILUS AND CRESSIDA

My mind is troubled, like a fountain stirr'd;
And I myself see not the bottom of it. (*Achilles*) III. iii. 311

Aeneas. We know each other well. IV. i. 30
Diomedes. We do; and long to know each other worse.

You do as chapmen do, 75
Dispraise the thing that you desire to buy. (*Paris*)

Injurious time now with a robber's haste IV. iv. 44
Crams his rich thievery up, he knows not how:
As many farewells as be stars in heaven,
With distinct breath and consign'd kisses to them,
He fumbles up into a loose adieu,
And scants us with a single famish'd kiss,
Distasted with the salt of broken tears. (*Troilus*)

And sometimes we are devils to ourselves, 97
When we will tempt the frailty of our powers,
Presuming on their changeful potency. (*Troilus*)

The kiss you take is better than you give. (*Cressida*) IV. v. 38

There's language in her eye, her cheek, her lip, 55
Nay, her foot speaks; her wanton spirits look out
At every joint and motive of her body. (*Ulysses*)

Let me embrace thee, good old chronicle, 202
That hast so long walk'd hand in hand with time.
(*Hector*)

The end crowns all, 224
And that old common arbitrator, Time,
Will one day end it. (*Hector*)

To be a dog, a mule, a cat, a fitchew, a toad, a lizard, an owl, a puttock, or a herring without a roe, I would not care; but to be Menelaus! I would conspire against destiny. (*Thersites*) v. i. 67

Minds sway'd by eyes are full of turpitude. (*Cressida*) v. ii. 112

If beauty have a soul, this is not she; 138
If souls guide vows, if vows be sanctimonies,
If sanctimony be the gods' delight,
If there be rule in unity itself,
'This is not she. (*Troilus*)

The gods are deaf to hot and peevish vows. (*Cassandra*) v. iii. 16

TROILUS AND CRESSIDA	ACT V, SC. iii
Words, words, mere words, no matter from the heart. (<i>Troilus</i>)	v. iii. 108
Now they are clapper-clawing one another. (<i>Thersites</i>)	v. iv. 1
Dexterity so obeying appetite That what he will he does, and does so much That proof is call'd impossibility. (<i>Nestor</i>)	v. v. 27
The dragon wing of night o'erspreads the earth. (<i>Achilles</i>)	v. viii. 17
I'll haunt thee like a wicked conscience still, That mouldeth goblins swift as frenzy's thoughts. (<i>Troilus</i>)	v. x. 28

CORIOLANUS

For his valour in Rome's war against the Volscians of the city of Corioli, Caius Marcius is given the surname of Coriolanus. He is persuaded to stand for the consulship, but when canvassing votes cannot conceal his contempt for the common people. The tribunes Sicinius and Brutus then turn the mob against him, and though restraint is urged upon him by his old friend Menenius Agrippa, his mother Volumnia, and his wife Virgilia, he behaves with such pride and scorn that he is banished from Rome. To obtain revenge, he goes to the Volscians, offers his services to their general Tullus Aufidius, and joins in leading his former enemies against Rome. Cominius, the Roman general, and Menenius go out to him and plead for the city in vain, but the prayers of his mother, wife, and child melt Coriolanus's heart. He spares Rome, makes a treaty, and returns to the Volscians, who slay him as a traitor.

CORIOLANUS

He's a very dog to the commonalty. (<i>Citizens</i>)	I. i. 28
They said they were an-hungry; sigh'd forth proverbs, That hunger broke stone walls, that dogs must eat, That meat was made for mouths, that the gods sent not Corn for the rich men only. (<i>Marcus</i>)	209
They threw their caps As they would hang them on the horns o' the moon, Shouting their emulation. (<i>Marcus</i>)	216
I'll lean upon one crutch and fight with t'other, Ere stay behind this business. (<i>Titus</i>)	246
He did so set his teeth and tear it; O, I warrant, how he mammocked it! (<i>Valeria</i>)	I. iii. 70
Like Romans, neither foolish in our stands, Nor cowardly in retire. (<i>Cominius</i>)	I. vi. 2
The mouse ne'er shunn'd the cat as they did budge From rascals worse than they. (<i>Marcus</i>)	44
Officious, and not valiant, you have shamed me In your condemned seconds. (<i>Aufidius</i>)	I. viii. 14
A letter for me! it gives me an estate of seven years' health. (<i>Menenius</i>)	II. i. 125
My gracious silence, hail! (<i>Coriolanus</i>)	192
We call a nettle but a nettle and The faults of fools but folly. (<i>Menenius</i>)	207
I had rather be their servant in my way Than sway with them in theirs. (<i>Coriolanus</i>)	219
All tongues speak of him, and the bleared sights Are spectacled to see him: your prattling nurse Into a rapture lets her baby cry While she chats him: the kitchen malkin pins Her richest lockram 'bout her reechy neck, Clambering the walls to eye him: stalls, bulks, windows, Are smother'd up, leads fill'd, and ridges horsed With variable complexions, all agreeing In earnestness to see him. (<i>Brutus</i>)	221
I have seen the dumb men throng to see him and The blind to hear him speak: matrons flung gloves, Ladies and maids their scarfs and handkerchers,	278

ACT II, SC. i

CORIOLANUS

Upon him as he pass'd: the nobles bended,
As to Jove's statue, and the commons made
A shower and thunder with their caps and shouts.
(*Messenger*)

II. i. 281

I had rather have my wounds to heal again
Than hear say how I got them. (*Coriolanus*)

II. ii. 73

I had rather have one scratch my head i' the sun
When the alarum were struck than idly sit
To hear my nothings monster'd. (*Coriolanus*)

79

What must I say?
'I pray, sir,'—Plague upon 't! I cannot bring
My tongue to such a pace:—'Look, sir, my wounds!
I got them in my country's service, when
Some certain of your brethren roar'd and ran
From the noise of our own drums.' (*Coriolanus*)

II. iii. 55

Bid them wash their faces
And keep their teeth clean. (*Coriolanus*)

66

Coriolanus. I pray, your price o' the consulship?

79

First Citizen. The price is to ask it kindly.

Coriolanus. Kindly! Sir, I pray, let me ha't: I have
wounds to show you, which shall be yours in private.

Most sweet voices!
Better it is to die, better to starve,
Than crave the hire which first we do deserve.
Why in this woolvish toge should I stand here,
To beg of Hob and Dick, that do appear,
Their needless vouches? (*Coriolanus*)

119

What custom wills, in all things should we do't,
The dust on antique time would lie unswept,
And mountainous error be too highly heapt
For truth to o'er-peer. (*Coriolanus*)

125

He said he had wounds, which he could show in private;
And with his hat, thus waving it in scorn,
'I would be consul,' says he: 'aged custom,
But by your voices, will not so permit me;
Your voices therefore.' When we granted that,
Here was 'I thank you for your voices: thank you:
Your most sweet voices: now you have left your voices,
I have no further with you.' Was not this mockery?
(*Third Citizen*)

174

CORIOLANUS

ACT III, Sc. i

For the mutable, rank-scented many, let them
 Regard me as I do not flatter, and
 Therein behold themselves. (*Coriolanus*) III. i. 66

You speak o' the people,
 As if you were a god to punish, not
 A man of their infirmity. (*Brutus*) 80

Hear you this Triton of the minnows? mark you
 His absolute 'shall'? (*Coriolanus*) 88

His nature is too noble for the world:
 He would not flatter Neptune for his trident,
 Or Jove for 's power to thunder. His heart's his mouth:
 What his breast forges, that his tongue must vent.
 (*Menenius*) 255

He's a disease that must be cut away. (*Sicinius*) 295

You might have been enough the man you are,
 With striving less to be so. (*Volumnia*) III. ii. 19

I'll mountebank their loves,
 Cog their hearts from them, and come home beloved
 Of all the trades in Rome. (*Coriolanus*) 132

The fires i' the lowest hell fold-in the people!
 (*Coriolanus*) III. iii. 68

You common cry of curs! whose breath I hate
 As reek o' the rotten fens, whose loves I prize
 As the dead carcasses of unburied men
 That do corrupt my air, I banish you. (*Coriolanus*) 120

A brief farewell: the beast
 With many heads butts me away. (*Coriolanus*) IV. i. 1

'Tis fond to wail inevitable strokes,
 As 'tis to laugh at 'em. (*Coriolanus*) 26

To banish him that struck more blows for Rome
 Than thou hast spoken words. (*Volumnia*) IV. ii. 19

Virgilia. He'd make an end of thy posterity.
Volumnia. Bastards and all. 26

Third Servant. Where dwellest thou?
Coriolanus. Under the canopy.
Third Servant. Under the canopy!
 259

ACT IV, SC. v

CORIOLANUS

Coriolanus. Ay.

IV. v. 43

Third Servant. Where's that?

Coriolanus. I' the city of kites and crows!

They follow him

IV. vi. 92

Against us brats, with no less confidence

Than boys pursuing summer butterflies,

Or butchers killing flies. (*Cominius*)

Would half my wealth

160

Would buy this for a lie! (*Brutus*)

I minded him how royal 'twas to pardon

v. i. 18

When it was less expected. (*Cominius*)

He was not taken well; he had not dined:

50

The veins unfill'd, our blood is cold, and then

We pout upon the morning, are unapt

To give or to forgive; but when we have stuff'd

These pipes and these conveyances of our blood

With wine and feeding, we have suppler souls

Than in our priest-like fasts: therefore I'll watch him

Till he be dieted to my request,

And then I'll set upon him. (*Menenius*)

You know the very road into his kindness,

59

And cannot lose your way. (*Brutus*)

Like a dull actor now,

v. iii. 40

I have forgot my part, and I am out,

Even to a full disgrace. (*Coriolanus*)

O, a kiss

44

Long as my exile, sweet as my revenge!

Now, by the jealous queen of heaven, that kiss

I carried from thee, dear; and my true lip

Hath virgin'd it e'er since. (*Coriolanus*)

Chaste as the icicle

65

That's curdied by the frost from purest snow

And hangs on Dian's temple. (*Coriolanus*)

A' shall not tread on me;

127

I'll run away till I am bigger, but then I'll fight.

(*Young Marcius*)

Thou hast never in thy life

160

Show'd thy dear mother any courtesy,

When she, poor hen, fond of no second brood,

Has cluck'd thee to the wars and safely home,

Loaden with honour. (*Volumnia*)

CORIOLANUS

ACT V, Sc. vi

At a few drops of women's rheum, which are
As cheap as lies, he sold the blood and labour
Of our great action. (*Aufidius*)

v. vi. 46

Breaking his oath and resolution like
A twist of rotten silk. (*Aufidius*)

95

If you have writ your annals true, 'tis there,
That, like an eagle in a dove-cote, I
Flutter'd your Volscians in Corioli:
Alone I did it. (*Coriolanus*)

114

TITUS ANDRONICUS

Leading characters in this crude tragedy are, on one side, Titus Andronicus, a Roman general, his brother Marcus, and his son Lucius; on the other Tamora, queen of the Goths, her son Demetrius, and her paramour Aaron. Each side vies with the other in ferocious and inhuman revenge, Titus beginning the horrible series by sacrificing one of Tamora's sons in his official triumph. Then the captured Tamora, taken by Saturninus, Emperor of Rome, to be his wife, contrives to have two of Titus's sons beheaded and his daughter mutilated. Titus retaliates by slaying Tamora's sons and serving them up to her at a banquet, where he kills Tamora and is himself killed by Saturninus, who is killed in turn by Lucius. This farrago of horror has been reckoned unworthy of Shakespeare, but the external evidence of his authorship is strong, and as it was a popular play it may have served as an effective 'pot-boiler' in his early days.

TITUS ANDRONICUS

- Sweet mercy is nobility's true badge. (*Tamora*) I. i. 119
- As when the golden sun salutes the morn,
And, having gilt the ocean with his beams,
Gallops the zodiac in his glistening coach,
And overlooks the highest-peering hills. (*Aaron*) II. i. 5
- She is a woman, therefore may be woo'd; 82
She is a woman, therefore may be won;
She is Lavinia, therefore must be loved.
What, man! more water glideth by the mill
Than wots the miller of; and easy it is
Of a cut loaf to steal a shive, we know. (*Demetrius*)
- A barren detested vale, you see it is; II. iii. 93
The trees, thou summer, yet forlorn and lean,
O'ercome with moss and baleful mistletoe;
Here never shines the sun; here nothing breeds,
Unless the nightly owl or fatal raven. (*Tamora*)
- Sorrow concealed, like an oven stopp'd,
Doth burn the heart to cinders where it is. (*Marcus*) II. iv. 36
- When will this fearful slumber have an end? (*Titus*) III. i. 253
- Marcus*. Alas, my lord, I have but kill'd a fly.
Titus. But how, if that fly had a father and mother?
How would he hang his slender gilded wings,
And buzz lamenting doings in the air!
Poor harmless fly,
That with his pretty buzzing melody,
Came here to make us merry! and thou hast kill'd him.
- Come, and take choice of all my library, IV. i. 34
And so beguile thy sorrow. (*Titus*)
- I'll broach the tadpole on my rapier's point. (*Demetrius*) IV. ii. 85
- 'Two may keep counsel when the third's away. (*Aaron*) 144
- Clown*. God and Saint Stephen give you good den: I have
brought you a letter and a couple of pigeons here.
Saturninus. Go, take him away, and hang him presently.
Clown. How much money must I have?
Tamora. Come, sirrah, you must be hanged.
Clown. Hanged! by'r lady, then I have brought up a neck
to a fair end.

ACT IV, SC. IV

- King, be thy thoughts imperious, like thy name.* IV. iv. 81
Is the sun dimm'd, that gnats do fly in it?
The eagle suffers little birds to sing,
And is not careful what they mean thereby,
Knowing that with the shadow of his wings
He can at pleasure stint their melody. (Tamora)
- Even now I curse the day—and yet, I think,
 Few come within the compass of my curse—
 Wherein I did not some notorious ill. (*Aaron*) v. i. 125
- Tut, I have done a thousand dreadful things
 As willingly as one would kill a fly,
 And nothing grieves me heartily indeed
 But that I cannot do ten thousand more. (*Aaron*) 141
- If there be devils, would I were a devil,
 To live and burn in everlasting fire,
 So I might have your company in hell,
 But to torment you with my bitter tongue! (*Aaron*) 147
- Revenge, which makes the foul offender quake. (*Tamora*) v. ii. 40
- I am no baby, I, that with base prayers
 I should repent the evils I have done. (*Aaron*) v. iii. 185
- If one good deed in all my life I did,
 I do repent it from my very soul. (*Aaron*) 189

ROMEO AND JULIET

Between two noble families of Verona, the Montagues and the Capulets, there is rivalry and hatred. Old Capulet gives a party at which his daughter Juliet is present; Romeo, a Montague, attends it, and though he has lately been professing a romantic passion for Rosaline, falls violently in love with Juliet and she with him. That night he climbs into her garden and hears her soliloquizing on the balcony of her room. They exchange vows, and with the connivance of Juliet's old nurse are secretly married next day by Friar Laurence. Later the Montagues Mercutio and Benvolio have an encounter with a party of Capulets headed by Tybalt; Romeo tries to part them, but Tybalt kills Mercutio, and Romeo then kills Tybalt. For this he is banished, and after one night with his bride flees to Mantua. Meanwhile old Capulet, knowing nothing of the marriage, commands his daughter to marry Paris, a nobleman. To get her out of this fix, Friar Laurence gives her a drug which brings about a death-like trance, and sends to Romeo to come and carry her off while she is mourned as dead. But the message miscarries, and Romeo, hearing of her supposed death, comes to the Capulet tomb, kills Paris, who tries to stop him, and takes poison, dying by Juliet's side. Juliet wakes, finds his dead body beside her, and fatally stabs herself. Among minor characters are Sampson and Gregory, servants to Capulet, and Peter, servant to Juliet's nurse.

ROMEO AND JULIET

A pair of star-cross'd lovers take their life. (<i>Chorus</i>)	Prologue	6
The two hours' traffic of our stage. (<i>Chorus</i>)		12
I do not bite my thumb at you, sir, but I bite my thumb, sir. (<i>Sampson</i>)	I. i.	56
Gregory, remember thy swashing blow. (<i>Sampson</i>)		69
<i>Capulet</i> . What noise is this? Give me my long sword, ho!		82
<i>Lady Capulet</i> . A crutch, a crutch! why call you for a sword?		
<i>Capulet</i> . My sword, I say! Old Montague is come, And flourishes his blade in spite of me.		
Who set this ancient quarrel new abroad? (<i>Montague</i>)		111
Madam, an hour before the worshipp'd sun Peer'd forth the golden window of the east, A troubled mind drave me to walk abroad. (<i>Benvolio</i>)		125
Many a morning hath he there been seen, With tears augmenting the fresh morning's dew, Adding to clouds more clouds with his deep sighs; But all so soon as the all-cheering sun Should in the furthest east begin to draw The shady curtains from Aurora's bed, Away from light steals home my heavy son, And private in his chamber pens himself, Shuts up his windows, locks fair daylight out And makes himself an artificial night. (<i>Montague</i>)		137
So far from sounding and discovery, As is the bud bit with an envious worm, Ere he can spread his sweet leaves to the air, Or dedicate his beauty to the sun. (<i>Montague</i>)		156
Alas, that love, so gentle in his view, Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof! (<i>Benvolio</i>)		175
O heavy lightness! serious vanity! Mis-shapen chaos of well-seeming forms! Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health! Still-waking sleep, that is not what it is! (<i>Romeo</i>)		184
Griefs of mine own lie heavy in my breast. (<i>Romeo</i>)		192
Love is a smoke raised with the fume of sighs; Being purged, a fire sparkling in lovers' eyes;		196

ROMEO AND JULIET

ACT I, SC. i

Being vex'd, a sea nourish'd with lovers' tears: 1. i. 198
 What is it else? a madness most discreet,
 A choking gall and a preserving sweet. (*Romeo*)

She will not stay the siege of loving terms, 218
 Nor bide the encounter of assailing eyes,
 Nor ope her lap to saint-seducing gold:
 O, she is rich in beauty, only poor,
 That when she dies with beauty dies her store. (*Romeo*)

He that is stricken blind cannot forget 238
 The precious treasure of his eyesight lost. (*Romeo*)

My child is yet a stranger in the world; 1. ii. 8
 She hath not seen the change of fourteen years;
 Let two more summers wither in their pride,
 Ere we may think her ripe to be a bride. (*Capulet*)

The earth hath swallow'd all my hopes but she, 14
 She is the hopeful lady of my earth. (*Capulet*)

At my poor house look to behold this night 24
 Earth-treading stars that make dark heaven light:
 Such comfort as do lusty young men feel
 When well-apparell'd April on the heel
 Of limping winter treads, even such delight
 Among fresh female buds shall you this night
 Inherit at my house. (*Capulet*)

Tut, man, one fire burns out another's burning, 46
 One pain is lessen'd by another's anguish;
 Turn giddy, and be help by backward turning;
 One desperate grief cures with another's languish.
 (*Benvolio*)

Compare her face with some that I shall show, 91
 And I will make thee think thy swan a crow. (*Benvolio*)

One fairer than my love! the all-seeing sun 97
 Ne'er saw her match since first the world begun. (*Romeo*)

Come Lammas-eve at night shall she be fourteen. 1. iii. 17
 Susan and she—God rest all Christian souls!—
 Were of an age: well, Susan is with God;
 She was too good for me: but, as I said,
 On Lammas-eve at night shall she be fourteen;
 That shall she, marry; I remember it well.
 'Tis since the earthquake now eleven years. (*Nurse*)

For even the day before, she broke her brow: 38
 And then my husband—God be with his soul!

ACT I, Sc. iii

ROMEO AND JULIET

A' was a merry man—took up the child: I. iii. 40
 'Yea,' quoth he, 'dost thou fall upon thy face?
 Thou wilt fall backward when thou hast more wit;
 Wilt thou not, Jule?' and, by my holidame,
 The pretty wretch left crying and said 'Ay.' (*Nurse*)

Thou wast the prettiest babe that e'er I nursed: 60
 An I might live to see thee married once,
 I have my wish. (*Nurse*)

Lady Capulet. How stands your disposition to be 65
 married?

Juliet. It is an honour that I dream not of.

Why, he's a man of wax. (*Nurse*) 76

What say you? can you love the gentleman? 79
 (*Lady Capulet*)

That book in many's eyes doth share the glory, 91
 That in gold clasps locks in the golden story.
 (*Lady Capulet*)

A torch for me: let wantons light of heart I. iv. 35
 Tickle the senseless rushes with their heels,
 For I am proverb'd with a grandsire phrase;
 I'll be a candle-holder, and look on. (*Romeo*)

Tut, dun's the mouse, the constable's own word: 40
 If thou art dun, we'll draw thee from the mire
 Of this sir-reverence love, wherein thou stick'st
 Up to the ears. Come, we burn daylight, ho!
 (*Mercutio*)

O, then, I see Queen Mab hath been with you. 53
 She is the fairies' midwife, and she comes
 In shape no bigger than an agate-stone
 On the fore-finger of an alderman,
 Drawn with a team of little atomies
 Athwart men's noses as they lie asleep;
 Her waggon-spokes made of long spinners' legs,
 The cover of the wings of grasshoppers,
 The traces of the smallest spider's web,
 The collars of the moonshine's watery beams,
 Her whip of cricket's bone, the lash of film,
 Her waggoner a small grey-coated gnat,
 Not half so big as a round little worm
 Prick'd from the lazy finger of a maid;
 Her chariot is an empty hazel-nut
 Made by the joiner squirrel, or old grub,

ROMEO AND JULIET

ACT I, SC. iv

Time out o' mind the fairies' coachmakers.
 And in this state she gallops night by night
 Through lovers' brains, and then they dream of love;
 O'er courtiers' knees, that dream on court'sies straight,
 O'er lawyers' fingers, who straight dream on fees,
 O'er ladies' lips, who straight on kisses dream,
 Which oft the angry Mab with blisters plagues,
 Because their breaths with sweetmeats tainted are:
 Sometime she gallops o'er a courtier's nose,
 And then dreams he of smelling out a suit;
 And sometime comes she with a tithe-pig's tail
 Tickling a parson's nose as a' lies asleep,
 Then dreams he of another benefice:
 Sometime she driveth o'er a soldier's neck,
 And then dreams he of cutting foreign throats,
 Of breaches, ambuscadoes, Spanish blades,
 Of healths five-fathom deep; and then anon
 Drums in his ear, at which he starts and wakes,
 And being thus frightened swears a prayer or two
 And sleeps again. (*Mercutio*)

I. iv. 69

True, I talk of dreams,
 Which are the children of an idle brain,
 Begot of nothing but vain fantasy. (*Mercutio*)

96

First Servant. You are looked for and called for, asked
 for and sought for, in the great chamber.
Second Servant. We cannot be here and there too.

I. v. 13

Welcome, gentlemen! ladies that have their toes
 Unplagued with corns will have a bout with you.
 Ah ha, my mistresses! which of you all
 Will now deny to dance? she that makes dainty,
 She, I'll swear, hath corns; am I come near ye now?
 Welcome, gentlemen! I have seen the day
 That I have worn a visor and could tell
 A whispering tale in a fair lady's ear,
 Such as would please: 'tis gone, 'tis gone, 'tis gone.
 (*Capulet*)

18

For you and I are past our dancing days. (*Capulet*)

33

What lady is that, which doth enrich the hand
 Of yonder knight? (*Romeo*)

43

O, she doth teach the torches to burn bright!
 It seems she hangs upon the cheek of night
 Like a rich jewel in an Ethiope's ear;
 Beauty too rich for use, for earth too dear! (*Romeo*)

46

Did my heart love till now? forswear it, sight!
For I ne'er saw true beauty till this night. (Romeo) I. v. 54

Content thee, gentle coz, let him alone;
He bears him like a portly gentleman;
And, to say truth, Verona brags of him
To be a virtuous and well-govern'd youth:
I would not for the wealth of all the town
Here in my house do him disparagement:
Therefore be patient, take no note of him. (Capulet) 67

Am I the master here, or you? go to.
You'll not endure him! God shall mend my soul!
You'll make a mutiny among my guests!
You will set cock-a-hoop! you'll be the man! (Capulet) 80

Romeo. If I profane with my unworthiest hand
 This holy shrine, the gentle fine is this:
My lips, two blushing pilgrims, ready stand
To smooth that rough touch with a tender kiss.
Juliet. Good pilgrim, you do wrong your hand too much,
 Which mannerly devotion shows in this;
For saints have hands that pilgrims' hands do touch,
And palm to palm is holy palmers' kiss. 95

Nurse. Her mother is the lady of the house,
 And a good lady, and a wise and virtuous:
I nursed her daughter, that you talk'd withal;
I tell you, he that can lay hold of her
Shall have the chinks. 115

Romeo. Is she a Capulet?
 O dear account! my life is my foe's debt.

Nay, gentlemen, prepare not to be gone;
We have a trifling foolish banquet towards. (Capulet) 123

My only love sprung from my only hate!
Too early seen unknown, and known too late! (Juliet) 140

Now old desire doth in his death-bed lie,
And young affection gapes to be his heir. (Chorus) II. Prologue I

Turn back, dull earth, and find thy centre out. (Romeo) II. i. 2

Nay, I'll conjure too.
Romeo! humours! madman! passion! lover!
Appear thou in the likeness of a sigh:
Speak but one rhyme, and I am satisfied;
Cry but 'Ay me!' pronounce but 'love' and 'dove';
Speak to my gossip Venus one fair word,
 6

ROMEO AND JULIET

ACT II, SC. I

One nick-name for her purblind son and heir,
 Young Adam Cupid, he that shot so trim,
 When King Cophetua loved the beggar-maid! (*Mercutio*) II. i. 12

Now will he sit under a medlar-tree,
 And wish his mistress were that kind of fruit 34
 As maids call medlars when they laugh alone. (*Mercutio*)

He jests at scars that never felt a wound. (*Romeo*) II. ii. 1

But, soft! what light through yonder window breaks? 2
 It is the east, and Juliet is the sun.
 Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon,
 Who is already sick and pale with grief,
 That thou her maid art far more fair than she.
 Be not her maid, since she is envious;
 Her vestal livery is but sick and green
 And none but fools do wear it; cast it off.
 It is my lady, O, it is my love!
 O, that she knew she were!
 She speaks, yet she says nothing: what of that?
 Her eye discourses; I will answer it.
 I am too bold, 'tis not to me she speaks:
 Two of the fairest stars in all the heaven,
 Having some business, do entreat her eyes
 To twinkle in their spheres till they return.
 What if her eyes were there, they in her head?
 The brightness of her cheek would shame those stars,
 As daylight doth a lamp; her eyes in heaven
 Would through the airy region stream so bright
 That birds would sing and think it were not night.
 See, how she leans her cheek upon her hand!
 O, that I were a glove upon that hand,
 That I might touch that cheek! (*Romeo*)

O, speak again, bright angel! for thou art 26
 As glorious to this night, being o'er my head,
 As is a winged messenger of heaven
 Unto the white-upturned wondering eyes
 Of mortals that fall back to gaze on him
 When he bestrides the lazy-pacing clouds
 And sails upon the bosom of the air. (*Romeo*)

O, Romeo, Romeo! wherefore art thou Romeo? 33
 Deny thy father and refuse thy name;
 Or, if thou wilt not, be but sworn my love,
 And I'll no longer be a Capulet. (*Juliet*)

What's in a name? that which we call a rose 43
 By any other name would smell as sweet;

ROMEO AND JULIET

II. ii. 45

52

66

71

75

82

85

107

Romeo. What shall I swear by?
 Juliet. Do not swear at all;
 Or, if thou wilt, swear by thy gracious self,
 Which is the god of my idolatry,
 And I'll believe thee.

ROMEO AND JULIET

ACT II, Sc. ii

II. ii. 116

Although I joy in thee,
I have no joy of this contract to-night:
It is too rash, too unadvised, too sudden;
Too like the lightning, which doth cease to be
Ere one can say 'It lightens.' Sweet, good night!
This bud of love, by summer's ripening breath,
May prove a beauteous flower when next we meet.
Good night, good night! as sweet repose and rest
Come to thy heart as that within my breast! (*Juliet*)

My bounty is as boundless as the sea, 133
My love as deep; the more I give to thee,
The more I have, for both are infinite. (*Juliet*)

And all my fortunes at thy foot I'll lay 147
And follow thee my lord throughout the world. (*Juliet*)

A thousand times good night! (*Juliet*) 155

Love goes toward love, as schoolboys from their books, 157
But love from love, toward school with heavy looks.
(*Romeo*)

Hist! Romeo, hist! O, for a falconer's voice, 159
To lure this tassel-gentle back again!
Bondage is hoarse, and may not speak aloud;
Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies,
And make her airy tongue more hoarse than mine,
With repetition of my Romeo's name. (*Juliet*)

How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night, 166
Like softest music to attending ears! (*Romeo*)

Juliet. 'Tis almost morning; I would have thee gone: 177
And yet no further than a wanton's bird;
Who lets it hop a little from her hand,
Like a poor prisoner in his twisted gyves,
And with a silk thread plucks it back again,
So loving-jealous of his liberty.

Romeo. I would I were thy bird.

Juliet. Sweet, so would I:
Yet I should kill thee with much cherishing.
Good night, good night! parting is such sweet sorrow,
That I shall say good night till it be morrow.

The grey-eyed morn smiles on the frowning night, II. ii. 1 1
Chequering the eastern clouds with streaks of light,
And flecked darkness like a drunkard reels
From forth day's path and Titan's fiery wheels:
Now, ere the sun advance his burning eye,
The day's first light, heralding the new day,
Doth gild the sky, and the earth's surface
With the bright rays of the sun.

ROMEO AND JULIET

II. iii. 6

15

32

55

69

94

II. iv. 13

ROMEO AND JULIET

ACT II, Sc. iv

O, he is the courageous captain of compliments. He fights as you sing prick-song, keeps time, distance, and proportion; rests me his minim rest, one, two, and the third in your bosom: the very butcher of a silk button, a duellist, a duellist; a gentleman of the very first house, of the first and second cause: ah, the immortal passado! the punto reverso! the hai! (*Mercutio*) 11. iv. 19

O flesh, flesh, how art thou fishified! (*Mercutio*) 39

Signior Romeo, bon jour! there's a French salutation to your French slop. (*Mercutio*) 45

Nay, I am the very pink of courtesy. (*Mercutio*) 61

If thy wits run the wild-geese chase, I have done. (*Mercutio*) 75

I will bite thee by the ear for that jest. (*Mercutio*) 82

Why, is not this better now than groaning for love? now art thou sociable, now art thou Romeo; now art thou what thou art, by art as well as by nature. (*Mercutio*) 92

The bawdy hand of the dial is now upon the prick of noon. (*Mercutio*) 118

An old hare hoar,
And an old hare hoar,
Is very good meat in lent:
But a hare that is hoar
Is too much for a score,
When it hoars ere it be spent.
(*Mercutio, sings*)

A gentleman, nurse, that loves to hear himself talk, and will speak more in a minute than he will stand to in a month. (*Romeo*) 155

Scurvy knave! I am none of his flirt-gills; I am none of his skains-mates. (*Nurse*) 161

If ye should lead her into a fool's paradise. (*Nurse*) 175

Romeo. Nurse, commend me to thy lady and mistress. I protest unto thee— 182

Nurse. Good heart, and, i' faith, I will tell her as much: Lord, Lord, she will be a joyful woman.

Romeo. What wilt thou tell her, nurse? thou dost not mark me.

ACT II, Sc. iv

ROMEO AND JULIET

Nurse. I will tell her, sir, that you do protest; which, as I
take it, is a gentlemanlike offer. II. iv. 188

Within this hour my man shall be with thee, 200
And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair;
Which to the high top-gallant of my joy
Must be my convoy in the secret night. (*Romeo*)

Nurse. Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say, 208
Two may keep counsel, putting one away?
Romeo. I warrant thee, my man's as true as steel.

Nurse. Doth not rosemary and Romeo begin both with a 218
letter?

Romeo. Ay, nurse; what of that? both with an R.
Nurse. Ah, mocker! that's the dog's name; R is for the—
No: I know it begins with some other letter:—and she
hath the prettiest sententious of it, of you and rose-
mary, that it would do you good to hear it.

Love's heralds should be thoughts, II. v. 4
Which ten times faster glide than the sun's beams,
Driving back shadows over louring hills:
Therefore do nimble-pinion'd doves draw love,
And therefore hath the wind-swift Cupid wings. (*Juliet*)

Though news be sad, yet tell them merrily; 22
If good, thou shamest the music of sweet news
By playing it to me with so sour a face. (*Juliet*)

Nurse. Fie, how my bones ache! what a jaunt have I had! 26
Juliet. I would thou hadst my bones, and I thy news.

How art thou out of breath, when thou hast breath 31
To say to me that thou art out of breath? (*Juliet*)

Beshrew your heart for sending me about, 52
To catch my death with jaunting up and down! (*Nurse*)

Your love says, like an honest gentleman, and a cour- 56
teous, and a kind, and a handsome, and, I warrant, a
virtuous,—Where is your mother? (*Nurse*)

These violent delights have violent ends II. vi. 9
And in their triumph die, like fire and powder,
Which as they kiss consume: the sweetest honey
Is loathsome in his own deliciousness
And in the taste confounds the appetite:
Therefore love moderately; long love doth so;
Too swift arrives as tardy as too slow. (*Friar Laurence*)

ROMEO AND JULIET

ACT II, Sc. vi

Here comes the lady: O, so light a foot
Will ne'er wear out the everlasting flint:
A lover may bestride the gossamer
That idles in the wanton summer air,
And yet not fall; so light is vanity. (*Friar Laurence*)

II. vi. 16

They are but beggars that can count their worth;
But my true love is grown to such excess
I cannot sum up sum of half my wealth. (*Juliet*)

32

Thou wilt quarrel with a man for cracking nuts, having
no other reason but because thou hast hazel eyes.
(*Mercutio*)

III. i. 20

Thy head is as full of quarrels as an egg is full of meat.
(*Mercutio*)

24

Tybalt. Mercutio, thou consort'st with Romeo,—
Mercutio. Consort! what, dost thou make us minstrels? an
thou make minstrels of us, look to hear nothing but
discords.

49

Benvolio. Here all eyes gaze on us.
Mercutio. Men's eyes were made to look, and let them
gaze;
I will not budge for no man's pleasure, I.

56

Mercutio. O calm, dishonourable, vile submission!
Alla stoccata carries it away. [*Draws.*]

76

Tybalt, you rat-catcher, will you walk?

Tybalt. What wouldst thou have with me?

Mercutio. Good king of cats, nothing but one of your nine
lives.

I am hurt.
A plague o' both your houses! I am sped.
Is he gone, and hath nothing? (*Mercutio*)

94

Romeo. Courage, man; the hurt cannot be much.
Mercutio. No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as a
church-door; but 'tis enough, 'twill serve: ask for me
to-morrow, and you shall find me a grave man.

98

Gallop apace, you fiery-footed steeds,
Towards Phoebus' lodging: such a waggoner
As Phaethon would whip you to the west,
And bring in cloudy night immediately.
Spread thy close curtain, love-performing night,
That runaways' eyes may wink, and Romeo
Leap to these arms, untalk'd of and unseen.

III. ii. 1

ACT III, Sc. ii

ROMEO AND JULIET

III. ii. 8

Lovers can see to do their amorous rites
By their own beauties; or, if love be blind,
It best agrees with night. Come, civil night,
Thou sober-suited matron, all in black,
And learn me how to lose a winning match,
Play'd for a pair of stainless maidenhoods:
Hood my unmann'd blood, bating in my cheeks,
With thy black mantle; till strange love, grown bold,
Think true love acted simple modesty.
Come, night; come, Romeo; come, thou day in night;
For thou wilt lie upon the wings of night
Whiter than new snow on a raven's back.
Come, gentle night, come, loving, black-brow'd night,
Give me my Romeo; and, when he shall die,
Take him and cut him out in little stars,
And he will make the face of heaven so fine
That all the world will be in love with night
And pay no worship to the garish sun.
O, I have bought the mansion of a love,
But not possess'd it, and, though I am sold,
Not yet enjoy'd: so tedious is this day
As is the night before some festival
To an impatient child that hath new robes
And may not wear them. (*Juliet*)

I saw the wound, I saw it with mine eyes,—
God save the mark!—here on his manly breast:
A piteous corse, a bloody piteous corse;
Pale, pale as ashes, all bedaub'd in blood,
All in gore blood; I swoounded at the sight. (*Nurse*)

52

O serpent heart, hid with a flowering face!
Did ever dragon keep so fair a cave?
Beautiful tyrant! fiend angelical!
Dove-feather'd raven! wolfish-ravens lamb!
Despised substance of divinest show!
Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st,
A damned saint, an honourable villain!
O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell,
When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend
In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh?
Was ever book containing such vile matter
So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell
In such a gorgeous palace! (*Juliet*)

73

Nurse. Shame come to Romeo!
Juliet. Blister'd be thy tongue
For such a wish! he was not born to shame:
Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit;
For 'tis a throne where honour may be crown'd
Sole monarch of the universal earth.

90

ROMEO AND JULIET

ACT III, Sc. iii

Affliction is enamour'd of thy parts,
And thou art wedded to calamity. (*Friar Laurence*) III. iii. 2

Thou cutt'st my head off with a golden axe,
And smilest upon the stroke that murders me. (*Romeo*) 22

'Tis torture, and not mercy: heaven is here,
Where Juliet lives; and every cat and dog
And little mouse, every unworthy thing,
Live here in heaven and may look on her;
But Romeo may not: more validity,
More honourable state, more courtship lives
In carrion-flies than Romeo: they may seize
On the white wonder of dear Juliet's hand
And steal immortal blessing from her lips,
Who, even in pure and vestal modesty,
Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin. (*Romeo*) 29

Hadst thou no poison mix'd, no sharp-ground knife,
No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean,
But 'banished' to kill me? (*Romeo*) 44

Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy. (*Friar Laurence*) 55

Hold thy desperate hand: 108
Art thou a man? thy form cries out thou art:
Thy tears are womanish; thy wild acts denote
The unreasonable fury of a beast:
Unseemly woman in a seeming man!
Or ill-beseeming beast in seeming both!
(*Friar Laurence*)

Thy wit, that ornament to shape and love, 130
Mis-shapen in the conduct of them both,
Like powder in a skillless soldier's flask,
Is set a-fire by thine own ignorance,
And thou dismember'd with thine own defence.
(*Friar Laurence*)

Happiness courts thee in her best array; 142
But, like a misbehaved and sullen wench,
Thou pout'st upon thy fortune and thy love:
Take heed, take heed, for such die miserable.
(*Friar Laurence*)

O Lord, I could have stay'd here all the night
To hear good counsel: O, what learning is! (*Nurse*) 159

Juliet. Wilt thou be gone? it is not yet near day:
It was the nightingale, and not the lark, III. v. 1

ROMEO AND JULIET

That pierced the fearful hollow of thine ear;
Nightly she sings on yond pomegranate-tree:
Believe me, love, it was the nightingale.

Romeo. It was the lark, the herald of the morn,
No nightingale: look, love, what envious streaks
Do lace the severing clouds in yonder east:
Night's candles are burnt out, and jocund day
Stands tip-toe on the misty mountain tops.
I must be gone and live, or stay and die.

It is the lark that sings so out of tune,
Straining harsh discords and unpleasing sharps. (*Juliet*) 27

52

All these woes shall serve
For sweet discourses in our time to come. (*Romeo*)

Villain and he be many miles asunder. (*Juliet*) 82

How now! a conduit, girl? what, still in tears? 130
Evermore showering? In one little body
Thou counterfeit'st a bark, a sea, a wind;
For still thy eyes, which I may call the sea,
Do ebb and flow with tears; the bark thy body is,
Sailing in this salt flood; the winds, thy sighs;
Who, raging with thy tears, and they with them,
Without a sudden calm, will overset
Thy tempest-tossed body. (*Capulet*)

Thank me no thankings, nor proud me no prouds. (*Capulet*) 153

Out, you green-sickness carrion! out, you baggage!
You tallow-face! (*Capulet*) 157

You are to blame, my lord, to rate her so. (*Nurse*) 170

A gentleman of noble parentage,
Of fair demesnes, youthful, and nobly train'd,
Stuff'd, as they say, with honourable parts,
Proportion'd as one's thought would wish a man.

Alack, alack, that heaven should practise stratagems
Upon so soft a subject as myself! (*Juliet*)

O, he's a lovely gentleman!
Romeo's a dishclout to him. (Nurse)

Ancient damnation! O most wicked fiend! 235
Is it more sin to wish me thus forsworn,
Or to dispraise my lord with that same tongue

ROMEO AND JULIET

ACT III, SC. v

Which she hath praised him with above compare III. v. 238
So many thousand times? (*Juliet*)

Come weep with me; past hope, past cure, past help! IV. i. 45
(*Juliet*)

O, bid me leap, rather than marry Paris, 76
From off the battlements of yonder tower;
Or walk in thievish ways; or bid me lurk
Where serpents are; chain me with roaring bears;
Or shut me nightly in a charnel-house,
O'er-cover'd quite with dead men's rattling bones,
With reeky shanks and yellow chapless skulls;
Or bid me go into a new-made grave
And hide me with a dead man in his shroud;
Things that, to hear them told, have made me tremble;
And I will do it without fear or doubt,
To live an unstain'd wife to my sweet love. (*Juliet*)

How now, my headstrong! where have you been gadding? IV. ii. 16
(*Capulet*)

My dismal scene I needs must act alone. (*Juliet*) IV. iii. 19

Nurse. Go, you cot-quean, go, IV. iv. 6
Get you to bed; faith, you'll be sick to-morrow
For this night's watching.

Capulet. No, not a whit: what! I have watch'd ere now
All night for lesser cause, and ne'er been sick.

Lady Capulet. Ay, you have been a mouse-hunt in your
time;

But I will watch you from such watching now.

Death lies on her like an untimely frost IV. v. 28
Upon the sweetest flower of all the field. (*Capulet*)

Friar Laurence. Come, is the bride ready to go to church? 33
Capulet. Ready to go, but never to return.

She's not well married that lives married long; 77
But she's best married that dies married young.
(*Friar Laurence*)

All things that we ordained festival, 84
Turn from their office to black funeral;
Our instruments to melancholy bells,
Our wedding cheer to a sad burial feast,
Our solemn hymns to sullen dirges change,
Our bridal flowers serve for a buried corse,
And all things change them to the contrary. (*Capulet*)

ACT IV, SC. v

ROMEO AND JULIET

- 'When gripping grief the heart doth wound,
And doleful dumps the mind oppress,
Then music with her silver sound—
With speedy help doth lend redress.' (*Peter*) 146
- If I may trust the flattering truth of sleep,
My dreams presage some joyful news at hand:
My bosom's lord sits lightly in his throne;
And all this day an unaccustom'd spirit
Lifts me above the ground with cheerful thoughts.
(*Romeo*)
- Her body sleeps in Capels' monument,
And her immortal part with angels lives. (*Balthasar*) 18
- I do remember an apothecary,— 37
And hereabouts he dwells,—which late I noted
In tatter'd weeds, with overwhelming brows,
Culling of simples; meagre were his looks,
Sharp misery had worn him to the bones:
And in his needy shop a tortoise hung,
An alligator stuff'd, and other skins
Of ill-shaped fishes; and about his shelves
A beggarly account of empty boxes,
Green earthen pots, bladders and musty seeds,
Remnants of packthread and old cakes of roses,
Were thinly scatter'd, to make up a show.
Noting his penury, to myself I said
'An if a man did need a poison now,
Whose sale is present death in Mantua,
Here lives a caitiff wretch would sell it him.' (*Romeo*)
- Being holiday, the beggar's shop is shut. (*Romeo*) 56
- Hold, there is forty ducats: let me have 59
A dram of poison, such soon-speeding gear
As will disperse itself through all the veins
That the life-weary taker may fall dead,
And that the trunk may be discharged of breath
As violently as hasty powder fired
Doth hurry from the fatal cannon's womb. (*Romeo*)
- Romeo.* Famine is in thy cheeks,
Need and oppression starveth in thine eyes,
Contempt and beggary hangs upon thy back;
The world is not thy friend nor the world's law;
The world affords no law to make thee rich;
Then be not poor, but break it, and take this.
Apothecary. My poverty, but not my will, consents.

ROMEO AND JULIET

ACT V, SC. i

There is thy gold, worse poison to men's souls,
Doing more murders in this loathsome world,
Than these poor compounds that thou mayst not sell.
(*Romeo*)

v. i. 80

Sweet flower, with flowers thy bridal bed I strew,—
O woe! thy canopy is dust and stones;—
Which with sweet water nightly I will dew,
Or, wanting that, with tears distill'd by moans:
The obsequies that I for thee will keep
Nightly shall be to strew thy grave and weep. (*Paris*)

v. iii. 12

What cursed foot wanders this way to-night,
To cross my obsequies and true love's rite? (*Paris*)

19

Good gentle youth, tempt not a desperate man. (*Romeo*)

59

One writ with me in sour misfortune's book. (*Romeo*)

82

For here lies Juliet, and her beauty makes
This vault a feasting presence full of light. (*Romeo*)

85

How oft when men are at the point of death
Have they been merry! which their keepers call
A lightning before death: O, how may I
Call this a lightning? O my love! my wife!
Death, that hath suck'd the honey of thy breath,
Hath had no power yet upon thy beauty:
Thou art not conquer'd; beauty's ensign yet
Is crimson in thy lips and in thy cheeks,
And death's pale flag is not advanced there. (*Romeo*)

88

Romeo. O, here
Will I set up my everlasting rest,
And shake the yoke of inauspicious stars
From this world-wearied flesh. Eyes, look your last!
Arms, take your last embrace! and, lips, O you
The doors of breath, seal with a righteous kiss
A dateless bargain to engrossing death!
Come bitter conduct, come, unsavoury guide!
Thou desperate pilot, now at once run on
The dashing rocks thy sea-sick weary bark!
Here's to my love! [*Drinks.*] O true apothecary!
Thy drugs are quick. Thus with a kiss I die. [*Dies.*]

109

What's here? a cup, closed in my true love's hand?
Poison, I see, hath been his timeless end:
O churl! drunk all, and left no friendly drop
To help me after? (*Juliet*)

161

TIMON OF ATHENS

Timon, a man of free and open nature, lets his generosity outrun his resources, in spite of the warnings of his steward Flavius. Finding himself in difficulties, he applies to Lucullus, Lucius, and other friends on whom he formerly lavished gifts, but now receives only rebuffs. Disillusioned and soured, he first invites his false friends to a banquet, at which nothing is served but warm water, which he throws in their faces, and then withdraws from Athens to live as a hermit in the woods. There he is seen by the general Alcibiades, who also has found Athens a thankless city, and who then goes on to take and rule it, afterwards finding Timon dead. Apemantus, a cynical philosopher, provides a foil to Timon's nobler misanthropy.

TIMON OF ATHENS

My free drift	1. i. 45
Halts not particularly, but moves itself	
In a wide sea of wax: no levell'd malice	
Infects one comma in the course I hold;	
But flies an eagle flight, bold and forth on,	
Leaving no tract behind. (<i>Poet</i>)	
'Tis not enough to help the feeble up,	107
But to support him after. (<i>Timon</i>)	
He that loves to be flattered is worthy o' the flatterer.	232
(<i>Apemantus</i>)	
Aches contract and starve your supple joints!	257
That there should be small love 'mongst these sweet	
knaves,	
And all this courtesy! The strain of man's bred out	
Into baboon and monkey. (<i>Apemantus</i>)	
Ceremony was but devised at first	1. ii. 15
To set a gloss on faint deeds, hollow welcomes,	
Recanting goodness, sorry ere 'tis shown;	
But where there is true friendship, there needs none.	
(<i>Timon</i>)	
I wonder men dare trust themselves with men.	
(<i>Apemantus</i>)	43
Here's that which is too weak to be a sinner, honest	58
water, which ne'er left man i' the mire. (<i>Apemantus</i>)	
Immortal gods, I crave no pelf;	63
I pray for no man but myself:	
Grant I may never prove so fond,	
To trust man on his oath or bond.	
(<i>Apemantus's grace</i>)	
I should fear those that dance before me now	148
Would one day stamp upon me: 't has been done;	
Men shut their doors against a setting sun. (<i>Apemantus</i>)	
I weigh my friend's affection with mine own. (<i>Timon</i>)	222
And so, intending other serious matters,	II. ii. 19
After distasteful looks and these hard fractions,	
With certain half-caps and cold-moving nods	
They froze me into silence. (<i>Flavius</i>)	
Every man has his fault, and honesty is his: I ha' told	III. i. 29
him on 't, but I could ne'er get him from 't. (<i>Lucullus</i>)	

ACT III, Sc. ii

TIMON OF ATHENS

Men must learn now with pity to dispense;
For policy sits above conscience. (*First Stranger*) III. ii. 93

Many do keep their chambers are not sick.
(*Lucius's servant*) III. iv. 74

Nothing emboldens sin so much as mercy.
(*First Senator*) III. v. 3

For these my present friends, as they are to me nothing,
so in nothing bless them, and to nothing are they welcome.
Uncover, dogs, and lap. (*Timon*) III. vi. 93

Live loathed and long, 103
Most smiling, smooth, detested parasites,
Courteous destroyers, affable wolves, meek bears,
You fools of fortune, trencher-friends, time's flies,
Cap and knee slaves, vapours, and minute-jacks! (*Timon*)

Timon will to the woods; where he shall find
The unkindest beast more kinder than mankind. (*Timon*) IV. i. 35

O, the fierce wretchedness that glory brings us!
(*Flavius*) IV. ii. 30

All is oblique; IV. iii. 18
There's nothing level in our cursed natures,
But direct villany. Therefore, be abhorr'd
All feasts, societies, and throngs of men! (*Timon*)

I am Misanthropos, and hate mankind. 53
For thy part, I do wish thou wert a dog,
That I might love thee something. (*Timon*)

His wits 88
Are drown'd and lost in his calamities. (*Alcibiades*)

What, think'st 221
That the bleak air, thy boisterous chamberlain,
Will put thy shirt on warm? will these moss'd trees,
That have outlived the eagle, page thy heels,
And skip where thou point'st out? will the cold brook,
Candied with ice, caudle thy morning taste,
To cure thy o'ernight's surfeit? (*Apemantus*)

But myself, 259
Who had the world as my confectionary,
The mouths, the tongues, the eyes and hearts of men
At duty, more than I could frame employment,
That numberless upon me stuck as leaves

TIMON OF ATHENS

ACT IV, Sc. iii

Do on the oak, have with one winter's brush
 Fell from their boughs and left me open, bare
 For every storm that blows: I, to bear this,
 That never knew but better, is some burden. (*Timon*)

iv. iii. 264

Timon. Would thou wert clean enough to spit upon!
Apemantus. A plague on thee! thou art too bad to curse.

364

Why should you want? Behold, the earth hath roots;
 Within this mile break forth a hundred springs;
 The oaks bear mast, the briers scarlet hips;
 The bounteous housewife, nature, on each bush
 Lays her full mess before you. (*Timon*)

420

I'll example you with thievery:
 The sun's a thief, and with his great attraction
 Robs the vast sea: the moon's an arrant thief,
 And her pale fire she snatches from the sun:
 The sea's a thief, whose liquid surge resolves
 The moon into salt tears: the earth's a thief,
 That feeds and breeds by a composture stolen
 From general excrement: each thing's a thief:
 The laws, your curb and whip, in their rough power,
 Have uncheck'd theft. (*Timon*)

438

Has almost charmed me from my profession, by per-
 suading me to it. (*Third Bandit*)

454

Life's uncertain voyage. (*Timon*)

v. i. 205

Timon hath made his everlasting mansion
 Upon the beached verge of the salt flood;
 Who once a day with his embossed froth
 The turbulent surge shall cover: thither come,
 And let my grave-stone be your oracle. (*Timon*)

218

Here lie I, Timon; who, alive, all living men did hate:
 Pass by and curse thy fill, but pass and stay not here thy
 gait. (*Timon's epitaph*)

v. iv. 72

JULIUS CAESAR

This play covers the period shortly before and after Julius Caesar's assassination. In the opening scene the tribunes Flavius and Marullus are rebuking a crowd of Roman tradesmen for so readily turning their admiration from the defeated Pompey to Caesar. In the next we hear that Caesar has been offered a crown and has refused it, and of the arguments by which Cassius persuades the noble-minded Brutus that Caesar must be checked from gaining despotic power. Brutus finally agrees, and with Cassius, Casca, Ligarius, Decius, Metellus, and other conspirators assassinates Caesar in the senate-house, where he has gone in spite of the warnings of a soothsayer and the foreboding dreams of his wife Calpurnia. Brutus then allays public misgivings by a speech which vindicates the motives of the conspirators, but they make the fatal mistake of allowing Mark Antony to deliver a funeral oration after that. He skilfully inflames the mob so that the conspirators have to fly and Antony, Octavius (Caesar's heir), and Lepidus assume charge of affairs. After arranging a cold-blooded proscription of Caesar's enemies they take the field against Brutus and Cassius, who die by their own hands when defeated at Philippi. Notable minor characters are Brutus's wife Portia and his friends Lucilius and Messala.

JULIUS CAESAR

<i>Flavius.</i> Hence! home, you idle creatures, get you home: Is this a holiday? what! know you not, Being mechanical, you ought not walk Upon a labouring day without the sign Of your profession? Speak, what trade art thou? <i>First Commoner.</i> Why, sir, a carpenter. <i>Marullus.</i> Where is thy leather apron and thy rule? What dost thou with thy best apparel on?	i. i. 1
A mender of bad soles. (<i>Second Commoner</i>)	15
Truly, sir, all that I live by is with the awl: I meddle with no tradesman's matters, nor women's matters, but with awl. I am, indeed, sir, a surgeon to old shoes; when they are in great danger, I recover them. As proper men as ever trod upon neat's leather have gone upon my handiwork. (<i>Second Commoner</i>)	24
Wherefore rejoice? What conquest brings he home? What tributaries follow him to Rome, To grace in captive bonds his chariot-wheels? You blocks, you stones, you worse than senseless things! O you hard hearts, you cruel men of Rome, Knew you not Pompey? Many a time and oft Have you climb'd up to walls and battlements, To towers and windows, yea, to chimney tops, Your infants in your arms, and there have sat The live-long day, with patient expectation, To see great Pompey pass the streets of Rome: And when you saw his chariot but appear, Have you not made an universal shout, That Tiber trembled underneath her banks, To hear the replication of your sounds Made in her concave shores? And do you now put on your best attire? And do you now cull out a holiday? And do you now strew flowers in his way That comes in triumph over Pompey's blood? (<i>Marullus</i>)	37
They vanish tongue-tied in their guiltiness. (<i>Flavius</i>)	67
Peace, ho! Caesar speaks. (<i>Casca</i>)	i. ii. 1
When Caesar says 'do this,' it is perform'd. (<i>Antony</i>)	10
<i>Soothsayer.</i> Beware the ides of March. <i>Caesar.</i> He is a dreamer; let us leave him: pass.	23

ACT I, Sc. ii

JULIUS CAESAR

I am not gamesome: I do lack some part
Of that quick spirit that is in Antony. (*Brutus*) i. ii. 28

I have not from your eyes that gentleness 32
And show of love as I was wont to have:
You bear too stubborn and too strange a hand
Over your friend that loves you. (*Cassius*)

I have heard, 58
Where many of the best respect in Rome,
Except immortal Caesar, speaking of Brutus,
And groaning underneath this age's yoke,
Have wish'd that noble Brutus had his eyes. (*Cassius*)

And since you know you cannot see yourself 67
So well as by reflection, I, your glass,
Will modestly discover to yourself
That of yourself which you yet know not of. (*Cassius*)

Brutus. What means this shouting? I do fear, the people 79
Choose Caesar for their king.

Cassius. Ay, do you fear it?
Then must I think you would not have it so.

What is it that you would impart to me? 84
If it be aught toward the general good,
Set honour in one eye and death i' the other,
And I will look on both indifferently:
For let the gods so speed me as I love
The name of honour more than I fear death. (*Brutus*)

Well, honour is the subject of my story. 92
I cannot tell what you and other men
Think of this life; but, for my single self,
I had as lief not be as live to be
In awe of such a thing as I myself.
I was born free as Caesar; so were you:
We both have fed as well, and we can both
Endure the winter's cold as well as he:
For once, upon a raw and gusty day,
The troubled Tiber chafing with her shores,
Caesar said to me 'Darest thou, Cassius, now
Leap in with me into this angry flood,
And swim to yonder point?' Upon the word,
Accoutred as I was, I plunged in
And bade him follow; so indeed he did.
The torrent roar'd, and we did buffet it
With lusty sinews, throwing it aside
And stemming it with hearts of controversy;
But ere we could arrive the point proposed,
Caesar cried 'Help me, Cassius, or I sink!' (*Cassius*)

And this man

Is now become a god, and Cassius is
A wretched creature and must bend his body,
If Caesar carelessly but nod on him.
He had a fever when he was in Spain,
And when the fit was on him, I did mark
How he did shake: 'tis true, this god did shake:
His coward lips did from their colour fly,
And that same eye whose bend doth awe the world
Did lose his lustre: I did hear him groan:
Ay, and that tongue of his that bade the Romans
Mark him and write his speeches in their books,
Alas, it cried 'Give me some drink, Titinius,'
As a sick girl. Ye gods, it doth amaze me
A man of such a feeble temper should
So get the start of the majestic world
And bear the palm alone. (*Cassius*)

Why, man, he doth bestride the narrow world
Like a Colossus, and we petty men
Walk under his huge legs and peep about
To find ourselves dishonourable graves.
Men at some time are masters of their fates:
The fault, dear Brutus, is not in our stars,
But in ourselves, that we are underlings.
Brutus and Caesar: what should be in that 'Caesar'?
Why should that name be sounded more than yours?
Write then together, yours is as fair a name;
Sound them, it doth become the mouth as well;
Weigh them, it is as heavy; conjure with 'em,
Brutus will start a spirit as soon as Caesar.
Now, in the name of all the gods at once,
Upon what meat doth this our Caesar feed,
That he is grown so great? Age, thou art shamed!
Rome, thou hast lost the breed of noble bloods!
When went there by an age, since the great flood,
But it was famed with more than with one man?
When could they say till now, that talk'd of Rome,
That her wide walls encompass'd but one man?
Now is it Rome indeed and room enough,
When there is in it but one only man.
O, you and I have heard our fathers say,
There was a Brutus once that would have brook'd
The eternal devil to keep his state in Rome
As easily as a king. (*Cassius*)

135

Till then, my noble friend, chew upon this:
Brutus had rather be a villager
Than to repute himself a son of Rome

171

ACT I, Sc. ii

JULIUS CAESAR

Under these hard conditions as this time
Is like to lay upon us. (*Brutus*) 1. ii. 174

As they pass by, pluck Casca by the sleeve;
And he will, after his sour fashion, tell you
What hath proceeded worthy note to-day. (*Cassius*) 179

But, look you, Cassius, 182
The angry spot doth glow on Caesar's brow,
And all the rest look like a chidden train:
Calpurnia's cheek is pale; and Cicero
Looks with such ferret and such fiery eyes
As we have seen him in the Capitol,
Being cross'd in conference by some senators. (*Brutus*)

Caesar. Let me have men about me that are fat;
Sleek-headed men and such as sleep o' nights:
Yond Cassius has a lean and hungry look;
He thinks too much: such men are dangerous.
Antony. Fear him not, Caesar; he's not dangerous;
He is a noble Roman and well given. 192

Yet if my name were liable to fear, 199
I do not know the man I should avoid
So soon as that spare Cassius. He reads much;
He is a great observer and he looks
Quite through the deeds of men; he loves no plays,
As thou dost, Antony; he hears no music;
Seldom he smiles, and smiles in such a sort
As if he mock'd himself and scorn'd his spirit
That could be moved to smile at any thing.
Such men as he be never at heart's ease
Whiles they behold a greater than themselves,
And therefore are they very dangerous.
I rather tell thee what is to be fear'd
Than what I fear; for always I am Caesar.
Come on my right hand, for this ear is deaf,
And tell me truly what thou think'st of him. (*Cæsar*)

Still as he refused it the rabblement hooted and clapped
their chopped hands and threw up their sweaty night-caps
and uttered such a deal of stinking breath because Caesar
refused the crown that it had almost choked Caesar; for he
swounded and fell down at it: and for mine own part, I
durst not laugh, for fear of opening my lips and receiving
the bad air. (*Casca*) 245

Brutus. He hath the falling sickness. 257
Cassius. No, Caesar hath it not; but you and I
And honest Casca, we have the falling sickness.

When he perceived the common herd was glad he refused the crown, he plucked me ope his doublet and offered them his throat to cut. (*Casca*) 1. ii. 268

Cassius. Did Cicero say any thing? 281

Casca. Ay, he spoke Greek.

Cassius. To what effect?

Casca. Nay, an I tell you that, I'll ne'er look you in the face again: but those that understood him smiled at one another and shook their heads; but for mine own part, it was Greek to me.

Cassius. Will you dine with me to-morrow? 294

Casca. Ay, if I be alive and your mind hold and your dinner worth the eating.

Brutus. What a blunt fellow is this grown to be! 299

He was quick mettle when he went to school.

Cassius. So is he now in execution

Of any bold or noble enterprise,

However he puts on this tardy form.

This rudeness is a sauce to his good wit,

Which gives men stomach to digest his words

With better appetite.

Well, Brutus, thou art noble; yet, I see, 312

Thy honourable metal may be wrought

From that it is disposed: therefore it is meet

That noble minds keep ever with their likes;

For who so firm that cannot be seduced? (*Cassius*)

Are not you moved, when all the sway of earth 1. iii. 3

Shakes like a thing unfirm? O Cicero,

I have seen tempests, when the scolding winds

Have rived the knotty oaks, and I have seen

The ambitious ocean swell and rage and foam,

To be exalted with the threatening clouds:

But never till to-night, never till now,

Did I go through a tempest dropping fire. (*Casca*)

A common slave—you know him well by sight— 15

Held up his left hand, which did flame and burn

Like twenty torches join'd, and yet his hand,

Not sensible of fire, remain'd unscorch'd.

Besides—I ha' not since put up my sword—

Against the Capitol I met a lion,

Who glaz'd upon me, and went surly by,

Without annoying me: and there were drawn

Upon a heap a hundred ghastly women,

Transformed with their fear; who swore they saw

ACT I, Sc. iii

JULIUS CAESAR

Men all in fire walk up and down the streets. I. iii. 25
And yesterday the bird of night did sit
Even at noon-day upon the market-place,
Hooting and shrieking. (*Casca*)

Casca. Cassius, what night is this! 42

Cassius. A very pleasing night to honest men.

Casca. Who ever knew the heavens menace so?

Cassius. Those that have known the earth so full of faults.

For my part, I have walk'd about the streets,

Submitting me unto the perilous night,

And, thus unbraced, *Casca*, as you see,

Have bared my bosom to the thunder-stone;

And when the cross blue lightning seem'd to open

The breast of heaven, I did present myself

Even in the aim and very flash of it.

Now could I, *Casca*, name to thee a man, 72

Most like this dreadful night,

That thunders, lightens, opens graves, and roars

As doth the lion in the Capitol,

A man no mightier than thyself or me

In personal action, yet prodigious grown

And fearful, as these strange eruptions are. (*Cassius*)

But, woe the while! our fathers' minds are dead, 82

And we are govern'd with our mothers' spirits;

Our yoke and sufferance show us womanish. (*Cassius*)

I know where I will wear this dagger then; 89

Cassius from bondage will deliver *Cassius*:

Therein, ye gods, you make the weak most strong;

Therein, ye gods, you tyrants do defeat:

Nor stony tower, nor walls of beaten brass,

Nor airless dungeon, nor strong links of iron,

Can be retentive to the strength of spirit;

But life, being weary of these worldly bars,

Never lacks power to dismiss itself. (*Cassius*)

Poor man! I know he would not be a wolf, 104

But that he sees the Romans are but sheep:

He were no lion, were not Romans hinds. (*Cassius*)

Those that with haste will make a mighty fire 107

Begin it with weak straws. (*Cassius*)

You speak to *Casca*, and to such a man 116

That is no fleeing tell-tale. (*Casca*)

'Tis *Cinna*; I do know him by his gait. (*Cassius*) 132

JULIUS CAESAR

ACT I, Sc. iii

O, he sits high in all the people's hearts:
 And that which would appear offence is us,
 His countenance, like richest alchemy,
 Will change to virtue and to worthiness. (*Casca*)

I. iii. 157

It must be by his death: and for my part,
 I know no personal cause to spurn at him,
 But for the general. He would be crown'd:
 How that might change his nature, there's the question.
 It is the bright day that brings forth the adder;
 And that craves wary walking. (*Brutus*)

II. i. 10

But 'tis a common proof,
 That lowliness is young ambition's ladder,
 Whereto the climber-upward turns his face;
 But when he once attains the upmost round,
 He then unto the ladder turns his back,
 Looks in the clouds, scorning the base degrees
 By which he did ascend. (*Brutus*)

21

And therefore think him as a serpent's egg
 Which, hatch'd, would, as his kind, grow mischievous,
 And kill him in the shell. (*Brutus*)

32

Between the acting of a dreadful thing
 And the first motion, all the interim is
 Like a phantasma, or a hideous dream:
 The Genius and the mortal instruments
 Are then in council; and the state of man,
 Like to a little kingdom, suffers then
 The nature of an insurrection. (*Brutus*)

62

O conspiracy,
 Shamest thou to show thy dangerous brow by night,
 When evils are most free? O, then by day
 Where wilt thou find a cavern dark enough
 To mask thy monstrous visage? Seek none, conspiracy;
 Hide it in smiles and affability:
 For if thou path, thy native semblance on,
 Not Erebus itself were dim enough
 To hide thee from prevention. (*Brutus*)

77

Brutus. Give me your hands all over, one by one.
Cassius. And let us swear our resolution.

112

Brutus. No, not an oath: if not the face of men,
 The sufferance of our souls, the time's abuse,—
 If these be motives weak, break off betimes,
 And every man hence to his idle bed;
 So let high-sighted tyranny range on,
 Till each man drop by lottery. But if these,

ACT II, Sc. i

JULIUS CAESAR

As I am sure they do, bear fire enough, 11. i. 120
 To kindle cowards and to steel with valour
 The melting spirits of women, then, countrymen,
 What need we any spur but our own cause
 To prick us to redress? what other bond
 Than secret Romans, that have spoke the word,
 And will not palter? and what other oath
 Than honesty to honesty engaged,
 That this shall be, or we will fall for it?

O, let us have him, for his silver hairs 144
 Will purchase us a good opinion
 And buy men's voices to commend our deeds. (*Metellus*)

O, name him not: let us not break with him; 150
 For he will never follow any thing
 That other men begin. (*Brutus*)

Let us be sacrificers, but not butchers, Caius. 166
 We all stand up against the spirit of Caesar;
 And in the spirit of men there is no blood:
 O, that we then could come by Caesar's spirit,
 And not dismember Caesar! But, alas,
 Caesar must bleed for it! And, gentle friends,
 Let's kill him boldly, but not wrathfully;
 Let's carve him as a dish fit for the gods,
 Not hew him as a carcass fit for hounds. (*Brutus*)

For he is superstitious grown of late, 195
 Quite from the main opinion he held once
 Of fantasy, of dreams and ceremonies. (*Cassius*)

I can o'ersway him; for he loves to hear 203
 That unicorns may be betray'd with trees,
 And bears with glasses, elephants with holes,
 Lions with toils and men with flatterers;
 But when I tell him he hates flatterers,
 He says he does, being then most flattered. (*Decius*)

Boy! Lucius! Fast asleep? It is no matter; 229
 Enjoy the honey-heavy dew of slumber:
 Thou hast no figures nor no fantasies,
 Which busy care draws in the brains of men;
 Therefore thou sleep'st so sound. (*Brutus*)

Wherefore rise you now? 234
 It is not for your health thus to commit
 Your weak condition to the raw cold morning. (*Brutus*)

JULIUS CAESAR

ACT II, SC. i

You suddenly arose, and walk'd about, II. i. 239

Musing and sighing, with your arms across,
And when I ask'd you what the matter was,
You stared upon me with ungentle looks;
I urged you further; then you scratch'd your head,
And too impatiently stamp'd with your foot;
Yet I insisted, yet you answer'd not,
But, with an angry wafture of your hand,
Gave sign for me to leave you. (*Portia*)

Portia. Dwell I but in the suburbs 285

Of your good pleasure? If it be no more,

Portia is Brutus' harlot, not his wife.

Brutus. You are my true and honourable wife,

As dear to me as are the ruddy drops

That visit my sad heart.

I grant I am a woman; but withal 292

A woman that Lord Brutus took to wife:

I grant I am a woman; but withal

A woman well reputed, Cato's daughter.

Think you I am no stronger than my sex,
Being so father'd and so husbanded? (*Portia*)

O ye gods, 302

Render me worthy of this noble wife! (*Brutus*)

Vouchsafe good morrow from a feeble tongue. (*Ligarius*) 313

Ligarius. What's to do? 326

Brutus. A piece of work that will make sick men whole.

Ligarius. But are not some whole that we must make sick?

Caesar shall forth: the things that threaten'd me II. ii. 10

Ne'er look'd but on my back; when they shall see

The face of Caesar, they are vanished. (*Caesar*)

A lioness hath whelped in the streets; 17

And graves have yawn'd, and yielded up their dead;

Fierce fiery warriors fought upon the clouds,

In ranks and squadrons and right form of war,

Which drizzled blood upon the Capitol;

The noise of battle hurtled in the air,

Horses did neigh, and dying men did groan,

And ghosts did shriek and squeal about the streets.

(*Calpurnia*)

When beggars die, there are no comets seen; 30

The heavens themselves blaze forth the death of princes.

(*Calpurnia*)

ACT II, Sc. ii

JULIUS CAESAR

Cowards die many times before their deaths;
The valiant never taste of death but once.
Of all the wonders that I yet have heard,
It seems to me most strange that men should fear:
Seeing that death, a necessary end,
Will come when it will come. (*Caesar*)

II. ii. 32

Plucking the entrails of an offering forth,
They could not find a heart within the beast. (*Servant*)

39

Danger knows full well
That Caesar is more dangerous than he:
We are two lions litter'd in one day,
And I the elder and more terrible. (*Caesar*)

44

She dreamt to-night she saw my statua,
Which, like a fountain with an hundred spouts,
Did run pure blood; and many lusty Romans
Came smiling, and did bathe their hands in it. (*Caesar*)

76

See! Antony, that revels long o' nights,
Is notwithstanding up. (*Caesar*)

116

My heart laments that virtue cannot live
Out of the teeth of emulation. (*Artemidorus*)

II. iii. 13

I would have had thee there, and here again,
Ere I can tell thee what thou shouldst do there. (*Portia*)

II. iv. 4

I have a man's mind, but a woman's might.
How hard it is for women to keep counsel! (*Portia*)

8

Caesar. The ides of March are come.
Soothsayer. Ay, Caesar; but not gone.

III. i. 1

Artemidorus. Hail, Caesar! read this schedule.
Dectius. Trebonius doth desire you to o'er-read
At your best leisure, this his humble suit.

3

What touches us ourself shall be last served. (*Caesar*)

8

These couchings and these lowly courtesies
Might fire the blood of ordinary men,
And turn pre-ordinance and first decree
Into the law of children. Be not fond,
To think that Caesar bears such rebel blood
That will be thaw'd from the true quality
With that which melteth fools; I mean, sweet words,
Low-crook'd court'sies and base spaniel-fawning.
(*Caesar*)

36

JULIUS CAESAR

ACT III, Sc. i

Know, Caesar doth not wrong, nor without cause
Will he be satisfied. (*Caesar*)

III. i. 47

If I could pray to move, prayers would move me:
But I am constant as the northern star,
Of whose true-fix'd and resting quality
There is no fellow in the firmament.
The skies are painted with unnumber'd sparks,
They are all fire and every one doth shine,
But there's but one in all doth hold his place:
So in the world; 'tis furnish'd well with men,
And men are flesh and blood, and apprehensive;
Yet in the number I do know but one
That unassailable holds on his rank,
Unshak'd of motion. (*Caesar*)

59

Cinna. O Caesar,—

74

Caesar. Hence! wilt thou lift up Olympus?

Decius. Great Caesar,—

Caesar. Doth not Brutus bootless kneel?

Casca. Speak, hands, for me!

[*Casca first, then the other conspirators and Marcus
Brutus stab Caesar.*]

Caesar. Et tu, Brute! Then fall, Caesar! [*Dies.*]

Cinna. Liberty! Freedom! Tyranny is dead!

Run hence, proclaim, cry it about the streets.

People and senators, be not affrighted;

82

Fly not; stand still: ambition's debt is paid. (*Brutus*)

Brutus. That we shall die, we know; 'tis but the time
And drawing days out, that men stand upon.

99

Cassius. Why, he that cuts off twenty years of life
Cuts off so many years of fearing death.

Brutus. Grant that, and then is death a benefit.

Cassius. How many ages hence

111

Shall this our lofty scene be acted over

In states unborn and accents yet unknown!

Brutus. How many times shall Caesar bleed in sport,

That now on Pompey's basis lies along

No worthier than the dust!

Brutus is noble, wise, valiant, and honest;

126

Caesar was mighty, bold, royal, and loving:

Say I love Brutus, and I honour him;

Say I fear'd Caesar, honour'd him and loved him.

(*Servant, giving Antony's message*)

ACT III, Sc. i

JULIUS CAESAR

O mighty Caesar! dost thou lie so low? III. i. 148
 Are all thy conquests, glories, triumphs, spoils,
 Shrunk to this little measure? (*Antony*)

Live a thousand years, 159
 I shall not find myself so apt to die:
 No place will please me so, no mean of death,
 As here by Caesar, and by you cut off,
 'The choice and master spirits of this age. (*Antony*)

As fire drives out fire, so pity pity. (*Brutus*) 171

To you our swords have leaden points, Mark Antony. 173
 (*Brutus*)

Let each man render me his bloody hand. (*Antony*) 184

Though last, not least in love. (*Antony*) 189

My credit now stands on such slippery ground, 191
 That one of two bad ways you must conceit me,
 Either a coward or a flatterer. (*Antony*)

O, pardon me, thou bleeding piece of earth, 254
 That I am meek and gentle with these butchers!
 Thou art the ruins of the noblest man
 That ever lived in the tide of times.
 Woe to the hand that shed this costly blood! (*Antony*)

Domestic fury and fierce civil strife 263
 Shall cumber all the parts of Italy;
 Blood and destruction shall be so in use
 And dreadful objects so familiar
 That mothers shall but smile when they behold
 Their infants quarter'd with the hands of war;
 All pity choked with custom of fell deeds:
 And Caesar's spirit, ranging for revenge,
 With Ate by his side come hot from hell,
 Shall in these confines with a monarch's voice
 Cry 'Havoc,' and let slip the dogs of war. (*Antony*)

We will be satisfied; let us be satisfied. (*Citizens*) III. ii. 1

Not that I loved Caesar less, but that I loved Rome more. 23
 (*Brutus*)

As Caesar loved me, I weep for him ; as he was fortunate, I rejoice at it ; as he was valiant, I honour him : but as he was ambitious, I slew him. There is tears for his love ; joy for his fortune ; honour for his valour ; and death for his ambition. Who is here so base that would be a bond-man ? If any, speak ; for him have I offended. Who is here so rude that would not be a Roman ? If any, speak ; for him have I offended. Who is here so vile that will not love his country ? If any, speak ; for him have I offended I pause for a reply. (*Brutus*)

III. ii. 26

Friends, Romans, countrymen, lend me your ears ;
I come to bury Caesar, not to praise him.
The evil that men do lives after them ;
The good is oft interred with their bones ;
So let it be with Caesar. The noble Brutus
Hath told you Caesar was ambitious :
If it were so, it was a grievous fault,
And grievously hath Caesar answer'd it.
Here, under leave of Brutus and the rest—
For Brutus is an honourable man ;
So are they all, all honourable men—
Come I to speak in Caesar's funeral.
He was my friend, faithful and just to me :
But Brutus says he was ambitious ;
And Brutus is an honourable man.
He hath brought many captives home to Rome,
Whose ransoms did the general coffers fill :
Did this in Caesar seem ambitious ?
When that the poor have cried, Caesar hath wept :
Ambition should be made of sterner stuff :
Yet Brutus says he was ambitious ;
And Brutus is an honourable man.
You all did see that on the Lupercal
I thrice presented him a kingly crown,
Which he did thrice refuse : was this ambition ?
Yet Brutus says he was ambitious ;
And, sure, he is an honourable man.
I speak not to disprove what Brutus spoke,
But here I am to speak what I do know.
You all did love him once, not without cause :
What cause withholds you then, to mourn for him ?
O judgment ! thou art fled to brutish beasts,
And men have lost their reason. Bear with me ;
My heart is in the coffin there with Caesar,
And I must pause till it come back to me. (*Antony*)

78

If thou consider rightly of the matter,
Caesar has had great wrong. (*Second Citizen*)

114

ACT III, Sc. ii

JULIUS CAESAR

Poor soul! his eyes are red as fire with weeping. III. ii. 120
(*Second Citizen*)

But yesterday the word of Caesar might 123
Have stood against the world; now lies he there,
And none so poor to do him reverence. (*Antony*)

But here's a parchment with the seal of Caesar; 133
I found it in his closet, 'tis his will:
Let but the commons hear this testament—
Which, pardon me, I do not mean to read—
And they would go and kiss dead Caesar's wounds
And dip their napkins in his sacred blood,
Yea, beg a hair of him for memory,
And, dying, mention it within their wills,
Bequeathing it as a rich legacy
Unto their issue. (*Antony*)

It is not meet you know how Caesar loved you. 146
You are not wood, you are not stones, but men;
And, being men, hearing the will of Caesar,
It will inflame you, it will make you mad:
'Tis good you know not that you are his heirs;
For, if you should, O, what would come of it! (*Antony*)

Antony. I fear I wrong the honourable men 156
Whose daggers have stabb'd Caesar; I do fear it.
Fourth Citizen. They were traitors; honourable men!

If you have tears, prepare to shed them now. 173
You all do know this mantle: I remember
The first time ever Caesar put it on;
'Twas on a summer's evening, in his tent,
That day he overcame the Nervii:
Look, in this place ran Cassius' dagger through:
See what a rent the envious Casca made:
Through this the well-beloved Brutus stabb'd;
And, as he pluck'd his cursed steel away,
Mark how the blood of Caesar follow'd it,
As rushing out of doors, to be resolved
If Brutus so unkindly knock'd, or no;
For Brutus, as you know, was Caesar's angel:
Judge, O you gods, how dearly Caesar loved him!
This was the most unkindest cut of all;
For when the noble Caesar saw him stab,
Ingratitude, more strong than traitors' arms,
Quite vanquish'd him: then burst his mighty heart;
And, in his mantle muffling up his face,
Even at the base of Pompey's statua,
Which all the while ran blood, great Caesar fell.

JULIUS CAESAR

ACT III, Sc. ii

O, what a fall was there, my countrymen!
 Then I, and you, and all of us fell down,
 Whilst bloody treason flourish'd over us. (*Antony*)

III. ii. 194

I come not, friends, to steal away your hearts: 220
 I am no orator, as Brutus is;
 But, as you know me all, a plain blunt man,
 That love my friend; and that they know full well
 That gave me public leave to speak of him:
 For I have neither wit, nor words, nor worth,
 Action, nor utterance, nor the power of speech,
 To stir men's blood: I only speak right on;
 To tell you that which you yourselves do know;
 Show you sweet Caesar's wounds, poor poor dumb mouths,
 And bid them speak for me: but were I Brutus,
 And Brutus Antony, there were an Antony
 Would ruffle up your spirits and put a tongue
 In every wound of Caesar that should move
 The stones of Rome to rise and mutiny. (*Antony*)

Moreover, he hath left you all his walks, 252
 His private arbours and new-planted orchards,
 On this side Tiber; he hath left them you,
 And to your heirs for ever, common pleasures,
 To walk abroad, and recreate yourselves.
 Here was a Caesar! when comes such another? (*Antony*)

Now let it work. Mischief, thou art afoot, 265
 Take thou what course thou wilt! (*Antony*)

Third Citizen. Your name, sir, truly. III. iii. 28

Cinna. Truly, my name is Cinna.

First Citizen. Tear him to pieces; he's a conspirator.

Cinna. I am Cinna the poet, I am Cinna the poet.

Fourth Citizen. Tear him for his bad verses, tear him for
 his bad verses.

Cinna. I am not Cinna the conspirator.

Fourth Citizen. It is no matter, his name's Cinna; pluck
 but his name out of his heart, and turn him going.

Octavius. Your brother too must die; consent you, 1V. i. 2
 Lepidus?

Lepidus. I do consent,—

Octavius. Prick him down, Antony.

Lepidus. Upon condition Publius shall not live,

Who is your sister's son, Mark Antony.

Antony. He shall not live; look, with a spot I damn him.

This is a slight unmeritable man, 12
 Meet to be sent on errands. (*Antony*)

ACT IV, Sc. i

JULIUS CAESAR

And though we lay these honours on this man,
To ease ourselves of divers slanderous loads,
He shall but bear them as the ass bears gold,
To groan and sweat under the business,
Either led or driven, as we point the way;
And having brought our treasure where we will,
Then take we down his load, and turn him off,
Like to the empty ass, to shake his ears,
And graze in commons. (*Antony*)

IV. i. 19

Octavius. He's a tried and valiant soldier. 28

Antony. So is my horse, Octavius; and for that
I do appoint him store of provender:
It is a creature that I teach to fight,
To wind, to stop, to run directly on,
His corporal motion govern'd by my spirit.
And, in some taste, is Lepidus but so;
He must be taught and train'd and bid go forth;
A barren-spirited fellow; one that feeds
On abjects, orts, and imitations,
Which, out of use and staled by other men,
Begin his fashion: do not talk of him
But as a property.

And some that smile have in their hearts, I fear,
Millions of mischiefs. (*Octavius*) 50

Brutus. How he received you, let me be resolved.
Lucilius. With courtesy and with respect enough;
But not with such familiar instances,
Nor with such free and friendly conference,
As he hath used of old. IV. ii. 14

When love begins to sicken and decay,
It useth an enforced ceremony. 20
There are no tricks in plain and simple faith. (*Brutus*)

That you have wrong'd me doth appear in this. (*Cassius*) IV. iii. 1

Let me tell you, Cassius, you yourself 9
Are much condemn'd to have an itching palm;
To sell and mart your offices for gold
To undeservers. (*Brutus*)

Did not great Julius bleed for justice' sake?
What villain touch'd his body, that did stab,
And not for justice? What, shall one of us,
That struck the foremost man of all this world
But for supporting robbers, shall we now
Contaminate our fingers with base bribes, 19

JULIUS CAESAR

ACT IV, SC. iii

And sell the mighty space of our large honours
For so much trash as may be grasped thus?
I had rather be a dog, and bay the moon,
Than such a Roman. (*Brutus*)

iv. iii, 25

Cassius. Urge me no more, I shall forget myself:
Have mind upon your health, tempt me no farther.
Brutus. Away, slight man!

35

Must I give way and room to your rash choler?
Shall I be frighted when a madman stares? (*Brutus*)

39

Fret till your proud heart break;
Go show your slaves how choleric you are,
And make your bondmen tremble. Must I budge?
Must I observe you? must I stand and crouch
Under your testy humour? By the gods,
You shall digest the venom of your spleen,
Though it do split you; for, from this day forth,
I'll use you for my mirth, yea, for my laughter,
When you are waspish. (*Brutus*)

42

Cassius. When Caesar lived, he durst not thus have moved
me.
Brutus. Peace, peace! you durst not so have tempted him.

58

Cassius. Do not presume too much upon my love;
I may do that I shall be sorry for.
Brutus. You have done that you should be sorry for.
There is no terror, Cassius, in your threats,
For I am arm'd so strong in honesty
That they pass by me as the idle wind,
Which I respect not.

63

By heaven, I had rather coin my heart,
And drop my blood for drachmas, than to wring
From the hard hands of peasants their vile trash
By any indirection: I did send
To you for gold to pay my legions,
Which you denied me: was that done like Cassius?
Should I have answer'd Caius Cassius so?
When Marcus Brutus grows so covetous,
To lock such rascal counters from his friends,
Be ready, gods, with all your thunderbolts;
Dash him to pieces. (*Brutus*)

72

A friend should bear his friend's infirmities,
But Brutus makes mine greater than they are. (*Cassius*)

86

ACT IV, SC. iii

JULIUS CAESAR

<i>Cassius.</i> You love me not.	iv. iii. 89
<i>Brutus.</i> I do not like your faults.	
<i>Cassius.</i> A friendly eye could never see such faults.	
For Cassius is aweary of the world; Hated by one he loves; braved by his brother; Check'd like a bondman; all his faults observed, Set in a note-book, learn'd, and conn'd by rote, To cast into my teeth. (<i>Cassius</i>)	95
O Cassius, you are yoked with a lamb That carries anger as the flint bears fire; Who, much enforced, shows a hasty spark, And straight is cold again. (<i>Brutus</i>)	110
Have you not love enough to bear with me, When that rash humour which my mother gave me Makes me forgetful? (<i>Cassius</i>)	119
<i>Poet.</i> Love, and be friends, as two such men should be; For I have seen more years, I'm sure, than ye. <i>Cassius.</i> Ha, ha! how vilely doth this cynic rhyme!	131
What should the wars do with these jiggling fools? Companion, hence! (<i>Brutus</i>)	137
<i>Brutus.</i> O Cassius, I am sick of many griefs. <i>Cassius.</i> Of your philosophy you make no use, If you give place to accidental evils.	144
How 'scaped I killing when I cross'd you so? (<i>Cassius</i>)	150
She fell distract, And, her attendants absent, swallow'd fire. (<i>Brutus</i>)	155
<i>Brutus.</i> With meditating that she must die once, I have the patience to endure it now. <i>Messala.</i> Even so great men great losses should endure.	191
Good reasons must, of force, give place to better. (<i>Brutus</i>)	203
There is a tide in the affairs of men, Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune; Omitted, all the voyage of their life Is bound in shallows and in miseries. On such a full sea are we now afloat; And we must take the current when it serves, Or lose our ventures. (<i>Brutus</i>)	218

JULIUS CAESAR

ACT IV, Sc. iii

The deep of night is crept upon our talk,
And nature must obey necessity. (*Brutus*) iv. iii. 226

Let me see, let me see; is not the leaf turn'd down 273
Where I left reading? Here it is, I think. (*Brutus*)

Brutus. Speak to me what thou art. 281

Ghost of Caesar. Thy evil spirit, Brutus.

Brutus. Why comest thou?

Ghost. To tell thee thou shalt see me at Philippi.

Brutus. Well; then I shall see thee again?

Ghost. Ay, at Philippi.

Brutus. Why, I will see thee at Philippi, then.

[*Exit Ghost.*]

Antony. Octavius, lead your battle softly on, v. i. 16
Upon the left hand of the even field.

Octavius. Upon the right hand I; keep thou the left.

Antony. Why do you cross me in this exigent?

Octavius. I do not cross you; but I will do so.

Good words are better than bad strokes, Octavius. 29
(*Brutus*)

But for your words, they rob the Hybla bees, 34
And leave them honeyless. (*Cassius*)

Octavius. I was not born to die on Brutus' sword. 58

Brutus. O, if thou wert the noblest of thy strain,

Young man, thou couldst not die more honourable.

Cassius. A peevish schoolboy, worthless of such honour,

Join'd with a masker and a reveller!

Antony. Old Cassius still!

Why now, blow wind, swell billow and swim bark! 67
The storm is up, and all is on the hazard. (*Cassius*)

For I am fresh of spirit and resolved 91
To meet all perils very constantly. (*Cassius*)

But since the affairs of men rest still incertain, 96
Let's reason with the worst that may befall. (*Cassius*)

No, Cassius, no: think not, thou noble Roman, 111

That ever Brutus will go bound to Rome;

He bears too great a mind. But this same day

Must end that work the ides of March begun;

And whether we shall meet again I know not.

Therefore our everlasting farewell take:

For ever, and for ever, farewell, Cassius!

ACT V, SC. i

JULIUS CAESAR

If we do meet again, why, we shall smile;
If not, why then, this parting was well made. (*Brutus*) v. i. 118

O, that a man might know
The end of this day's business ere it come!
But it sufficeth that the day will end,
And then the end is known. (*Brutus*) 123

Fly further off, my lord, fly further off;
Mark Antony is in your tents, my lord. (*Pindarus*) v. iii. 9

O, coward that I am, to live so long,
To see my best friend ta'en before my face! 34

Cassius. Caesar, thou art revenged,
Even with the sword that kill'd thee. [*Dies.*] 45

O setting sun,
As in thy red rays thou dost sink to night,
So in his red blood *Cassius'* day is set;
The sun of Rome is set! Our day is gone;
Clouds, dews, and dangers come; our deeds are done!
(*Titinius*) 60

O hateful error, melancholy's child,
Why dost thou show to the apt thoughts of men
The things that are not? (*Messala*) 67

O Julius Caesar, thou art mighty yet!
Thy spirit walks abroad, and turns our swords
In our own proper entrails. (*Brutus*) 94

The last of all the Romans, fare thee well!
It is impossible that ever Rome
Should breed thy fellow. Friends, I owe more tears
To this dead man than you shall see me pay.
I shall find time, *Cassius*, I shall find time. (*Brutus*) 99

Brutus. Yet, countrymen, O, yet hold up your heads!
Cato. What bastard doth not? Who will go with me?
I will proclaim my name about the field:
I am the son of Marcus Cato, ho!
A foe to tyrants, and my country's friend;
I am the son of Marcus Cato, ho! v. iv. 1

Safe, Antony; Brutus is safe enough:
I dare assure thee that no enemy
Shall ever take alive the noble Brutus:
The gods defend him from so great a shame!
When you do find him, or alive or dead,
He will be found like Brutus, like himself. (*Lucilius*) 20

JULIUS CAESAR

ACT V, SC. v

Our enemies have beat us to the pit:
It is more worthy to leap in ourselves,
Than tarry till they push us. (*Brutus*)

v. v. 23

My heart doth joy that yet in all my life
I found no man but he was true to me. (*Brutus*)

34

Brutus, [*Running on his sword*.] Caesar, now be still:
I kill'd not thee with half so good a will. [*Dies*.]

50

This was the noblest Roman of them all:
All the conspirators save only he
Did what they did in envy of great Caesar;
He only, in a general honest thought
And common good to all, made one of them.
His life was gentle, and the elements
So mix'd in him that Nature might stand up
And say to all the world 'This was a man!' (*Antony*)

68

MACBETH

Riding back after a victorious battle against rebels, the Scottish generals Macbeth and Banquo are met by three witches, who prophesy that Macbeth shall be king and Banquo the ancestor of kings. Influenced by this prediction, and egged on by his wife, Macbeth murders King Duncan while the king is a guest at his castle, and usurps the throne. Suspicion and insecurity drive him to further murders, first of Banquo, whose ghost later appears to haunt him, and then of the wife and children of Macduff, against whom he had been warned in a second interview with the witches, who nevertheless encourage him with the assurance that 'none of woman born' can harm him and that he will be undefeated 'till Birnam wood come to Dunsinane.' Lady Macbeth, tortured by her guilty conscience, walks in her sleep, babbling out thoughts of the crime, and soon afterwards dies. Meanwhile Duncan's son Malcolm marches with English support against Macbeth, who realizes that his case is desperate. Courageous to the last, even when he finds that the witches' prophecies have betrayed him, he is slain in hand-to-hand combat with Macduff, who with Lennox, Ross, Angus, and other Scottish lords has come to support Malcolm.

MACBETH

First Witch. When shall we three meet again
In thunder, lightning, or in rain? I. i. 1

Second Witch. When the hurlyburly's done,
When the battle's lost and won.

Third Witch. That will be ere the set of sun.

First Witch. Where the place?

Second Witch. Upon the heath.

Third Witch. There to meet with Macbeth.

Fair is foul and foul is fair: I I

Hover through the fog and filthy air. (*All Witches*)

The merciless Macdonwald— I. ii. 9

Worthy to be a rebel, for to that

The multiplying villanies of nature

Do swarm upon him—from the western isles

Of kerns and gallowglasses is supplied;

And fortune, on his damned quarrel smiling,

Show'd like a rebel's whore: but all's too weak:

For brave Macbeth—well he deserves that name—

Disdaining fortune, with his brandish'd steel,

Which smoked with bloody execution,

Like valour's minion carved out his passage

Till he faced the slave;

Which ne'er shook hands, nor bade farewell to him,

Till he unseam'd him from the nave to the chaps,

And fix'd his head upon our battlements. (*Sergeant*)

As cannon overcharged with double cracks, so they 37

Doubly redoubled strokes upon the foe. (*Sergeant*)

What a haste looks through his eyes! So should he look 46

That seems to speak things strange. (*Lennox*)

Where the Norweyan banners flout the sky 49

And fan our people cold. (*Ross*)

Till that Bellona's bridegroom, lapp'd in proof, 54

Confronted him with self-comparisons,

Point against point rebellious, arm 'gainst arm,

Curbing his lavish spirit. (*Ross*)

Nor would we deign him burial of his men 60

Till he disbursed at Saint Colme's inch

Ten thousand dollars to our general use. (*Ross*)

A sailor's wife had chestnuts in her lap, I. iii. 4

And munch'd, and munch'd, and munch'd:—'Give me,'

quoth I:

ACT I, Sc. iii

MACBETH

'Aroint thee, witch!' the rump-fed ronyon cries.
Her husband's to Aleppo gone, master o' the Tiger;
But in a sieve I'll thither sail,
And, like a rat without a tail,
I'll do, I'll do, and I'll do. (*First Witch*)
1. iii. 6

I will drain him dry as hay:
Sleep shall neither night nor day
Hang upon his pent-house lid;
He shall live a man forbid:
Weary se'nnights nine times nine
Shall he dwindle, peak and pine:
Though his bark cannot be lost,
Yet it shall be tempest-tost. (*First Witch*) 18

The weird sisters, hand in hand,
Posters of the sea and land,
Thus do go about, about:
Thrice to thine and thrice to mine
And thrice again, to make up nine.
Peace! the charm's wound up. (*All Witches*) 32

So foul and fair a day I have not seen. (*Macbeth*) 38

How far is't call'd to Forres? What are these
So wither'd and so wild in their attire,
That look not like the inhabitants o' the earth,
And yet are on 't? (*Banquo*) 39

If you can look into the seeds of time,
And say which grain will grow and which will not,
Speak then to me, who neither beg nor fear
Your favours nor your hate. (*Banquo*) 58

The earth hath bubbles, as the water has,
And these are of them. (*Banquo*) 79

Were such things here as we do speak about?
Or have we eaten on the insane root
That takes the reason prisoner? (*Banquo*) 83

As thick as hail
Came post with post. (*Ross*) 97

What, can the devil speak true? (*Banquo*) 107

And oftentimes, to win us to our harm,
The instruments of darkness tell us truths,
Win us with honest trifles, to betray's
In deepest consequence. (*Banquo*) 123

MACBETH

ACT I, SC. iii

Two truths are told,
As happy prologues to the swelling act
Of the imperial theme. (*Macbeth*)

I. iii. 127

Why do I yield to that suggestion
Whose horrid image doth unfix my hair
And make my seated heart knock at my ribs,
Against the use of nature? Present fears
Are less than horrible imaginings. (*Macbeth*)

134

Look, how our partner's rapt. (*Banquo*)

142

If chance will have me king, why, chance may crown me,
Without my stir. (*Macbeth*)

143

New honours come upon him,
Like our strange garments, cleave not to their mould
But with the aid of use. (*Banquo*)

144

Come what come may,
Time and the hour runs through the roughest day.
(*Macbeth*)

146

Nothing in his life
Became him like the leaving it; he died
As one that had been studied in his death
To throw away the dearest thing he owed,
As 'twere a careless trifle. (*Malcolm*)

I. iv. 7

There's no art
To find the mind's construction in the face:
He was a gentleman on whom I built
An absolute trust. (*Duncan*)

14

Would thou hadst less deserved,
That the proportion both of thanks and payment
Might have been mine! (*Duncan*)

18

Stars, hide your fires;
Let not light see my black and deep desires. (*Macbeth*)

50

Yet do I fear thy nature;
It is too full o' the milk of human kindness
To catch the nearest way: thou wouldst be great;
Art not without ambition, but without
The illness should attend it: what thou wouldst highly,
That wouldst thou holily; wouldst not play false,
And yet wouldst wrongly win. (*Lady Macbeth*)

I. v. 17

*L

ACT I, Sc. v

MACBETH

The raven himself is hoarse
 That croaks the fatal entrance of Duncan
 Under my battlements. Come, you spirits
 That tend on mortal thoughts, unsex me here,
 And fill me from the crown to the toe top-full
 Of direst cruelty! make thick my blood;
 Stop up the access and passage to remorse,
 That no compunctious visitings of nature
 Shake my fell purpose, nor keep peace between
 The effect and it! Come to my woman's breasts,
 And take my milk for gall, you murdering ministers,
 Wherever in your sightless substances
 You wait on nature's mischief! Come, thick night,
 And pall thee in the dunest smoke of hell,
 That my keen knife see not the wound it makes,
 Nor heaven peep through the blanket of the dark,
 To cry 'Hold, hold!' (*Lady Macbeth*)

I. v. 39

Your face, my thane, is as a book where men
 May read strange matters. To beguile the time,
 Look like the time; bear welcome in your eye,
 Your hand, your tongue: look like the innocent flower,
 But be the serpent under 't. (*Lady Macbeth*)

63

Duncan. This castle hath a pleasant seat; the air
 Nimbly and sweetly recommends itself
 Unto our gentle senses.

I. vi. 1

Banquo. This guest of summer,
 The temple-haunting martlet, does approve,
 By his loved mansionry, that the heaven's breath
 Smells wooingly here: no jutty, frieze,
 Buttress, nor coign of vantage, but this bird
 Hath made his pendent bed and procreant cradle:
 Where they most breed and haunt, I have observed
 The air is delicate.

If it were done when 'tis done, then 'twere well
 It were done quickly: if the assassination
 Could trammel up the consequence, and catch
 With his surcease success; that but this blow
 Might be the be-all and the end-all here,
 But here, upon this bank and shoal of time,
 We'd jump the life to come. But in these cases
 We still have judgment here; that we but teach
 Bloody instructions, which, being taught, return
 To plague the inventor: this even-handed justice
 Commends the ingredients of our poison'd chalice
 To our own lips. (*Macbeth*)

I. vii. 1

MACBETH

ACT I, Sc. vii

1. vii. 12

He's here in double trust;
First, as I am his kinsman and his subject,
Strong both against the deed; then, as his host,
Who should against the murderer shut the door,
Not bear the knife myself. Besides, this Duncan
Hath borne his faculties so meek, hath been
So clear in his great office, that his virtues
Will plead like angels, trumpet-tongued, against
The deep damnation of his taking-off;
And pity, like a naked new-born babe,
Striding the blast, or heaven's cherubin, horsed
Upon the sightless couriers of the air,
Shall blow the horrid deed in every eye,
That tears shall drown the wind. I have no spur
To prick the sides of my intent, but only
Vaulting ambition, which o'erleaps itself
And falls on the other. (*Macbeth*)

We will proceed no further in this business:
He hath honour'd me of late; and I have bought
Golden opinions from all sorts of people,
Which would be worn now in their newest gloss,
Not cast aside so soon. (*Macbeth*)

Art thou afraid
To be the same in thine own act and valour
As thou art in desire? Wouldst thou have that
Which thou esteem'st the ornament of life,
And live a coward in thine own esteem,
Letting 'I dare not' wait upon 'I would,'
Like the poor cat i' the adage? (*Lady Macbeth*)

I dare do all that may become a man;
Who dares do more is none. (*Macbeth*)

I have given suck, and I know
How tender 'tis to love the babe that milks me:
I would, while it was smiling in my face,
Have pluck'd my nipple from his boneless gums,
And dash'd the brains out, had I so sworn as you
Have done to this. (*Lady Macbeth*)

Macbeth. If we should fail?
Lady Macbeth. We fail!
But screw your courage to the sticking-place,
And we'll not fail.

Bring forth men-children only;
For thy undaunted mettle should compose
Nothing but males. (*Macbeth*)

ACT I, Sc. vii

MACBETH

I am settled, and bend up
Each corporal agent to this terrible feat.
Away, and mock the time with fairest show:
False face must hide what the false heart doth know.
(*Macbeth*)

I. vii. 79

There's husbandry in heaven;
Their candles are all out. (*Banquo*)

II. i. 4

Merciful powers,
Restrain in me the cursed thoughts that nature
Gives way to in repose! (*Banquo*)

7

Shut up
In measureless content. (*Banquo*)

16

Is this a dagger which I see before me,
The handle toward my hand? Come, let me clutch thee.

33

I have thee not, and yet I see thee still.
Art thou not, fatal vision, sensible
To feeling as to sight? or art thou but
A dagger of the mind, a false creation,
Proceeding from the heat-oppressed brain?
I see thee yet, in form as palpable
As this which now I draw.
Thou marshall'st me the way that I was going;
And such an instrument I was to use.
Mine eyes are made the fools o' the other senses,
Or else worth all the rest; I see thee still,
And on thy blade and dudgeon gouts of blood,
Which was not so before. There's no such thing:
It is the bloody business which informs
Thus to mine eyes. Now o'er the one half-world
Nature seems dead, and wicked dreams abuse
The curtain'd sleep; witchcraft celebrates
Pale Hecate's offerings, and wither'd murder,
Alarum'd by his sentinel, the wolf,
Whose howl's his watch, thus with his stealthy pace,
With Tarquin's ravishing strides, towards his design
Moves like a ghost. Thou sure and firm-set earth,
Hear not my steps, which way they walk, for fear
Thy very stones prate of my whereabouts,
And take the present horror from the time,
Which now suits with it. Whiles I threat, he lives:
Words to the heat of deeds too cold breath gives.

[*A bell rings*]

I go, and it is done; the bell invites me.
Hear it not, Duncan; for it is a knell
That summons thee to heaven or to hell. (*Macbeth*)

MACBETH

ACT II, SC. II

It was the owl that shriek'd, the fatal bellman,
Which gives the stern'st good-night. (*Lady Macbeth*) 11. ii. 3

The attempt and not the deed
Confounds us. (*Lady Macbeth*) 11

Had he not resembled
My father as he slept, I had done 't. (*Lady Macbeth*) 13

Macbeth. This is a sorry sight. [*Looking on his hands.*]
Lady Macbeth. A foolish thought, to say a sorry sight. 21

There's one did laugh in 's sleep, and one cried 'Murder!'
'That they did wake each other: I stood and heard them:
But they did say their prayers, and address'd them
Again to sleep. (*Macbeth*) 23

Macbeth. One cried 'God bless us!' and 'Amen' the
other; 27

As they had seen me with these hangman's hands.

Listening their fear, I could not say 'Amen,'

When they did say 'God bless us!'

Lady Macbeth. Consider it not so deeply.

Macbeth. But wherefore could not I pronounce 'Amen'?

I had most need of blessing, and 'Amen'

Stuck in my throat.

Lady Macbeth. These deeds must not be thought

After these ways; so, it will make us mad.

Methought I heard a voice cry 'Sleep no more!' 35

Macbeth does murder sleep,' the innocent sleep,

Sleep that knits up the ravell'd sleeve of care,

The death of each day's life, sore labour's bath,

Balm of hurt minds, great nature's second course,

Chief nourisher in life's feast. (*Macbeth*)

Still it cried 'Sleep no more!' to all the house: 41

'Glamis hath murder'd sleep, and therefore Cawdor

Shall sleep no more; Macbeth shall sleep no more.'

(*Macbeth*)

You do unbend your noble strength, to think 45

So brainsickly of things. (*Lady Macbeth*)

Macbeth. I am afraid to think what I have done; 51

Look on't again I dare not.

Lady Macbeth. Infirm of purpose!

Give me the daggers: the sleeping and the dead

Are but as pictures: 'tis the eye of childhood

That fears a painted devil.

ACT II, Sc. ii

MACBETH

Will all great Neptune's ocean wash this blood
Clean from my hand? No, this my hand will rather
The multitudinous seas incarnadine,
Making the green one red. (*Macbeth*) II. ii. 60

My hands are of your colour; but I shame
To wear a heart so white. I hear a knocking
At the south entry: retire we to our chamber:
A little water clears us of this deed:
How easy is it, then! (*Lady Macbeth*) 64

Wake Duncan with thy knocking! I would thou
couldst! (*Macbeth*) 74

Here's a knocking indeed! If a man were porter of
hell-gate, he should have old turning the key. (*Porter*) II. iii. 1

Knock, knock, knock! Who's there? Faith, here's
an English tailor come hither, for stealing out of a
French hose: come in, tailor; here you may roast your
goose. (*Porter*) 15

But this place is too cold for hell. I'll devil-porter
it no further: I had thought to have let in some of all
professions that go the primrose way to the everlasting
bonfire. [*Knocking within.*] Anon, anon! I pray you,
remember the porter. (*Porter*) 20

The labour we delight in physics pain. (*Macbeth*) 54

The night has been unruly: where we lay,
Our chimneys were blown down; and, as they say,
Lamentings heard i' the air; strange screams of death,
And prophesying with accents terrible
Of dire combustion and confused events
New hatch'd to the woeful time: the obscure bird
Clamour'd the livelong night: some say, the earth
Was feverous and did shake. (*Lennox*) 59

O horror, horror, horror! Tongue nor heart
Cannot conceive nor name thee! (*Macduff*) 69

Confusion now hath made his masterpiece!
Most sacrilegious murder hath broke ope
The Lord's anointed temple, and stole thence
The life o' the building! (*Macduff*) 71

Shake off this downy sleep, death's counterfeit.
And look on death itself! up, up, and see
The great doom's image! (*Macduff*) 81

MACBETH

ACT II, Sc. iii

Had I but died an hour before this chance, ii. iii. 96
 I had lived a blessed time; for, from this instant,
 There's nothing serious in mortality:
 All is but toys: renown and grace is dead;
 The wine of life is drawn, and the mere lees
 Is left this vault to brag of. (*Macbeth*)

Who can be wise, amazed, temperate and furious, 114
 Loyal and neutral, in a moment? (*Macbeth*)

Here lay Duncan, 117
 His silver skin laced with his golden blood;
 And his gash'd stabs look'd like a breach in nature
 For ruin's wasteful entrance. (*Macbeth*)

In the great hand of God I stand; and thence 136
 Against the undivulged pretence I fight
 Of treasonous malice. (*Banquo*)

Where we are, 145
 There's daggers in men's smiles: the near in blood,
 The nearer bloody. (*Donalbain*)

Threescore and ten I can remember well: ii. iv. 1
 Within the volume of which time I have seen
 Hours dreadful and things strange; but this sore night
 Hath trifled former knowings. (*Old Man*)

By the clock 'tis day, 6
 And yet dark night strangles the travelling lamp. (*Ross*)

A falcon, towering in her pride of place, 12
 Was by a mousing owl hawk'd at and kill'd. (*Old Man*)

Adieu! 37
 Lest our old robes sit easier than our new! (*Macduff*)

God's benison go with you; and with those 40
 That would make good of bad, and friends of foes!
 (*Old Man*)

I must become a borrower of the night iii. i. 26
 For a dark hour or twain. (*Banquo*)

'Tis much he dares; 51
 And, to that dauntless temper of his mind,
 He hath a wisdom that doth guide his valour
 To act in safety. There is none but he
 Whose being I do fear: and, under him,
 My Genius is rebuked; as, it is said,
 Mark Antony's was by Caesar. (*Macbeth*)

ACT III, SC. I

MACBETH

For Banquo's issue have I filed my mind;
For them the gracious Duncan have I murder'd;
Put rancours in the vessel of my peace
Only for them; and mine eternal jewel
Given to the common enemy of man,
To make them kings, the seed of Banquo kings!
(*Macbeth*)

First Murderer. We are men, my liege. 91
Macbeth. Ay, in the catalogue ye go for men;
As hounds and greyhounds, mongrels, spaniels, curs,
Shoughs, water-rugs and demi-wolves are clept
All by the name of dogs.

Second Murderer. I am one, my liege, 108
Whom the vile blows and buffets of the world
Have so incensed that I am reckless what
I do to spite the world.

First Murderer. And I another
So weary with disasters, tugg'd with fortune,
That I would set my life on any chance,
To mend it, or be rid on 't.

Acquaint you with the perfect spy o' the time, 130
The moment on 't. (*Macbeth*)

Nought's had, all's spent, 111. ii. 4
Where our desire is got without content:
'Tis safer to be that which we destroy
Than by destruction dwell in doubtful joy.
(*Lady Macbeth*)

Things without all remedy 11
Should be without regard: what's done is done.
(*Lady Macbeth*)

We have scotch'd the snake, not kill'd it. (*Macbeth*) 13

Duncan is in his grave; 22
After life's fitful fever he sleeps well;
Treason has done his worst: nor steel, nor poison,
Malice domestic, foreign levy, nothing,
Can touch him further. (*Macbeth*)

And make our faces vizards to our hearts, 34
Disguising what they are. (*Macbeth*)

But in them nature's copy's not eterne. (*Lady Macbeth*) 38

MACBETH

ACT III, Sc. ii

Ere the bat hath flown III. ii. 40
 His cloister'd flight, ere to black Hecate's summons
 The shard-borne beetle with his drowsy hums
 Hath rung night's yawning peal, there shall be done
 A deed of dreadful note. (*Macbeth*)

Be innocent of the knowledge, dearest chuck, 45
 Till thou applaud the deed. Come, seeling night,
 Scarf up the tender eye of pitiful day;
 And with thy bloody and invisible hand
 Cancel and tear to pieces that great bond
 Which keeps me pale! Light thickens; and the crow
 Makes wing to the rooky wood:
 Good things of day begin to droop and drowse;
 Whiles night's black agents to their preys do rouse.
 Thou marvell'st at my words: but hold thee still:
 Things bad begun make strong themselves by ill.
(*Macbeth*)

The west yet glimmers with some streaks of day: III. iii. 5
 Now spurs the lated traveller apace
 To gain the timely inn. (*First Murderer*)

Macbeth. There's blood upon thy face. III. iv. 12
Murderer. 'Tis Banquo's then.
Macbeth. 'Tis better thee without than he within.

Thou art the best o' the cut-throats. (*Macbeth*) 17

Then comes my fit again: I had else been perfect, 21
 Whole as the marble, founded as the rock,
 As broad and general as the casing air:
 But now I am cabin'd, cribb'd, confined, bound in
 To saucy doubts and fears. (*Macbeth*)

Safe in a ditch he bides, 26
 With twenty trenched gashes on his head;
 The least a death to nature. (*Murderer*)

Now, good digestion wait on appetite, 38
 And health on both! (*Macbeth*)

Thou canst not say I did it: never shake 50
 Thy gory locks at me. (*Macbeth*)

This is the very painting of your fear: 61
 This is the air-drawn dagger which, you said,
 Led you to Duncan. O, these flaws and starts,
 Impostors to true fear, would well become
 A woman's story at a winter's fire,

ACT III, Sc. iv

MACBETH

Authorized by her grandam. Shame itself!
Why do you make such faces? (*Lady Macbeth*)

III. iv. 66

What, quite unmann'd in folly? (*Lady Macbeth*)

73

The time has been,
That, when the brains were out, the man would die,
And there an end; but now they rise again,
With twenty mortal murders on their crowns,
And push us from our stools. (*Macbeth*)

78

What man dare, I dare:
Approach thou like the rugged Russian bear,
The arm'd rhinoceros, or the Hyrcan tiger;
Take any shape but that, and my firm nerves
Shall never tremble: or be alive again,
And dare me to the desert with thy sword;
If trembling I inhabit then, protest me
The baby of a girl. Hence, horrible shadow!
Unreal mockery, hence! (*Macbeth*)

99

You have displaced the mirth, broke the good meeting,
With most admired disorder. (*Lady Macbeth*)

109

Can such things be,
And overcome us like a summer's cloud,
Without our special wonder? You make me strange
Even to the disposition that I owe,
When now I think you can behold such sights,
And keep the natural ruby of your cheeks,
When mine is blanch'd with fear. (*Macbeth*)

110

Stand not upon the order of your going,
But go at once. (*Lady Macbeth*)

119

It will have blood, they say; blood will have blood:
Stones have been known to move and trees to speak;
Augurs and understood relations have
By magot-pies and choughs and rooks brought forth
The secret'st man of blood. (*Macbeth*)

122

Macbeth. What is the night?
Lady Macbeth. Almost at odds with morning, which is
which.

126

There's not a one of them but in his house
I keep a servant fee'd. (*Macbeth*)

131

I am in blood
Stepp'd in so far that, should I wade no more,
Returning were as tedious as go o'er. (*Macbeth*)

136

MACBETH

ACT III, SC. iv

You lack the season of all natures, sleep. (*Lady Macbeth*) III. iv. 141

And you all know, security III. v. 32
Is mortals' chiefest enemy. (*Hecate*)

Lennox. Sent he to Macduff? III. vi. 39

Lord. He did: and with an absolute 'Sir, not I,'
The cloudy messenger turns me his back,
And hums, as who should say 'You'll rue the time
That clogs me with this answer.'

First Witch. Thrice the brinded cat hath mew'd. IV. i. 1

Second Witch. Thrice and once the hedge-pig whined.

First Witch. Round about the cauldron go: 4
In the poison'd entrails throw.

Toad, that under cold stone
Days and nights has thirty one
Swelter'd venom sleeping got,
Boil thou first i' the charmed pot.
All. Double, double, toil and trouble;
Fire burn and cauldron bubble.

Second Witch. Fillet of a fenny snake,
In the cauldron boil and bake;
Eye of newt and toe of frog,
Wool of bat and tongue of dog,
Adder's fork and blind-worm's sting,
Lizard's leg and howlet's wing,
For a charm of powerful trouble,
Like a hell-broth boil and bubble.

Third Witch. Scale of dragon, tooth of wolf, 22

Witches' mummy, maw and gulf
Of the ravin'd salt-sea shark,
Root of hemlock digg'd i' the dark,
Liver of blaspheming Jew,
Gall of goat, and slips of yew
Sliver'd in the moon's eclipse,
Nose of Turk and Tartar's lips,
Finger of birth-strangled babe
Ditch-deliver'd by a drab,
Make the gruel thick and slab:
Add thereto a tiger's chaudron,
For the ingredients of our cauldron.
All. Double, double, toil and trouble;
Fire burn and cauldron bubble.
Second Witch. Cool it with a baboon's blood,
Then the charm is firm and good.

By the pricking of my thumbs, 44
Something wicked this way comes.

ACT IV, SC. i	MACBETH
Open, locks, Whoever knocks! (<i>Second Witch</i>)	IV. i. 46
<i>Macbeth.</i> How now, you secret, black, and midnight hags! What is 't you do?	48
<i>All Witches.</i> A deed without a name.	
Macbeth! Macbeth! Macbeth! beware Macduff; Beware the thane of Fife. Dismiss me. Enough. (<i>First Apparition</i>)	71
Be bloody, bold, and resolute; laugh to scorn The power of man, for none of woman born Shall harm Macbeth. (<i>Second Apparition</i>)	79
But yet I'll make assurance double sure, And take a bond of fate. (<i>Macbeth</i>)	83
What is this That rises like the issue of a king, And wears upon his baby-brow the round And top of sovereignty? (<i>Macbeth</i>)	86
Be lion-mettled, proud; and take no care Who chafes, who frets, or where conspirers are: Macbeth shall never vanquish'd be until Great Birnam wood to high Dunsinane hill Shall come against him. (<i>Third Apparition</i>)	90
What, will the line stretch out to the crack of doom? (<i>Macbeth</i>)	117
Now, I see, 'tis true; For the blood-bolter'd Banquo smiles upon me. (<i>Macbeth</i>)	122
Infected be the air whereon they ride; And damn'd all those that trust them. (<i>Macbeth</i>)	138
The flighty purpose never is o'ertook Unless the deed go with it: from this moment The very firstlings of my heart shall be The firstlings of my hand. (<i>Macbeth</i>)	145
His flight was madness: when our actions do not, Our fears do make us traitors. (<i>Lady Macduff</i>)	IV. ii. 3
He wants the natural touch: for the poor wren, The most diminutive of birds, will fight, Her young ones in her nest, against the owl. (<i>Lady Macduff</i>)	9

MACBETH

ACT IV, SC. II

But cruel are the times, when we are traitors
And do not know ourselves, when we hold rumour
From what we fear, yet know not what we fear. (*Ross*)

iv. ii. 18

Poor bird! thou'ldst never fear the net nor lime,
The pitfall nor the gin. (*Lady Macduff*)

34

I have done no harm. But I remember now
I am in this earthly world; where to do harm
Is often laudable, to do good sometime
Accounted dangerous folly. (*Lady Macduff*)

74

First Murderer. Where is your husband?

80

Lady Macduff. I hope, in no place so unsanctified
Where such as thou mayst find him.

First Murderer. He's a traitor.

Son. Thou liest, thou shag-hair'd villain!

First Murderer. What, you egg!
[*Stabbing him.*]

Young fry of treachery!

Let us seek out some desolate shade, and there
Weep our sad bosoms empty. (*Malcolm*)

iv. iii. 1

Each new morn
New widows howl, new orphans cry, new sorrows
Strike heaven on the face. (*Macduff*)

4

Angels are bright still, though the brightest fell:
Though all things foul would wear the brows of grace,
Yet grace must still look so. (*Malcolm*)

22

Bleed, bleed, poor country! (*Macduff*)

31

Not in the legions
Of horrid hell can come a devil more damn'd
In evils to top Macbeth. (*Macduff*)

55

Malcolm. Had I power, I should
Pour the sweet milk of concord into hell,
Uproar the universal peace, confound
All unity on earth.

97

Macduff. O Scotland, Scotland!

Such welcome and unwelcome things at once
'Tis hard to reconcile. (*Macduff*)

138

Macduff. Stands Scotland where it did?

Ross. Alas, poor country!
Almost afraid to know itself. It cannot

164

ACT IV, Sc. iii

MACBETH

Be call'd our mother, but our grave; where nothing, iv. iii. 166

But who knows nothing, is once seen to smile;
Where sighs and groans and shrieks that rend the air
Are made, not mark'd; where violent sorrow seems
A modern ecstasy: the dead man's knell
Is there scarce ask'd for who; and good men's lives
Expire before the flowers in their caps,
Dying or ere they sicken.

Macduff. How does my wife? 176

Ross. Why, well.

Macduff. And all my children?

Ross.

Well too.

Macduff. The tyrant has not batter'd at their peace?

Ross. No; they were well at peace when I did leave 'em.

What, man! ne'er pull your hat upon your brows; 208
Give sorrow words: the grief that does not speak
Whispers the o'erfraught heart and bids it break.

(Malcolm)

He has no children. All my pretty ones? 216

Did you say all? O hell-kite! All?

What, all my pretty chickens and their dam

At one fell swoop? (Macduff)

Malcolm. Dispute it like a man. 220

Macduff. I shall do so;

But I must also feel it as a man:

I cannot but remember such things were,

That were most precious to me.

O, I could play the woman with mine eyes 230

And braggart with my tongue! (Macduff)

Receive what cheer you may: 239

The night is long that never finds the day. (Malcolm)

Doctor. You see, her eyes are open. v. i. 28

Gentleman. Ay, but their sense is shut.

Out, damned spot! out, I say!—One: two: why, then 39

'tis time to do't.—Hell is murky!—Fie, my lord, fie! a
soldier, and afeard? What need we fear who knows it,
when none can call our power to account?—Yet who
would have thought the old man to have had so much
blood in him. (Lady Macbeth)

The thane of Fife had a wife: where is she now?—What, 47
will these hands ne'er be clean?—No more o' that, my
lord, no more o' that: you mar all with this starting.

(Lady Macbeth)

MACBETH

ACT V, SC. i

Here's the smell of the blood still: all the perfumes of Arabia will not sweeten this little hand. (*Lady Macbeth*) v. i. 56

Foul whisperings are abroad: unnatural deeds
Do breed unnatural troubles: infected minds
To their deaf pillows will discharge their secrets:
More needs she the divine than the physician. (*Doctor*) 79

Those he commands move only in command,
Nothing in love: now does he feel his title
Hang loose about him, like a giant's robe
Upon a dwarfish thief. (*Angus*) v. ii. 19

The mind I sway by and the heart I bear
Shall never sag with doubt nor shake with fear. (*Macbeth*) v. iii. 9

Macbeth. The devil damn thee black, thou cream-faced loon! 11

Where got'st thou that goose look?

Servant. There is ten thousand—

Macbeth. Geese, villain?

Servant. Soldiers, sir.

Macbeth. Go, prick thy face, and over-red thy fear,

Thou lily-liver'd boy. What soldiers, patch?

Death of my soul! those linen cheeks of thine

Are counsellors to fear. What soldiers, whey-face?

Servant. The English force, so please you.

Macbeth. Take thy face hence.

This push
Will cheer me ever, or disseat me now. (*Macbeth*) 20

I have lived long enough: my way of life
Is fall'n into the sear, the yellow leaf;
And that which should accompany old age,
As honour, love, obedience, troops of friends,
I must not look to have; but, in their stead,
Curses, not loud but deep, mouth-honour, breath,
Which the poor heart would fain deny, and dare not.
(*Macbeth*) 22

Send out moe horses; skirr the country round;
Hang those that talk of fear. (*Macbeth*) 35

Macbeth. Canst thou not minister to a mind diseased,
Pluck from the memory a rooted sorrow,
Raze out the written troubles of the brain
And with some sweet oblivious antidote
40

MACBETH

V. iii. 44

Therein the patient

Throw physic to the dogs; I'll none of it. (*Macbeth*)

I would applaud thee to the very echo,
That should applaud again. (*Macbeth*)

What rhubarb, senna, or what purgative drug,
Would scour these English hence? (*Macbeth*)

Hang out our banners on the outward walls:
The cry is still 'They come.' (*Macbeth*)

I have almost forgot the taste of fears:
The time has been, my senses would have cool'd
To hear a night-shriek; and my fell of hair
Would at a dismal treatise rouse and stir
As life were in 't: I have supp'd full with horrors;
Direness, familiar to my slaughterous thoughts,
Cannot once start me. (*Macbeth*)

To-morrow, and to-morrow, and to-morrow,
 Creeps in this petty pace from day to day
 To the last syllable of recorded time,
 And all our yesterdays have lighted fools
 The way to dusty death. Out, out, brief candle!
 Life's but a walking shadow, a poor player
 That struts and frets his hour upon the stage
 And then is heard no more: it is a tale
 Told by an idiot, full of sound and fury,
 Signifying nothing. (*Macbeth*)

Messenger. I look'd toward Birnam, and anon, methought,
The wood began to move.
Macbeth. Liar and slave!

I 'gin to be aweary of the sun,
And wish the estate o' the world were now undone.
Ring the alarum-bell! Blow, wind! come, wrack!
At least we'll die with harness on our back. (*Macbeth*)

Make all our trumpets speak; give them all breath,
Those clamorous harbingers of blood and death.

(Macduff)

They have tied me to a stake; I cannot fly,
But, bear-like, I must fight the course. (*Macbeth*)

MACBETH

ACT V, SC. vii

But swords I smile at, weapons laugh to scorn,
Brandish'd by man that's of a woman born. (*Macbeth*) v. vii. 12

Macduff. Turn, hell-hound, turn! . viii. 3

Macbeth. Of all men else I have avoided thee:
But get thee back; my soul is too much charged
With blood of thine already.

And be these juggling fiends no more believed, 19
That palter with us in a double sense;
That keep the word of promise to our ear,
And break it to our hope. (*Macbeth*)

Then yield thee, coward, 23
And live to be the show and gaze o' the time. (*Macduff*)

Lay on, Macduff, 33
And damn'd be him that first cries 'Hold, enough!'
(*Macbeth*)

Your son, my lord, has paid a soldier's debt: 39
He only lived but till he was a man;
The which no sooner had his prowess confirm'd
In the unshrinking station where he fought,
But like a man he died. (*Ross*)

HAMLET, PRINCE OF DENMARK

The play opens with the changing of the guard at midnight before the Castle of Elsinore, Francisco being relieved by the officers Bernardo and Marcellus, accompanied by Horatio. To them appears the ghost of the king of Denmark, who had died a few weeks previously and had been supplanted on the throne by his brother Claudius, who had with unseemly haste married the widowed queen. Hamlet, son of the dead king, is told of the apparition, and keeps watch next night. On questioning the ghost, he is told that his father was murdered by his uncle. The rest of the play is taken up with Hamlet's plans for revenge, and the delay caused by his scrupulous anxiety to follow the right course. To corroborate the ghost's story he has a play acted before the king, reproducing the circumstances of the murder, and so causes him to betray his guilt. Meanwhile, to disarm suspicion, Hamlet feigns madness, and his eccentric behaviour is put down to his love for Ophelia, daughter of Polonius, the worldly-wise lord chamberlain. While upbraiding his mother he detects Polonius eavesdropping, and fatally stabs him through a curtain, thinking him to be the king. The king now determines to get rid of Hamlet, and sends him to England, accompanied by two courtiers, Rosencrantz and Guildenstern, with secret orders for his execution. But Hamlet discovers the plot, and returns to Denmark, to find himself witnessing the funeral of Ophelia, who has gone mad with grief at the death of her father and been drowned. Her brother Laertes demands revenge, and the king makes him the tool of a further plot. A fencing bout is arranged between Hamlet and Laertes, the latter being given a poisoned rapier; poisoned wine is also provided for Hamlet in case he survives the bout. The plot miscarries, for the queen drinks the poison by mistake, and dies, and when there is a scuffle between the duellists the foils are exchanged, so that both are wounded with the poisoned point. Laertes dies revealing the king's treachery, and Hamlet has only time to slay the king before he himself dies. Light relief is given in the final scene by the affected language of Osric, a young court exquisite.

HAMLET

<i>Bernardo.</i> Who's there?	t. i. 1
<i>Francisco.</i> Nay, answer me: stand, and unfold yourself.	
You come most carefully upon your hour. (<i>Francisco</i>)	6
For this relief much thanks: 'tis bitter cold, And I am sick at heart. (<i>Francisco</i>)	8
<i>Bernardo.</i> Have you had quiet guard?	10
<i>Francisco.</i> Not a mouse stirring.	
<i>Bernardo.</i> What, is Horatio there?	19
<i>Horatio.</i> A piece of him.	
What, has this thing appear'd again to-night? (<i>Marcellus</i>)	21
Horatio says 'tis but our fantasy, And will not let belief take hold of him Touching this dreaded sight, twice seen of us. (<i>Marcellus</i>)	23
Let us once again assail your ears, That are so fortified against our story What we have two nights seen. (<i>Bernardo</i>)	31
<i>Bernardo.</i> Last night of all, When yond same star that's westward from the pole Had made his course to illume that part of heaven Where now it burns, Marcellus and myself, The bell then beating one,— [<i>Enter Ghost.</i>]	34
<i>Marcellus.</i> Peace, break thee off; look, where it comes again!	
<i>Bernardo.</i> In the same figure, like the king that's dead.	
Thou art a scholar; speak to it, Horatio. (<i>Marcellus</i>)	42
What art thou that usurp'st this time of night, Together with that fair and warlike form In which the majesty of buried Denmark Did sometimes march? by heaven I charge thee, speak! (<i>Horatio</i>)	46
How now, Horatio! you tremble and look pale: Is not this something more than fantasy? (<i>Bernardo</i>)	53
Before my God, I might not this believe Without the sensible and true avouch Of mine own eyes. (<i>Horatio</i>)	56

ACT I, SC. i

HAMLET

Such was the very armour he had on 1. i. 60
 When he the ambitious Norway combated;
 So frown'd he once, when, in an angry parle,
 He smote the sledded Polacks on the ice. (*Horatio*)

Thus twice before, and jump at this dead hour, 65
 With martial stalk hath he gone by our watch.
(*Marcellus*)

But in the gross and scope of my opinion, 68
 This bodes some strange eruption to our state. (*Horatio*)

Tell me, he that knows, 70
 Why this same strict and most observant watch
 So nightly toils the subject of the land,
 And why such daily cast of brazen cannon,
 And foreign mart for implements of war;
 Why such impress of shipwrights, whose sore task
 Does not divide the Sunday from the week;
 What might be toward, that this sweaty haste
 Doth make the night joint-labourer with the day.
(*Marcellus*)

Shark'd up a list of lawless resolute. (*Horatio*) 98

The source of this our watch and the chief head 106
 Of this post-haste and romage in the land. (*Horatio*)

In the most high and palmy state of Rome, 113
 A little ere the mightiest Julius fell,
 The graves stood tenantless and the sheeted dead
 Did squeak and gibber in the Roman streets:
 As stars with trains of fire and dews of blood,
 Disasters in the sun; and the moist star
 Upon whose influence Neptune's empire stands
 Was sick almost to doomsday with eclipse. (*Horatio*)

I'll cross it, though it blast me. Stay, illusion! 127
 If thou hast any sound, or use of voice,
 Speak to me:
 If there be any good thing to be done,
 That may to thee do ease and grace to me,
 Speak to me:
 If thou art privy to thy country's fate,
 Which, happily, foreknowing may avoid,
 O, speak!
 Or if thou hast uphoarded in thy life
 Extorted treasure in the womb of earth,
 For which, they say, you spirits oft walk in death,
 Speak of it: stay, and speak! (*Horatio*)

HAMLET

ACT I, SC. i

Marcellus. Shall I strike at it with my partisan?

1. i. 140

Horatio. Do, if it will not stand.

Bernardo.

'Tis here!

Horatio.

'Tis here!

Marcellus. 'Tis gone!

[*Exit Ghost.*]

We do it wrong, being so majestic,

To offer it the show of violence;

For it is, as the air, invulnerable,

And our vain blows malicious mockery.

Bernardo. It was about to speak, when the cock crew.

147

Horatio. And then it started like a guilty thing

Upon a fearful summons. I have heard,

The cock, that is the trumpet to the morn,

Doth with his lofty and shrill-sounding throat

Awake the god of day; and, at his warning,

Whether in sea or fire, in earth or air,

The extravagant and erring spirit hies

To his confine: and of the truth herein

This present object made probation.

Some say that ever 'gainst that season comes

158

Wherein our Saviour's birth is celebrated,

The bird of dawning singeth all night long:

And then, they say, no spirit dare stir abroad;

The nights are wholesome; then no planets strike,

No fairy takes, nor witch hath power to charm,

So hallow'd and so gracious is the time. (*Marcellus*)

But, look, the morn, in russet mantle clad,

166

Walks o'er the dew of yon high eastward hill. (*Horatio*)

With an auspicious and a dropping eye,

1. ii. 11

With mirth in funeral and with dirge in marriage,

In equal scale weighing delight and dole. (*King*)

The head is not more native to the heart,

47

The hand more instrumental to the mouth,

Than is the throne of Denmark to thy father. (*King*)

He hath, my lord, wrung from me my slow leave

58

By laboursome petition, and at last

Upon his will I seal'd my hard consent. (*Polonius*)

King. But now, my cousin Hamlet, and my son,—

64

Hamlet. [*Aside.*] A little more than kin, and less than
kind.

King. How is it that the clouds still hang on you?

66

Hamlet. Not so, my lord; I am too much i' the sun.

ACT I, SC. ii

HAMLET

Queen. Do not for ever with thy vailed lids
Seek for thy noble father in the dust;
Thou know'st 'tis common; all that lives must die,
Passing through nature to eternity.
Hamlet. Ay, madam, it is common.

I. ii. 70

Queen. Why seems it so particular with thee?
Hamlet. 'Seems,' madam! nay, it is; I know not 'seems.'
'Tis not alone my inky cloak, good mother,
Nor customary suits of solemn black,
Nor windy suspiration of forced breath,
No, nor the fruitful river in the eye,
Nor the dejected 'haviour of the visage,
Together with all forms, moods, shapes of grief,
That can denote me truly: these indeed seem,
For they are actions that a man might play;
But I have that within which passeth show;
These but the trappings and the suits of woe.

75

'Tis sweet and commendable in your nature, Hamlet,
To give these mourning duties to your father:
But, you must know, your father lost a father;
That father lost, lost his, and the survivor bound
In filial obligation for some term
To do obsequious sorrow; but to persevere
In obstinate condolement is a course
Of impious stubbornness; 'tis unmanly grief;
It shows a will most incorrect to heaven,
A heart unfortified, a mind impatient,
An understanding simple and unschool'd:
For what we know must be and is as common
As any the most vulgar thing to sense,
Why should we in our peevish opposition
Take it to heart? Fie! 'tis a fault to heaven,
A fault against the dead, a fault to nature,
To reason most absurd; whose common theme
Is death of fathers, and who still hath cried,
From the first corse till he that died to-day,
'This must be so.' (*King*)

87

O, that this too too solid flesh would melt,
Thaw and resolve itself into a dew!
Or that the Everlasting had not fix'd
His canon 'gainst self-slaughter! O God! God!
How weary, stale, flat and unprofitable,
Seem to me all the uses of this world!
Fie on't! ah fie! 'tis an unweeded garden,
That grows to seed; things rank and gross in nature
Possess it merely. That it should come to this!
But two months dead: nay, not so much, not two:

129

So excellent a king; that was, to this,
Hyperion to a satyr; so loving to my mother
That he might not beteem the winds of heaven
Visit her face too roughly. Heaven and earth!
Must I remember? why, she would hang on him,
As if increase of appetite had grown
By what it fed on: and yet, within a month—
Let me not think on't—Frailty, thy name is woman!—
A little month, or ere those shoes were old
With which she follow'd my poor father's body,
Like Niobe, all tears:—why she, even she—
O God! a beast, that wants discourse of reason,
Would have mourn'd longer—married with my uncle,
My father's brother, but no more like my father
Than I to Hercules. (*Hamlet*)

1. ii. 139

It is not nor it cannot come to good:
But break, my heart; for I must hold my tongue. 158
(*Hamlet*)

Hamlet. But what, in faith, make you from Wittenberg? 168
Horatio. A truant disposition, good my lord.

We'll teach you to drink deep ere you depart. (*Hamlet*) 175

Thrift, thrift, Horatio! the funeral baked meats
Did coldly furnish forth the marriage tables. (*Hamlet*) 180

Hamlet. Methinks I see my father. 184

Horatio. Where, my lord?

Hamlet. In my mind's eye, Horatio.

Horatio. I saw him once; he was a goodly king.

Hamlet. He was a man, take him for all in all,
I shall not look upon his like again.

In the dead vast and middle of the night. (*Horatio*) 198

A figure like your father, 199
Armed at point exactly, cap-a-pe,
Appears before them, and with solemn march
Goes slow and stately by them: thrice he walk'd
By their oppress'd and fear-surprised eyes,
Within his truncheon's length; whilst they, distill'd
Almost to jelly with the act of fear,
Stand dumb and speak not to him. (*Horatio*)

Hamlet. Did you not speak to it?

Horatio. My lord, I did: 214
But answer made it none.

ACT I, SC. ii

HAMLET

Hamlet. Arm'd, say you?

1. ii. 226

Marcellus. } Arm'd, my lord.
Bernard. }

Hamlet. From top to toe?

Marcellus. } My lord, from head to foot.
Bernard. }

Hamlet. What, look'd he frowningly?

Horatio. A countenance more in sorrow than in anger.

231

Hamlet. I would I had been there.

235

Horatio. It would have much amazed you.

Hamlet. Stay'd it long?

237

Horatio. While one with moderate haste might tell a hundred.

Hamlet. His beard was grizzled,—no?

240

Horatio. It was, as I have seen it in his life,
A sable silver'd.

I'll speak to it, though hell itself should gape
And bid me hold my peace. (*Hamlet*)

245

Give it an understanding, but no tongue. (*Hamlet*)

250

I doubt some foul play. (*Hamlet*)

256

Foul deeds will rise,
Though all the earth o'erwhelm them, to men's eyes.
(*Hamlet*)

257

For Hamlet and the trifling of his favour,
Hold it a fashion and a toy in blood,
A violet in the youth of primy nature,
Forward, not permanent, sweet, not lasting,
The perfume and suppliance of a minute;
No more. (*Laertes*)

1. iii. 5

His greatness weigh'd, his will is not his own;
For he himself is subject to his birth:
He may not, as unvalued persons do,
Carve for himself; for on his choice depends
The safety and health of this whole state;
And therefore must his choice be circumscribed
Unto the voice and yielding of that body
Whereof he is the head. (*Laertes*)

17

The chariest maid is prodigal enough,
If she unmask her beauty to the moon:

36

HAMLET

ACT I, Sc. iii

Virtue itself 'scapes not calumnious strokes:
 The canker galls the infants of the spring,
 Too oft before their buttons be disclosed,
 And in the morn and liquid dew of youth
 Contagious blastments are most imminent. (*Laertes*)

I. iii. 38

I shall the effect of this good lesson keep,
 As watchman to my heart. But, good my brother,
 Do not, as some ungracious pastors do,
 Show me the steep and thorny way to heaven;
 Whiles, like a puff'd and reckless libertine,
 Himself the primrose path of dalliance treads,
 And reck's not his own rede. (*Ophelia*)

45

The wind sits in the shoulder of your sail,
 And you are stay'd for. (*Polonius*)

56

My blessing with thee!
 And these few precepts in thy memory
 See thou character. Give thy thoughts no tongue,
 Nor any unproportion'd thought his act.
 Be thou familiar, but by no means vulgar.
 Those friends thou hast, and their adoption tried,
 Grapple them to thy soul with hoops of steel;
 But do not dull thy palm with entertainment
 Of each new-hatch'd, unfledged comrade. Beware
 Of entrance to a quarrel, but being in,
 Bear 't that the opposed may beware of thee.
 Give every man thy ear, but few thy voice;
 Take each man's censure, but reserve thy judgment.
 Costly thy habit as thy purse can buy,
 But not express'd in fancy; rich, not gaudy;
 For the apparel oft proclaims the man,
 And they in France of the best rank and station
 Are of a most select and generous chief in that.
 Neither a borrower nor a lender be;
 For loan oft loses both itself and friend,
 And borrowing dulls the edge of husbandry.
 This above all: to thine own self be true,
 And it must follow, as the night the day,
 Thou canst not then be false to any man. (*Polonius*)

57

Ophelia. He hath, my lord, of late made many tenders
 Of his affection to me.

99

Polonius. Affection! pooh! you speak like a green girl,
 Unsifted in such perilous circumstance.
 Do you believe his tenders, as you call them?

My lord, he hath importuned me with love
 In honourable fashion. (*Ophelia*)

110

ACT I, SC. iii

HAMLET

Ophelia. And hath given countenance to his speech, my lord, 1. iii. 113

With almost all the holy vows of heaven.

Polonius. Ay, springs to catch woodcocks. I do know,
When the blood burns, how prodigal the soul
Lends the tongue vows.

Be somewhat scanter of your maiden presence; 121
Set your entreatments at a higher rate
Than a command to parley. (*Polonius*)

Hamlet. The air bites shrewdly; it is very cold. 1. iv. 1

Horatio. It is a nipping and an eager air.

The king doth wake to-night and takes his rouse, 8
Keeps wassail, and the swaggering up-spring reels;
And, as he drains his draughts of Rhenish down,
The kettle-drum and trumpet thus bray out
The triumph of his pledge. (*Hamlet*)

Horatio. Is it a custom? 12

Hamlet. Ay, marry, is't:

But to my mind, though I am native here
And to the manner born, it is a custom
More honour'd in the breach than the observance.

This heavy-headed revel east and west 17
Makes us traduced and tax'd of other nations:
They clepe us drunkards, and with swinish phrase
Soil our addition. (*Hamlet*)

These men, 30
Carrying, I say, the stamp of one defect,
Being nature's livery, or fortune's star,—
Their virtues else—be they as pure as grace,
As infinite as man may undergo—
Shall in the general censure take corruption
From that particular fault: the dram of eale
Doth all the noble substance of a doubt
To his own scandal. (*Hamlet*)

Angels and ministers of grace defend us! 39
Be thou a spirit of health or goblin damn'd,
Bring with thee airs from heaven or blasts from hell,
Be thy intents wicked or charitable,
Thou comest in such a questionable shape
That I will speak to thee: I'll call thee Hamlet,
King, father, royal Dane: O, answer me!
Let me not burst in ignorance; but tell
Why thy canonized bones, hearsed in death,

HAMLET

ACT I, Sc. iv

Have burst their cerements; why the sepulchre,
 Wherein we saw thee quietly inurn'd,
 Hath oped his ponderous and marble jaws,
 To cast thee up again. What may this mean,
 That thou, dead corse, again in complete steel
 Revisit'st thus the glimpses of the moon,
 Making night hideous? (*Hamlet*)

i. iv. 48

Horatio. It beckons you to go away with it,
 As if it some impartment did desire
 To you alone.

58

Marcellus. Look, with what courteous action
 It waves you to a more removed ground:
 But do not go with it.

I do not set my life at a pin's fee;
 And for my soul, what can it do to that,
 Being a thing immortal as itself? (*Hamlet*)

65

What if it tempt you toward the flood, my lord,
 Or to the dreadful summit of the cliff
 That beetles o'er his base into the sea,
 And there assume some other horrible form,
 Which might deprive your sovereignty of reason
 And draw you into madness? think of it:
 The very place puts toys of desperation,
 Without more motive, into every brain
 That looks so many fathoms to the sea
 And hears it roar beneath. (*Horatio*)

69

Unhand me, gentlemen,
 By heaven, I'll make a ghost of him that lets me!
 (*Hamlet*)

84

He waxes desperate with imagination. (*Horatio*)

87

Something is rotten in the state of Denmark. (*Marcellus*)

90

Ghost. My hour is almost come,
 When I to sulphurous and tormenting flames
 Must render up myself.
Hamlet. Alas, poor ghost!

i. v. 2

I am thy father's spirit,
 Doom'd for a certain term to walk the night,
 And for the day confined to fast in fires,
 Till the foul crimes done in my days of nature
 Are burnt and purged away. But that I am forbid
 To tell the secrets of my prison-house,
 I could a tale unfold whose lightest word

9

ACT I, SC. v

HAMLET

Would harrow up thy soul, freeze thy young blood,
Make thy two eyes, like stars, start from their spheres,
Thy knotted and combined locks to part
And each particular hair to stand an end,
Like quills upon the fretful porpentine:
But this eternal blazon must not be
To ears of flesh and blood. List, list, O, list! (*Ghost*)

I. v. 16

Ghost. Revenge his foul and most unnatural murder. 23

Hamlet. Murder!

Ghost. Murder most foul, as in the best it is;
But this most foul, strange and unnatural.

Ghost. The serpent that did sting thy father's life
Now wears his crown. 39

Hamlet. O my prophetic soul!
My uncle!

But virtue, as it never will be moved,
Though lewdness court it in a shape of heaven,
So lust, though to a radiant angel link'd,
Will sate itself in a celestial bed,
And prey on garbage. (*Ghost*) 53

But, soft! methinks I scent the morning air. (*Ghost*) 58

Sleeping within my orchard,
My custom always of the afternoon. (*Ghost*) 59

Thus was I, sleeping, by a brother's hand
Of life, of crown, of queen, at once dispatch'd:
Cut off even in the blossoms of my sin,
Unhouse'd, disappointed, unaneled,
No reckoning made, but sent to my account
With all my imperfections on my head. (*Ghost*) 74

Taint not thy mind, nor let thy soul contrive
Against thy mother aught: leave her to heaven
And to those thorns that in her bosom lodge,
To prick and sting her. (*Ghost*) 85

The glow-worm shows the matin to be near,
And 'gins to pale his uneffectual fire. (*Ghost*) 89

Adieu, adieu! Hamlet, remember me. (*Ghost*) 91

Remember thee! 95
Ay, thou poor ghost, while memory holds a seat
In this distracted globe. Remember thee!
Yea, from the table of my memory

HAMLET

ACT I, Sc. v

I. v. 99

I'll wipe away all trivial fond records,
 All saws of books, all forms, all pressures past,
 That youth and observation copied there;
 And thy commandment all alone shall live
 Within the book and volume of my brain,
 Unmix'd with baser matter: yes, by heaven!
 O most pernicious woman!
 O villain, villain, smiling, damned villain!
 My tables,—meet it is I set it down,
 That one may smile, and smile, and be a villain;
 At least I'm sure it may be so in Denmark. (*Hamlet*)

Hamlet. There's ne'er a villain dwelling in all Denmark 123
 But he's an arrant knave.

Horatio. There needs no ghost, my lord, come from the
 grave
 To tell us this.

These are but wild and whirling words, my lord. 133
 (*Horatio*)

Touching this vision here, 137
 It is an honest ghost, that let me tell you. (*Hamlet*)

Ghost. [*Beneath.*] Swear. 149

Hamlet. Ah, ha, boy! say'st thou so? art thou there,
 truepenny?

Come on—you hear this fellow in the cellerage—
 Consent to swear.

Hamlet. Swear by my sword. 154

Ghost. [*Beneath.*] Swear.

Hamlet. Hic et ubique? then we'll shift our ground.
 Come hither, gentlemen.

Hamlet. Swear by my sword. 160

Ghost. [*Beneath.*] Swear.

Hamlet. Well said, old mole! canst work i' the earth so
 fast?

A worthy pioner! Once more remove, good friends.

Horatio. O day and night, but this is wondrous strange!

There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio, 166
 Than are dreamt of in your philosophy. (*Hamlet*)

Hamlet. How strange or odd soe'er I bear myself, 170

As I perchance hereafter shall think meet

To put an antic disposition on,

That you, at such times seeing me, never shall,

With arms encumber'd thus, or this head-shake,

Or by pronouncing of some doubtful phrase,

ACT I, SC. v

HAMLET

As 'Well, well, we know,' or 'We could, an if we would,' I. v. 176

Or 'If we list to speak,' or 'There be, an if they might,'

Or such ambiguous giving out, to note

That you know aught of me: this not to do,

So grace and mercy at your most need help you,

Swear.

Ghost. [*Beneath.*] Swear.

Hamlet. Rest, rest, perturbed spirit! [*They swear.*]

The time is out of joint: O cursed spite, 189

That ever I was born to set it right! (*Hamlet*)

Take you, as 'twere, some distant knowledge of him; II. i. 13

As thus, 'I know his father and his friends,

And in part him.' (*Polonius*)

Your bait of falsehood takes this carp of truth: 63

And thus do we of wisdom and of reach,

With windlasses and with assays of bias,

By indirections find directions out. (*Polonius*)

My lord, as I was sewing in my closet, 77

Lord Hamlet, with his doublet all unbraced;

No hat upon his head; his stockings foul'd,

Ungarter'd, and down-gyved to his ancle;

Pale as his shirt; his knees knocking each other;

And with a look so piteous in purport

As if he had been loosed out of hell

To speak of horrors,—he comes before me. (*Ophelia*)

He took me by the wrist and held me hard; 87

Then goes he to the length of all his arm;

And, with his other hand thus o'er his brow,

He falls to such perusal of my face

As he would draw it. (*Ophelia*)

And, with his head over his shoulder turn'd, 97

He seem'd to find his way without his eyes;

For out o' doors he went without their helps,

And, to the last, bended their light on me. (*Ophelia*)

This is the very ecstasy of love, 102

Whose violent property fordoes itself

And leads the will to desperate undertakings

As oft as any passion under heaven

That does afflict our natures. (*Polonius*)

By heaven, it is as proper to our age 114

To cast beyond ourselves in our opinions

As it is common for the younger sort

To lack discretion. (*Polonius*)

HAMLET

ACT II, Sc. ii

Your visitation shall receive such thanks
As fits a king's remembrance. (*Queen*) II. ii. 25

Thou still hast been the father of good news. (*King*) 42

I hold my duty, as I hold my soul,
Both to my God and to my gracious king. (*Polonius*) 44

Polonius. My liege, and madam, to expostulate
What majesty should be, what duty is,
Why day is day, night night, and time is time,
Were nothing but to waste night, day and time.
Therefore, since brevity is the soul of wit,
And tediousness the limbs and outward flourishes,
I will be brief: your noble son is mad:
Mad call I it; for, to define true madness,
What is 't but to be nothing else but mad?
But let that go. 86

Queen. More matter, with less art.

That he is mad, 'tis true: 'tis true 'tis pity;
And pity 'tis 'tis true: a foolish figure;
But farewell it, for I will use no art. (*Polonius*) 97

'To the celestial, and my soul's idol, the most beautified
Ophelia,'— 109
That's an ill phrase, a vile phrase; 'beautified' is a vile
phrase. (*Polonius*)

'Doubt thou the stars are fire;
Doubt that the sun doth move;
Doubt truth to be a liar;
But never doubt I love.' (*Polonius, reads*) 116

Lord Hamlet is a prince, out of thy star. (*Polonius*) 141

And he, repulsed—a short tale to make— 146
Fell into a sadness, then into a fast,
Thence to a watch, thence into a weakness,
Thence to a lightness, and, by this declension,
Into the madness wherein now he raves,
And all we mourn for. (*Polonius*)

Hath there been such a time—I'd fain know that— 153
That I have positively said 'Tis so,'
When it proved otherwise? (*Polonius*)

Polonius. [*Pointing to his head and shoulder.*] Take this 156
from this, if this be otherwise:
If circumstances lead me, I will find
Where truth is hid, though it were hid indeed
Within the centre.

ACT II, Sc. ii

HAMLET

If he love her not
And be not from his reason fall'n thereon,
Let me be no assistant for a state,
But keep a farm and carters. (*Polonius*)

II. ii. 164

Polonius. Do you know me, my lord? 173

Hamlet. Excellent well; you are a fishmonger.

Polonius. Not I, my lord.

Hamlet. Then I would you were so honest a man.

To be honest, as this world goes, is to be one man
picked out of ten thousand. (*Hamlet*) 177

If the sun breed maggots in a dead dog, being a good
kissing carrion. (*Hamlet*) 181

Still harping on my daughter: yet he knew me not at
first; he said I was a fishmonger: he is far gone, far gone:
and truly in my youth I suffered much extremity for love;
very near this. (*Polonius*) 188

Polonius. What do you read, my lord? 193

Hamlet. Words, words, words.

The satirical rogue says here that old men have grey
beards, that their faces are wrinkled, their eyes purging
thick amber and plum-tree gum and that they have a
plentiful lack of wit, together with most weak hams: all
which, sir, though I most powerfully and potently believe,
yet I hold it not honesty to have it thus set down, for
yourself, sir, should be old as I am, if like a crab you
could go backward. (*Hamlet*) 197

Polonius. Will you walk out of the air, my lord? 208

Hamlet. Into my grave.

Polonius. Indeed, that is out o' the air. [*Aside.*] How
pregnant sometimes his replies are!

Polonius. My honourable lord, I will most humbly take
my leave of you. 217

Hamlet. You cannot, sir, take from me any thing that I
will more willingly part withal: except my life, except
my life, except my life.

Polonius. Fare you well, my lord.

Hamlet. These tedious old fools!

Guildenstern. On fortune's cap we are not the very
button. 233

Hamlet. Nor the soles of her shoe?

Rosencrantz. Neither, my lord.

HAMLET

ACT II, SC. II

Hamlet. Then you live about her waist, or in the middle of her favours? II. ii. 237

Guildenstern. 'Faith, her privates we.

Hamlet. In the secret parts of fortune? O, most true; she is a strumpet.

Hamlet. What's the news? 240

Rosencrantz. None, my lord, but that the world's grown honest.

Hamlet. Then is doomsday near: but your news is not true.

There is nothing either good or bad, but thinking makes it so. (*Hamlet*) 255

O God, I could be bounded in a nutshell and count myself a king of infinite space, were it not that I have bad dreams. (*Hamlet*) 260

Guildenstern. The very substance of the ambitious is merely the shadow of a dream. 264

Hamlet. A dream itself is but a shadow.

Rosencrantz. Truly, and I hold ambition of so airy and light a quality that it is but a shadow's shadow.

I have of late—but wherefore I know not—lost all my mirth, forgone all custom of exercises; and indeed it goes so heavily with my disposition that this goodly frame, the earth, seems to me a sterile promontory, this most excellent canopy, the air, look you, this brave o'erhanging firmament, this majestical roof fretted with golden fire, why, it appears no other thing to me than a foul and pestilent congregation of vapours. What a piece of work is a man! how noble in reason! how infinite in faculty! in form and moving how express and admirable! in action how like an angel! in apprehension how like a god! the beauty of the world! the paragon of animals! And yet, to me, what is this quintessence of dust? man delights not me: no, nor woman neither, though by your smiling you seem to say so. (*Hamlet*) 307

He that plays the king shall be welcome; his majesty shall have tribute of me; the adventurous knight shall use his foil and target; the lover shall not sigh gratis; the humorous man shall end his part in peace; the clown shall make those laugh whose lungs are tickle o' the sere; and the lady shall say her mind freely or the blank verse shall halt for 't. (*Hamlet*) 332

*M

ACT II, Sc. ii

HAMLET

There is, sir, an aery of children, little eyases, that cry
 out on the top of question, and are most tyrannically
 clapped for't: these are now the fashion, and so berattle
 the common stages—so they call them—that many
 wearing rapiers are afraid of goose-quills and dare scarce
 come thither. (*Rosencrantz*)

II. ii. 354

There is something in this more than natural, if
 philosophy could find it out. (*Hamlet*)

384

I am but mad north-north-west: when the wind is
 southerly I know a hawk from a handsaw. (*Hamlet*)

397

Hamlet. That great baby you see there is not yet out of
 his swaddling-clouts.

401

Rosencrantz. Happily he's the second time come to them;
 for they say an old man is twice a child.

The best actors in the world, either for tragedy, comedy,
 history, pastoral, pastoral-comical, historical-pastoral,
 tragical-historical, tragical-comical-historical-pastoral,
 scene individable, or poem unlimited: Seneca cannot be
 too heavy, nor Plautus too light. For the law of writ and
 the liberty, these are the only men. (*Polonius*)

415

Hamlet. O Jephthah, judge of Israel, what a treasure
 hadst thou!

422

Polonius. What a treasure had he, my lord?

Hamlet. Why,

'One fair daughter, and no more,
 The which he loved passing well.'

Polonius. [*Aside*.] Still on my daughter.

Welcome, good friends. O, my old friend! thy face is
 valanced since I saw thee last: comest thou to beard me in
 Denmark? What, my young lady and mistress! By'r
 lady, your ladyship is nearer to heaven than when I saw
 you last, by the altitude of a chopine. Pray God, your
 voice, like a piece of uncurrent gold, be not cracked
 within the ring. (*Hamlet*)

441

Come, give us a taste of your quality; come, a passionate
 speech. (*Hamlet*)

451

The play, I remember, pleased not the million; 'twas
 caviare to the general. (*Hamlet*)

456

One said there were no sallets in the lines to make the
 matter savoury, nor no matter in the phrase that might
 indict the author of affectation; but called it an honest
 method, as wholesome as sweet, and by very much more
 handsome than fine. (*Hamlet*)

462

HAMLET

ACT II, Sc. ii

II. ii. 474

'The rugged Pyrrhus, he whose sable arms,
 Black as his purpose, did the night resemble
 When he lay couched in the ominous horse,
 Hath now this dread and black complexion smear'd
 With heraldry more dismal; head to foot
 Now is he total gules; horribly trick'd
 With blood of fathers, mothers, daughters, sons,
 Baked and impasted with the parching streets,
 That lend a tyrannous and damned light
 To their lord's murder: roasted in wrath and fire,
 And thus o'er-sized with coagulate gore,
 With eyes like carbuncles, the hellish Pyrrhus
 Old grandsire Priam seeks.' (*Hamlet*)

'Fore God, my lord, well spoken, with good accent and
 good discretion. (*Polonius*) 488

'Anon he finds him 490
 Striking too short at Greeks; his antique sword,
 Rebellious to his arm, lies where it falls,
 Repugnant to command: unequal match'd,
 Pyrrhus at Priam drives; in rage strikes wide;
 But with the whiff and wind of his fell sword
 The unnerved father falls. Then senseless Ilium,
 Seeming to feel this blow, with flaming top
 Stoops to his base, and with a hideous crash
 Takes prisoner Pyrrhus' ear: for, lo! his sword,
 Which was declining on the milky head
 Of reverend Priam, seem'd i' the air to stick:
 So, as a painted tyrant, Pyrrhus stood,
 And like a neutral to his will and matter,
 Did nothing.
 But, as we often see, against some storm,
 A silence in the heavens, the rack stand still,
 The bold winds speechless and the orb below
 As hush as death, anon the dreadful thunder
 Doth rend the region, so, after Pyrrhus' pause,
 Aroused vengeance sets him new a-work;
 And never did the Cyclops' hammers fall
 On Mars's armour forged for proof eterne
 With less remorse than Pyrrhus' bleeding sword
 Now falls on Priam.
 Out, out, thou strumpet, Fortune! All you gods,
 In general synod, take away her power;
 Break all the spokes and fellies from her wheel,
 And bowl the round nave down the hill of heaven,
 As low as to the fiends!' (*First Player*)

Polonius. This is too long. 520
Hamlet. It shall to the barber's, with your beard.

ACT II, Sc. ii

HAMLET

First Player. 'But who, O, who had seen the mobled queen—' II. ii. 525

Hamlet. 'The mobled queen?'

Polonius. That's good; 'mobled queen' is good.

First Player. 'Run barefoot up and down, threatening the flames

With bisson rheum; a clout upon that head
Where late the diadem stood, and for a robe,
About her lank and all o'er-teemed loins,
A blanket, in the alarm of fear caught up;
Who this had seen, with tongue in venom steep'd,
'Gainst Fortune's state would treason have pronounced:
But if the gods themselves did see her then
When she saw Pyrrhus make malicious sport
In mincing with his sword her husband's limbs,
The instant burst of clamour that she made,
Unless things mortal move them not at all,
Would have made milch the burning eyes of heaven,
And passion in the gods.'

Good my lord, will you see the players well bestowed? 546
Do you hear, let them be well used; for they are the
abstract and brief chronicles of the time: after your death
you were better have a bad epitaph than their ill report
while you live. (*Hamlet*)

Polonius. My lord, I will use them according to their deserts. 552

Hamlet. God's bodykins, man, much better: use every
man after his desert, and who should 'scape whipping?
Use them after your own honour and dignity: the less
they deserve, the more merit is in your bounty.

O, what a rogue and peasant slave am I! 576

Is it not monstrous that this player here,
But in a fiction, in a dream of passion,
Could force his soul so to his own conceit
That from her working all his visage wann'd,
Tears in his eyes, distraction in 's aspect,
A broken voice, and his whole function suiting
With forms to his conceit? and all for nothing!
For Hecuba!
What's Hecuba to him, or he to Hecuba,
That he should weep for her? What would he do,
Had he the motive and the cue for passion
That I have? He would drown the stage with tears
And cleave the general ear with horrid speech,
Make mad the guilty and appal the free,
Confound the ignorant, and amaze indeed
The very faculties of eyes and ears.
Yet I,

HAMLET

ACT II, Sc. ii

- A dull and muddy-mettled rascal, peak,
 Like John-a-dreams, unpregnant of my cause,
 And can say nothing; no, not for a king,
 Upon whose property and most dear life
 A damn'd defeat was made. Am I a coward?
 Who calls me villain? breaks my pate across?
 Plucks off my beard and blows it in my face?
 Tweaks me by the nose? gives me the lie i' the throat
 -As deep as to the lungs? who does me this?
 Ha!
 'Swounds, I should take it: for it cannot be
 But I am pigeon-liver'd and lack gall
 To make oppression bitter, or ere this
 I should have fatted all the region kites
 With this slave's offal: bloody, bawdy villain!
 Remorseless, treacherous, lecherous, kindless villain!
 O, vengeance!
 Why, what an ass am I! This is most brave,
 That I, the son of a dear father murder'd,
 Prompted to my revenge by heaven and hell,
 Must, like a whore, unpack my heart with words,
 And fall a-cursing, like a very drab,
 A scullion!
 Fie upon 't! foh! About, my brain! I have heard
 That guilty creatures sitting at a play
 Have by the very cunning of the scene
 Been struck so to the soul that presently
 They have proclaim'd their malefactions;
 For murder, though it have no tongue, will speak
 With most miraculous organ. (*Hamlet*)
- The play's the thing 633
- Wherein I'll catch the conscience of the king. (*Hamlet*)
- Niggard of question; but, of our demands, 633
 Most free in his reply. (*Rosencrantz*)
- We are oft to blame in this,— 46
- 'Tis too much proved—that with devotion's visage
 And pious action we do sugar o'er
 The devil himself. (*Polonius*)
- How smart a lash that speech doth give my conscience! (*King*) 50
- To be, or not to be: that is the question: 56
 Whether 'tis nobler in the mind to suffer
 The slings and arrows of outrageous fortune,
 Or to take arms against a sea of troubles,
 And by opposing end them? To die: to sleep;
 No more; and by a sleep to say we end

ACT III, Sc. i

HAMLET

The heart-ache and the thousand natural shocks
That flesh is heir to, 'tis a consummation
Devoutly to be wish'd. To die, to sleep;
To sleep: perchance to dream; ay, there's the rub;
For in that sleep of death what dreams may come
When we have shuffled off this mortal coil,
Must give us pause: there's the respect
That makes calamity of so long life;
For who would bear the whips and scorns of time,
The oppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely,
The pangs of despised love, the law's delay,
The insolence of office and the spurns
That patient merit of the unworthy takes,
When he himself might his quietus make
With a bare bodkin? who would fardels bear,
To grunt and sweat under a weary life,
But that the dread of something after death,
The undiscover'd country from whose bourn
No traveller returns, puzzles the will
And makes us rather bear those ills we have
Than fly to others that we know not of?
Thus conscience does make cowards of us all;
And thus the native hue of resolution
Is sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought,
And enterprises of great pitch and moment
With this regard their currents turn awry,
And lose the name of action. (*Hamlet*)

III. i 62

Nymph, in thy orisons
Be all my sins remember'd. (*Hamlet*)

89

Take these again; for to the noble mind
Rich gifts wax poor when givers prove unkind. (*Ophelia*)

100

Get thee to a nunnery: why wouldst thou be a breeder of
sinners? I am myself indifferent honest; but yet I could
accuse me of such things that it were better my mother had
not borne me: I am very proud, revengeful, ambitious,
with more offences at my beck than I have thoughts to put
them in, imagination to give them shape, or time to act
them in. What should such fellows as I do crawling
between earth and heaven? We are arrant knaves, all;
believe none of us. Go thy ways to a nunnery. (*Hamlet*)

122

Let the doors be shut upon him, that he may play the
fool no where but in's own house. (*Hamlet*)

135

If thou dost marry, I'll give thee this plague for thy
dowry: be thou as chaste as ice, as pure as snow, thou
shalt not escape calumny. Get thee to a nunnery, go:

139

HAMLET

ACT III, Sc. i

farewell. Or, if thou wilt needs marry, marry a fool; for wise men know well enough what monsters you make of them. To a nunnery, go, and quickly too. (*Hamlet*) III. i. 142

I have heard of your paintings too, well enough; God has given you one face, and you make yourselves another: you jig, you amble, and you lisp, and nickname God's creatures, and make your wantonness your ignorance. (*Hamlet*) 148

O, what a noble mind is here o'erthrown!
The courtier's, soldier's, scholar's, eye, tongue, sword;
The expectancy and rose of the fair state,
The glass of fashion and the mould of form,
The observed of all observers, quite, quite down!
And I, of ladies most deject and wretched,
That suck'd the honey of his music vows,
Now see that noble and most sovereign reason,
Like sweet bells jangled, out of tune and harsh;
That unmatch'd form and feature of blown youth
Blasted with ecstasy. (*Ophelia*) 158

Madness in great ones must not unwatch'd go. (*King*) 196

Speak the speech, I pray you, as I pronounced it to you, trippingly on the tongue: but if you mouth it, as many of your players do, I had as lief the town-crier spoke my lines. Nor do not saw the air too much with your hand, thus, but use all gently; for in the very torrent, tempest, and, as I may say, the whirlwind of passion, you must acquire and beget a temperance that may give it smoothness. O, it offends me to the soul to hear a robustious periwig-pated fellow tear a passion to tatters, to very rags, to split the ears of the groundlings, who for the most part are capable of nothing but inexplicable dumb-shows and noise: I would have such a fellow whipped for o'erdoing Termagant; it out-herods Herod: pray you, avoid it. (*Hamlet*) III. ii. 1

Be not too tame neither, but let your own discretion be your tutor: suit the action to the word, the word to the action; with this special observance, that you o'erstep not the modesty of nature: for any thing so overdone is from the purpose of playing, whose end, both at the first and now, was and is, to hold, as 'twere, the mirror up to nature; to show virtue her own feature, scorn her own image, and the very age and body of the time his form and pressure. Now this overdone, or come tardy off, though it make the unskilful laugh, cannot but make the judicious grieve; the censure of the which one must in your allowance o'erweigh a whole theatre of others. (*Hamlet*) 19

ACT III, Sc. ii

HAMLET

III. ii 34

Hamlet. O, there be players that I have seen play, and heard others praise, and that highly, not to speak it profanely, that neither having the accent of Christians nor the gait of Christian, pagan, nor man, have so strutted and bellowed that I have thought some of nature's journeymen had made men and not made them well, they imitated humanity so abominably.

First Player. I hope we have reformed that indifferently with us, sir.

Hamlet. O, reform it altogether.

Let those that play your clowns speak no more than is set down for them; for there be of them that will themselves laugh, to set on some quantity of barren spectators to laugh too; though, in the mean time, some necessary question of the play be then to be considered: that's villanous, and shows a most pitiful ambition in the fool that uses it. (*Hamlet*) 42

Horatio, thou art e'en as just a man
As e'er my conversation coped withal. (*Hamlet*) 59

Nay, do not think I flatter;
For what advancement may I hope from thee
That no revenue hast but thy good spirits,
To feed and clothe thee? Why should the poor be
flatter'd? 61

No, let the candied tongue lick absurd pomp,
And crook the pregnant hinges of the knee
Where thrift may follow fawning. (*Hamlet*)

A man that fortune's buffets and rewards
Hast ta'en with equal thanks: and blest are those
Whose blood and judgment are so well commingled,
That they are not a pipe for fortune's finger
To sound what stop she please. Give me that man
That is not passion's slave, and I will wear him
In my heart's core, ay, in my heart of heart,
As I do thee. (*Hamlet*) 72

Observe mine uncle: if his occulted guilt
Do not itself unkennel in one speech,
It is a damned ghost that we have seen,
And my imaginations are as foul
As Vulcan's stithy. (*Hamlet*) 85

King. How fares our cousin Hamlet? 97

Hamlet. Excellent, i' faith; of the chameleon's dish: I eat
the air, promise-crammed: you cannot feed capons so.

HAMLET

ACT III, Sc. ii

Hamlet. My lord, you played once i' the university, you say? III. ii. 104

Polonius. That did I, my lord; and was accounted a good actor.

Hamlet. What did you enact?

Polonius. I did enact Julius Caesar: I was killed i' the Capitol; Brutus killed me.

Hamlet. It was a brute part of him to kill so capital a calf there.

Queen. Come hither, my dear Hamlet, sit by me. 114

Hamlet. No, good mother, here's metal more attractive.

What should a man do but be merry? for, look you, how cheerfully my mother looks, and my father died within these two hours. (*Hamlet*) 132

O heavens! die two months ago, and not forgotten yet? Then there's hope a great man's memory may outlive his life half a year: but, by'r lady, he must build churches, then; or else shall he suffer not thinking on, with the hobby-horse, whose epitaph is 'For, O, for, O, the hobby-horse is forgot.' (*Hamlet*) 138

Marry, this is miching mallecho; it means mischief. 147
(*Hamlet*)

You are naught, you are naught: I'll mark the play. 157
(*Ophelia*)

Prologue. For us, and for our tragedy,
Here stooping to your clemency,
We beg your hearing patiently. 159

Hamlet. Is this a prologue, or the posy of a ring?

Ophelia. 'Tis brief, my lord.

Hamlet. As woman's love.

Full thirty times hath Phoebus' cart gone round
Neptune's salt wash and Tellus' orbed ground,
And thirty dozen moons with borrow'd sheen
About the world have times twelve thirties been,
Since love our hearts and Hymen did our hands
Unite commutual in most sacred bands. (*Player King*) 165

Where love is great, the littlest doubts are fear;
Where little fears grow great, great love grows there. 181
(*Player Queen*)

Player Queen. In second husband let me be accurst!
None wed the second but who kill'd the first. 189

Hamlet. [*Aside.*] Wormwood, wormwood.

ACT III, Sc. ii

HAMLET

What to ourselves in passion we propose, III. ii. 204
The passion ending, doth the purpose lose.
(*Player King*)

This world is not for aye, nor 'tis not strange 210
That even our loves should with our fortunes change;
For 'tis a question left us yet to prove,
Whether love lead fortune, or else fortune love.
(*Player King*)

Our wills and fates do so contrary run 221
That our devices still are overthrown;
Our thoughts are ours, their ends none of our own.
(*Player King*)

Sleep rock thy brain; 237
And never come mischance between us twain!
(*Player Queen*)

Hamlet. Madam, how like you this play? 239
Queen. The lady doth protest too much, methinks.

King. Have you heard the argument? Is there no 242
offence in't?

Hamlet. No, no, they do but jest, poison in jest; no offence
i' the world.

'Tis a knavish piece of work: but what o' that? your 250
majesty and we that have free souls, it touches us not:
let the galled jade wince, our withers are unwrung.
(*Hamlet*)

Hamlet. This is one Lucianus, nephew to the king. 254
Ophelia. You are as good as a chorus, my lord.

Come: 'the croaking raven doth bellow for revenge.' 264
(*Hamlet*)

He poisons him i' the garden for 's estate. His name's 272
Gonzago: the story is extant, and writ in choice Italian.
(*Hamlet*)

Ophelia. The king rises. 277
Hamlet. What, frightened with false fire!

Why, let the stricken deer go weep, 282
The hart ungalled play;
For some must watch, while some must sleep:
So runs the world away. (*Hamlet*)

Hamlet. For thou dost know, O Damon dear, III. ii. 292

This realm dismantled was
Of Jove himself; and now reigns here
A very, very—pajock.

Horatio. You might have rhymed.

O good Horatio, I'll take the ghost's word for a thousand pound. (*Hamlet*) 297

For if the king like not the comedy,
Why then, belike, he likes it not, perdy. (*Hamlet*) 304

Guildestern. The king, sir,— 310

Hamlet. Ay, sir, what of him?

Guildestern. Is in his retirement marvellous discontented.

Hamlet. With drink, sir?

Guildestern. No, my lord, rather with choler.

Hamlet. O wonderful son, that can so astonish a mother!
But is there no sequel at the heels of this mother's admiration? Impart. 340

Rosencrantz. She desires to speak with you in her closet, ere you go to bed.

Hamlet. We shall obey, were she ten times our mother.

Rosencrantz. My lord, you once did love me. 348

Hamlet. So I do still, by these pickers and stealers.

'While the grass grows,'—the proverb is something musty. (*Hamlet*) 358

Hamlet. 'Tis as easy as lying: govern these ventages with your fingers and thumb, give it breath with your mouth, and it will discourse most eloquent music. Look you, these are the stops. 372

Guildestern. But these cannot I command to any utterance of harmony; I have not the skill.

Hamlet. Why, look you now, how unworthy a thing you make of me! You would play upon me; you would seem to know my stops; you would pluck out the heart of my mystery; you would sound me from my lowest note to the top of my compass: and there is much music, excellent voice, in this little organ; yet cannot you make it speak. 'Sblood, do you think I am easier to be played on than a pipe?

Hamlet. Do you see yonder cloud that's almost in shape of a camel? 393

Polonius. By the mass, and 'tis like a camel, indeed.

Hamlet. Methinks it is like a weasel.

ACT III, Sc. ii

HAMLET

Polonius. It is backed like a weasel.

III. ii. 397

Hamlet. Or like a whale?

Polonius. Very like a whale.

They fool me to the top of my bent. (*Hamlet*)

401

By and by is easily said. (*Hamlet*)

404

'Tis now the very witching time of night,
When churchyards yawn and hell itself breathes out
Contagion to the world: now could I drink hot blood,
And do such bitter business as the day
Would quake to look on. (*Hamlet*)

406

Let me be cruel, not unnatural:

413

I will speak daggers to her, but use none. (*Hamlet*)

O, my offence is rank, it smells to heaven;
It hath the primal eldest curse upon 't,
A brother's murder. Pray can I not,
Though inclination be as sharp as will:
My stronger guilt defeats my strong intent;
And, like a man to double business bound,
I stand in pause where I shall first begin,
And both neglect. What if this cursed hand
Were thicker than itself with brother's blood,
Is there not rain enough in the sweet heavens
To wash it white as snow? Whereto serves mercy
But to confront the visage of offence?
And what's in prayer but this two-fold force,
To be forestalled ere we come to fall,
Or pardon'd being down? (*King*)

III. iii. 36

May one be pardon'd and retain the offence?
In the corrupted currents of this world
Offence's gilded hand may shove by justice,
And oft 'tis seen the wicked prize itself
Buys out the law: but 'tis not so above;
There is no shuffling, there the action lies
In his true nature; and we ourselves compell'd,
Even to the teeth and forehead of our faults,
To give in evidence. What then? what rests?
Try what repentance can: what can it not?
Yet what can it when one can not repent?
O wretched state! O bosom black as death!
O limed soul, that, struggling to be free,
Art more engaged! Help, angels! Make assay!
Bow, stubborn knees; and, heart with strings of steel,
Be soft as sinews of the new-born babe!
All may be well. (*King*)

56

HAMLET

ACT III, Sc. iii

Now might I do it pat, now he is praying;
 And now I'll do't. And so he goes to heaven;
 And so am I revenged. That would be scann'd:
 A villain kills my father; and for that,
 I, his sole son, do this same villain send
 To heaven.

O, this is hire and salary, not revenge.
 He took my father grossly, full of bread;
 With all his crimes broad blown, as flush as May;
 And how his audit stands who knows save heaven?
 But in our circumstance and course of thought,
 'Tis heavy with him: and am I then revenged,
 To take him in the purging of his soul,
 When he is fit and season'd for his passage?
 No!

Up, sword; and know thou a more horrid hent:
 When he is drunk asleep, or in his rage,
 Or in the incestuous pleasure of his bed;
 At gaming, swearing, or about some act
 That has no relish of salvation in't;
 Then trip him, that his heels may kick at heaven,
 And that his soul may be as damn'd and black
 As hell, whereto it goes. (*Hamlet*)

My words fly up, my thoughts remain below: 97
 Words without thoughts never to heaven go. (*King*)

Hamlet. Now, mother, what's the matter? III. iv. 8

Queen. Hamlet, thou hast thy father much offended.

Hamlet. Mother, you have my father much offended.

Queen. Come, come, you answer with an idle tongue.

Hamlet. Go, go, you question with a wicked tongue.

You are the queen, your husband's brother's wife; 15
 And—would it were not so!—you are my mother.
 (*Hamlet*)

You go not till I set you up a glass 19
 Where you may see the inmost part of you. (*Hamlet*)

Polonius. [*Behind.*] What, ho! help, help, help! 22

Hamlet. [*Drawing.*] How now! a rat? Dead, for a ducat,
 dead! [*Makes a pass through the arras.*]

Queen. O, what a rash and bloody deed is this! 27

Hamlet. A bloody deed! almost as bad, good mother,
 As kill a king, and marry with his brother.

Thou wretched, rash, intruding fool, farewell! 31
 I took thee for thy better: take thy fortune;
 Thou find'st to be too busy is some danger. (*Hamlet*)

Hamlet. Leave wringing of your hands: peace! sit you down, III. iv. 34

And let me wring your heart; for so I shall,
If it be made of penetrable stuff,
If damned custom have not brass'd it so
That it be proof and bulwark against sense.
Queen. What have I done, that thou dar'st wag thy
tongue

In noise so rude against me?

Hamlet. Such an act
That blurs the grace and blush of modesty,
Calls virtue hypocrite, takes off the rose
From the fair forehead of an innocent love
And sets a blister there, makes marriage vows
As false as dicers' oaths.

Look here, upon this picture, and on this,
The counterfeit presentment of two brothers.
See, what a grace was seated on this brow;
Hyperion's curls; the front of Jove himself;
An eye like Mars, to threaten and command;
A station like the herald Mercury
New-lighted on a heaven-kissing hill;
A combination and a form indeed,
Where every god did seem to set his seal,
To give the world assurance of a man:
This was your husband. Look you now, what follows:
Here is your husband; like a mildew'd ear,
Blasting his wholesome brother. Have you eyes?
Could you on this fair mountain leave to feed,
And batten on this moor? Ha! have you eyes?
You cannot call it love; for at your age
The hey-day in the blood is tame, it's humble,
And waits upon the judgment: and what judgment
Would step from this to this? Sense, sure, you have,
Else could you not have motion; but sure, that sense
Is apoplex'd; for madness would not err,
Nor sense to ecstasy was ne'er so thrall'd
But it reserved some quantity of choice,
To serve in such a difference. What devil was 't
That thus hath cozen'd you at hoodman-blind?
Eyes without feeling, feeling without sight,
Ears without hands or eyes, smelling sans all,
Or but a sickly part of one true sense
Could not so mope.
O shame! where is thy blush? Rebellious hell,
If thou canst mutine in a matron's bones,
To flaming youth let virtue be as wax,
And melt in her own fire: proclaim no shame
When the compulsive ardour gives the charge,

ACT III. Sc. iv

III. iv. 87

89

96

102

107

116

137

14C

156

ACT III, Sc. iv	HAMLET
Assume a virtue, if you have it not. (<i>Hamlet</i>)	III. iv. 160
I must be cruel, only to be kind. (<i>Hamlet</i>)	178
<i>Queen.</i> What shall I do?	180
<i>Hamlet.</i> Not this, by no means, that I bid you do: Let the bloat king tempt you again to bed; Pinch wanton on your cheek; call you his mouse; And let him, for a pair of reechy kisses, Or paddling in your neck with his damn'd fingers, Make you to ravel all this matter out, That I essentially am not in madness, But mad in craft.	
My two schoolfellows, Whom I will trust as I will adders fang'd. (<i>Hamlet</i>)	202
For 'tis the sport to have the enginer Hoist with his own petar: and 't shall go hard But I will delve one yard below their mines, And blow them at the moon. (<i>Hamlet</i>)	206
I'll lug the guts into the neighbour room. (<i>Hamlet</i>)	212
Indeed this counsellor Is now most still, most secret and most grave, Who was in life a foolish prating knave. (<i>Hamlet</i>)	213
<i>King.</i> How does Hamlet?	IV. i. 5
<i>Queen.</i> Mad as the sea and wind, when both contend Which is the mightier: in his lawless fit, Behind the arras hearing something stir, Whips out his rapier, cries, 'A rat, a rat!' And, in this brainish apprehension, kills The unseen good old man.	
The sun no sooner shall the mountains touch, But we will ship him hence. (<i>King</i>)	29
Safely stowed. (<i>Hamlet</i>)	IV. ii. 1
<i>Rosencrantz.</i> What have you done, my lord, with the dead body?	5
<i>Hamlet.</i> Compounded it with dust, whereto 'tis kin.	
<i>Rosencrantz.</i> Take you me for a sponge, my lord?	15
<i>Hamlet.</i> Ay, sir, that soaks up the king's countenance, his rewards, his authorities. But such officers do the king best service in the end: he keeps them, like an ape, in the corner of his jaw; first mouthed, to be last swallowed:	

HAMLET

ACT IV, Sc. ii

when he needs what you have gleaned, it is but squeezing you, and, sponge, you shall be dry again. iv. ii. 20

A knavish speech sleeps in a foolish ear. (*Hamlet*) 25

Hamlet. The king is a thing—
Guildestern. A thing, my lord! 30

Hamlet. Of nothing: bring me to him. Hide fox, and all after.

How dangerous is it that this man goes loose!
Yet must not we put the strong law on him:
He's loved of the distracted multitude,
Who like not in their judgment, but their eyes;
And where 'tis so, the offender's scourge is weigh'd,
But never the offence. (*King*) iv. iii. 2

Diseases desperate grown
By desperate appliance are relieved,
Or not at all. (*King*) 9

King. Now, Hamlet, where's Polonius?
Hamlet. At supper. 17

King. At supper! where?

Hamlet. Not where he eats, but where he is eaten; a certain convocation of politic worms are e'en at him.

Hamlet. A man may fish with the worm that hath eat of a king, and eat of the fish that hath fed of that worm. 28

King. What dost thou mean by this?

Hamlet. Nothing but to show you how a king may go a progress through the guts of a beggar.

King. Where is Polonius? 34

Hamlet. In heaven; send thither to see: if your messenger find him not there, seek him i' the other place yourself. But indeed, if you find him not within this month, you shall nose him as you go up the stairs into the lobby.

Truly to speak, and with no addition, iv. iv. 17

We go to gain a little patch of ground

That hath in it no profit but the name.

To pay five ducats, five, I would not farm it. (*Captain*)

How all occasions do inform against me, 32

And spur my dull revenge! What is a man,

If his chief good and market of his time

Be but to sleep and feed? a beast, no more.

Sure, he that made us with such large discourse,

Looking before and after, gave us not

ACT IV, Sc. iv

HAMLET

That capability and god-like reason
To fust in us unused. Now, whether it be
Bestial oblivion, or some craven scruple
Of thinking too precisely on the event,
A thought which, quarter'd, hath but one part wisdom
And ever three parts coward, I do not know
Why yet I live to say 'This thing's to do';
Sith I have cause and will and strength and means
To do 't. Examples gross as earth exhort me:
Witness this army of such mass and charge
Led by a delicate and tender prince,
Whose spirit with divine ambition puff'd
Makes mouths at the invisible event,
Exposing what is mortal and unsure
To all that fortune, death and danger dare,
Even for an egg-shell. Rightly to be great
Is not to stir without great argument,
But greatly to find quarrel in a straw
When honour's at the stake. (*Hamlet*)

iv. iv. 38

O, from this time forth,
My thoughts be bloody, or be nothing worth! (*Hamlet*)

65

To my sick soul, as sin's true nature is,
Each toy seems prologue to some great amiss:
So full of artless jealousy is guilt,
It spills itself in fearing to be spilt. (*Queen*)

iv. v. 17

How should I your true love know
From another one? 23

By his cockle hat and staff,
And his sandal shoon. (*Ophelia, sings*)

He is dead and gone, lady, 29

He is dead and gone;
At his head a grass-green turf,
At his heels a stone. (*Ophelia, sings*)

White his shroud as the mountain snow, 35

Larded with sweet flowers; 37

Which bewept to the grave did go
With true-love showers. (*Ophelia, sings*)

Well, God 'ild you! They say the owl was a baker's
daughter. Lord, we know what we are, but know not
what we may be. (*Ophelia*) 41

To-morrow is Saint Valentine's day, 48

All in the morning betime,
And I a maid at your window,
To be your Valentine.

HAMLET

ACT IV, SC. v

Then up he rose, and donn'd his clothes,
And dupp'd the chamber door;
Let in the maid, that out a maid
Never departed more. (*Ophelia, sings*)

iv. v. 52

I hope all will be well. We must be patient: but I
cannot choose but weep, to think they should lay him i'
the cold ground. My brother shall know of it: and so I
thank you for your good counsel. Come, my coach!
Good night, ladies; good night, sweet ladies; good night,
good night. (*Ophelia*)

68

When sorrows come, they come not single spies,
But in battalions. (*King*)

78

We have done but greenly,
In hugger-mugger to inter him. (*King*)

83

The ocean, overpeering of his list,
Eats not the flats with more impetuous haste
Than young Laertes, in a riotous head,
O'rbears your officers. (*Gentleman*)

99

There's such divinity doth hedge a king,
That treason can but peep to what it would,
Acts little of his will. (*King*)

123

To hell, allegiance! vows, to the blackest devil!
Conscience and grace, to the profoundest pit!
I dare damnation. To this point I stand,
That both the worlds I give to negligence,
Let come what comes. (*Laertes*)

131

O heat, dry up my brains! tears seven times salt,
Burn out the sense and virtue of mine eye!
By heaven, thy madness shall be paid with weight,
Till our scale turn the beam. O rose of May!
Dear maid, kind sister, sweet Ophelia!
O heavens! is 't possible, a young maid's wits
Should be as mortal as an old man's life?
Nature is fine in love, and where 'tis fine,
It sends some precious instance of itself
After the thing it loves. (*Laertes*)

154

They bore him barefaced on the bier;
Hey non nonny, nonny, hey nonny;
And in his grave rain'd many a tear.
(*Ophelia, sings*)

164

Hadst thou thy wits, and didst persuade revenge,
It could not move thus. (*Laertes*)

168

ACT IV, Sc. v

HAMLET

There's rosemary, that's for remembrance; pray, love, IV. v. 175
remember: and there is pansies, that's for thoughts.

(*Ophelia*)

There's fennel for you, and columbines: there's rue 180
for you; and here's some for me: we may call it herb-
grace o' Sundays: O, you must wear your rue with a
difference. There's a daisy: I would give you some
violets, but they withered all when my father died: they
say he made a good end,—
[*Sings.*] For bonny sweet Robin is all my joy. (*Ophelia*)

Thought and affliction, passion, hell itself, 188
She turns to favour and to prettiness. (*Laertes*)

And will he not come again? 190
And will he not come again?
No, no, he is dead:
Go to thy death-bed:
He never will come again.

His beard was as white as snow,
All flaxen was his poll:
He is gone, he is gone,
And we cast away moan:
God ha' mercy on his soul! (*Ophelia, sings*)

Make choice of whom your wisest friends you will, 204
And they shall hear and judge 'twixt you and me. (*King*)

His means of death, his obscure funeral— 213
No trophy, sword, nor hatchment o'er his bones,
No noble rite nor formal ostentation—
Cry to be heard, as 'twere from heaven to earth,
That I must call 't in question. (*Laertes*)

And where the offence is let the great axe fall. (*King*) 218

Now must your conscience my acquittance seal, IV. vii. 1
And you must put me in your heart for friend. (*King*)

You must not think 30
That we are made of stuff so flat and dull
That we can let our beard be shook with danger
And think it pastime. (*King*)

It warms the very sickness in my heart, 56
That I shall live and tell him to his teeth,
'Thus didest thou.' (*Laertes*)

HAMLET

ACT IV, Sc. vii

A very riband in the cap of youth,
 Yet needful too; for youth no less becomes
 The light and careless livery that it wears
 Than settled age his sables and his weeds,
 Importing health and graveness. (*King*)

iv. vii. 78

Here was a gentleman of Normandy:—
 I've seen myself, and served against, the French,
 And they can well on horseback: but this gallant
 Had witchcraft in 't; he grew unto his seat;
 And to such wondrous doing brought his horse,
 As had he been incorpsed and demi-natured
 With the brave beast. (*King*)

83

He is the brooch indeed
 And gem of all the nation. (*Laertes*)

94

Laertes, was your father dear to you?
 Or are you like the painting of a sorrow,
 A face without a heart? (*King*)

108

There lives within the very flame of love
 A kind of wick or snuff that will abate it. (*King*)

115

That we would do
 We should do when we would; for this 'would' changes
 And hath abatements and delays as many
 As there are tongues, are hands, are accidents;
 And then this 'should' is like a spendthrift sigh,
 That hurts by easing. (*King*)

119

King. Hamlet comes back: what would you undertake,
 To show yourself your father's son in deed
 More than in words?

125

Laertes. To cut his throat i' the church.

King. No place, indeed, should murder sanctuarize;
 Revenge should have no bounds.

I bought an unction of a mountebank,
 So mortal that, but dip a knife in it,
 Where it draws blood no cataplasm so rare,
 Collected from all simples that have virtue
 Under the moon, can save the thing from death
 That is but scratch'd withal. (*Laertes*)

142

One woe doth tread upon another's heel,
 So fast they follow. (*Queen*)

164

There is a willow grows aslant a brook,
 That shows his hoar leaves in the glassy stream;
 There with fantastic garlands did she come

167

ACT IV, Sc. vii

HAMLET

- Of crow-flowers, nettles, daisies, and long purples
That liberal shepherds give a grosser name,
But our cold maids do dead men's fingers call them:
There, on the pendent boughs her coronet weeds
Clambering to hang, an envious sliver broke;
When down her weedy trophies and herself
Fell in the weeping brook. Her clothes spread wide;
And, mermaid-like, awhile they bore her up:
Which time she chanted snatches of old tunes;
As one incapable of her own distress,
Or like a creature native and indued
Unto that element: but long it could not be
Till that her garments, heavy with their drink,
Pull'd the poor wretch from her melodious lay
To muddy death. (*Queen*)
- Laertes.* Alas, then, she is drown'd? 184
Queen. Drown'd, drown'd.
Laertes. Too much of water hast thou, poor Ophelia,
And therefore I forbid my tears.
- First Clown.* Is she to be buried in Christian burial that 184
wilfully seeks her own salvation?
Second Clown. I tell thee she is; and therefore make her
grave straight.
- First Clown.* Give me leave. Here lies the water; good: 17
here stands the man; good: if the man go to this water,
and drown himself, it is, will he, nill he, he goes,—
mark you that; but if the water come to him and drown
him, he drowns not himself: argal, he that is not guilty
of his own death shortens not his own life.
Second Clown. But is this law?
First Clown. Ay, marry, is 't; crowner's quest law.
- Second Clown.* Will you ha' the truth on 't? If this had 27
not been a gentlewoman, she should have been buried
out o' Christian burial.
First Clown. Why, there thou say'st: and the more pity
that great folk should have countenance in this world
to drown or hang themselves, more than their even
Christian.
- There is no ancient gentlemen but gardeners, ditchers 34
and grave-makers: they hold up Adam's profession.
(*First Clown*)
- First Clown.* What is he that builds stronger than either 46
the mason, the shipwright, or the carpenter?
Second Clown. The gallows-maker; for that frame outlives
a thousand tenants.

HAMLET

ACT V, SC. I

Cudgel thy brains no more about it, for your dull ass will not mend his pace with beating; and, when you are asked this question next, say 'a grave-maker': the houses that he makes last till doomsday. (*First Clown*) v. i. 63

Hamlet. Has this fellow no feeling of his business, that he sings at grave-making? 73

Horatio. Custom hath made it in him a property of easiness.

Hamlet. 'Tis e'en so: the hand of little employment hath the daintier sense.

But age, with his stealing steps,
Hath claw'd me in his clutch,
And hath shipped me intil the land,
As if I had never been such. 79

(*First Clown, sings*)

Did these bones cost no more the breeding, but to play at loggats with 'em? (*Hamlet*) 99

A pick-axe, and a spade, a spade,
For and a shrouding sheet:
O, a pit of clay for to be made
For such a guest is meet. (*First Clown, sings*) 102

Why may not that be the skull of a lawyer? Where be his quiddities now, his quillets, his cases, his tenures, and his tricks? why does he suffer this rude knave now to knock him about the sconce with a dirty shovel, and will not tell him of his action of battery. (*Hamlet*) 105

Hamlet. What man dost thou dig it for? 141

First Clown. For no man, sir.

Hamlet. What woman, then?

First Clown. For none, neither.

Hamlet. Who is to be buried in 't?

First Clown. One that was a woman, sir; but, rest her soul, she's dead.

Hamlet. How absolute the knave is! we must speak by the card, or equivocation will undo us.

The age is grown so picked that the toe of the peasant comes so near the heel of the courtier, he galls his kibe. (*Hamlet*) 151

Hamlet. Why was he sent into England? 163

First Clown. Why, because he was mad: he shall recover his wits there; or, if he do not, it's no great matter there.

ACT V, SC. I

HAMLET

Hamlet. Why?

v. i. 167

First Clown. 'Twill not be seen in him there; there the men are as mad as he.

Hamlet. How came he mad?

171

First Clown. Very strangely, they say.

Hamlet. How strangely?

First Clown. Faith, e'en with losing his wits.

Alas, poor Yorick! I knew him, Horatio: a fellow of infinite jest, of most excellent fancy: he hath borne me on his back a thousand times; and now, how abhorred in my imagination it is! my gorge rises at it. Here hung those lips that I have kissed I know not how oft. Where be your gibes now? your gambols? your songs? your flashes of merriment, that were wont to set the table on a roar? Not one now, to mock your own grinning? quite chap-fallen? Now get you to my lady's chamber, and tell her, let her paint an inch thick, to this favour she must come; make her laugh at that. (*Hamlet*)

202

Hamlet. Dost thou think Alexander looked o' this fashion i' the earth?

218

Horatio. E'en so.

Hamlet. And smelt so? pah!

Hamlet. To what base uses we may return, Horatio! Why may not imagination trace the noble dust of Alexander, till he find it stopping a bung-hole?

223

Horatio. 'Twere to consider too curiously, to consider so.

Imperious Caesar, dead and turn'd to clay,

236

Might stop a hole to keep the wind away:

O, that that earth, which kept the world in awe,

Should patch a wall to expel the winter's flaw! (*Hamlet*)

First Priest. We should profane the service of the dead To sing a requiem and such rest to her

259

As to peace-parted souls.

Laertes. Lay her i' the earth:

And from her fair and unpolluted flesh

May violets spring! I tell thee, churlish priest,

A ministering angel shall my sister be,

When thou liest howling.

Sweets to the sweet: farewell! (*Queen*)

266

I thought thy bride-bed to have deck'd, sweet maid,

268

And not have strew'd thy grave. (*Queen*)

HAMLET

ACT V, Sc. i

What is he whose grief
Bears such an emphasis? whose phrase of sorrow
Conjures the wandering stars, and makes them stand
Like wonder-wounded hearers? (*Hamlet*) v. i. 277

I prithee, take thy fingers from my throat;
For, though I am not splenetic and rash,
Yet have I something in me dangerous,
Which let thy wiseness fear. (*Hamlet*) 283

I loved Ophelia: forty thousand brothers
Could not with all their quantity of love,
Make up my sum. (*Hamlet*)

'Swords, show me what thou'lt do:
Woo't weep? woo't fight? woo't fast? woo't tear thyself?
Woo't drink up eisel? eat a crocodile?
I'll do't. Dost thou come here to whine?
To outface me with leaping in her grave?
Be buried quick with her and so will I:
And, if thou prate of mountains, let them throw
Millions of acres on us, till our ground,
Singing his pate against the burning zone,
Make Ossa like a wart! Nay, an thou'lt mouth,
I'll rant as well as thou. (*Hamlet*) 297

This is mere madness:
And thus awhile the fit will work on him;
Anon, as patient as the female dove,
When that her golden couplets are disclosed,
His silence will sit drooping. (*Queen*) 307

Let Hercules himself do what he may,
The cat will mew and dog will have his day. (*Hamlet*) 314

Our indiscretion sometimes serves us well,
When our deep plots do pall: and that should teach us
There's a divinity that shapes our ends,
Rough-hew them how we will. (*Hamlet*) v. ii. 8

Being thus be-netted round with villanies. (*Hamlet*) 29

I once did hold it, as our statists do,
A baseness to write fair and labour'd much
How to forget that learning, but, sir, now
It did me yeoman's service. (*Hamlet*) 33

'Tis dangerous when the baser nature comes
Between the pass and fell incensed points
Of mighty opposites. (*Hamlet*) 60-

ACT V, Sc. ii

HAMLET

And a man's life's no more than to say 'One.' (*Hamlet*) v. ii. 74

Hamlet. Dost know this water-fly? 83

Horatio. No, my good lord.

Hamlet. Thy state is the more gracious; for 'tis a vice to know him.

Hamlet. Put your bonnet to his right use; 'tis for the head. 95

Osric. I thank your lordship, it is very hot.

Hamlet. No, believe me, 'tis very cold; the wind is northerly.

Osric. It is indifferent cold, my lord, indeed.

Hamlet. But yet methinks it is very sultry and hot for my complexion.

Osric. Exceedingly, my lord; it is very sultry,—as 'twere, —I cannot tell how.

Osric. An absolute gentleman, full of most excellent differences, of very soft society and great showing: indeed, to speak feelingly of him, he is the card or calendar of gentry, for you shall find in him the continent of what part a gentleman would see. 111

Hamlet. Sir, his definement suffers no perdition in you; though, I know, to divide him inventorially would dizzy the arithmetic of memory, and yet but yaw neither, in respect of his quick sail. But, in the verity of extolment, I take him to be a soul of great article; and his infusion of such dearth and rareness, as, to make true diction of him, his semblable is his mirror; and who else would trace him, his umbrage, nothing more.

The concernancy, sir? why do we wrap the gentleman in our more rawer breath? (*Hamlet*) 128

Hamlet. What imports the nomination of this gentleman? 133

Osric. Of Laertes?

Horatio. His purse is empty already; all's golden words are spent.

Hamlet. What's his weapon? 151

Osric. Rapier and dagger.

Hamlet. That's two of his weapons.

Osric. Three of the carriages, in faith, are very dear to fancy, very responsive to the hilts, most delicate carriages, and of very liberal conceit. 158

Hamlet. What call you the carriages?

Horatio. I knew you must be edified by the margent ere you had done.

Osric. The carriages, sir, are the hangers.

HAMLET

ACT V, SC. ii

Hamlet. The phrase would be more german to the matter
if we could carry cannon by our sides: I would it might
be hangers till then. v. ii. 165

He did comply with his dug before he sucked it. Thus
has he—and many more of the same breed that I know the
drossy age dotes on—only got the tune of the time and
outward habit of encounter. (*Hamlet*) 195

Not a whit, we defy augury: there's a special providence
in the fall of a sparrow. If it be now, 'tis not to come; if it
be not to come, it will be now; if it be not now, yet it will
come: the readiness is all: since no man has aught of what
he leaves, what is 't to leave betimes? (*Hamlet*) 230

Let my disclaiming from a purposed evil
Free me so far in your most generous thoughts,
That I have shot mine arrow o'er the house,
And hurt my brother. (*Hamlet*) 252

I'll be your foil, Laertes: in mine ignorance
Your skill shall, like a star i' the darkest night,
Stick fiery off indeed. (*Hamlet*) 266

Set me the stoups of wine upon that table. (*King*) 278

The king shall drink to Hamlet's better breath;
And in the cup an union shall he throw,
Richer than that which four successive kings
In Denmark's crown have worn. Give me the cups;
And let the kettle to the trumpet speak,
The trumpet to the cannoneer without,
The cannons to the heavens, the heavens to earth,
'Now the king drinks to Hamlet.' (*King*) 282

A hit, a very palpable hit. (*Osric*) 292

A touch, a touch, I do confess. (*Laertes*) 297

He's fat, and scant of breath.
Here, Hamlet, take my napkin, rub thy brows. (*Queen*) 298

Part them; they are incensed. (*King*) 313

Why, as a woodcock to mine own springe, Osric;
I am justly kill'd with mine own treachery. (*Laertes*) 317

No medicine in the world can do thee good;
In thee there is not half an hour of life;
The treacherous instrument is in thy hand,
Unbated and envenom'd. (*Laertes*) 325

ACT V, Sc. ii

HAMLET

Hamlet. The point envenom'd too!

v. ii. 332

Then, venom, to thy work.

[*Stabs the King.*]

Had I but time—as this fell sergeant, death,
Is strict in his arrest—O, I could tell you—
But let it be. Horatio, I am dead;
Thou livest; report me and my cause aright
To the unsatisfied. (*Hamlet*)

347

I am more an antique Roman than a Dane:
Here's yet some liquor left. (*Horatio*)

352

If thou didst ever hold me in thy heart,
Absent thee from felicity awhile,
And in this harsh world draw thy breath in pain,
To tell my story. (*Hamlet*)

357

The potent poison quite o'ercrows my spirit. (*Hamlet*)

364

Hamlet. The rest is silence.

[*Dies.*]

369

Horatio. Now cracks a noble heart. Good night, sweet
prince;

And flights of angels sing thee to thy rest!

O proud death,

375

What feast is toward in thine eternal cell? (*Fortinbras*)

And let me speak to the yet unknowing world
How these things came about: so shall you hear
Of carnal, bloody, and unnatural acts,
Of accidental judgments, casual slaughters,
Of deaths put on by cunning and forced cause,
And, in this upshot, purposes mistook
Fall'n on the inventors' heads: all this can I
Truly deliver. (*Horatio*)

390

Let four captains

406

Bear Hamlet, like a soldier, to the stage;
For he was likely, had he been put on,
To have proved most royally. (*Fortinbras*)

KING LEAR

Lear, king of ancient Britain, has three daughters—Goneril, who is married to the Duke of Albany; Regan, wife of the Duke of Cornwall; and Cordelia, whose hand is sought by the King of France and the Duke of Burgundy. Being over eighty, he has decided to abdicate, dividing up his realm among his children in proportion to the affection they profess for him. Goneril and Regan make flowery speeches and receive their portions, but Cordelia will not stoop to this, and is dismissed dowerless to become queen of France. The Earl of Kent, who protests at the king's action, is banished, but returns disguised to be his servant. Succeeding scenes show Lear's disillusionment and fury when his elder daughters treat him as an old fool whose wishes may now be disregarded, so that he is left without even a roof over his head. A sub-plot is provided by the villainy of Edmund, the bastard son of the Earl of Gloucester; he contrives to discredit the legitimate son Edgar, who is driven from home and wanders about disguised as a mad beggar. The scenes where Lear, Lear's fool, Edgar, and Kent seek refuge together from the storm are among the most harrowing in Shakespeare. When Cordelia comes with French forces to rescue the king, Gloucester, suspected of aiding them, is blinded by Cornwall, wanders away guided by his disguised son Edgar and tries unsuccessfully to kill himself. Lear and Cordelia, defeated and taken captive, comfort each other in prison, but Cordelia is hanged and Lear dies of grief while trying to revive her, his other daughters having already fallen victims to their mutual hatred.

KING LEAR

'Tis our fast intent To shake all cares and business from our age; Conferring them on younger strengths, while we Unburthen'd crawl toward death. (<i>Lear</i>)	I. i. 39
Sir, I love you more than words can wield the matter; Dearer than eye-sight, space, and liberty; Beyond what can be valued, rich or rare; No less than life, with grace, health, beauty, honour; As much as child e'er loved, or father found; A love that makes breath poor, and speech unable; Beyond all manner of so much I love you. (<i>Goneril</i>)	56
In my true heart I find she names my very deed of love; Only she comes too short: that I profess Myself an enemy to all other joys, Which the most precious square of sense possesses; And find I am alone felicitate In your dear highness' love. (<i>Regan</i>)	72
My love's More richer than my tongue. (<i>Cordelia</i>)	79
Although the last, not least. (<i>Lear</i>)	85
Nothing will come of nothing. (<i>Lear</i>)	92
Unhappy that I am, I cannot heave My heart into my mouth; I love your majesty According to my bond; nor more, nor less. (<i>Cordelia</i>)	93
Mend your speech a little, Lest it may mar your fortunes. (<i>Lear</i>)	96
<i>Lear</i> . So young, and so untender? <i>Cordelia</i> . So young, my lord, and true.	108
Come not between the dragon and his wrath. (<i>Lear</i>)	124
Hence, and avoid my sight! (<i>Lear</i>)	126
The bow is bent and drawn, make from the shaft. (<i>Lear</i>)	145
Be Kent unmannerly, When Lear is mad. (<i>Kent</i>)	147
Thus Kent, O princes, bids you all adieu; He'll shape his old course in a country new. (<i>Kent</i>)	189

KING LEAR

ACT I, Sc. i

If for I want that glib and oily art,
To speak and purpose not; since what I well intend,
I'll do't before I speak. (*Cordelia*) l. i. 227

A still-soliciting eye, and such a tongue 234
As I am glad I have not. (*Cordelia*)

Fairest Cordelia, that art most rich, being poor; 253
Most choice, forsaken; and most loved, despised!
(*King of France*)

Not all the dukes of waterish Burgundy 261
Can buy this unprired precious maid of me.
(*King of France*)

Therefore be gone 267
Without our grace, our love, our benison. (*Lear*)

I know you what you are; 272
And like a sister am most loath to call
Your faults as they are named. (*Cordelia*)

Prescribe not us our duties. (*Regan*) 279

Time shall unfold what plaited cunning hides: 283
Who cover faults, at last shame them derides. (*Cordelia*)

Why bastard? wherefore base? l. ii. 6
When my dimensions are as well compact,
My mind as generous, and my shape as true,
As honest madam's issue? Why brand they us
With base? with baseness? bastardy? base, base?
Who, in the lusty stealth of nature, take
More composition and fierce quality
Than doth, within a dull, stale, tired bed,
Go to the creating a whole tribe of fops,
Got 'tween asleep and wake? (*Edmund*)

Legitimate Edgar, I must have your land: 16
Our father's love is to the bastard Edmund
As to the legitimate: fine word,—legitimate! (*Edmund*)

Now, gods, stand up for bastards! (*Edmund*) 22

All this done 25
Upon the gad! (*Gloucester*)

Gloucester. What paper were you reading? 30

Edmund. Nothing, my lord.
Gloucester. No? What needed, then, that terrible dis-
patch of it into your pocket? the quality of nothing

ACT I, Sc. ii

KING LEAR

hath not such need to hide itself. Let's see: come, if it
be nothing, I shall not need spectacles. (*Gloucester*) 1. ii. 34

These late eclipses in the sun and moon portend no
good to us: though the wisdom of nature can reason it thus
and thus, yet nature finds itself scourged by the sequent
effects: love cools, friendship falls off, brothers divide:
in cities, mutinies; in countries, discord; in palaces,
treason; and the bond cracked 'twixt son and father.
(*Gloucester*) 112

This is the excellent foppery of the world, that, when
we are sick in fortune,—often the surfeit of our own
behaviour,—we make guilty of our disasters the sun, the
moon, and the stars: as if we were villains by necessity;
fools by heavenly compulsion; knaves, thieves, and
treachers, by spherical predominance; drunkards, liars,
and adulterers, by an enforced obedience of planetary
influence; and all that we are evil in, by a divine thrusting
on. (*Edmund*) 129

Edgar—[*Enter Edgar*—]and pat he comes like the
catastrophe of the old comedy: my cue is villainous
melancholy, with a sigh like 'Tom o' Bedlam. (*Edmund*) 145

Some villain hath done me wrong. (*Edgar*) 180

Let me, if not by birth, have lands by wit:
All with me's meet that I can fashion fit. (*Edmund*) 199

Put on what weary negligence you please. (*Goneril*) 1. iii. 12

Old fools are babes again: and must be used
With checks as flatteries. (*Goneril*) 19

I do profess to be no less than I seem; to serve him truly
that will put me in trust; to love him that is honest; to
converse with him that is wise, and says little; to fear
judgment; to fight when I cannot choose; and to eat no
fish. (*Kent*) 1. iv. 14

Kent. You have that in your countenance which I would
fain call master. 29

Lear. What's that?

Kent. Authority.

I can keep honest counsel, ride, run, mar a curious tale
in telling it, and deliver a plain message bluntly: that
which ordinary men are fit for, I am qualified in; and the
best of me is diligence. (*Kent*) 34

KING LEAR

ACT I, Sc. iv

Lear. How old art thou?

I. iv. 39

Kent. Not so young, sir, to love a woman for singing, nor so old to dote on her for any thing: I have years on my back forty eight.

Lear. Do you bandy looks with me, you rascal?

92

[*Striking him.*]

Oswald. I'll not be struck, my lord.

Kent. Nor tripped neither, you base foot-ball player.

[*Tripping up his heels.*]

An thou canst not smile as the wind sits, thou'lt catch cold shortly. (*Fool*)

112

Truth's a dog must to kennel; he must be whipped out, when Lady the brach may stand by the fire and stink.

124

(*Fool*)

Have more than thou showest,
Speak less than thou knowest,
Lend less than thou owest,
Ride more than thou goest,
Learn more than thou trowest,
Set less than thou throwest;
Leave thy drink and thy whore,
And keep in-a-door,
And thou shalt have more
Than two tens to a score. (*Fool*)

131

Lear. Dost thou call me fool, boy?

162

Fool. All thy other titles thou hast given away; that thou wast born with.

Kent. This is not altogether fool, my lord.

I marvel what kin thou and thy daughters are: they'll have me whipped for speaking true, thou'lt have me whipped for lying; and sometimes I am whipped for holding my peace. (*Fool*)

199

Methinks you are too much of late i' the frown. (*Lear*)

208

The hedge-sparrow fed the cuckoo so long,
That it had it head bit off by it young. (*Fool*)

235

Here do you keep a hundred knights and squires;
Men so disorder'd, so debosh'd and bold,
That this our court, infected with their manners,
Shows like a riotous inn. (*Goneril*)

262

A little to disquantity your train. (*Goneril*)

270

ACT I, Sc. iv

KING LEAR

Ingratitude, thou marble-hearted fiend,
More hideous when thou show'st thee in a child
Than the sea-monster! (*Lear*)

I. iv. 281

Detested kite! thou liest:
My train are men of choice and rarest parts,
That all particulars of duty know,
And in the most exact regard support
The worships of their name. (*Lear*)

284

Hear, nature, hear; dear goddess, hear!
Suspend thy purpose, if thou didst intend
To make this creature fruitful!
Into her womb convey sterility!
Dry up in her the organs of increase;
And from her derogate body never spring
A babe to honour her! If she must teem,
Create her child of spleen; that it may live,
And be a thwart disnatured torment to her!
Let it stamp wrinkles in her brow of youth;
With cadent tears fret channels in her cheeks;
Turn all her mother's pains and benefits
To laughter and contempt; that she may feel
How sharper than a serpent's tooth it is
To have a thankless child! (*Lear*)

297

Let his disposition have that scope
That dotage gives it. (*Goneril*)

314

I am ashamed
That thou hast power to shake my manhood thus;
That these hot tears, which break from me perforce,
Should make thee worth them. (*Lear*)

318

Albany. Well, you may fear too far.
Goneril. Safer than trust too far.

351

Striving to better, oft we mar what's well. (*Albany*)

369

Fool. If a man's brains were in's heels, were't not in
danger of kibes?

I. v. 8

Lear. Ay, boy.

Fool. Then, I prithee, be merry; thy wit shall ne'er go
slip-shod.

Fool. The reason why the seven stars are no more than
seven is a pretty reason.

37

Lear. Because they are not eight?

Fool. Yes, indeed: thou wouldst make a good fool.

KING LEAR

ACT I, SC. v

Thou shouldst not have been old till thou hadst been wise. (*Fool*) 1. v. 47

O, let me not be mad, not mad, sweet heaven!
Keep me in temper: I would not be mad. (*Lear*) 50

Here stood he in the dark, his sharp sword out,
Mumbling of wicked charms, conjuring the moon
'To stand auspicious mistress. (*Edmund*) II. i. 40

But that I told him, the revenging gods
'Gainst parricides did all their thunders bend. (*Edmund*) 47

All ports I'll bar; the villain shall not 'scape;
The duke must grant me that: besides, his picture
I will send far and near, that all the kingdom
May have due note of him. (*Gloucester*) 82

O, madam, my old heart is crack'd, is crack'd!
(*Gloucester*) 92

O, lady, lady, shame would have it hid! (*Gloucester*) 95

Natures of such deep trust we shall much need.
(*Cornwall*) 117

Oswald. What dost thou know me for? II. ii. 14

Kent. A knave; a rascal; an eater of broken meats; a base, proud, shallow, beggarly, three-suited, hundred-pound, filthy, worsted-stocking knave; a lily-livered, action-taking knave, a whoreson, glass-gazing, superserviceable, finical rogue; one-trunk-inheriting slave; one that wouldst be a bawd, in way of good service, and art nothing but the composition of a knave, beggar, coward, pandar, and the son and heir of a mongrel bitch: one whom I will beat into clamorous whining, if thou deniest the least syllable of thy addition.

I'll make a sop o' the moonshine of you. (*Kent*) 34

Thou whoreson zed! thou unnecessary letter! My lord, if you will give me leave, I will tread this unbolted villain into mortar, and daub the walls of a jakes with him. (*Kent*) 69

You beastly knave, know you no reverence? (*Cornwall*) 75

Such smiling rogues as these,
Like rats, oft bite the holy cords a-twain
Which are too intrinse t'unloose; smooth every passion 79

KING LEAR

II. ii. 82

87

95

Kent. Sir, 'tis my occupation to be plain:
I have seen better faces in my time
Than stands on any shoulder that I see
Before me at this instant.

101

III

131

135

KING LEAR

ACT II, Sc. ii

There shall he sit till noon.

Regan. 'Till noon! till night, my lord; and all night too. II. ii. 141

Your purposed low correction 149
Is such as basest and contemned'st wretches
For pilferings and most common trespasses
Are punish'd with. (*Gloucester*)

Some time I shall sleep out, the rest I'll whistle. 163
A good man's fortune may grow out at heels. (*Kent*)

All weary and o'erwatch'd, 177
Take vantage, heavy eyes, not to behold
This shameful lodging.
Fortune, good night: smile once more; turn thy wheel!
(*Kent*)

I will preserve myself: and am bethought II. iii. 6
To take the basest and most poorest shape
That ever penury, in contempt of man,
Brought near to beast: my face I'll grime with filth;
Blanket my loins; elf all my hair in knots;
And with presented nakedness out-face
The winds and persecutions of the sky.
The country gives me proof and precedent
Of Bedlam beggars, who, with roaring voices,
Strike in their numb'd and mortified bare arms
Pins, wooden pricks, nails, sprigs of rosemary;
And with this horrible object, from low farms,
Poor pelting villages, sheep-cotes, and mills,
Sometime with lunatic bans, sometime with prayers,
Enforce their charity. Poor Turlygod! poor Tom!
That's something yet: Edgar I nothing am. (*Edgar*)

They durst not do 't; II. iv. 22
They could not, would not do 't; 'tis worse than murder,
To do upon respect such violent outrage. (*Lear*)

He raised the house with loud and coward cries. (*Kent*) 43

Winter's not gone yet, if the wild-geese fly that way. 46
(*Fool*)

Fathers that wear rags 48
Do make their children blind;
But fathers that bear bags
Shall see their children kind. (*Fool*)

O, how this mother swells up toward my heart! 56
Hysterica passio, down, thou climbing sorrow,
Thy element's below! (*Lear*)

ACT II, SC. iv

KING LEAR

Let go thy hold when a great wheel runs down a hill, II. iv. 71
lest it break thy neck with following it; but the great one
that goes up the hill, let him draw thee after. (*Fool*)

That sir which serves and seeks for gain, 79
And follows but for form,
Will pack when it begins to rain,
And leave thee in the storm.
But I will tarry; the fool will stay,
And let the wise man fly:
The knave turns fool that runs away;
The fool no knave, perdy. (*Fool*)

Fiery? the fiery duke? Tell the hot duke that— 105
No, but not yet: may be he is not well:
Infirmity doth still neglect all office
Whereto our health is bound; we are not ourselves
When nature, being oppress'd, commands the mind
To suffer with the body. (*Lear*)

Lear. O me, my heart, my rising heart! but, down! 122
Fool. Cry to it, nuncle, as the cockney did to the eels
when she put 'em i' the paste alive; she knapped 'em o'
the coxcombs with a stick, and cried 'Down, wantons,
down!' 'Twas her brother that, in pure kindness to his
horse, buttered his hay.

I have hope 140
You less know how to value her desert
Than she to scant her duty. (*Regan*)

O, sir, you are old; 148
Nature in you stands on the very verge
Of her confine: you should be ruled and led
By some discretion, that discerns your state
Better than you yourself. (*Regan*)

Do you but mark how this becomes the house: 155
'Dear daughter, I confess that I am old;
Age is unnecessary: on my knees I beg
'That you'll vouchsafe me raiment, bed, and food.' (*Lear*)

All the stored vengeance of heaven fall 164
On her ingrateful top! Strike her young bones,
You taking airs, with lameness! (*Lear*)

You nimble lightnings, dart your blinding flames 167
Into her scornful eyes! Infect her beauty,
You fen-suck'd fogs, drawn by the powerful sun,
To fall and blast her pride! (*Lear*)

KING LEAR

ACT II, Sc. iv

Thy tender-hefted nature shall not give
Thee o'er to harshness: her eyes are fierce; but thine
Do comfort and not burn. (*Lear*) II. iv. 174

All's not offence that indiscretion finds
And dotage terms so. (*Goneril*) 199

I pray you, father, being weak, seem so. (*Regan*) 204

Return to her, and fifty men dismiss'd?
No, rather I abjure all roofs, and choose
To wage against the enmity o' the air;
To be a comrade with the wolf and owl,—
Necessity's sharp pinch! (*Lear*) 210

How, in one house,
Should many people, under two commands,
Hold amity? 'Tis hard; almost impossible. (*Regan*) 243

O, reason not the need: our basest beggars
Are in the poorest thing superfluous:
Allow not nature more than nature needs,
Man's life's as cheap as beast's: thou art a lady;
If only to go warm were gorgeous,
Why, nature needs not what thou gorgeous wear'st,
Which scarcely keeps thee warm. But, for true need,—
You heavens, give me that patience, patience I need!
You see me here, you gods, a poor old man,
As full of grief as age; wretched in both!
If it be you that stir these daughters' hearts
Against their father, fool me not so much
To bear it tamely; touch me with noble anger,
And let not women's weapons, water-drops,
Stain my man's cheeks! No, you unnatural hags,
I will have such revenges on you both,
That all the world shall—I will do such things,—
What they are, yet I know not; but they shall be
The terrors of the earth. You think I'll weep;
No, I'll not weep:
I have full cause of weeping; but this heart
Shall break into a hundred thousand flaws,
Or ere I'll weep. O fool, I shall go mad! (*Lear*) 267

To wilful men,
The injuries that they themselves procure
Must be their schoolmasters. (*Regan*) 305

Kent. Who's there, besides foul weather?
Gentleman. One minded like the weather, most unquietly. III. i. 1

ACT III, Sc. i

KING LEAR

- Kent.* Where's the king? III. i. 3
Gentleman. Contending with the fretful element;
 Bids the wind blow the earth into the sea,
 Or swell the curled waters 'bove the main,
 That things might change or cease; tears his white hair,
 Which the impetuous blasts, with eyeless rage,
 Catch in their fury, and make nothing of;
 Strives in his little world of man to out-scorn
 The to-and-fro conflicting wind and rain.
 This night, wherein the cub-drawn bear would couch,
 The lion and the belly-pinched wolf
 Keep their fur dry, unbonneted he runs,
 And bids what will take all.
- Kent.* But who is with him? 15
Gentleman. None but the fool; who labours to out-jest
 His heart-struck injuries.
- Blow, winds, and crack your cheeks! rage! blow! III. ii. 1
 You cataracts and hurricanoes, spout
 Till you have drench'd our steeples, drown'd the cocks!
 You sulphurous and thought-executing fires,
 Vaunt-couriers to oak-cleaving thunderbolts,
 Singe my white head! And thou, all-shaking thunder,
 Smite flat the thick rotundity o' the world!
 Crack nature's moulds, all germens spill at once,
 That make ingrateful man! (*Lear*)
- O nuncle, court holy-water in a dry house is better than 10
 this rain-water out o' door. (*Fool*)
- Rumble thy bellyful! Spit, fire! spout, rain! 14
 Nor rain, wind, thunder, fire, are my daughters:
 I tax not you, you elements, with unkindness;
 I never gave you kingdom, call'd you children,
 You owe me no subscription: then let fall
 Your horrible pleasure; here I stand, your slave,
 A poor, infirm, weak, and despised old man:
 But yet I call you servile ministers,
 That have with two pernicious daughters join'd
 Your high engender'd battles 'gainst a head
 So old and white as this. O! O! 'tis foul! (*Lear*)
- The man that makes his toe 31
 What he his heart should make
 Shall of a corn cry woe,
 And turn his sleep to wake.
- For there was never yet fair woman but she made mouths
 in a glass. (*Fool*)

KING LEAR

ACT III, Sc. ii

Things that love night
 Love not such nights as these; the wrathful skies
 Gallow the very wanderers of the dark,
 And make them keep their caves: since I was man,
 Such sheets of fire, such bursts of horrid thunder,
 Such groans of roaring wind and rain, I never
 Remember to have heard. (*Kent*)

III. ii. 42

Let the great gods,
 That keep this dreadful pother o'er our heads,
 Find out their enemies now. Tremble, thou wretch,
 That hast within thee undivulged crimes,
 Unwhipp'd of justice: hide thee, thou bloody hand;
 Thou perjured, and thou simular man of virtue
 That art incestuous: caitiff, to pieces shake,
 That under covert and convenient seeming
 Hast practis'd on man's life: close pent-up guilts,
 Rive your concealing continents, and cry
 These dreadful summoners grace. I am a man
 More sinn'd against than sinning. (*Lear*)

49

The art of our necessities is strange,
 That can make vile things precious. (*Lear*)

70

He that has and a little tiny wit,—
 With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,—
 Must make content with his fortunes fit,
 For the rain it raineth every day. (*Fool, sings*)

74

When priests are more in word than matter;
 When brewers mar their malt with water;
 When nobles are their tailors' tutors;
 No heretics burn'd, but wenches' suitors;
 When every case in law is right;
 No squire in debt, nor no poor knight;
 When slanderers do not live in tongues;
 Nor cutpurses come not to throngs;
 When usurers tell their gold i' the field;
 And bawds and whores do churches build;
 Then shall the realm of Albion
 Come to great confusion:
 Then comes the time, who lives to see 't,
 That going shall be used with feet. (*Fool*)

81

The younger rises when the old doth fall. (*Edmund*)

III. iii. 28

The tyranny of the open night's too rough
 For nature to endure. (*Kent*)

III. iv. 2

ACT III, Sc. iv

KING LEAR

Thou think'st 'tis much that this contentious storm
 III. iv. 6
 Invades us to the skin: so 'tis to thee;
 But where the greater malady is fix'd,
 The lesser is scarce felt. Thou'ldst shun a bear;
 But if thy flight lay toward the raging sea,
 Thou'ldst meet the bear i' the mouth. When the mind's
 free,
 The body's delicate: the tempest in my mind
 Doth from my senses take all feeling else
 Save what beats there. Filial ingratitude!
 Is it not as this mouth should tear this hand
 For lifting food to 't? But I will punish home:
 No, I will weep no more. In such a night
 To shut me out! Pour on; I will endure.
 In such a night as this! O Regan, Gonerill!
 Your kind old father, whose frank heart gave all,—
 O, that way madness lies; let me shun that;
 No more of that. (*Lear*)

Poor naked wretches, wheresoe'er you are,
 28
 That bide the pelting of this pitiless storm,
 How shall your houseless heads and unfed sides,
 Your loop'd and window'd raggedness, defend you
 From seasons such as these? O, I have ta'en
 Too little care of this! Take physic, pomp;
 Expose thyself to feel what wretches feel,
 That thou mayst shake the superflux to them,
 And show the heavens more just. (*Lear*)

Fathom and half, fathom and half! Poor Tom!
 (*Edgar*) 37

Through the sharp hawthorn blows the cold wind,
 47
 Hum! go to thy cold bed, and warm thee. (*Edgar*)

Who gives any thing to poor Tom? whom the foul fiend
 51
 hath led through fire and through flame, through ford and
 whirlpool, o'er bog and quagmire; that hath laid knives
 under his pillow, and halters in his pew; set ratsbane by
 his porridge; made him proud of heart, to ride on a bay
 trotting-horse over four-inched bridges, to course his own
 shadow for a traitor. Bless thy five wits! Tom's a-cold.
 (*Edgar*)

Pillicock sat on Pillicock-hill:
 78
 Halloo, halloo, loo, loo! (*Edgar*)

This cold night will turn us all to fools and madmen.
 80
 (*Fool*)

KING LEAR

ACT III, SC. iv

Lear. What hast thou been?

III. iv. 86

Edgar. A serving-man, proud in heart and mind; that curled my hair; wore gloves in my cap; served the lust of my mistress' heart, and did the act of darkness with her; swore as many oaths as I spake words, and broke them in the sweet face of heaven: one that slept in the contriving of lust, and waked to do it: wine loved I deeply, dice dearly; and in woman out-paramoured the Turk: false of heart, light of ear, bloody of hand; hog in sloth, fox in stealth, wolf in greediness, dog in madness, lion in prey.

Is man no more than this? Consider him well. Thou owest the worm no silk, the beast no hide, the sheep no wool, the cat no perfume. Ha! here's three on's are sophisticated! Thou art the thing itself: unaccommodated man is no more but such a poor, bare, forked animal as thou art. Off, off, you lendings! come, unbutton here.

107

(*Lear*)

'Tis a naughty night to swim in. (*Fool*)

115

Saint Withold footed thrice the old;
He met the night-mare, and her nine-fold;

127

Bid her alight,
And her troth plight,
And aroint thee, witch, aroint thee! (*Edgar*)

Poor Tom; that eats the swimming frog, the toad, the tadpole, the wall-newt and the water; that in the fury of his heart, when the foul fiend rages, eats cow-dung for sallets; swallows the old rat and the ditch-dog; drinks the green mantle of the standing pool; who is whipped from tithing to tithing, and stock-punished, and imprisoned; who hath had three suits to his back, six shirts to his body, horse to ride, and weapon to wear;

134

But mice and rats, and such small deer,
Have been Tom's food for seven long year. (*Edgar*)

The prince of darkness is a gentleman:
Modo he's call'd, and Mahu. (*Edgar*)

148

First let me talk with this philosopher.
What is the cause of thunder? (*Lear*)

159

I'll talk a word with this same learned Theban. (*Lear*)

162

His wits begin to unsettle. (*Kent*)

166

ACT III, SC. iv

KING LEAR

Child Rowland to the dark tower came,
His word was still, Fie, foh, and fum,
I smell the blood of a British man. (*Edgar*) III. iv. 188

Frateretto calls me; and tells me Nero is an angler in the lake of darkness. Pray, innocent, and beware the foul fiend. (*Edgar*) III. vi. 9

To have a thousand with red burning spits
Come hissing in upon 'em. (*Lear*) 16

He's mad that trusts in the tameness of a wolf, a horse's health, a boy's love, or a whore's oath. (*Fool*) 19

Wantest thou eyes at trial, madam?
Come o'er the bourn, Bessy, to me. (*Edgar*) 26

Sleepest or wakest thou, jolly shepherd?
Thy sheep be in the corn;
And for one blast of thy minikin mouth,
Thy sheep shall take no harm. (*Edgar*) 43

Cry you mercy, I took you for a joint-stool. (*Fool*) 54

My tears begin to take his part so much,
They'll mar my counterfeiting. (*Edgar*) 63

The little dogs and all,
Tray, Blanch, and Sweet-heart, see, they bark at me.
(*Lear*) 65

Be thy mouth or black or white,
Tooth that poisons if it bite;
Mastiff, greyhound, mongrel grim,
Hound or spaniel, brach or lym,
Or bobtail tike or trundle-tail,
Tom will make them weep and wail:
For, with throwing thus my head,
Dogs leap the hatch, and all are fled. (*Edgar*) 69

You, sir, I entertain for one of my hundred; only I do not like the fashion of your garments: you will say they are Persian attire; but let them be changed. (*Lear*) 83

Lear. Make no noise, make no noise; draw the curtains: so, so, so. We'll go to supper i' the morning. So, so, so.

Fool. And I'll go to bed at noon.

KING LEAR

ACT III, Sc. vi

Oppressed nature sleeps:
 This rest might yet have balm'd thy broken sinews,
 Which, if convenience will not allow,
 Stand in hard cure. (*Kent*) III. vi. 104

When we our betters see bearing our woes,
 We scarcely think our miseries our foes.
 Who alone suffers suffers most i' the mind,
 Leaving free things and happy shows behind:
 But then the mind much sufferance doth o'erskip,
 When grief hath mates, and bearing fellowship.
 How light and portable my pain seems now,
 When that which makes me bend makes the king bow,
 He childed as I father'd! (*Edgar*) 109

Bind fast his corky arms. (*Cornwall*) III. vii. 29

By the kind gods, 'tis most ignobly done
 To pluck me by the beard. (*Gloucester*) 35

I am tied to the stake, and I must stand the course.
 (*Gloucester*) 54

The sea, with such a storm as his bare head
 In hell-black night endured, would have buoy'd up,
 And quench'd the stelled fires:
 Yet, poor old heart, he help the heavens to rain.
 If wolves had at thy gate howl'd that stern time,
 Thou shouldst have said 'Good porter, turn the key,'
 All cruels else subscribed. (*Gloucester*) 59

Out, vile jelly! (*Cornwall*) 83

Go thrust him out at gates, and let him smell
 His way to Dover. (*Regan*) 93

If she live long,
 And in the end meet the old course of death,
 Women will all turn monsters. (*Third Servant*) 100

Yet better thus, and known to be contemn'd,
 Than still contemn'd and flatter'd. 'To be worst,
 The lowest and most dejected thing of fortune,
 Stands still in esperance, lives not in fear:
 The lamentable change is from the best;
 The worst returns to laughter. (*Edgar*) IV. i. 1

Thy comforts can do me no good at all;
 Thee they may hurt. (*Gloucester*) 17

ACT IV, SC. i

KING LEAR

I have no way, and therefore want no eyes; I stumbled when I saw: full oft 'tis seen, Our means secure us, and our mere defects Prove our commodities. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	IV. i. 20
So long as we can say 'This is the worst.' (<i>Edgar</i>)	29
As flies to wanton boys, are we to the gods, They kill us for their sport. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	38
'Tis the times' plague, when madmen lead the blind. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	48
<i>Gloucester</i> . Know'st thou the way to Dover? <i>Edgar</i> . Both stile and gate, horse-way and foot-path.	57
That I am wretched Makes thee the happier: heavens, deal so still! Let the superfluous and lust-dieted man, That slaves your ordinance, that will not see Because he doth not feel, feel your power quickly; So distribution should undo excess, And each man have enough. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	68
There is a cliff, whose high and bending head Looks fearfully in the confined deep: Bring me but to the very brim of it, And I'll repair the misery thou dost bear With something rich about me: from that place I shall no leading need. (<i>Gloucester</i>)	76
What most he should dislike seems pleasant to him; What like, offensive. (<i>Oswald</i>)	IV. ii. 10
I must change arms at home, and give the distaff Into my husband's hands. (<i>Goneril</i>)	17
Yours in the ranks of death. (<i>Edmund</i>)	25
O, the difference of man and man! To thee a woman's services are due: My fool usurps my body. (<i>Goneril</i>)	26
You are not worth the dust which the rude wind Blows in your face. I fear your disposition: That nature, which contemns its origin, Cannot be border'd certain in itself; She that herself will sliver and disbranch From her material sap, perforce must wither And come to deadly use. (<i>Albany</i>)	30

ACT IV, Sc. ii

IV. ii. 38

60

62

IV. iii. 18

34

IV. iv. 2

IV. v. 25

IV. VI. II

49

ACT IV, Sc. vi

KING LEAR

From the dread summit of this chalky bourn.
Look up a-height; the shrill-gorged lark so far
Cannot be seen or heard. (*Edgar*) iv. vi. 57

Is wretchedness deprived that benefit,
To end itself by death? 'Twas yet some comfort,
When misery could beguile the tyrant's rage,
And frustrate his proud will. (*Gloucester*) 61

As I stood here below, methought his eyes
Were two full moons; he had a thousand noses,
Horns whelk'd and waved like the enridged sea:
It was some fiend. (*Edgar*) 69

Henceforth I'll bear
Affliction till it do cry out itself
'Enough, enough,' and die. (*Gloucester*) 75

O thou side-piercing sight! (*Edgar*) 85

There's your press-money. That fellow handles his
bow like a crow-keeper: draw me a clothier's yard.
Look, look, a mouse! Peace, peace; this piece of toasted
cheese will do 't. There's my gauntlet; I'll prove it on a
giant. (*Lear*) 87

Lear. Give the word. 93
Edgar. Sweet marjoram.

To say 'ay' and 'no' to every thing that I said! 'Ay'
and 'no' too was no good divinity. (*Lear*) 100

Go to, they are not men o' their words: they told me
I was every thing; 'tis a lie, I am not ague-proof. (*Lear*) 105

Gloucester. The trick of that voice I do well remember:
Is 't not the king? 108

Lear. Ay, every inch a king:
When I do stare, see how the subject quakes.

Thou shalt not die: die for adultery! No:
The wren goes to 't, and the small gilded fly
Does lecher in my sight. 113

Let copulation thrive; for Gloucester's bastard son
Was kinder to his father than my daughters
Got 'tween the lawful sheets.
To 't, luxury, pell-mell! for I lack soldiers.
Behold yond simpering dame,
Whose face between her forks presages snow;

KING LEAR

ACT IV, Sc. vi

That minces virtue, and does shake the head
 To hear of pleasure's name;
 The fitchew, nor the soiled horse, goes to't
 With a more riotous appetite. (*Lear*)

iv. vi. 122

Give me an ounce of civet, good apothecary, to sweeten
 my imagination. (*Lear*)

132

Gloucester. O, let me kiss that hand!
Lear. Let me wipe it first; it smells of mortality.

135

Dost thou squiny at me? No, do thy worst, blind
 Cupid; I'll not love. (*Lear*)

140

A man may see how this world goes with no eyes. Look
 with thine ears: see how yond justice rails upon yond
 simple thief. Hark, in thine ear: change places; and,
 handy-dandy, which is the justice, which is the thief?
 (*Lear*)

153

Through tatter'd clothes small vices do appear;
 Robes and furr'd gowns hide all. Plate sin with gold,
 And the strong lance of justice hurtless breaks;
 Arm it in rags, a pigmy's straw does pierce it. (*Lear*)

168

Get thee glass eyes;
 And, like a scurvy politician, seem
 To see the things thou dost not. (*Lear*)

174

Thou must be patient: we came crying hither:
 Thou know'st, the first time that we smell the air,
 We wawl and cry. (*Lear*)

182

When we are born, we cry that we are come
 To this great stage of fools. (*Lear*)

186

A serviceable villain;
 As duteous to the vices of thy mistress
 As badness could desire. (*Edgar*)

257

Had you not been their father, these white flakes
 Had challenged pity of them. Was this a face
 To be opposed against the warring winds?
 To stand against the deep dread-bolted thunder?
 In the most terrible and nimble stroke
 Of quick cross lightning? to watch—poor perdu!—
 With this thin helm? Mine enemy's dog,
 Though he had bit me, should have stood that night
 Against my fire. (*Cordelia*)

iv. vii. 30

ACT IV, Sc. vii

KING LEAR

Thou art a soul in bliss; but I am bound
Upon a wheel of fire, that mine own tears
Do scald like molten lead. (*Lear*)

iv. vii. 46

Lear. You are a spirit, I know: when did you die?
Cordelia. Still, still, far wide! 49

I am mightily abused. I should e'en die with pity,
To see another thus. (*Lear*) 53

Pray, do not mock me: 59
I am a very foolish fond old man,
Fourscore and upward, not an hour more nor less;
And, to deal plainly,
I fear I am not in my perfect mind. (*Lear*)

Pray you now, forget and forgive: I am old and foolish.
(*Lear*) 85

To both these sisters have I sworn my love;
Each jealous of the other, as the stung
Are of the adder. (*Edmund*) v. i. 55

Edgar. Give me thy hand; come on. v. ii. 7
Gloucester. No farther, sir; a man may rot even here.
Edgar. What, in ill thoughts again? Men must endure
Their going hence, even as their coming hither:
Ripeness is all: come on.
Gloucester. And that's true too.

We are not the first 7
Who, with best meaning, have incurr'd the worst.
For thee, oppressed king, am I cast down;
Myself could else out-frown false fortune's frown.
(*Cordelia*) v. iii. 3

No, no, no, no! Come, let's away to prison: 8
We two alone will sing like birds i' the cage:
When thou dost ask me blessing, I'll kneel down,
And ask of thee forgiveness: so we'll live,
And pray, and sing, and tell old tales, and laugh
At gilded butterflies, and hear poor rogues
Talk of court news; and we'll talk with them too,
Who loses and who wins; who's in, who's out;
And take upon's the mystery of things,
As if we were God's spies: and we'll wear out,
In a wall'd prison, packs and sects of great ones
That ebb and flow by the moon. (*Lear*)

KING LEAR

ACT V, Sc. iii

Upon such sacrifices, my Cordelia,
The gods themselves throw incense. (*Lear*)

I cannot draw a cart, nor eat dried oats;
If it be man's work, I'll do it. (*Captain*) 38

The let-alone lies not in your good will. (*Albany*) 79

The gods are just, and of our pleasant vices
Make instruments to plague us. (*Edgar*)

The wheel is come full circle. (*Edmund*) 174

His flaw'd heart, 196
Alack, too weak the conflict to support!
'Twixt two extremes of passion, joy and grief,
Burst smilingly. (*Edgar*)

Some good I mean to do, 243
Despite of mine own nature. (*Edmund*)

Kent. Is this the promised end? 263
Edgar. Or image of that horror?

A plague upon you, murderers, traitors all! 269
I might have saved her; now she's gone for ever!
Cordelia, Cordelia! stay a little. Ha!
What is't thou say'st? Her voice was ever soft,
Gentle and low, an excellent thing in woman. (*Lear*)

Lear. I kill'd the slave that was a-hanging thee. 274
Captain. 'Tis true, my lords, he did.

Lear. I have seen the day, with my good biting falchion
I would have made them skip: I am old now,
And these same crosses spoil me.

If fortune brag of two she loved and hated,
One of them we behold. (*Kent*) 280

All's cheerless, dark, and deadly. 290
 Your eldest daughters have fordone themselves,
 And desperately are dead. (*Kent*)

Learn. And my poor fool is hang'd! No, no, no life! 305
Why should a dog, a horse, a rat, have life,
And thou no breath at all? Thou'lt come no more,
Never, never, never, never, never!
Pray you, undo this button: thank you, sir.
Do you see this? Look on her, look, her lips,
Look there, look there! [*Dies.*]

ACT V, SC. iii

KING LEAR

Edgar. He faints! My lord, my lord! v. iii. 312
Kent. Break, heart; I prithee, break!

Vex not his ghost: O, let him pass! he hates him much 313
 That would upon the rack of this tough world
 Stretch him out longer. (*Kent*)

I have a journey, sir, shortly to go; 321
 My master calls me, I must not say no. (*Kent*)

The oldest hath borne most: we that are young 325
 Shall never see so much, nor live so long. (*Albany*)

OTHELLO, THE MOOR OF VENICE

Othello, a Moorish general in the service of the Venetians, has married Desdemona secretly and against the wishes of her father, the senator Brabantio. Iago, an army officer, hates Othello for having given to Cassio the promotion which he himself wanted, and determines to be revenged on them both. Cassio has no head for liquor, and Iago contrives to get him drunk, so that Othello has to dismiss him from his post. Iago then advises Cassio to ask Desdemona to use her influence with her husband to get him reinstated. Meanwhile, by sly hints and insinuations, while making a great show of honesty and reluctance, he persuades Othello into the belief that his wife has been unfaithful with Cassio. As proof, he refers to a missing handkerchief of Desdemona's which has in fact been purloined at his request by her maid Emilia, who is Iago's wife. Convinced of Desdemona's infidelity, Othello smothers her, but immediately afterwards the plot is revealed by Emilia, who is promptly stabbed by her husband. Othello, overcome by remorse, commits suicide, and Iago is led off to pay the penalty for his crimes.

OTHELLO

One Michael Cassio, a Florentine, A fellow almost damn'd in a fair wife; That never set a squadron in the field, Nor the division of a battle knows More than a spinster; unless the bookish theoric, Wherein the toged consuls can propose As masterly as he: mere prattle, without practice, Is all his soldiership. (<i>Iago</i>)	I. i. 20
'Tis the curse of service, Preferment goes by letter and affection, And not by old gradation, where each second Stood heir to the first. (<i>Iago</i>)	35
We cannot all be masters, nor all masters Cannot be truly follow'd. You shall mark Many a duteous and knee-crooking knave That, doting on his own obsequious bondage, Wears out his time, much like his master's ass, For nought but provender, and when he's old, cashier'd: Whip me such honest knaves. (<i>Iago</i>)	43
In following him, I follow but myself. (<i>Iago</i>)	58
But I will wear my heart upon my sleeve For daws to peck at: I am not what I am. (<i>Iago</i>)	64
What a full fortune does the thick-lips owe, If he can carry 't thus! (<i>Roderigo</i>)	66
Even now, now, very now, an old black ram Is tupping your white ewe. (<i>Iago</i>)	88
Being full of supper and distempering draughts, Upon malicious bravery, dost thou come To start my quiet. (<i>Brabantio</i>)	99
'Zounds, sir, you are one of those that will not serve God, if the devil bid you. (<i>Iago</i>)	107
Your daughter and the Moor are now making the beast with two backs. (<i>Iago</i>)	117
An extravagant and wheeling stranger Of here and every where. (<i>Roderigo</i>)	137
Though I do hate him as I do hell-pains, Yet, for necessity of present life, I must show out a flag and sign of love, Which is indeed but sign. (<i>Iago</i>)	155

OTHELLO

ACT I, SC. II

Though in the trade of war I have slain men,
Yet do I hold it very stuff o' the conscience
To do no contrived murder: I lack iniquity
Sometimes to do me service. (*Iago*)

I. ii. 1

My parts, my title and my perfect soul
Shall manifest me rightly. (*Othello*)

31

Keep up your bright swords, for the dew will rust them.
Good signior, you shall more command with years
Than with your weapons. (*Othello*)

59

Whether a maid so tender, fair and happy,
So opposite to marriage that she shunn'd
The wealthy curled darlings of our nation,
Would ever have, to incur a general mock,
Run from her guardage to the sooty bosom
Of such a thing as thou, to fear, not to delight.
(*Brabantio*)

66

My particular grief
Is of so flood-gate and o'erbearing nature
That it engulfs and swallows other sorrows
And it is still itself. (*Brabantio*)

I. iii. 55

Most potent, grave, and reverend signiors,
My very noble and approved good masters,
That I have ta'en away this old man's daughter,
It is most true; true, I have married her:
The very head and front of my offending
Hath this extent, no more. Rude am I in my speech,
And little bless'd with the soft phrase of peace;
For since these arms of mine had seven years' pith,
Till now some nine moons wasted, they have used
Their dearest action in the tented field,
And little of this great world can I speak,
More than pertains to feats of broil and battle,
And therefore little shall I grace my cause
In speaking for myself. Yet, by your gracious patience,
I will a round unvarnish'd tale deliver
Of my whole course of love; what drugs, what charms,
What conjuration and what mighty magic,
For such proceeding I am charged withal,
I won his daughter. (*Othello*)

76

A maiden never bold;
Of spirit so still and quiet, that her motion
Blush'd at herself. (*Brabantio*)

94

ACT I, Sc. iii

OTHELLO

I. iii. 128

Her father loved me; oft invited me;
Still question'd me the story of my life,
From year to year, the battles, sieges, fortunes,
That I have pass'd.
I ran it through, even from my boyish days,
To the very moment that he bade me tell it;
Wherein I spake of most disastrous chances,
Of moving accidents by flood and field,
Of hair-breadth 'scapes i' the imminent deadly breach,
Of being taken by the insolent foe
And sold to slavery, of my redemption thence
And portance in my travels' history:
Wherein of antres vast and deserts idle,
Rough quarries, rocks and hills whose heads touch heaven,
It was my hint to speak,—such was the process;
And of the Cannibals that each other eat,
The Anthropophagi and men whose heads
Do grow beneath their shoulders. This to hear
Would Desdemona seriously incline. (*Othello*)

155

I did consent,
And often did beguile her of her tears,
When I did speak of some distressful stroke
That my youth suffer'd. My story being done,
She gave me for my pains a world of sighs:
She swore, in faith, 'twas strange, 'twas passing strange,
'Twas pitiful, 'twas wondrous pitiful:
She wish'd she had not heard it, yet she wish'd
That heaven had made her such a man: she thank'd me,
And bade me, if I had a friend that loved her,
I should but teach him how to tell my story,
And that would woo her. Upon this hint I spake:
She loved me for the dangers I had pass'd,
And I loved her that she did pity them. (*Othello*)

180

My noble father,
I do perceive here a divided duty:
To you I am bound for life and education;
My life and education both do learn me
How to respect you; you are the lord of duty;
I am hitherto your daughter: but here's my husband,
And so much duty as my mother show'd
To you, preferring you before her father,
So much I challenge that I may profess
Due to the Moor my lord. (*Desdemona*)

202

When remedies are past, the griefs are ended
By seeing the worst, which late on hopes depended.
To mourn a mischief that is past and gone
Is the next way to draw new mischief on.

OTHELLO

ACT I, SC. iii

What cannot be preserved when fortune takes
 Patience her injury a mockery makes. I. iii. 206
 The robb'd that smiles steals something from the thief;
 He robs himself that spends a bootless grief. (*Duke*)

The tyrant custom, most grave senators, 230
 Hath made the flinty and steel couch of war
 My thrice-driven bed of down: I do agnize
 A natural and prompt alacrity
 I find in hardness, and do undertake
 These present wars against the Ottomites. (*Othello*)

My heart's subdued 251
 Even to the very quality of my lord:
 I saw Othello's visage in his mind,
 And to his honours and his valiant parts
 Did I my soul and fortunes consecrate. (*Desdemona*)

Let housewives make a skillet of my helm. (*Othello*) 273

Look to her, Moor, if thou hast eyes to see:
 She has deceived her father, and may thee. (*Brabantio*) 293

Roderigo. I will incontinently drown myself. 306
Iago. If thou dost, I shall never love thee after. Why,
 thou silly gentleman!

I have looked upon the world for four times seven 312
 years; and since I could distinguish betwixt a benefit and
 an injury, I never found man that knew how to love him-
 self. Ere I would say, I would drown myself for the love
 of a guinea-hen, I would change my humanity with a
 baboon. (*Iago*)

Virtue! a fig! 'tis in ourselves that we are thus or thus. 322
 Our bodies are our gardens, to the which our wills are
 gardeners; so that if we will plant nettles or sow lettuce,
 set hyssop and weed up thyme, supply it with one gender
 of herbs or distract it with many, either to have it sterile
 with idleness or manured with industry, why, the power
 and corrigible authority of this lies in our wills. (*Iago*)

Put money in thy purse; follow thou the wars; defeat 345
 thy favour with an usurped beard; I say, put money in thy
 purse. It cannot be that Desdemona should long con-
 tinue her love to the Moor,—put money in thy purse,—
 nor he his to her: it was a violent commencement, and thou
 shalt see an answerable sequestration; put but money
 in thy purse. These Moors are changeable in their wills:
 —fill thy purse with money:—the food that to him now is
 as luscious as locusts, shall be to him shortly as bitter as
 colusquintida. (*Iago*)

ACT I, SC. iii

OTHELLO

Thus do I ever make my fool my purse;
For I mine own gain'd knowledge should profane,
If I would time expend with such a snipe,
But for my sport and profit. (*Iago*)

I. iii. 389

The Moor is of a free and open nature,
That thinks men honest that but seem to be so,
And will as tenderly be led by the nose
As asses are. (*Iago*)

405

I have't. It is engender'd. Hell and night
Must bring this monstrous birth to the world's light.
(*Iago*)

409

For do but stand upon the foaming shore,
The chidden billow seems to pelt the clouds;
The wind-shaked surge, with high and monstrous mane,
Seems to cast water on the burning bear,
And quench the guards of the ever-fixed pole.
(*Second Gentleman*)

II. i. 11

A maid
That paragon's description and wild fame;
One that excels the quirks of blazoning pens,
And in the essential vesture of creation
Does tire the ingener. (*Cassio*)

61

Tempests themselves, high seas and howling winds,
The gutter'd rocks and congregated sands,—
Traitors ensteep'd to clog the guiltless keel,—
As having sense of beauty, do omit
Their mortal natures, letting go safely by
The divine Desdemona. (*Cassio*)

68

You are pictures out of doors,
Bells in your parlours, wild-cats in your kitchens,
Saints in your injuries, devils being offended,
Players in your housewifery, and housewives in your beds.
(*Iago*)

110

Do not put me to't;
For I am nothing, if not critical. (*Iago*)

119

I am not merry; but I do beguile
The thing I am, by seeming otherwise. (*Desdemona*)

123

If she be fair and wise, fairness and wit,
The one's for use, the other useth it. (*Iago*)

130

OTHELLO

Act II, Sc. i

If she be black, and thereto have a wit,
She'll find a white that shall her blackness fit. (*Iago*) II. i. 133

Iago. She never yet was foolish that was fair;
For even her folly help'd her to an heir. 137
Desdemona. These are old fond paradoxes to make fools
laugh i' the alehouse.

Iago. She that was ever fair and never proud, 149
Had tongue at will and yet was never loud,
Never lack'd gold and yet went never gay,
Fled from her wish and yet said 'Now I may,'
She that being anger'd, her revenge being nigh,
Bade her wrong stay and her displeasure fly,
She that in wisdom never was so frail
'To change the cod's head for the salmon's tail,
She that could think and ne'er disclose her mind,
See suitors following and not look behind,
She was a wight, if ever such wight were,—
Desdemona. To do what?
Iago. To suckle fools and chronicle small beer.
Desdemona. O most lame and impotent conclusion!

If it were now to die, 191
"Twere now to be most happy; for, I fear,
My soul hath her content so absolute
That not another comfort like to this
Succeeds in unknown fate. (*Othello*)

Honey, you shall be well desired in Cyprus. (*Othello*) 206

A slipper and subtle knave, a finder out of occasions; that
has an eye can stamp and counterfeit advantages, though
true advantage never present itself: a devilish knave.
Besides, the knave is handsome, young, and hath all
those requisites in him that folly and green minds look
after: a pestilent complete knave; and the woman hath
found him already. (*Iago*) 247

This poor trash of Venice. (*Iago*) 312

Make the Moor thank me, love me and reward me
For making him egregiously an ass. (*Iago*) 317

Not to-night, good Iago: I have very poor and unhappy
brains for drinking: I could well wish courtesy would
invent some other custom of entertainment. (*Cassio*) II. iii. 34

Potations pottle-deep. (*Iago*) 56

Act II, Sc. iii	OTHELLO
If consequence do but approve my dream, My boat sails freely, both with wind and stream. (<i>Iago</i>)	II. iii. 64
And let me the canakin clink, clink; And let me the canakin clink: A soldier's a man; A life's but a span; Why, then, let a soldier drink. (<i>Iago, sings</i>)	71
I learned it in England, where, indeed, they are most potent in potting: your Dane, your German, and your swag-bellied Hollander—Drink, ho!—are nothing to your English. (<i>Iago</i>)	78
King Stephen was a worthy peer, His breeches cost him but a crown; He held them sixpence all too dear, With that he call'd the tailor lown. He was a wight of high renown, And thou art but of low degree: 'Tis pride that pulls the country down; Then take thine auld cloak about thee. (<i>Iago, sings</i>)	92
Well, God's above all; and there be souls must be saved, and there be souls must not be saved. (<i>Cassio</i>)	105
<i>Cassio</i> . For mine own part,—no offence to the general, nor any man of quality,—I hope to be saved. <i>Iago</i> . And so do I too, lieutenant. <i>Cassio</i> . Ay, but, by your leave, not before me; the lieu- tenant is to be saved before the ancient.	109
<i>Cassio</i> . Do not think, gentlemen, I am drunk: this is my ancient; this is my right hand, and this is my left: I am not drunk now; I can stand well enough, and speak well enough. <i>All</i> . Excellent well.	116
He is a soldier fit to stand by Caesar And give direction. (<i>Iago</i>)	127
For Christian shame, put by this barbarous brawl: He that stirs next to carve for his own rage Holds his soul light; he dies upon his motion. Silence that dreadful bell: it frights the isle From her propriety. (<i>Othello</i>)	172
But men are men; the best sometimes forget. (<i>Iago</i>)	241
As men in rage strike those that wish them best. (<i>Iago</i>)	243

OTHELLO

ACT II, Sc. iii

Cassio, I love thee;
But never more be officer of mine. (*Othello*) 11. iii. 248

'Tis the soldier's life
To have their balmy slumbers waked with strife. 257
(*Othello*)

Reputation, reputation, reputation! O, I have lost my
reputation! I have lost the immortal part of myself, and
what remains is bestial. (*Cassio*) 262

Reputation is an idle and most false imposition; oft got
without merit, and lost without deserving. (*Iago*) 268

Drunk? and speak parrot? and squabble? swagger?
swear? and discourse fustian with one's own shadow? O
thou invisible spirit of wine, if thou hast no name to be
known by, let us call thee devil! (*Cassio*) 280

O God, that men should put an enemy in their mouths
to steal away their brains! that we should with joy, pleas-
ance, revel and applause, transform ourselves into beasts!
(*Cassio*) 290

Cassio. To be now a sensible man, by and by a fool, and
presently a beast! O strange! Every inordinate cup is
unblessed and the ingredient is a devil.
Iago. Come, come, good wine is a good familiar creature,
if it be well used: exclaim no more against it. 309

She is of so free, so kind, so apt, so blessed a disposition,
she holds it a vice in her goodness not to do more than
she is requested. (*Iago*) 324

And what's he then that says I play the villain?
When this advice is free I give and honest? (*Iago*) 342

When devils will the blackest sins put on,
They do suggest at first with heavenly shows. (*Iago*) 357

So will I turn her virtue into pitch,
And out of her own goodness make the net
That shall enmesh them all. (*Iago*) 366

How poor are they that have not patience!
What wound did ever heal but by degrees?
Thou know'st we work by wit, and not by witchcraft;
And wit depends on dilatory time. (*Iago*) 376

Pleasure and action make the hours seem short. (*Iago*) 385

ACT III, Sc. iii	OTHELLO
If she be false, O, then heaven mocks itself! I'll not believe 't. (<i>Othello</i>)	III. iii. 278
Trifles light as air Are to the jealous confirmations strong As proofs of holy writ. (<i>Iago</i>)	322
Not poppy, nor mandragora, Nor all the drowsy syrups of the world, Shall ever medicine thee to that sweet sleep Which thou owedst yesterday. (<i>Iago</i>)	330
I swear 'tis better to be much abused Than but to know 't a little. (<i>Othello</i>)	336
He that is robb'd, not wanting what is stol'n, Let him not know 't, and he's not robb'd at all. (<i>Othello</i>)	342
O, now, for ever Farewell the tranquil mind! farewell content! Farewell the plumed troop, and the big wars, That make ambition virtue! O, farewell! Farewell the neighing steed, and the shrill trump, The spirit-stirring drum, the ear-piercing fife, The royal banner, and all quality, Pride, pomp and circumstance of glorious war! And, O you mortal engines, whose rude throats The immortal Jove's dread clamours counterfeit, Farewell! Othello's occupation's gone! (<i>Othello</i>)	347
Be sure of it; give me the ocular proof. (<i>Othello</i>)	360
So prove it, That the probation bear no hinge nor loop To hang a doubt on. (<i>Othello</i>)	364
If thou dost slander her and torture me, Never pray more; abandon all remorse; On horror's head horrors accumulate; Do deeds to make heaven weep, all earth amazed; For nothing canst thou to damnation add Greater than that. (<i>Othello</i>)	368
O monstrous world! Take note, take note, O world, To be direct and honest is not safe. (<i>Iago</i>)	377
Her name, that was as fresh As Dian's visage, is now begrimed and black As mine own face. (<i>Othello</i>)	386

OTHELLO

ACT III, Sc. iii

There are a kind of men so loose of soul,
That in their sleeps will mutter their affairs. (*Iago*) III. iii. 416

But this denoted a foregone conclusion. (*Othello*) 428

O, that the slave had forty thousand lives!
One is too poor, too weak for my revenge. (*Othello*) 442

Like to the Pontic sea,
Whose icy current and compulsive course
Ne'er feels retiring ebb, but keeps due on
To the Propontic and the Hellespont,
Even so my bloody thoughts, with violent pace,
Shall ne'er look back, ne'er ebb to humble love,
Till that a capable and wide revenge
Swallow them up. (*Othello*) 453

Damn her, lewd minx! O, damn her! (*Othello*) 476

I know not where he lodges, and for me to devise a
lodging and say he lies here or he lies there, were to lie in
mine own throat. (*Clown*) III. iv. 11

Othello. Give me your hand: this hand is moist, my lady. 36

Desdemona. It yet hath felt no age nor known no sorrow.

Othello. This argues fruitfulness and liberal heart:

Hot, hot, and moist: this hand of yours requires

A sequester from liberty, fasting and prayer,

Much castigation, exercise devout;

For here's a young and sweating devil here,

That commonly rebels. 'Tis a good hand,

A frank one.

Desdemona. You may, indeed, say so;

For 'twas that hand that gave away my heart.

That handkerchief 55

Did an Egyptian to my mother give;

She was a charmer, and could almost read

The thoughts of people. (*Othello*)

'Tis true: there's magic in the web of it: 69

A sibyl, that had number'd in the world

The sun to course two hundred compasses,

In her prophetic fury sew'd the work;

The worms were hallow'd that did breed the silk;

And it was dyed in mummy which the skilful

Conserved of maiden's hearts. (*Othello*)

Men's natures wrangle with inferior things, 144

Though great ones are their object. 'Tis even so;

ACT III, Sc. iv	OTHELLO
For let our finger ache, and it indues Our other healthful members even to that sense Of pain. (<i>Desdemona</i>)	III. iv. 146
<i>Desdemona.</i> Alas the day! I never gave him cause. <i>Emilia.</i> But jealous souls will not be answer'd so; They are not ever jealous for the cause, But jealous for they are jealous: 'tis a monster Begot upon itself, born on itself.	158
What, keep a week away? seven days and nights? Eight score eight hours? and lovers' absent hours, More tedious than the dial eight score times? O weary reckoning! (<i>Bianca</i>)	173
O, it comes o'er my memory, As doth the raven o'er the infected house, Boding to all. (<i>Othello</i>)	IV. i. 20
My medicine, work! Thus credulous fools are caught. (<i>Iago</i>)	46
Do but encave yourself, And mark the fleers, the gibes and notable scorns, That dwell in every region of his face. (<i>Iago</i>)	82
I will be found most cunning in my patience; But—dost thou hear?—most bloody. (<i>Othello</i>)	91
Alas, poor rogue! I think, i' faith, she loves me. (<i>Cassio</i>)	112
O, I see that nose of yours, but not that dog I shall throw it to. (<i>Othello</i>)	146
I would have him nine years a-killing. (<i>Othello</i>)	188
My heart is turned to stone; I strike it, and it hurts my hand. (<i>Othello</i>)	193
I do but say what she is; so delicate with her needle: an admirable musician: O! she will sing the savageness out of a bear: of so high and plenteous wit and invention. (<i>Othello</i>)	197
But yet the pity of it, Iago! O Iago, the pity of it, Iago! (<i>Othello</i>)	206
If that the earth could teem with woman's tears, Each drop she falls would prove a crocodile. (<i>Othello</i>)	256

OTHELLO

ACT IV, Sc. i

Is this the nature
Whom passion could not shake? whose solid virtue
The shot of accident nor dart of chance
Could neither graze nor pierce? (*Lodovico*) iv. i. 276

Heaven truly knows that thou art false as hell. (*Othello*) iv. ii. 39

Had it pleased heaven
To try me with affliction; had they rain'd
All kinds of sores and shames on my bare head,
Steep'd me in poverty to the very lips,
Given to captivity me and my utmost hopes,
I should have found in some place of my soul
A drop of patience: but, alas, to make me
A fixed figure for the time of scorn
To point his slow unmoving finger at!
Yet could I bear that too; well, very well:
But there, where I have garner'd up my heart,
Where either I must live, or bear no life;
The fountain from the which my current runs,
Or else dries up; to be discarded thence!
Or keep it as a cistern for foul toads
To knot and gender in! Turn thy complexion there,
Patience, thou young and rose-lipp'd cherubin,—
Ay, there, look grim as hell! (*Othello*) 47

O thou weed,
Who art so lovely fair and smell'st so sweet
That the sense aches at thee, would thou hadst ne'er been
born! (*Othello*) 67

I should make very forges of my cheeks,
That would to cinders burn up modesty,
Did I but speak thy deeds. What committed!
Heaven stops the nose at it and the moon winks,
The bawdy wind that kisses all it meets
Is hush'd within the hollow mine of earth,
And will not hear it. (*Othello*) 74

Those that do teach young babes
Do it with gentle means and easy tasks:
He might have chid me so; for, in good faith,
I am a child to chiding. (*Desdemona*) 111

I will be hang'd, if some eternal villain,
Some busy and insinuating rogue,
Some cogging, cozening slave, to get some office,
Have not devised this slander. (*Emilia*) 130

ACT IV, Sc. ii OTHELLO

A halter pardon him! and hell gnaw his bones! (*Emilia*) iv. ii. 136

O heaven, that such companions thou'ldst unfold, 141
 And put in every honest hand a whip
 To lash the rascals naked through the world
 Even from the east to the west! (*Emilia*)

Unkindness may do much; 159

And his unkindness may defeat my life,
 But never taint my love. (*Desdemona*)

Emilia. I would you had never seen him! iv. iii. 18
Desdemona. So would not I: my love doth so approve him,
 That even his stubbornness, his checks, his frowns,—
 Prithee, unpin me,—have grace and favour in them.

My mother had a maid call'd Barbara: 26
 She was in love, and he she loved proved mad
 And did forsake her: she had a song of 'willow';
 An old thing 'twas, but it express'd her fortune,
 And she died singing it: that song to-night
 Will not go from my mind; I have much to do
 But to go hang my head all at one side,
 And sing it like poor Barbara. (*Desdemona*)

I know a lady in Venice would have walked barefoot to 38
 Palestine for a touch of his nether lip. (*Emilia*)

The poor soul sat sighing by a sycamore-tree, 41
 Sing all a green willow;
 Her hand on her bosom, her head on her knee,
 Sing willow, willow, willow:
 The fresh streams ran by her, and murmur'd her moans;
 Sing willow, willow, willow;
 Her salt tears fell from her, and soften'd the stones;
 Sing willow, willow, willow. (*Desdemona, sings*)

Desdemona. 58 Mine eyes do itch;
 Doth that bode weeping?
Emilia. 'Tis neither here nor there.

Desdemona. 60 O, these men, these men!
 Dost thou in conscience think,—tell me, Emilia,—
 That there be women do abuse their husbands
 In such gross kind?
Emilia. There be some such, no question.
Desdemona. Wouldst thou do such a deed for all the
 world?
Emilia. Why, would not you?
Desdemona. No, by this heavenly light!

OTHELLO

ACT IV, Sc. iii

Emilia. Nor I neither by this heavenly light; I might do 't
as well i' the dark. IV. iii. 66

87
But I do think it is their husbands' faults
If wives do fall: say that they slack their duties,
And pour our treasures into foreign laps,
Or else break out in peevish jealousies,
Throwing restraint upon us; or say they strike us,
Or scant our former having in despite;
Why, we have galls, and though we have some grace,
Yet have we some revenge. Let husbands know
Their wives have sense like them: they see and smell
And have their palates both for sweet and sour,
As husbands have. What is it that they do
When they change us for others? Is it sport?
I think it is: and doth affection breed it?
I think it doth: is't frailty that thus errs?
It is so too: and have not we affections,
Desires for sport, and frailty, as men have?
Then let them use us well: else let them know,
The ills we do, their ills instruct us so. (*Emilia*)

It makes us, or it mars us; think on that,
And fix most firm thy resolution. (*Iago*)

He hath a daily beauty in his life
That makes me ugly. (*Iago*)

This is the night 128

That either makes me or fordoes me quite. (*Iago*)

It is the cause, it is the cause, my soul,—
Let me not name it to you, you chaste stars!—
It is the cause. Yet I'll not shed her blood;
Nor scar that whiter skin of hers than snow,
And smooth as monumental alabaster.
Yet she must die, else she'll betray more men.
Put out the light, and then put out the light:
If I quench thee, thou flaming minister,
I can again thy former light restore,
Should I repent me: but once put out thy light,
Thou cunning'st pattern of excelling nature,
I know not where is that Promethean heat
That can thy light relume. When I have pluck'd the
rose,
I cannot give it vital growth again,
It must needs wither: I'll smell it on the tree.

[*Kissing her.*]

Ah, balmy breath, that dost almost persuade
Justice to break her sword! One more, one more.

ACT V, SC. ii

OTHELLO

Be thus when thou art dead, and I will kill thee,
And love thee after. One more, and this the last:
So sweet was ne'er so fatal. I must weep,
But they are cruel tears: this sorrow's heavenly;
It strikes where it doth love. (*Othello*)

v. ii. 18

If you bethink yourself of any crime
Unreconciled as yet to heaven and grace,
Solicit for it straight. (*Othello*)

26

I would not kill thy unprepared spirit:
No; heaven forfend! I would not kill thy soul. (*Othello*)

31

And yet I fear you; for you are fatal then
When your eyes roll so. (*Desdemona*)

37

Othello. Think on thy sins.

40

Desdemona. They are loves I bear to you.

Othello. Ay, and for that thou diest.

Desdemona. That death's unnatural that kills for loving.

Take heed of perjury; thou art on thy death-bed.
(*Othello*)

51

Had all his hairs been lives, my great revenge,
Had stomach for them all. (*Othello*)

74

Desdemona. Kill me to-morrow: let me live to-night!

80

Othello. Nay, if you strive,—

Desdemona. But half an hour!

Othello. Being done, there is no pause.

Desdemona. But while I say one prayer!

Othello. It is too late. [*He stifles her.*]

Not dead? not yet quite dead?
I that am cruel am yet merciful;
I would not have thee linger in thy pain. (*Othello*)

85

My wife! my wife! what wife? I have no wife.
O, insupportable! O heavy hour!
Methinks it should be now a huge eclipse
Of sun and moon, and that the affrighted globe
Should yawn at alteration. (*Othello*)

97

It is the very error of the moon;
She comes more nearer earth than she was wont,
And makes men mad. (*Othello*)

109

Not Cassio kill'd! then murder's out of tune,
And sweet revenge grows harsh. (*Othello*)

115

OTHELLO

ACT V, SC. II

O, falsely, falsely murder'd! (<i>Desdemona</i>)	v. ii. 117
<i>Desdemona</i> . A guiltless death I die.	122
<i>Emilia</i> . O, who hath done this deed?	
<i>Desdemona</i> . Nobody; I myself. Farewell:	
Commend me to my kind lord: O, farewell! [<i>Dies.</i>]	
<i>Othello</i> . You heard her say herself, it was not I.	127
<i>Emilia</i> . She said so: I must needs report the truth.	
<i>Othello</i> . She's like a liar gone to burning hell:	
"Twas I that kill'd her.	
Nay, had she been true,	143
If heaven would make me such another world	
Of one entire and perfect chrysolite,	
I'd not have sold her for it. (<i>Othello</i>)	
An honest man he is, and hates the slime	148
That sticks on filthy deeds. (<i>Othello</i>)	
If he say so, may his pernicious soul	155
Rot half a grain a day! he lies to the heart:	
She was too fond of her most filthy bargain. (<i>Emilia</i>)	
Do thy worst:	159
This deed of thine is no more worthy heaven	
Than thou wast worthy her. (<i>Emilia</i>)	
Thou hast not half that power to do me harm	162
As I have to be hurt. O gull! O dolt!	
As ignorant as dirt! thou hast done a deed—	
I care not for thy sword; I'll make thee known,	
'Though I lost twenty lives. (<i>Emilia</i>)	
You told a lie; an odious, damned lie;	180
Upon my soul, a lie, a wicked lie. (<i>Emilia</i>)	
Nay, lay thee down and roar;	198
For thou hast kill'd the sweetest innocent	
That e'er did lift up eye. (<i>Emilia</i>)	
I know this act shows horrible and grim. (<i>Othello</i>)	203
Poor Desdemona! I am glad thy father's dead:	204
Thy match was mortal to him, and pure grief	
Shore his old thread in twain: did he live now,	
This sight would make him do a desperate turn,	
Yea, curse his better angel from his side,	
And fall to reprobation. (<i>Gratiano</i>)	
O murderous coxcomb! what should such a fool	233
Do with so good a woman? (<i>Emilia</i>)	

ACT V, Sc. ii

OTHELLO

Are there no stones in heaven
But what serve for the thunder?—Precious villain!
(*Othello*)

v. ii. 234

'Tis a notorious villain. Take you this weapon,
Which I have here recover'd from the Moor:
Come, guard the door without; let him not pass,
But kill him rather. I'll after that same villain,
For 'tis a damned slave. (*Montano*)

239

I am not valiant neither,
But every puny whipster gets my sword:
But why should honour outlive honesty?
Let it go all. (*Othello*)

243

Emilia. What did thy song bode, lady?
Hark, canst thou hear me? I will play the swan,
And die in music. [*Singing.*] Willow, willow, willow:—
Moor, she was chaste; she loved thee, cruel Moor;
So come my soul to bliss, as I speak true;
So speaking as I think, I die, I die. [*Dies.*]

246

I have another weapon in this chamber;
It is a sword of Spain, the ice-brook's temper. (*Othello*)

252

Behold, I have a weapon;
A better never did itself sustain
Upon a soldier's thigh: I have seen the day,
That, with this little arm and this good sword,
I have made my way through more impediments
Than twenty times your stop: but, O vain boast!
Who can control his fate? 'tis not so now.
Be not afraid, though you do see me weapon'd;
Here is my journey's end, here is my butt,
And very sea-mark of my utmost sail.
Do you go back dismay'd? 'tis a lost fear;
Man but a rush against Othello's breast,
And he retires. Where should Othello go?
Now, how dost thou look now? O ill-starr'd wench!
Pale as thy smock! when we shall meet at compt,
This look of thine will hurl my soul from heaven,
And fiends will snatch at it. Cold, cold, my girl!
Even like thy chastity. O cursed slave!
Whip me, ye devils,
From the possession of this heavenly sight!
Blow me about in winds! roast me in sulphur!
Wash me in steep-down gulfs of liquid fire!
O Desdemona! Desdemona! dead! (*Othello*)

259

OTHELLO

ACT V, Sc. ii

Lodovico. Where is this rash and most unfortunate man? v. ii. 283
Othello. That's he that was Othello: here I am.

I look down towards his feet; but that's a fable. 286
 If that thou be'st a devil, I cannot kill thee. (*Othello*)

Iago. I bleed, sir; but not kill'd. 288
Othello. I am not sorry neither: I'd have thee live;
 For, in my sense, 'tis happiness to die.

An honourable murderer, if you will;
 For nought I did in hate, but all in honour. (*Othello*) 294

Othello. Will you, I pray, demand that demi-devil
 Why he hath thus ensnared my soul and body? 301

Iago. Demand me nothing: what you know, you know:
 From this time forth I never will speak word.

Torments will ope your lips. (*Gratiano*) 305

Most heathenish and most gross! (*Cassio*) 312

For this slave, 332
 If there be any cunning cruelty
 That can torment him much and hold him long,
 It shall be his. (*Lodovico*)

Othello. Soft you; a word or two before you go. 338
 I have done the state some service, and they know't.
 No more of that. I pray you, in your letters,
 When you shall these unlucky deeds relate,
 Speak of me as I am; nothing extenuate,
 Nor set down aught in malice: then must you speak
 Of one that loved not wisely but too well;
 Of one not easily jealous, but being wrought
 Perplex'd in the extreme; of one whose hand,
 Like the base Indian, threw a pearl away
 Richer than all his tribe; of one whose subdued eyes,
 Albeit unused to the melting mood,
 Drop tears as fast as the Arabian trees
 Their medicinal gum. Set you down this;
 And say besides, that in Aleppo once,
 Where a malignant and a turban'd Turk
 Beat a Venetian and traduced the state,
 I took by the throat the circumcised dog,
 And smote him, thus. [*Stabs himself.*]

Othello. I kiss'd thee ere I kill'd thee: no way but this; 358
 Killing myself, to die upon a kiss. [*Dies.*]

This did I fear, but thought he had no weapon; 360
 For he was great of heart. (*Cassio*)

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

From the historical point of view this is a sequel to *Julius Caesar*, describing the dissensions among the triumvirs Mark Antony, Lepidus, and Octavius (who is called Caesar in the later play, but is better known to history by his greater title of the Emperor Augustus). Antony, infatuated with Cleopatra, the sensual queen of Egypt, is wasting his time in dalliance and debauchery. On the death of his wife Fulvia he returns to Rome and renews the former threefold alliance, marrying Octavius Caesar's sister Octavia. But he is soon at war with Caesar, and is defeated at the naval battle of Actium, where Cleopatra's galley turns in flight and is followed by the rest. Caesar pursues the pair to Egypt, where Antony takes his life on hearing a report of Cleopatra's death, and Cleopatra dies with royal stoicism by the bite of an asp so that she may not grace a Roman triumph. Important minor characters are Antony's friends Enobarbus, Philo, Scarus, and Ventidius, and Cleopatra's attendants Charmian and Iras.

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

- Nay, but this dotage of our general's
O'erflows the measure: those his goodly eyes,
That o'er the files and musters of the war
Have glow'd like plated Mars, now bend, now turn,
The office and devotion of their view
Upon a tawny front: his captain's heart,
Which in the scuffles of great fights hath burst
The buckles on his breast, reneges all temper,
And is become the bellows and the fan
To cool a gipsy's lust. (*Philo*)
- Take but good note, and you shall see in him
The triple pillar of the world transform'd
Into a strumpet's fool. (*Philo*)
- Cleopatra*. If it be love indeed, tell me how much.
Antony. There's beggary in the love that can be reckon'd.
Cleopatra. I'll set a bourn how far to be beloved.
Antony. Then must thou needs find out new heaven, new earth.
- Let Rome in Tiber melt, and the wide arch
Of the ranged empire fall! Here is my space.
Kingdoms are clay: our dungy earth alike
Feeds beast as man: the nobleness of life
Is to do this; when such a mutual pair
And such a twain can do't, in which I bind,
On pain of punishment, the world to weet
We stand up peerless. (*Antony*)
- To-night we'll wander through the streets and note
The qualities of people. (*Antony*)
- In nature's infinite book of secrecy
A little I can read. (*Soothsayer*)
- You shall be yet far fairer than you are. (*Soothsayer*)
- You shall be more loving than beloved. (*Soothsayer*)
- Soothsayer*. You shall outlive the lady whom you serve.
Charmian. O excellent! I love long life better than figs.
- He was disposed to mirth; but on the sudden
A Roman thought hath struck him. (*Cleopatra*)
- The nature of bad news infects the teller. (*Messenger*)

I. i. I

11

14

33

53

I. ii. 9

16

22

31

86

99

ACT I, Sc. ii

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

What our contempt doth often hurl from us, I. ii. 127
 We wish it ours again; the present pleasure,
 By revolution lowering, does become
 The opposite of itself. (*Antony*)

Antony. Would I had never seen her! 158
Enobarbus. O, sir, you had then left unseen a wonderful
 piece of work.

If you find him sad,
 Say I am dancing; if in mirth, report I. iii. 3
 That I am sudden sick. (*Cleopatra*)

Charmian. In each thing give him way, cross him in 9
 nothing.
Cleopatra. Thou teachest like a fool; the way to lose him.

In time we hate that which we often fear. (*Charmian*) 11

This common body,
 Like to a vagabond flag upon the stream, I. iv. 44
 Goes to and back, lackeying the varying tide,
 To rot itself with motion. (*Caesar*)

At thy heel 58
 Did famine follow; whom thou fought'st against,
 Though daintily brought up, with patience more
 Than savages could suffer: thou didst drink
 The stale of horses, and the gilded puddle
 Which beasts would cough at: thy palate then did deign
 The roughest berry on the rudest hedge;
 Yea, like the stag, when snow the pasture sheets,
 The barks of trees thou browsed'st; on the Alps
 It is reported thou didst eat strange flesh,
 Which some did die to look on: and all this—
 It wounds thine honour that I speak it now—
 Was borne so like a soldier, that thy cheek
 So much as lank'd not. (*Caesar*)

Where think'st thou he is now? Stands he, or sits he? I. v. 19
 Or does he walk? or is he on his horse?
 O happy horse, to bear the weight of Antony!
 Do bravely, horse! for wot'st thou whom thou movest?
 The demi-Atlas of this earth, the arm
 And burgonet of men. He's speaking now,
 Or murmuring 'Where's my serpent of old Nile?'
 For so he calls me. (*Cleopatra*)

My salad days,
 When I was green in judgment. (*Cleopatra*) 73

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

ACT II, SC. I

We, ignorant of ourselves,
 Beg often our own harms, which the wise powers
 Deny us for our good; so find we profit
 By losing of our prayers. (*Menecrates*)

II. i. 5

Every time
 Serves for the matter that is then born in't.

II. ii. 9

(*Enobarbus*)

Thou art a soldier only: speak no more. (*Antony*)

109

The barge she sat in, like a burnish'd throne,
 Burn'd on the water: the poop was beaten gold;
 Purple the sails, and so perfumed that
 The winds were love-sick with them; the oars were silver,
 Which to the tune of flutes kept stroke, and made
 The water which they beat to follow faster,
 As amorous of their strokes. For her own person,
 It beggar'd all description: she did lie
 In her pavilion—cloth-of-gold of tissue—
 O'er-picturing that Venus where we see
 The fancy outwork nature: on each side her
 Stood pretty dimpled boys, like smiling Cupids,
 With divers-colour'd fans, whose wind did seem
 To glow the delicate cheeks which they did cool,
 And what they undid did. (*Enobarbus*)

196

Her gentlewomen, like the Nereides,
 So many mermaids, tended her i' the eyes,
 And made their bends adornings: at the helm
 A seeming mermaid steers: the silken tackle
 Swell with the touches of those flower-soft hands,
 That yarely frame the office. From the barge
 A strange invisible perfume hits the sense
 Of the adjacent wharfs. The city cast
 Her people out upon her; and Antony,
 Enthroned i' the market-place, did sit alone,
 Whistling to the air; which, but for vacancy,
 Had gone to gaze on Cleopatra too
 And made a gap in nature. (*Enobarbus*)

211

I saw her once
 Hop forty paces through the public street;
 And having lost her breath, she spoke, and panted,
 That she did make defect perfection,
 And, breathless, power breathe forth. (*Enobarbus*)

233

Age cannot wither her, nor custom stale
 Her infinite variety: other women cloy
 The appetites they feed; but she makes hungry

240

ACT II, Sc. ii

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

Where most she satisfies: for vilest things
Become themselves in her; that the holy priests
Bless her when she is riggish. (*Enobarbus*) II. ii. 243

Give me some music; music, moody food
Of us that trade in love. (*Cleopatra*) II. v. 1

Give me mine angle; we'll to the river: there
My music playing far off, I will betray
Tawny-finn'd fishes; my bended hook shall pierce
Their slimy jaws; and as I draw them up,
I'll think them every one an Antony,
And say 'Ah ha! you're caught.' (*Cleopatra*) 10

That time,—O times!—
I laugh'd him out of patience; and that night
I laugh'd him into patience: and next morn,
Ere the ninth hour, I drunk him to his bed;
Then put my tires and mantles on him, whilst
I wore his sword Philippan. (*Cleopatra*) 18

There is gold, and here
My bluest veins to kiss; a hand that kings
Have lipp'd, and trembled kissing. (*Cleopatra*) 28

Messenger. But yet, madam,—
Cleopatra. I do not like 'But yet,' it does allay
The good precedence; fie upon 'But yet'!
'But yet' is as a gaoler to bring forth
Some monstrous malefactor. Prithee, friend,
Pour out the pack of matter to mine ear
The good and bad together. 49

These hands do lack nobility, that they strike
A meaner than myself. (*Cleopatra*) 82

Though it be honest, it is never good
To bring bad news: give to a gracious message
An host of tongues; but let ill tidings tell
Themselves when they be felt. (*Cleopatra*) 85

Lepidus. What manner o' thing is your crocodile? II. vii. 46

Antony. It is shaped, sir, like itself; and it is as broad as
it hath breadth: it is just so high as it is, and moves with
it own organs: it lives by that which nourisheth it; and
the elements once out of it, it transmigrates.

Lepidus. What colour is it of?

Antony. Of it own colour too.

Lepidus. 'Tis a strange serpent.

Antony. 'Tis so. And the tears of it are wet.

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

ACT II, SC. vii

Ah, this thou shouldst have done, II. vii. 79
 And not have spoke on't! In me 'tis villany;
 In thee 't had been good service. (*Pompey*)

Come, thou monarch of the vine, 120
 Plumpy Bacchus with pink eyne!
 In thy fats our cares be drown'd,
 With thy grapes our hairs be crown'd:
 Cup us, till the world go round,
 Cup us, till the world go round! (*Song*)

Who does i' the wars more than his captain can III. i. 21
 Becomes his captain's captain: and ambition,
 The soldier's virtue, rather makes choice of loss,
 Than gain which darkens him. (*Ventidius*)

Ho! hearts, tongues, figures, scribes, bards, poets, cannot III. ii. 16
 Think, speak, cast, write, sing, number, ho!
 His love to Antony. But as for Caesar,
 Kneel down, kneel down, and wonder. (*Enobarbus*)

The April's in her eyes: it is love's spring, 43
 And these the showers to bring it on. (*Antony*)

Her tongue will not obey her heart, nor can 47
 Her heart inform her tongue,—the swan's down-feather,
 That stands upon the swell at full of tide,
 And neither way inclines. (*Antony*)

Cleopatra. Is she as tall as me? III. iii. 14
Messenger. She is not, madam.
Cleopatra. Didst hear her speak? is she shrill-tongued or
 low?
Messenger. Madam, I heard her speak; she is low-voiced.
Cleopatra. That's not so good: he cannot like her long.

Wars 'twixt you twain would be III. iv. 30
 As if the world should cleave, and that slain men
 Should solder up the rift. (*Octavia*)

Then, world, thou hast a pair of chaps, no more; III. v. 14
 And throw between them all the food thou hast,
 They'll grind the one the other. (*Enobarbus*)

Be you not troubled with the time, which drives III. vi. 82
 O'er your content these strong necessities;
 But let determined things to destiny
 Hold unbewail'd their way. (*Caesar*)

ACT III, Sc. vii

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

Celerity is never more admired
Than by the negligent. (*Cleopatra*) III. vii. 25

The greater cantle of the world is lost
With very ignorance; we have kiss'd away
Kingdoms and provinces. (*Scarus*) III. x. 6

Yon ribaudred nag of Egypt,—
Whom leprosy o'ertake!—i' the midst o' the fight,
When vantage like a pair of twins appear'd,
Both as the same, or rather ours the elder,
The breeze upon her, like a cow in June,
Hoists sail and flies. (*Scarus*) 10

Hark! the land bids me tread no more upon't;
It is ashamed to bear me! (*Antony*) III. xi. 1

My very hairs do mutiny; for the white
Reprove the brown for rashness, and they them
For fear and doting. (*Antony*) 13

He is unqualified with very shame. (*Iras*) 44

Women are not
In their best fortunes strong; but want will perjure
The ne'er-touch'd vestal. (*Caesar*) III. xii. 29

Tell him he wears the rose
Of youth upon him. (*Antony*) III. xiii. 20

I see men's judgments are
A parcel of their fortunes; and things outward
Do draw the inward quality after them,
To suffer all alike. (*Enobarbus*) 31

Your Caesar's father oft,
When he hath mused of taking kingdoms in,
Bestow'd his lips on that unworthy place,
As it rain'd kisses. (*Cleopatra*) 82

Authority melts from me: of late, when I cried 'Ho!'
Like boys unto a muss, kings would start forth,
And cry 'Your will?' (*Antony*) 90

You have been a boggler ever:
But when we in our viciousness grow hard—
O misery on't!—the wise gods seal our eyes;
In our own filth drop our clear judgments; make us
Adore our errors; laugh at's, while we strut
To our confusion. (*Antony*) 110

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

ACT III, Sc. xiii

I found you as a morsel cold upon
Dead Caesar's trencher. (*Antony*)

III. xiii. 116

Though you can guess what temperance should be,
You know not what it is. (*Antony*)

121

To let a fellow that will take rewards
And say 'God quit you!' be familiar with
My playfellow, your hand; this kingly seal
And plighter of high hearts! (*Antony*)

123

I will be treble-sinew'd, hearted, breathed,
And fight maliciously: for when mine hours
Were nice and lucky, men did ransom lives
Of me for jests; but now I'll set my teeth,
And send to darkness all that stop me. (*Antony*)

178

Let's have one other gaudy night. (*Antony*)

183

Now he'll outstare the lightning. To be furious
Is to be frightened out of fear; and in that mood
The dove will peck the estridge. (*Enobarbus*)

195

Give him no breath, but now
Make boot of his distraction: never anger
Made good guard for itself. (*Mecænas*)

IV. i. 8

To-morrow the last of many battles
We mean to fight. (*Caesar*)

II

To business that we love we rise betime,
And go to't with delight. (*Antony*)

IV. iv. 20

I will go seek
Some ditch wherein to die; the foul'st best fits
My latter part of life. (*Enobarbus*)

IV. vi. 37

I had a wound here that was like a T,
But now 'tis made an H. (*Scarus*)

IV. vii. 7

Room for six scotches more. I have yet
(*Scarus*)

9

O thou day o' the world,
Chain mine arm'd neck; leap thou, attire and all,
Through proof of harness to my heart, and there
Ride on the pants triumphing! (*Antony*)

IV. viii. 13

ACT IV, Sc. viii

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

What, girl! though grey IV. viii. 19
Do something mingle with our younger brown, yet ha' we
A brain that nourishes our nerves, and can
Get goal for goal of youth. (*Antony*)

Swallows have built IV. xii. 3
In Cleopatra's sails their nests: the augurers
Say they know not, they cannot tell; look grimly,
And dare not speak their knowledge. (*Scarus*)

O sun, thy uprise shall I see no more: 18
Fortune and Antony part here; even here
Do we shake hands. All come to this? The hearts
That spaniel'd me at heels, to whom I gave
Their wishes, do discandy, melt their sweets
On blossoming Caesar; and this pine is bark'd,
That overtopp'd them all. Betray'd I am:
O this false soul of Egypt! this grave charm,
Whose eye beck'd forth my wars, and call'd them home;
Whose bosom was my crownet, my chief end,
Like a right gipsy, hath, at fast and loose,
Beguiled me to the very heart of loss. (*Antony*)

The soul and body rive not more in parting IV. xiii. 5
Than greatness going off. (*Charmian*)

Sometime we see a cloud that's dragonish; IV. xiv. 2
A vapour sometime like a bear or lion,
A tower'd citadel, a pendent rock,
A forked mountain, or blue promontory
With trees upon't, that nod unto the world
And mock our eyes with air: thou hast seen these signs;
They are black vesper's pageants. (*Antony*)

That which is now a horse, even with a thought 9
The rack dislimns, and makes it indistinct,
As water is in water. (*Antony*)

Unarm, Eros; the long day's task is done, 35
And we must sleep. (*Antony*)

Where souls do couch on flowers, we'll hand in hand, 51
And with our sprightly port make the ghosts gaze:
Dido and her Aeneas shall want troops,
And all the haunt be ours. (*Antony*)

I, that with my sword 57
Quarter'd the world, and o'er green Neptune's back
With ships made cities, condemn myself to lack
The courage of a woman. (*Antony*)

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

ACT IV, Sc. xiv

But I will be
A bridegroom in my death, and run into't,
As to a lover's bed. (*Antony*)

iv. xiv. 99

I am dying, Egypt, dying; only
I here importune death awhile, until
Of many thousand kisses the poor last
I lay upon thy lips. (*Antony*)

iv. xv. 18

Let me rail so high,
That the false housewife Fortune break her wheel,
Provoked by my offence. (*Cleopatra*)

43

Noblest of men, woo't die?
Hast thou no care of me? shall I abide
In this dull world, which in thy absence is
No better than a sty? (*Cleopatra*)

59

O, wither'd is the garland of the war,
The soldier's pole is fall'n: young boys and girls
Are level now with men; the odds is gone,
And there is nothing left remarkable
Beneath the visiting moon. (*Cleopatra*)

64

No more, but e'en a woman, and commanded
By such poor passion as the maid that milks
And does the meanest chares. It were for me
To throw my sceptre at the injurious gods;
To tell them that this world did equal theirs
Till they had stol'n our jewel. All's but naught;
Patience is sottish, and impatience does
Become a dog that's mad: then is it sin
To rush into the secret house of death,
Ere death dare come to us? (*Cleopatra*)

73

We'll bury him; and then, what's brave, what's noble,
Let's do it after the high Roman fashion,
And make death proud to take us. (*Cleopatra*)

86

I must perforce
Have shown to thee such a declining day,
Or look on thine; we could not stall together
In the whole world. (*Caesar*)

v. i. 37

Where art thou, death?
Come hither, come! come, come, and take a queen
Worth many babes and beggars! (*Cleopatra*)

v. ii. 46

ACT V, Sc. ii

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

- Know, sir, that I
Will not wait pinion'd at your master's court;
Nor once be chastised with the sober eye
Of dull Octavia. Shall they hoist me up
And show me to the shouting varletry
Of censuring Rome? Rather a ditch in Egypt
Be gentle grave unto me! rather on Nilus' mud
Lay me stark naked, and let the water-flies
Blow me into abhorring! rather make
My country's high pyramides my gibbet,
And hang me up in chains! (*Cleopatra*)
- His face was as the heavens; and therein stuck
A sun and moon, which kept their course, and lighted
The little O, the earth. (*Cleopatra*)
- His legs bestrid the ocean: his rear'd arm
Crested the world: his voice was propertyed
As all the tuned spheres, and that to friends;
But when he meant to quail and shake the orb,
He was as rattling thunder. For his bounty,
There was no winter in't; an autumn 'twas
That grew the more by reaping: his delights
Were dolphin-like; they show'd his back above
The element they lived in: in his livery
Walk'd crowns and crownets; realms and islands were
As plates dropp'd from his pocket. (*Cleopatra*)
- He words me, girls, he words me, that I should not
Be noble to myself. (*Cleopatra*)
- Finish, good lady; the bright day is done,
And we are for the dark. (*Iras*)
- Thou, an Egyptian puppet, shalt be shown
In Rome, as well as I: mechanic slaves
With greasy aprons, rules, and hammers, shall
Uplift us to the view; in their thick breaths,
Rank of gross diet, shall we be enclouded,
And forced to drink their vapour. (*Cleopatra*)
- The quick comedians
Extemporally will stage us, and present
Our Alexandrian revels; Antony
Shall be brought drunken forth, and I shall see
Some squeaking Cleopatra boy my greatness
I' the posture of a whore. (*Cleopatra*)

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

ACT V, Sc. ii

What poor an instrument
May do a noble deed! he brings me liberty.
My resolution's placed, and I have nothing
Of woman in me: now from head to foot
I am marble-constant; now the fleeting moon
No planet is of mine. (*Cleopatra*) v. ii. 236

Hast thou the pretty worm of Nilus there,
That kills and pains not? (*Cleopatra*) 243

His biting is immortal; those that do die of it do seldom
or never recover. (*Clown*) 247

A very honest woman, but something given to lie. (*Clown*) 252

Clown. You must think this, look you, that the worm will
do his kind. 263

Cleopatra. Ay, ay; farewell.

Clown. Look you, the worm is not to be trusted but in the
keeping of wise people; for, indeed, there is no goodness
in the worm.

Cleopatra. Will it eat me? 272

Clown. You must not think I am so simple but I know the
devil himself will not eat a woman: I know that a woman
is a dish for the gods, if the devil dress her not.

I wish you joy o' the worm. (*Clown*) 281

Give me my robe, put on my crown; I have
Immortal longings in me: now no more 283

The juice of Egypt's grape shall moist this lip:
Yare, yare, good Iras; quick. Methinks I hear
Antony call; I see him rouse himself
To praise my noble act; I hear him mock
The luck of Caesar, which the gods give men
To excuse their after wrath: husband, I come:
Now to that name my courage prove my title!
I am fire and air; my other elements
I give to baser life. (*Cleopatra*)

If thou and nature can so gently part,
The stroke of death is as a lover's pinch,
Which hurts, and is desired. (*Cleopatra*) 297

If she first meet the curled Antony,
He'll make demand of her, and spend that kiss
Which is my heaven to have. Come, thou mortal wretch,
With thy sharp teeth this knot intrinsic
Of life at once untie: poor venomous fool,
Be angry, and dispatch. (*Cleopatra*) 304

ACT V, Sc. ii

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

Charmian. O eastern star! v. ii. 311

Cleopatra. Peace, peace!
Dost thou not see my baby at my breast,
That sucks the nurse asleep?

Now boast thee, death, in thy possession lies 318
A lass unparallel'd. Downy windows, close;
And golden Phoebus never be beheld
Of eyes again so royal! Your crown's awry;
I'll mend it, and then play. (*Charmian*)

First Guard. Where is the queen? 323

Charmian. Speak softly, wake her not.

First Guard. Caesar hath sent—

Charmian. Too slow a messenger.

First Guard. What work is here! Charmian, is this well 328
done?

Charmian. It is well done, and fitting for a princess
Descended of so many royal kings.

Bravest at the last, 338
She levell'd at our purposes, and, being royal,
Took her own way. (*Caesar*)

CYMBELINE

Cymbeline is a king of ancient Britain. His two sons, Guiderius and Arviragus, have been stolen away before the play opens by the banished lord Belarius, who has brought them up as his own in the Welsh mountains. Cymbeline's daughter Imogen is married to Posthumus Leonatus; her mother is dead, and the king's second wife wants to get her married to Cloten, her own son by an earlier marriage; as a first step to this she contrives that Posthumus should be banished, and he goes to Rome, where he lays a wager with Iachimo, an Italian gallant, about Imogen's chastity. Iachimo goes to Britain and is repulsed by Imogen, but surreptitiously enters her bedroom and obtains evidence which convinces Posthumus of her infidelity. Posthumus sends instructions to his servant Pisanio to kill Imogen, but instead he helps her to escape from the court dressed as a boy and take refuge, under the name Fidele, with her brothers in Wales, whom she does not know. Cloten, pursuing her, is killed by Guiderius. Through a mistake, Imogen drinks a potion which causes a death-like trance, is mourned by her brothers as dead, and revives only to be captured by Lucius, a Roman general who has come to demand tribute of Britain. The Romans are defeated through the valour of Belarius, Posthumus (who has come over with Lucius) and the two boys. Belarius is reinstated, the lost princes are restored to their father, and Imogen is reconciled to Posthumus.

CYMBELINE

- A thing
Too bad for bad report. (*First Gentleman*) 1. i. 16
- Dissembling courtesy! How fine this tyrant
Can tickle where she wounds! (*Imogen*) 84
- For so long 1. iii. 8
- As he could make me with this eye or ear
Distinguish him from others, he did keep
The deck, with glove, or hat, or handkerchief,
Still waving, as the fits and stirs of's mind
Could best express how slow his soul sail'd on,
How swift his ship. (*Pisanio*)
- Since doubting things go ill often hurts more
Than to be sure they do; for certainties
Either are past remedies, or, timely knowing,
The remedy then born. (*Imogen*) 1. vi. 95
- Had I this cheek 99
- To bathe my lips upon; this hand, whose touch,
Whose every touch, would force the feeler's soul
To the oath of loyalty; this object, which
Takes prisoner the wild motion of mine eye,
Fixing it only here; should I, damn'd then,
Slaver with lips as common as the stairs
That mount the Capitol; join gripes with hands
Made hard with hourly falsehood—falsehood, as
With labour; then by-peeping in an eye
Base and unlustrous as the smoky light
That's fed with stinking tallow; it were fit
That all the plagues of hell should at one time
Encounter such revolt. (*Iachimo*)
- Thou wrong'st a gentleman, who is as far 145
- From thy report as thou from honour, and
Solicit'st here a lady that disdains
Thee and the devil alike. (*Imogen*)
- A whoreson jackanapes must take me up for swearing;
as if I borrowed mine oaths of him and might not spend
them at my pleasure. (*Cloten*) 11. i. 4
- The crickets sing, and man's o'er-labour'd sense 11. ii. 11
- Repairs itself by rest. Our Tarquin thus
Did softly press the rushes, ere he waken'd
The chastity he wounded. Cytherea,
How bravely thou becomest thy bed, fresh lily,

CYMBELINE

ACT II, Sc. ii

And whiter than the sheets! That I might touch!	11. ii. 16
But kiss; one kiss! Rubies unparagon'd, How dearly they do't! 'Tis her breathing that Perfumes the chamber thus: the flame o' the taper Bows toward her, and would under-peep her lids, 'To see the enclosed lights, now canopied Under these windows, white and azure laced With blue of heaven's own tinct. (<i>Iachimo</i>)	
O sleep, thou ape of death. (<i>Iachimo</i>)	31
On her left breast	37
A mole cinque-spotted, like the crimson drops I' the bottom of a cowslip. (<i>Iachimo</i>)	
Hark, hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings, And Phoebus 'gins arise, His steeds to water at those springs On chaliced flowers that lies; And winking Mary-buds begin To ope their golden eyes: With every thing that pretty is, My lady sweet, arise: Arise, arise. (<i>Song</i>)	11. iii. 21
'Tis gold	75
Which makes the true man kill'd and saves the thief; Nay, sometime hangs both thief and true man. (<i>Cloten</i>)	
The thanks I give	93
Is telling you that I am poor of thanks And scarce can spare them. (<i>Imogen</i>)	
His meanest garment, That ever hath but clipp'd his body, is dearer In my respect than all the hairs above thee, Were they all made such men. (<i>Imogen</i>)	138
Quake in the present winter's state and wish That warmer days would come. (<i>Posthumus</i>)	11. iv. 5
Our countrymen	20
Are men more order'd than when Julius Caesar Smiled at their lack of skill, but found their courage Worthy his frowning at: their discipline, Now mingled with their courages, will make known To their approvers they are people such That mend upon the world. (<i>Posthumus</i>)	
She stripp'd it from her arm; I see her yet; Her pretty action did outsell her gift, And yet enrich'd it too. (<i>Iachimo</i>)	101

ACT II, Sc. v

CYMBELINE

Me of my lawful pleasure she restrain'd And pray'd me oft forbearance. (<i>Posthumus</i>)	II. v. 9
As chaste as unsunn'd snow. (<i>Posthumus</i>)	13
There's no motion That tends to vice in man, but I affirm It is the woman's part: be it lying, note it, The woman's; flattering, hers; deceiving, hers; Lust and rank thoughts, hers, hers; revenges, hers; Ambitions, covetings, change of prides, disdain, Nice longing, slanders, mutability, All faults that may be named, nay, that hell knows, Why, hers, in part or all; but rather, all; For even to vice They are not constant, but are changing still One vice, but of a minute old, for one Not half so old as that. (<i>Posthumus</i>)	20
There be many Caesars Ere such another Julius. Britain is A world by itself; and we will nothing pay For wearing our own noses. (<i>Cloten</i>)	III. i. 11
Remember, sir, my liege, The kings your ancestors, together with The natural bravery of your isle, which stands As Neptune's park, ribbed and paled in With rocks unscaleable and roaring waters, With sands that will not bear your enemies' boats, But suck them up to the topmast. (<i>Queen</i>)	16
O, for a horse with wings! (<i>Imogen</i>)	III. ii. 50
Why, one that rode to's execution, man, Could never go so slow. (<i>Imogen</i>)	72
And often, to our comfort, shall we find The sharded beetle in a safer hold Than is the full-wing'd eagle. O, this life Is nobler than attending for a check, Richer than doing nothing for a bauble, Prouder than rustling in unpaid-for silk. (<i>Belarius</i>)	III. iii. 19
What should we speak of When we are old as you? when we shall hear The rain and wind beat dark December, how, In this our pinching cave, shall we discourse The freezing hours away? (<i>Arviragus</i>)	35
How hard it is to hide the sparks of nature! (<i>Belarius</i>)	79

- Slander, III. iv. 35
 Whose edge is sharper than the sword, whose tongue
 Outvenoms all the worms of Nile, whose breath
 Rides on the posting winds and doth belie
 All corners of the world. (*Pisanio*)
- Some jay of Italy 51
 Whose mother was her painting, hath betray'd him:
 Poor I am stale, a garment out of fashion;
 And, for I am richer than to hang by the walls,
 I must be ripp'd:—to pieces with me!—O,
 Men's vows are women's traitors! (*Imogen*)
- Against self-slaughter 78
 There is a prohibition so divine
 That cravens my weak hand. (*Imogen*)
- Pisanio.* Since I received command to do this business 102
 I have not slept one wink.
Imogen. Do't, and to bed then.
- Hath Britain all the sun that shines? Day, night, 139
 Are they not but in Britain? (*Imogen*)
- You must forget to be a woman; change 157
 Command into obedience: fear and niceness—
 'The handmaids of all women, or, more truly,
 Woman it pretty self—into a waggish courage;
 Ready in gibes, quick-answer'd, saucy and
 As quarrelous as the weasel. (*Pisanio*)
- Our subjects, sir, III. v. 4
 Will not endure his yoke; and for ourself
 'To show less sovereignty than they, must needs
 Appear unkinglike. (*Cymbeline*)
- A thing more made of malice than of duty. (*Cymbeline*) 33
- She's a lady 39
 So tender of rebukes that words are strokes
 And strokes death to her. (*Queen*)
- I love and hate her: for she's fair and royal, 70
 And that she hath all courtly parts more exquisite
 Than lady, ladies, woman; from every one
 The best she hath, and she, of all compounded,
 Outsell them all. (*Cloten*)
- I see a man's life is a tedious one. (*Imogen*) III. vi. 1

ACT III, Sc. vi

CYMBELINE

Best draw my sword; and if mine enemy But fear the sword like me, he'll scarce look on't. (<i>Imogen</i>)	III. vi. 25
Our stomachs	32
Will make what's homely savoury: weariness Can snore upon the flint, when resty sloth Finds the down pillow hard. (<i>Belarius</i>)	
All gold and silver rather turn to dirt! As 'tis no better reckon'd, but of those Who worship dirty gods. (<i>Arviragus</i>)	54
<i>Arviragus</i> . Are we not brothers? <i>Imogen</i> . So man and man should be; But clay and clay differs in dignity, Whose dust is both alike.	IV. ii. 3
I am ill, but your being by me Cannot amend me; society is no comfort To one not sociable: I am not very sick, Since I can reason of it. (<i>Imogen</i>)	11
Cowards father cowards and base things sire base. (<i>Belarius</i>)	26
<i>Arviragus</i> . How angel-like he sings! <i>Guiderius</i> . But his neat cookery! he cut our roots In characters, And sauced our broths, as Juno had been sick And he her dieter.	47
Those that I reverence, those I fear, the wise: At fools I laugh, not fear them. (<i>Guiderius</i>)	95
Not Hercules Could have knock'd out his brains, for he had none. (<i>Guiderius</i>)	114
O thou goddess, Thou divine Nature, how thyself thou blazon'st In these two princely boys! They are as gentle As zephyrs blowing below the violet, Not wagging his sweet head; and yet as rough, Their royal blood enchafed, as the rudest wind, That by the top doth take the mountain pine, And make him stoop to the vale. (<i>Belarius</i>)	169
With fairest flowers Whilst summer lasts and I live here, Fidele, I'll sweeten thy sad grave: thou shalt not lack	218

CYMBELINE

ACT IV, Sc. ii

The flower that's like thy face, pale primrose, nor
 The azured harebell, like thy veins, no, nor
 The leaf of eglantine, whom not to slander,
 Out-sweeten'd not thy breath: the ruddock would,
 With charitable bill,—O bill, sore shaming
 Those rich-left heirs that let their fathers lie
 Without a monument!—bring thee all this;
 Yea, and furr'd moss besides, when flowers are none,
 To winter-ground thy corse. (*Arviragus*)

IV. ii. 221

Great griefs, I see, medicine the less. (*Belarius*)

243

'Thersites' body is as good as Ajax',
 When neither are alive. (*Guiderius*)

252

Guiderius. Fear no more the heat o' the sun,
 Nor the furious winter's rages;
 Thou thy worldly task hast done,
 Home art gone, and ta'en thy wages:
 Golden lads and girls all must,
 As chimney-sweepers, come to dust.

258

Arviragus. Fear no more the frown o' the great;
 Thou art past the tyrant's stroke;
 Care no more to clothe and eat;
 To thee the reed is as the oak:
 The sceptre, learning, physic, must
 All follow this, and come to dust.

Guiderius. Fear no more the lightning-flash,
Arviragus. Nor the all-dreaded thunder-stone;

Guiderius. Fear not slander, censure rash;

Arviragus. 'Thou hast finish'd joy and moan:

Both. All lovers young, all lovers must
 Consign to thee, and come to dust.

Guiderius. No exorciser harm thee!

Arviragus. Nor no witchcraft charm thee!

Guiderius. Ghost unlaid forbear thee!

Arviragus. Nothing ill come near thee!

Both. Quiet consummation have;
 And renowned be thy grave! (*Song*)

Fortune brings in some boats that are not steer'd
 (*Pisanio*)

IV. iii. 46

Every good servant does not all commands. (*Posthumus*)

v. i. 6

Those that would die or ere resist are grown
 The mortal bugs o' the field. (*Posthumus*)

v. iii. 50

ACT V, Sc. iv

CYMBELINE

O, the charity of a penny cord! it sums up thousands in
a trice: you have no true debtor and creditor but it; of
what's past, is, and to come, the discharge: your neck, sir,
is pen, book and counters; so the acquittance follows.
(*First Gaoler*)

v. iv. 170

Posthumus. I am merrier to die than thou art to live. 176
First Gaoler. Indeed, sir, he that sleeps feels not the
toothache.

I never saw
Such noble fury in so poor a thing; v. v. 7
Such precious deeds in one that promised nought
But beggary and poor looks. (*Belarius*)

By medicine life may be prolong'd, yet death 29
Will seize the doctor too. (*Cymbeline*)

Who is't can read a woman? (*Cymbeline*) 48

A Roman with a Roman's heart can suffer. (*Lucius*) 81

A nobler sir ne'er lived 145
'Twixt sky and ground. (*Iachimo*)

Let his arms alone; 305
They were not born for bondage. (*Belarius*)

The benediction of these covering heavens 350
Fall on their heads like dew! for they are worthy
To inlay heaven with stars. (*Belarius*)

Pardon's the word to all. (*Cymbeline*)

PERICLES, PRINCE OF TYRE

The Pericles of this play is not the famous Athenian statesman, but a prince of Tyre, hero of a medieval romance related in the poems of Gower, who appears in the play as chorus. After a visit to Antioch, where he discovers an infamous secret attaching to its king Antiochus, Pericles knows that he will not be safe in Tyre, and puts to sea, leaving his realm to be governed by the lord Helicanus. The ship is wrecked on the shores of Pentapolis, where Pericles wins the hand of the king's daughter Thaisa. News comes of Antiochus's death, and Pericles sails for Tyre with his wife, who gives birth in a storm to a daughter Marina, and then falls into a death-like trance. The sailors insist that the supposed dead body must be jettisoned, and Thaisa, drifting in a chest to Ephesus, is there revived and becomes a priestess of Diana. On the way home Pericles leaves the infant Marina at Tarsus, to be brought up by its governor Cleon and his wife Dionyza. Jealous of Marina's accomplishments when she grows up, Dionyza plans to have her murdered, but it falls out that she is captured by pirates and sold to a brothel-keeper in Mytilene. From him her virtue wins her release, and she is held in such regard by the governor Lysimachus that when Pericles, prostrated with grief, visits the town, she is asked to tend him. Pericles then finds that she is his lost daughter, and a vision directs him to the temple at Ephesus, where he finds Thaisa, so that all three are again united. It is generally believed that a large part of this play is not by Shakespeare.

PERICLES

See where she comes, apparell'd like the spring! (<i>Pericles</i>)	I. i. 12
Few love to hear the sins they love to act. (<i>Pericles</i>)	92
They do abuse the king that flatter him: For flattery is the bellows blows up sin. (<i>Helicanus</i>)	I. ii. 38
'Tis time to fear when tyrants seem to kiss. (<i>Pericles</i>)	79
<i>Third Fisherman.</i> Master, I marvel how the fishes live in the sea.	II. i. 29
<i>First Fisherman.</i> Why, as men do a-land; the great ones eat up the little ones.	
The cat, with eyne of burning coal, Now couches fore the mouse's hole.	III. Chorus, 5
Thou god of this great vast, rebuke these surges, Which wash both heaven and hell; and thou, that hast Upon the winds command, bind them in brass, Having call'd them from the deep! O, still Thy deafening, dreadful thunders; gently quench Thy nimble, sulphurous flashes! (<i>Pericles</i>)	III. i. 1
O you gods!	22
Why do you make us love your goodly gifts, And snatch them straight away? (<i>Pericles</i>)	
Yet my good will is great, though the gift small. (<i>Thaisa</i>)	III. iv. 18
No, I will rob Tellus of her weed, To strew thy green with flowers: the yellows, blues, The purple violets, and marigolds, Shall as a carpet hang upon thy grave, While summer days do last. Ay me! poor maid, Born in a tempest, when my mother died, This world to me is like a lasting storm, Whirling me from my friends. (<i>Marina</i>)	IV. i. 14
Walk, and be cheerful once again; reserve That excellent complexion, which did steal The eyes of young and old. (<i>Dionysa</i>)	40
My father, as nurse said, did never fear, But cried 'Good seamen!' to the sailors, galling His kingly hands, haling ropes; And, clasping to the mast, endured a sea That almost burst the deck. (<i>Marina</i>)	53

ACT IV, Sc. i

IV. i. 60

73

IV. vi. 8

102

118

158

173

180

ACT IV, Sc. vi

PERICLES

For what thou professest, a baboon, could he speak,
Would own a name too dear.

IV. vi. 188

If I should tell my history, it would seem
Like lies disdain'd in the reporting. (*Marina*)

V. i. 119

My heart
Leaps to be gone into my mother's bosom. (*Marina*)

V. iii. 44

POEMS

VENUS AND ADONIS

Even as the sun with purple-colour'd face Had ta'en his last leave of the weeping morn, Rose-cheek'd Adonis hied him to the chase; Hunting he loved, but love he laugh'd to scorn.	1
Ten kisses short as one, one long as twenty.	22
Pure shame and awed resistance made him fret, Which bred more beauty in his angry eyes.	69
Upon this promise did he raise his chin, Like a dive-dapper peering through a wave, Who, being look'd on, ducks as quickly in.	85
Leading him prisoner in a red-rose chain.	110
Were I hard-favour'd, foul, or wrinkled-old, Ill-nurtured, crooked, churlish, harsh in voice, O'erworn, despised, rheumatic and cold, Thick-sighted, barren, lean, and lacking juice, Then mightst thou pause, for then I were not for thee; But having no defects, why dost abhor me?	133
Bid me discourse, I will enchant thine ear, Or, like a fairy, trip upon the green, Or, like a nymph, with long dishevell'd hair, Dance on the sands, and yet no footing seen: Love is a spirit all compact of fire, Not gross to sink, but light, and will aspire.	145
Round-hoof'd, short-jointed, fetlocks shag and long, Broad breast, full eye, small head and nostril wide, High crest, short ears, straight legs and passing strong, Thin mane, thick tail, broad buttock, tender hide: Look, what a horse should have he did not lack, Save a proud rider on so proud a back.	295
O, what a war of looks was then between them! Her eyes petitioners to his eyes suing.	355
The sea hath bounds, but deep desire hath none.	389
A thousand kisses buys my heart from me; And pay them at thy leisure, one by one. What is ten hundred touches unto thee? Are they not quickly told and quickly gone? Say, for non-payment that the debt should double, Is twenty hundred kisses such a trouble?	517

VENUS AND ADONIS

- 'Good night,' quoth she, and, ere he says 'Adieu,' 537
The honey fee of parting tender'd is.
- Foul words and frowns must not repel a lover; 573
What though the rose have prickles, yet 'tis pluck'd:
Were beauty under twenty locks kept fast,
Yet love breaks through and picks them all at last.
- O, let him keep his loathsome cabin still; 637
Beauty hath nought to do with such foul fiends.
- This sour informer, this bate-breeding spy, 655
This canker that eats up Love's tender spring,
This carry-tale, dissentious Jealousy,
That sometime true news, sometime false doth bring.
- And when thou hast on foot the purblind hare, 679
Mark the poor wretch, to overshoot his troubles
How he outruns the wind and with what care
He cranks and crosses with a thousand doubles.
- Danger deviseth shifts; wit waits on fear. 690
- By this, poor Wat, far off upon a hill, 697
Stands on his hinder legs with listening ear,
To hearken if his foes pursue him still.
- The path is smooth that leadeth on to danger. 788
- Call it not love, for Love to heaven is fled, 793
Since sweating Lust on earth usurp'd his name;
Under whose simple semblance he hath fed
Upon fresh beauty, blotting it with blame;
Which the hot tyrant stains and soon bereaves,
As caterpillars do the tender leaves.
- Love comforteth like sunshine after rain, 799
But Lust's effect is tempest after sun;
Love's gentle spring doth always fresh remain,
Lust's winter comes ere summer half be done;
Love surfeits not, Lust like a glutton dies;
Love is all truth, Lust full of forged lies.
- Lo, here the gentle lark, weary of rest, 853
From his moist cabinet mounts up on high,
And wakes the morning, from whose silver breast
The sun ariseth in his majesty;
Who doth the world so gloriously behold
That cedar-tops and hills seem burnish'd gold.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

For he being dead, with him is beauty slain, And, beauty dead, black chaos comes again.	1019
The grass stoops not, she treads on it so light.	1028
Or, as the snail, whose tender horns being hit, Shrinks backward in his shelly cave with pain, And there, all smother'd up, in shade doth sit, Long after fearing to creep forth again.	1033
It shall suspect where is no cause of fear: It shall not fear where it should most mistrust; It shall be merciful and too severe, And most deceiving when it seems most just; Perverse it shall be where it shows most toward, Put fear to valour, courage to the coward. [<i>Of love.</i>]	1153

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Beauty itself doth of itself persuade The eyes of men without an orator.	29
Here pale with fear he doth premeditate The dangers of his loathsome enterprise.	183
Who buys a minute's mirth to wail a week? Or sells eternity to get a toy?	213
For princes are the glass, the school, the book, Where subjects' eyes do learn, do read, do look.	615
O comfort-killing Night, image of hell! Dim register and notary of shame! Black stage for tragedies and murders fell! Vast sin-concealing chaos! nurse of blame!	764
Unruly blasts wait on the tender spring; Unwholesome weeds take root with precious flowers; The adder hisses where the sweet birds sing; What virtue breeds iniquity devours.	869
O Opportunity, thy guilt is great! 'Tis thou that executest the traitor's treason: Thou set'st the wolf where he the lamb may get; Whoever plots the sin, thou 'point'st the season; 'Tis thou that spurn'st at right, at law, at reason.	876

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Mis-shapen Time, copesmate of ugly Night, Swift subtle post, carrier of grisly care, Eater of youth, false slave to false delight, Base watch of woes, sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare.	925
Time's glory is to calm contending kings, To unmask falsehood and bring truth to light, To stamp the seal of time in aged things, To wake the morn and sentinel the night, To wrong the wronger till he render right, To ruinate proud buildings with thy hours, And smear with dust their glittering golden towers.	939
The mightier man, the mightier is the thing That makes him honour'd, or begets him hate; For greatest scandal waits on greatest state.	1004
True grief is fond and testy as a child, Who wayward once, his mood with nought agrees.	1094
A woeful hostess brooks not merry guests.	1125
For men have marble, women waxen, minds.	1240
To see sad sights moves more than hear them told.	1324
It easeth some, though none it ever cured, To think their dolour others have endured.	1581
He with the Romans was esteemed so As silly-jeering idiots are with kings, For sportive words and uttering foolish things.	1811
Do wounds help wounds, or grief help grievous deeds?	1822

SONNETS

From fairest creatures we desire increase, I
That thereby beauty's rose might never die.

When forty winters shall besiege thy brow, II
And dig deep trenches in thy beauty's field,
Thy youth's proud livery, so gazed on now,
Will be a tatter'd weed, of small worth held.

Thou art thy mother's glass, and she in thee III
Calls back the lovely April of her prime:
So thou through windows of thine age shalt see
Despite of wrinkles this thy golden time.

Lo! in the orient when the gracious light VII
Lifts up his burning head, each under eye
Doth homage to his new-appearing sight,
Serving with looks his sacred majesty.

Music to hear, why hear'st thou music sadly? VIII
Sweets with sweets war not, joy delights in joy.
Why lovest thou that which thou receivest not gladly,
Or else receivest with pleasure thine annoy?

When I do count the clock that tells the time, XII
And see the brave day sunk in hideous night;
When I behold the violet past prime,
And sable curls all silver'd o'er with white;
When lofty trees I see barren of leaves
Which erst from heat did canopy the herd,
And summer's green all girded up in sheaves
Borne on the bier with white and bristly beard,
Then of thy beauty do I question make,
That thou among the wastes of time must go.

Against the stormy gusts of winter's day XIII
And barren rage of death's eternal cold.

When I consider every thing that grows XV
Holds in perfection but a little moment,
That this huge stage presenteth nought but shows
Whereon the stars in secret influence comment.

Now stand you on the top of happy hours. XVI

SONNETS

So should the lines of life that life repair,
Which this, Time's pencil, or my pupil pen,
Neither in inward worth nor outward fair,
Can make you live yourself in eyes of men. XVI

If I could write the beauty of your eyes
And in fresh numbers number all your graces,
The age to come would say 'This poet lies;
Such heavenly touches ne'er touch'd earthly faces.'
So should my papers yellow'd with their age
Be scorn'd like old men of less truth than tongue,
And your true rights be term'd a poet's rage
And stretched metre of an antique song. XVII

Shall I compare thee to a summer's day?
Thou art more lovely and more temperate:
Rough winds do shake the darling buds of May,
And summer's lease hath all too short a date:
Sometime too hot the eye of heaven shines,
And often is his gold complexion dimm'd;
And every fair from fair sometime declines,
By chance or nature's changing course untrimm'd;
But thy eternal summer shall not fade
Nor lose possession of that fair thou owest;
Nor shall Death brag thou wander'st in his shade,
When in eternal lines to time thou growest:
So long as men can breathe or eyes can see,
So long lives this and this gives life to thee. XVIII

Yet, do thy worst, old Time: despite thy wrong,
My love shall in my verse ever live young. XIX

A woman's face with Nature's own hand painted
Hast thou, the master-mistress of my passion;
A woman's gentle heart, but not acquainted
With shifting change, as is false women's fashion. XX

My glass shall not persuade me I am old,
So long as youth and thou are of one date;
But when in thee time's furrows I behold,
Then look I death my days should expiate. XXII

As an unperfect actor on the stage
Who with his fear is put besides his part. XXIII

The painful warrior famoused for fight,
After a thousand victories once foil'd,
Is from the book of honour razed quite,
And all the rest forgot for which he toil'd. XXV

Lord of my love, to whom in vassalage
Thy merit hath my duty strongly knit. XXVI

SONNETS

Weary with toil, I haste me to my bed,
The dear repose for limbs with travel tired;
But then begins a journey in my head,
To work my mind, when body's work's expired. XXVII

When, in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes,
I all alone beweepe my outcast state,
And trouble deaf heaven with my bootless cries,
And look upon myself, and curse my fate,
Wishing me like to one more rich in hope,
Featured like him, like him with friends possess'd,
Desiring this man's art and that man's scope,
With what I most enjoy contented least;
Yet in these thoughts myself almost despising,
Haply I think on thee, and then my state,
Like to the lark at break of day arising
From sullen earth, sings hymns at heaven's gate;
For thy sweet love remember'd such wealth brings
That then I scorn to change my state with kings. XXIX

When to the sessions of sweet silent thought
I summon up remembrance of things past,
I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought,
And with old woes new wail my dear time's waste:
Then can I drown an eye, unused to flow,
For precious friends hid in death's dateless night,
And weep afresh love's long since cancell'd woe,
And moan the expense of many a vanish'd sight:
Then can I grieve at grievances foregone,
And heavily from woe to woe tell o'er
The sad account of fore-bemoaned moan,
Which I new pay as if not paid before.
But if the while I think on thee, dear friend,
All losses are restored and sorrows end. XXX

But since he died and poets better prove,
Theirs for their style I'll read, his for his love. XXXII

Full many a glorious morning have I seen
Flatter the mountain-tops with sovereign eye,
Kissing with golden face the meadows green,
Gilding pale streams with heavenly alchemy. XXXIII

Why didst thou promise such a beauteous day
And make me travel forth without my cloak? XXXIV

No more be grieved at that which thou hast done:
Roses have thorns, and silver fountains mud;
Clouds and eclipses stain both moon and sun,
And loathsome canker lives in sweetest bud. XXXV

SONNETS

I love thee in such sort As, thou being mine, mine is thy good report.	xxxvi and xcvi
As a decrepit father takes delight To see his active child do deeds of youth.	xxxvii
Those pretty wrongs that liberty commits, When I am sometime absent from thy heart, Thy beauty and thy years full well befits, For still temptation follows where thou art. Gentle thou art and therefore to be won, Beauteous thou art, therefore to be assailed; And when a woman woos, what woman's son Will sourly leave her till she have prevailed?	xli
All days are nights to see till I see thee, And nights bright days when dreams do show thee me.	xlili
No matter then although my foot did stand Upon the farthest earth removed from thee; For nimble thought can jump both sea and land As soon as think the place where he would be.	xliv
Against that time when thou shalt strangely pass And scarcely greet me with that sun, thine eye, When love, converted from the thing it was, Shall reasons find of settled gravity.	xlx
So am I as the rich, whose blessed key Can bring him to his sweet up-locked treasure, The which he will not every hour survey, For blunting the fine point of seldom pleasure. Therefore are feasts so solemn and so rare, Since, seldom coming, in the long year set, Like stones of worth they thinly placed are, Or captain jewels in the carcanet.	lii
Describe Adonis, and the counterfeit Is poorly imitated after you; On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set, And you in Grecian tires are painted new.	liii
O, how much more doth beauty beauteous seem By that sweet ornament which truth doth give! The rose looks fair, but fairer we it deem For that sweet odour which doth in it live.	liv
Not marble, nor the gilded monuments Of princes, shall outlive this powerful rhyme.	lv

SONNETS

- Being your slave, what should I do but tend LVII
 Upon the hours and times of your desire?
 I have no precious time at all to spend,
 Nor services to do, till you require.
 Nor dare I chide the world-without-end hour
 Whilst I, my sovereign, watch the clock for you,
 Nor think the bitterness of absence sour
 When you have bid your servant once adieu;
 Nor dare I question with my jealous thought
 Where you may be, or your affairs suppose,
 But, like a sad slave, stay and think of nought
 Save, where you are, how happy you make those.
 So true a fool is love that in your will,
 Though you do any thing, he thinks no ill.
- O, that record could with a backward look, LIX
 Even of five hundred courses of the sun,
 Show me your image in some antique book,
 Since mind at first in character was done!
 That I might see what the old world could say
 To this composed wonder of your frame.
- Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore, LX
 So do our minutes hasten to their end.
- And all those beauties whereof now he's king LXIII
 Are vanishing or vanish'd out of sight,
 Stealing away the treasure of his spring.
- When I have seen by Time's fell hand defaced LXIV
 The rich proud cost of outworn buried age.
- When I have seen the hungry ocean gain LXIV
 Advantage on the kingdom of the shore.
- Since brass, nor stone, nor earth, nor boundless sea, LXV
 But sad mortality o'er-sways their power,
 How with this rage shall beauty hold a plea,
 Whose action is no stronger than a flower?
 O, how shall summer's honey breath hold out
 Against the wreckful siege of battering days,
 When rocks impregnable are not so stout,
 Nor gates of steel so strong, but Time decays?
- Tired with all these, for restful death I cry, LXVI
 As, to behold desert a beggar born,
 And needy nothing trimm'd in jollity,
 And purest faith unhappily forsworn,
 And gilded honour shamefully misplaced,
 And maiden virtue rudely strumpeted,
 And right perfection wrongfully disgraced,

SONNETS

- And strength by limping sway disabled, LXVI
 And art made tongue-tied by authority,
 And folly doctor-like controlling skill,
 And simple truth miscall'd simplicity,
 And captive good attending captain ill:
 Tired with all these, from these would I be gone,
 Save that, to die, I leave my love alone.
- No longer mourn for me when I am dead LXXI
 Than you shall hear the surly sullen bell
 Give warning to the world that I am fled
 From this vile world, with vilest worms to dwell:
 Nay, if you read this line, remember not
 The hand that writ it; for I love you so
 That I in your sweet thoughts would be forgot
 If thinking on me then should make you woe.
- That time of year thou mayst in me behold LXXIII
 When yellow leaves, or none, or few, do hang
 Upon those boughs which shake against the cold,
 Bare ruin'd choirs, where late the sweet birds sang.
 In me thou see'st the twilight of such day
 As after sunset fadeth in the west,
 Which by and by black night doth take away,
 Death's second self, that seals up all in rest.
- This thou perceivest, which makes thy love more strong, LXXIII
 To love that well which thou must leave ere long.
- Sometime all full with feasting on your sight LXXV
 And by and by clean starved for a look.
- O, know, sweet love, I always write of you, LXXVI
 And you and love are still my argument;
 So all my best is dressing old words new,
 Spending again what is already spent:
 For as the sun is daily new and old,
 So is my love still telling what is told.
- Thy glass will show thee how thy beauties wear, LXXVII
 Thy dial how thy precious minutes waste.
- Thou by thy dial's shady stealth mayst know LXXVII
 Time's thievish progress to eternity.
- Your monument shall be my gentle verse, LXXXI
 Which eyes not yet created shall o'er-read,
 And tongues to be your being shall rehearse
 When all the breathers of this world are dead;
 You still shall live—such virtue hath my pen—
 Where breath most breathes, even in the mouths of men.

SONNETS

I think good thoughts whilst other write good words, LXXXV
 And like unletter'd clerk still cry 'Amen',
 To every hymn that able spirit affords
 In polish'd form of well-refined pen.

Was it the proud full sail of his great verse LXXXVI
 Bound for the prize of all too precious you,
 That did my ripe thoughts in my brain inhearse,
 Making their tomb the womb wherein they grew?

Farewell! thou art too dear for my possessing, LXXXVII
 And like enough thou know'st thy estimate:
 The charter of thy worth gives thee releasing;
 My bonds in thee are all determinate.
 For how do I hold thee but by thy granting?
 And for that riches where is my deserving?
 The cause of this fair gift in me is wanting,
 And so my patent back again is swerving.
 Thyself thou gavest, thy own worth then not knowing,
 Or me, to whom thou gavest it, else mistaking;
 So thy great gift, upon misprision growing,
 Comes home again, on better judgment making.
 Thus have I had thee, as a dream doth flatter,
 In sleep a king, but waking no such matter.

Ah, do not, when my heart hath 'scaped this sorrow, XC
 Come in the rearward of a conquer'd woe;
 Give not a windy night a rainy morrow,
 To linger out a purposed overthrow.

Some glory in their birth, some in their skill, XCI
 Some in their wealth, some in their bodies' force,
 Some in their garments, though new-fangled ill,
 Some in their hawks and hounds, some in their horse.

They that have power to hurt and will do none, XCIV
 That do not do the thing they most do show,
 Who, moving others, are themselves as stone,
 Unmoved, cold, and to temptation slow,
 They rightly do inherit heaven's graces
 And husband nature's riches from expense;
 They are the lords and owners of their faces,
 Others but stewards of their excellence.
 The summer's flower is to the summer sweet,
 Though to itself it only live and die,
 But if that flower with base infection meet,
 The basest weed outbraves his dignity:
 For sweetest things turn sourest by their deeds
 Lilies that fester smell far worse than weeds.

SONNETS

O, what a mansion have those vices got XCV
Which for their habitation chose out thee,
Where beauty's veil doth cover every blot,
And all things turn to fair that eyes can see!

Some say thy fault is youth, some wantonness; XCVI
Some say thy grace is youth and gentle sport;
Both grace and faults are loved of more and less;
Thou makest faults graces that to thee resort.

How like a winter hath my absence been XCVII
From thee, the pleasure of the fleeting year!
What freezings have I felt, what dark days seen!
What old December's bareness every where!

From you have I been absent in the spring, XCVIII
When proud-pied April dress'd in all his trim
Hath put a spirit of youth in every thing.

The forward violet thus did I chide: XCIX
Sweet thief, whence didst thou steal thy sweet that smells,
If not from my love's breath? The purple pride
Which on thy soft cheek for complexion dwells
In my love's veins thou hast too grossly dyed.
The lily I condemned for thy hand,
And buds of marjoram had stol'n thy hair:
The roses fearfully on thorns did stand,
One blushing shame, another white despair.

That love is merchandized whose rich esteeming CII
The owner's tongue doth publish every where.

And sweets grown common lose their dear delight. CII

To me, fair friend, you never can be old, CIV
For as you were when first your eye I eyed,
Such seems your beauty still. Three winters cold
Have from the forests shook three summers' pride,
Three beauteous springs to yellow autumn turn'd
In process of the seasons have I seen,
Three April perfumes in three hot Junes burn'd,
Since first I saw you fresh, which yet are green.
Ah! yet doth beauty, like a dial-hand,
Steal from his figure and no pace perceived;
So your sweet hue, which methinks still doth stand,
Hath motion and mine eye may be deceived:
For fear of which, hear this, thou age unbred;
Ere you were born was beauty's summer dead.

SONNETS

When in the chronicle of wasted time
 I see descriptions of the fairest wights,
 And beauty making beautiful old rhyme
 In praise of ladies dead and lovely knights,
 Then, in the blazon of sweet beauty's best,
 Of hand, of foot, of lip, of eye, of brow,
 I see their antique pen would have express'd
 Even such a beauty as you master now.
 So all their praises are but prophecies
 Of this our time, all you prefiguring;
 And, for they look'd but with divining eyes,
 They had not skill enough your worth to sing:
 For we, which now behold these present days,
 Have eyes to wonder, but lack tongues to praise.

CVI

O, never say that I was false of heart,
 Though absence seem'd my flame to qualify.
 As easy might I from myself depart
 As from my soul, which in thy breast doth lie.

CIX

Alas, 'tis true I have gone here and there
 And made myself a motley to the view,
 Gored mine own thoughts, sold cheap what is most dear,
 Made old offences of affections new.

CX

O, for my sake, do you with Fortune chide,
 The guilty goddess of my harmful deeds,
 That did not better for my life provide
 Than public means which public manners breeds.
 Thence comes it that my name receives a brand,
 And almost thence my nature is subdued
 To what it works in, like the dyer's hand.

CXI

Let me not to the marriage of true minds
 Admit impediments. Love is not love
 Which alters when it alteration finds,
 Or bends with the remover to remove:
 O, no! it is an ever-fixed mark
 That looks on tempests and is never shaken;
 It is the star to every wandering bark,
 Whose worth's unknown, although his height be taken.
 Love's not Time's fool, though rosy lips and cheeks
 Within his bending sickle's compass come;
 Love alters not with his brief hours and weeks,
 But bears it out even to the edge of doom.
 If this be error and upon me proved,
 I never writ, nor no man ever loved.

CXVI

O benefit of ill! now I find true
 That better is by evil still made better;

CXIX

SONNETS

And ruin'd love, when it is built anew,
Grows fairer than at first, more strong, far greater. CXIX

'Tis better to be vile than vile esteem'd,
When not to be receives reproach of being. CXXI

No, I am that I am, and they that level
At my abuses reckon up their own:
I may be straight, though they themselves be bevel;
By their rank thoughts my deeds must not be shown. CXXI

Our dates are brief, and therefore we admire
What thou dost foist upon us that is old. CXXIII

The expense of spirit in a waste of shame
Is lust in action; and till action, lust
Is perjured, murderous, bloody, full of blame,
Savage, extreme, rude, cruel, not to trust,
Enjoy'd no sooner but despised straight,
Past reason hunted, and no sooner had
Past reason hated, as a swallow'd bait
On purpose laid to make the taker mad;
Mad in pursuit and in possession so;
Had, having, and in quest to have, extreme;
A bliss in proof, and proved, a very woe;
Before, a joy proposed; behind, a dream.
All this the world well knows; yet none knows well
To shun the heaven that leads men to this hell. CXXIX

My mistress' eyes are nothing like the sun;
Coral is far more red than her lips' red;
If snow be white, why then her breasts are dun;
If hairs be wires, black wires grow on her head.
I have seen roses damask'd, red and white,
But no such roses see I in her cheeks;
And in some perfumes is there more delight
Than in the breath that from my mistress reeks.
I love to hear her speak, yet well I know
That music hath a far more pleasing sound;
I grant I never saw a goddess go;
My mistress, when she walks, treads on the ground:
And yet, by heaven, I think my love as rare
As any she belied with false compare. CXXX

And truly not the morning sun of heaven
Better becomes the grey cheeks of the east,
Nor that full star that ushers in the even
Doth half that glory to the sober west,
As those two mourning eyes become thy face. CXXXII

SONNETS

Whoever hath her wish, thou hast thy 'Will,'
 And 'Will' to boot, and 'Will' in overplus;
 More than enough am I that vex thee still,
 To thy sweet will making addition thus. CXXXV

When my love swears that she is made of truth
 I do believe her, though I know she lies,
 That she might think me some untutor'd youth,
 Unlearned in the world's false subtleties. CXXXVIII

Lo! as a careful housewife runs to catch
 One of her feather'd creatures broke away,
 Sets down her babe and makes all swift dispatch
 In pursuit of the thing she would have stay,
 Whilst her neglected child holds her in chase,
 Cries to catch her whose busy care is bent
 To follow that which flies before her face,
 Not prizing her poor infant's discontent. CXLIII

Two loves I have of comfort and despair,
 Which like two spirits do suggest me still:
 The better angel is a man right fair,
 The worser spirit a woman colour'd ill. CXLIV

Yet this shall I ne'er know, but live in doubt,
 Till my bad angel fire my good one out. CXLV

So shalt thou feed on Death, that feeds on men,
 And Death once dead, there's no more dying then CXLVI

Love is too young to know what conscience is;
 Yet who knows not conscience is born of love? CLI

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

(The authorship of this collection is doubtful)

If music and sweet poetry agree,
As they must needs, the sister and the brother,
Then must the love be great 'twixt thee and me,
Because thou lovest the one, and I the other.

VIII

Crabbed age and youth cannot live together:
Youth is full of pleasance, age is full of care;
Youth like summer morn, age like winter weather;
Youth like summer brave, age like winter bare.
Youth is full of sport, age's breath is short;
Youth is nimble, age is lame;
Youth is hot and bold, age is weak and cold;
Youth is wild, and age is tame.
Age, I do abhor thee; youth, I do adore thee;
O, my love, my love is young!
Age, I do defy thee: O, sweet shepherd, hie thee,
For methinks thou stay'st too long.

XII

LIFE AND TRIBUTES

SHAKESPEARE AND CONTEMPORARY EVENTS

- 1558 Accession of Elizabeth I.
- 1561 Francis Bacon born.
- 1564 WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE CHRISTENED, 26 April.
Christopher Marlowe born.
- 1572 Massacre of St Bartholomew.
- 1573 Ben Jonson born.
- 1576 The Theatre, London's first playhouse, built.
- 1577 Drake's voyage round the world (1577-80).
- 1579 John Fletcher born.
- 1582 SHAKESPEARE MARRIES ANNE HATHAWAY.
- 1583 SHAKESPEARE'S DAUGHTER SUSANNA CHRISTENED, 26 May.
- 1585 SHAKESPEARE'S TWINS HAMNET AND JUDITH CHRISTENED, 2
February.
- 1586 Death of Sir Philip Sidney.
- 1587 Mary Queen of Scots executed.
- 1588 Marlowe's *Tamburlaine the Great* acted.
Defeat of the Spanish Armada.
- 1589 Henri IV becomes King of France.
- 1590 Edmund Spenser's *Faery Queen*, first books.
- 1593 Death of Marlowe.
- 1596 SHAKESPEARE'S SON HAMNET BURIED, 11 August.
COAT OF ARMS GRANTED TO SHAKESPEARE'S FATHER.
- 1597 SHAKESPEARE BUYS NEW PLACE IN STRATFORD.
Bacon's *Essays* published.
- 1599 Globe Theatre opened.
Death of Spenser.
- 1600 East India Company founded.
- 1601 SHAKESPEARE'S FATHER BURIED, 8 September.
Revolt and execution of the Earl of Essex.
- 1603 Death of Queen Elizabeth. James VI of Scotland succeeds
as James I of England.
- 1605 Gunpowder Plot.
- 1606 William D'Avenant born.
- 1607 SHAKESPEARE'S DAUGHTER SUSANNA MARRIES JOHN HALL, 5 June.
- 1608 THEIR DAUGHTER ELIZABETH CHRISTENED, 21 February.
SHAKESPEARE'S MOTHER BURIED, 9 September.
John Milton born.
- 1611 Authorized Version of the Bible.
- 1612 Death of Prince Henry.
- 1613 Globe Theatre burned.
Marriage of Princess Elizabeth to Elector Palatine.
- 1616 JUDITH SHAKESPEARE MARRIES THOMAS QUINEY, 10 February.
SHAKESPEARE'S WILL, 25 March. HIS DEATH, 23 April.
- 1618 Sir Walter Raleigh executed.
Thirty Years War begins.
- 1620 Pilgrim Fathers land in America in *Mayflower*.
- 1623 DEATH OF SHAKESPEARE'S WIDOW, 6 August.
SHAKESPEARE'S PLAYS, FIRST FOLIO, November.

APPROXIMATE DATES AND LENGTHS OF THE PLAYS AND POEMS

	<i>Date Written</i>	<i>First Printed</i>	<i>Number of Lines</i>
Henry VI, Part I	1591	1623	2,677
Henry VI, Part II	1591	1594	3,162
Henry VI, Part III	1591	1595	2,904
The Comedy of Errors	1592	1623	1,777
Richard III	1593	1597	3,619
Titus Andronicus	1593	1600	2,523
The Taming of the Shrew	1594	1623	2,047
The Two Gentlemen of Verona	1594	1623	2,292
Love's Labour's Lost	1594	1598	2,785
Romeo and Juliet	1595	1597	3,050
Richard II	1595	1597	2,757
A Midsummer Night's Dream	1596	1600	2,174
King John	1596	1623	2,570
The Merchant of Venice	1596	1600	2,658
Henry IV, Part I	1597	1598	3,176
Henry IV, Part II	1598	1600	3,446
The Merry Wives of Windsor	1598	1602	3,018
Much Ado About Nothing	1598	1600	2,825
Henry V	1599	1600	3,381
Julius Caesar	1599	1623	2,477
As You Like It	1600	1623	2,856
Twelfth Night	1601	1623	2,690
Hamlet	1601	1603	3,929
Troilus and Cressida	1602	1609	3,496
All's Well That Ends Well	1603	1623	2,966
Measure for Measure	1604	1623	2,820
Othello	1604	1622	3,316
King Lear	1605	1608	3,328
Macbeth	1606	1623	2,106
Antony and Cleopatra	1607	1623	3,059
Pericles	1608	1609	2,393
Coriolanus	1609	1623	3,406
Timon of Athens	1609	1623	2,374
Cymbeline	1610	1623	3,339
The Winter's Tale	1611	1623	3,074
The Tempest	1611	1623	2,062
Henry VIII	1613	1623	2,819
Venus and Adonis	1592	1594	1,194
The Rape of Lucrece	1593	1594	1,855
The Sonnets		1609	2,156

LIFE OF SHAKESPEARE

THE authenticated facts of Shakespeare's life are scanty. He was baptized at Stratford-upon-Avon on 26th April 1564, but the exact date of his birth is uncertain. His father, John Shakespeare, is variously described as a glover, a butcher, and a dealer in wool, and may very possibly have been all three, in an age when trade was far less specialized than it is now; he was one of Stratford's leading citizens, and rose to hold the offices of alderman and high bailiff or mayor. His house in Henley Street is now shown as the poet's birth-place. William's mother, Mary Arden, was an heiress in a small way, and belonged to an old and distinguished Roman Catholic family. There were at least eight children, William being the third child and eldest son.

Of his boyhood nothing is known, but it is usually assumed that he attended the local grammar school. In 1582, at the age of 18, he married Anne Hathaway, a farmer's daughter eight years his senior; the little Hathaway farmhouse is still preserved in beautiful surroundings at Shottery, near Stratford. Six months later a daughter Susanna was born, and in 1585 twins, Hamnet and Judith.

Thenceforward, apart from untrustworthy traditions, there is a gap of about seven years in the record, until we find Shakespeare established in London at the age of 28 as a rising actor-dramatist whose success is already resented by the group of university men who were the leading lights of the theatre. In the next two years the poems *Venus and Adonis* and *Lucrece* were published, both dedicated to the young Earl of Southampton as patron. In 1594 the Lord Chamberlain's Company, which later became the King's Players, was formed, with Shakespeare as a regular member. Very little is known about his career as an actor, but his name

LIFE

appears in the cast of two of Ben Jonson's plays, and there is a tradition that he took the parts of the Ghost in *Hamlet* and of old Adam in *As You Like It*.

In 1596, a year saddened by the death of his son Hamnet at the age of eleven, Shakespeare attained full maturity and success as a playwright. He celebrated his prosperity by the purchase next year of New Place, the largest house in his native town, but still continued to lodge in London, where there are records of his having lived in Southwark, in Bishopsgate, on Bankside, and in Cripplegate. He is thought to have finally retired about 1610 to Stratford, where he died on 23rd April 1616.

His elder daughter Susanna was married in 1607 to Dr John Hall; they had a daughter Elizabeth, who was twice married, but died childless. A few weeks before his death his younger daughter Judith married Thomas Quiney, son of a Stratford friend. Shakespeare's widow survived till 1623, and shortly after her death there was published the collected edition of his plays commonly termed the First Folio.

MOTTO AND DEDICATION TO 'VENUS AND ADONIS' (1593).

'Vilia miretur vulgus; mihi flavus Apollo
Pocula Castalia plena ministret aqua.' *

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE HENRY WRIOTHESLY
Earl of Southampton, and Baron of Tichfield

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

I know not how I shall offend in dedicating my unpolished lines to your lordship, nor how the world will censure me for choosing so strong a prop to support so weak a burden; only if your honour seem but pleased, I account myself highly praised, and vow to take advantage of all idle hours, till I have honoured you with some graver labour. But if the first heir of my invention prove deformed, I shall be sorry it had so noble a god-father, and never after ear so barren a land, for fear it yield me still so bad a harvest. I leave it to your honourable survey, and your honour to your heart's content; which I wish may always answer your own wish and the world's hopeful expectation.

Your honour's in all duty,

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE.

* Let the common herd admire things of little worth; to me may golden-haired Apollo dispense cups filled with Castalian water.

Ovid, *Amores*, i. xv. 35.

DEDICATION TO 'THE RAPE OF LUCRECE' (1594)

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE HENRY WRIOTHESLY
Earl of Southampton, and Baron of Tichfield

The love I dedicate to your lordship is without end; whereof this pamphlet, without beginning, is but a superfluous moiety. The warrant I have of your honourable disposition, not the worth of my untutored lines, makes it assured of acceptance. What I have done is yours; what I have to do is yours; being part in all I have, devoted yours. Were my worth greater, my duty would show greater; meantime, as it is, it is bound to your lordship, to whom I wish long life, still lengthened with all happiness.

Your lordship's in all duty,

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE.

LIFE

DEDICATION TO THE SONNETS (1609)

TO THE ONLIE BEGETTER OF
THESE INSUING SONNETS
MR W. H. ALL HAPPINESS
AND THAT ETERNITIE
PROMISED
BY
OUR EVER-LIVING POET
WISHETH
THE WELL-WISHING
ADVENTURER IN
SETTING
FORTH

T. T.

INSCRIPTION ON THE MONUMENT IN STRATFORD CHURCH

Iudicio Pylium, genio Socratem, arte Maronem:
Terra tegit, populus maeret, Olympus habet.*

Stay, passenger, why goest thou by so fast?
Read, if thou canst, whom envious Death hath placed
Within this monument, Shakespeare: with whom
Quick Nature died; whose name doth deck this tomb
Far more than cost: sith all that he hath writ
Leaves living art but page to serve his wit.

* A Pylian (Nestor) in wisdom, a Socrates in inspiration, a Maro (Virgil) in art, the earth covers, the people mourn, Olympus possesses.

SHAKESPEARE'S WILL (25th March 1616)

In the name of God, amen, I, William Shakespeare, of Stratford upon Avon in the county of Warwick, gentleman, in perfect health and memory, God be praised, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following.

That is to say, First, I commend my soul into the hands of God my creator, hoping and assuredly believing, through the only merits of Jesus Christ my Saviour, to be made partaker of life everlasting, and my body to the earth whereof it is made.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Judith one hundred and fifty pounds of lawful English money, to be paid unto her in manner and form following; that is to say, one hundred pounds in discharge of her marriage portion within one year after my decease, with consideration after the rate of two shillings in the pound for so long time as the same

LIFE

shall be unpaid unto her after my decease, and the fifty pounds residue thereof upon her surrendering of, or giving of such sufficient security as the overseers of this my will shall like of to surrender or grant, all her estate and right that shall descend or come unto her after my decease or that she now hath of, in, or to one copyhold tenement with the appurtenances lying and being in Stratford upon Avon aforesaid in the said county of Warwick, being parcel or holden of the manor of Rowington, unto my daughter Susanna Hall and her heirs for ever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my said daughter Judith one hundred and fifty pounds more, if she or any issue of her body be living at the end of three years next ensuing the day of the date of this my will, during which time my executors to pay her consideration from my decease according to the rate aforesaid. And if she die within the said term without issue of her body then my will is, and I do give and bequeath one hundred pounds thereof to my niece Elizabeth Hall, and the fifty pounds to be set forth by my executors during the life of my sister Joan Hart, and the use and profit thereof coming shall be paid to my said sister Joan, and after her decease the said £50 shall remain amongst the children of my said sister equally to be divided amongst them. But if my said daughter Judith be living at the end of the said three years, or any issue of her body, then my will is, and so I devise and bequeath the said hundred and fifty pounds to be set out by my executors and overseers for the best benefit of her and her issue, and the stock not to be paid unto her so long as she shall be married and covert baron; but my will is that she shall have the consideration yearly paid unto her during her life, and after her decease the said stock and consideration to be paid to her children if she have any, and if not, to her executors or assigns, she living the said term after my decease. Provided that if such husband as she shall at the end of the said three years be married unto or attain after do sufficiently assure unto her and the issue of her body lands answerable to the portion of this my will given unto her and to be adjudged so by my executors and overseers, then my will is that the said £150 shall be paid to such husband as shall make assurance to his own use.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my said sister Joan £20 and all my wearing apparel, to be paid and delivered within one year after my decease, and I do will and devise unto her the house with the appurtenances in Stratford wherein she dwelleth, for her natural life under the yearly rent of 12d.

Item, I give and bequeath unto her three sons, William Hart, — Hart, and Michael Hart, five pounds apiece, to be paid within one year after my decease.

Item, I give and bequeath unto the said Elizabeth Hall all my plate (except my broad silver and gilt bowl) that I now have at the date of this my will.

Item I give and bequeath unto the poor of Stratford aforesaid ten pounds, to Mr Thomas Combe my sword, to Thomas Russell Esquire five pounds, and to Francis Collins, of the borough of Warwick, in the county of Warwick, gentleman, thirteen pounds six shillings and eightpence, to be paid within one year after my decease.

LIFE

Item, I give and bequeath to Hamlet Sadler 26s. 8d. to buy him a ring; to William Reynolds, gentleman, 26s. 8d. to buy him a ring; to my godson William Walker 20s. in gold; to Anthony Nash, gentleman, 26s. 8d.; and to Mr John Nash 26s. 8d.; and to my fellows John Heminge, Richard Burbage, and Henry Condell 26s. 8d. apiece to buy them rings.

Item, I give, will, bequeath and devise unto my daughter Susanna Hall for better enabling of her to perform this my will, and towards the performance thereof, all that capital messuage or tenement, with the appurtenances, in Stratford aforesaid, called the New Place, wherein I now dwell, and two messuages or tenements, with the appurtenances, situate, lying, and being in Henley Street within the borough of Stratford aforesaid; and all my barns, stables, orchards, gardens, lands, tenements, and hereditaments whatsoever situate, lying, and being, or to be had, received, perceived, or taken within the towns, hamlets, villages, fields, and grounds of Stratford upon Avon, Old Stratford, Bishopton, and Welcombe, or in any of them in the said county of Warwick; and also all that messuage or tenement, with the appurtenances, wherein one John Robinson dwelleth, situate, lying, and being in the Blackfriars in London, near the Wardrobe; and all other my lands, tenements, and hereditaments whatsoever, to have and to hold all and singular the said premises, with their appurtenances, unto the said Susanna Hall for and during the term of her natural life, and after her decease to the first son of her body lawfully issuing, and to the heirs males of the body of the said first son lawfully issuing, and for default of such issue, to the second son of her body lawfully issuing, and to the heirs males of the body of the said second son lawfully issuing, and for default of such heirs to the third son of the body of the said Susanna lawfully issuing, and of the heirs males of the body of the said third son lawfully issuing; and for default of such issue the same so to be and remain to the fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh sons of her body lawfully issuing one after another, and to the heirs males of the bodies of the said fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh sons lawfully issuing, in such manner as it is before limited to be and remain to the first, second, and third sons of her body, and to their heirs males; and for default of such issue, the said premises to be and remain to my said niece Hall and the heirs males of her body lawfully issuing, and for default of issue to my daughter Judith and the heirs males of her body lawfully issuing, and for default of such issue, to the right heirs of me the said William Shakespeare for ever.

Item, I give unto my wife my second best bed with the furniture.

Item, I give and bequeath to my said daughter Judith my broad silver gilt bowl.

All the rest of my goods, chattels, leases, plate, jewels, and household stuff whatsoever, after my debts and legacies paid and my funeral expenses discharged, I give, devise, and bequeath to my son-in-law John Hall, gentleman, and my daughter Susanna his wife, whom I ordain and make executors of this my last will and testament.

And I do entreat and appoint the said Thomas Russell Esquire and Francis Collins, gentleman, to be overseers hereof; and do revoke all

LIFE

former wills and publish this to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand the day and year first above written.

By me William Shakespeare.

Witness to the publishing hereof:

Francis Collins.

Julius Shaw.

John Robinson.

Hamnet Sadler.

Robert Whatcot.

FROM THOMAS FULLER'S 'HISTORY OF THE WORTHIES OF ENGLAND' (1662)

William Shakespeare was born at Stratford on Avon in this county, in whom three eminent poets may seem in some sort to be compounded: 1. Martial in the warlike sound of his surname (whence some may conjecture him of a military extraction), *Hasti-vibrans* or *Shake-speare*; 2. Ovid, the most natural and witty of all poets, and hence it was that Queen Elizabeth coming into a grammar school made this extemporary verse—

Persius a crab-staff, bawdy Martial, Ovid a fine wag.

—3. Plautus, who was an exact comedian, yet never any scholar, as our Shakespeare (if alive) would confess himself. Add to all these, that though his genius generally was jocular, and inclining him to festivity, yet he could (when so disposed) be solemn and serious, as appears by his tragedies, so that Heraclitus himself (I mean if secret and unseen) might afford to smile at his comedies, they were so merry, and Democritus scarce forbear to sigh at his tragedies, they were so mournful.

He was an eminent instance of the truth of that rule, *Poeta non fit, sed nascitur*—one is not made but born a poet. Indeed his learning was very little, so that as Cornish diamonds are not polished by any lapidary, but are pointed and smoothed even as they are taken out of the earth, so nature itself was all the art which was used upon him.

Many were the wit-combats betwixt him and Ben Jonson, which two I behold like a Spanish great galleon, and an English man-of-war; Master Jonson (like the former) was built far higher in learning; solid, but slow in his performances. Shakespeare with the English man-of-war, lesser in bulk, but lighter in sailing, could turn with all tides, tack about and take advantage of all winds, by the quickness of his wit and invention. He died *Anno Domini* 16— and was buried at Stratford upon Avon, the town of his nativity.

FROM JOHN MANNINGHAM'S DIARY (1602)

Upon a time when Burbage played Richard III there was a citizen grew so far in liking with him that before she went from the play she appointed him to come that night unto her by the name of Richard

LIFE

the Third. Shakespeare, overhearing their conclusion, went before, was entertained and at his game ere Burbage came. Then message being brought that Richard the Third was at the door, Shakespeare caused return to be made that William the Conqueror was before Richard the Third.

FROM JOHN WARD'S DIARY (1661-3)

I have heard that Mr Shakespeare was a natural wit, without any art at all; he frequented the plays all his younger time, but in his elder days lived at Stratford: and supplied the stage with two plays every year, and for that had an allowance so large that he spent at the rate of £1,000 a year, as I have heard.

Shakespeare, Drayton, and Ben Jonson had a merry meeting, and it seems drank too hard, for Shakespeare died of a fever there contracted.

LIFE OF SHAKESPEARE BY JOHN AUBREY (1626-97)

Mr William Shakespeare was born at Stratford upon Avon in the county of Warwick. His father was a butcher, and I have been told heretofore by some of the neighbours that when he was a boy he exercised his father's trade, but when he killed a calf he would do it in a high style, and make a speech. There was at that time another butcher's son in this town that was held not at all inferior to him for a natural wit, his acquaintance and coetanean, but died young. This William being inclined naturally to poetry and acting, came to London, I guess about eighteen, and was an actor at one of the playhouses, and did act exceedingly well: now Ben Jonson was never a good actor, but an excellent instructor. He began early to make essays at dramatic poetry, which at that time was very low; and his plays took well. He was a handsome, well-shaped man: very good company, and of a very ready and pleasant smooth wit. The humour of the constable in *Midsummer Night's Dream* he happened to take at Grendon in Bucks—I think it was midsummer night that he happened to lie there—which is the road from London to Stratford, and there was living that constable about 1642, when I first came to Oxon: Mr Josias Howe is of that parish, and knew him. Ben Jonson and he did gather humours of men daily where ever they came. One time, as he was at the tavern at Stratford super Avon, one Combes, an old rich usurer, was to be buried, he makes there this extemporary epitaph:

Ten in the hundred the Devil allows,
But Combes will have twelve, he swears and vows:
If any one asks who lies in this tomb,
'Ho!' quoth the Devil, 'Tis my John o' Combe.'

He was wont to go to his native country once a year. I think I have been told that he left 2 or 300 *li. per annum* there and thereabout to a sister. I have heard Sir William Davenant and Mr Thomas Shadwell (who is counted the best comedian we have now) say that

LIFE

he had a most prodigious wit, and did admire his natural parts beyond all other dramatical writers. He was wont to say, That he never blotted out a line in his life: said Ben Jonson, I wish he had blotted out a thousand. His comedies will remain wit as long as the English tongue is understood, for that he handles *mores hominum*. Now our present writers reflect so much upon particular persons and cox-combeities, that twenty years hence they will not be understood. Though, as Ben Jonson says of him that he had but little Latin and less Greek, he understood Latin pretty well, for he had been in his younger years a schoolmaster in the country.

FROM NICHOLAS ROWE'S LIFE OF SHAKESPEARE (1709)

He was the son of Mr John Shakespeare, and was born at Stratford upon Avon, in Warwickshire, in April 1564. His family, as appears by the register and public writings relating to that town, were of good figure and fashion there, and are mentioned as gentlemen. His father, who was a considerable dealer in wool, had so large a family, ten children in all, that though he was his eldest son, he could give him no better education than his own employment. He had bred him, 'tis true, for some time at a free school, where 'tis probable he acquired that little Latin he was master of.

In order to settle in the world after a family manner, he thought fit to marry while he was yet very young. His wife was the daughter of one Hathaway, said to have been a substantial yeoman in the neighbourhood of Stratford. In this kind of settlement he continued for some time, till an extravagance that he was guilty of, forced him out of his country and that way of living which he had taken up; and though it seemed at first to be a blemish upon his good manners, and a misfortune to him, yet it afterwards happily proved the occasion of exerting one of the greatest geniuses that ever was known in dramatic poetry. He had, by a misfortune common enough to young fellows, fallen into ill company; and amongst them, some that made a frequent practice of deer-stealing, engaged him with them more than once in robbing a park that belonged to Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecot, near Stratford. For this he was prosecuted by that gentleman, as he thought, somewhat too severely; and in order to revenge that ill usage, he made a ballad upon him. And though this, probably the first essay of his poetry, be lost, yet it is said to have been so very bitter, that it redoubled the prosecution against him to that degree, that he was obliged to leave his business and family in Warwickshire, for some time, and shelter himself in London.

It is at this time, and upon this accident, that he is said to have made his first acquaintance in the playhouse. He was received into the company then in being, at first in a very mean rank; but his admirable wit, and the natural turn of it to the stage, soon distinguished him, if not as an extraordinary actor, yet as an excellent writer. His name is printed, as the custom was in those times,

LIFE

amongst those of the other players, before some old plays, but without any particular account of what sort of parts he used to play; and though I have inquired, I could never meet with any further account of him this way, than that the top of his performance was the Ghost in his own *Hamlet*.

The latter part of his life was spent, as all men of good sense will wish theirs may be, in ease, retirement, and the conversation of his friends. He had the good fortune to gather an estate equal to his occasion, and, in that, to his wish; and is said to have spent some years before his death at his native Stratford. His pleasurable wit, and good nature, engaged him in the acquaintance, and entitled him to the friendship of the gentlemen of the neighbourhood. Amongst them, it is a story almost still remembered in that country, that he had a particular intimacy with Mr Combe, an old gentleman noted thereabouts for his wealth and usury. It happened that in a pleasant conversation amongst their common friends Mr Combe told Shakespeare in a laughing manner that he fancied he intended to write his epitaph, if he happened to outlive him; and since he could not know what might be said of him when he was dead, he desired it might be done immediately: upon which Shakespeare gave him these four verses:

‘Ten in the hundred lies here ingraved,
’Tis a hundred to ten, his soul is not saved:
If any man ask, Who lies in this tomb?
“Oh! ho!” quoth the Devil, “’tis my John-a-Combe.”’

But the sharpness of the satire is said to have stung the man so severely that he never forgave it.

He died in the 53rd year of his age, and was buried in the north side of the chancel, in the Great Church at Stratford, where a monument, as engraved in the plate, is placed in the wall. On his grave-stone underneath is:

‘Good friend, for Jesus sake forbear
To dig the dust inclosed here.
Blest be the man that spares these stones,
And curst be he that moves my bones.’

He had three daughters, of which two lived to be married; Judith, the elder, to one Mr Thomas Quiney, by whom she had three sons, who all died without children; and Susannah, who was his favourite, to Dr John Hall, a physician of good reputation in that country. She left one child only, a daughter, who was married first to Thomas Nash, Esq.; and afterwards to Sir John Bernard of Abington, but died likewise without issue.

TRIBUTES TO SHAKESPEARE

Myself have seen his demeanour no less civil than he excellent in the quality he professes: Besides, divers of worship have reported his uprightness of dealing, which argues his honesty, and his facetious grace in writing, that approves his art.

HENRY CHETTEL, *Kind Heart's Dream* (1592).

As the soul of Euphorbus was thought to live in Pythagoras: so the sweet witty soul of Ovid lives in mellifluous and honey-tongued Shakespeare, witness his *Venus and Adonis*, his *Lucrece*, his sugared Sonnets among his private friends, etc.

As Plautus and Seneca are accounted the best for comedy and tragedy among the Latins: so Shakespeare among the English is the most excellent in both kinds for the stage; for comedy, witness his *Gentlemen of Verona*, his *Errors*, his *Love's Labour's Lost*, his *Love's Labour's Won*, his *Midsummer Night Dream*, and his *Merchant of Venice*: for tragedy, his *Richard the 2*, *Richard the 3*, *Henry the 4*, *King John*, *Titus Andronicus*, and his *Romeo and Juliet*.

As Epicius Stolo said, that the Muses would speak with Plautus's tongue, if they would speak Latin: so I say that the Muses would speak with Shakespeare's fine filed phrase, if they would speak English.

FRANCIS MERES, *Palladis Tamia* (1598).

Live ever you, at least in fame live ever:

Well may the body die, but fame lives ever.

RICHARD BARNFIELD, *A Remembrance of Some English Poets* (1598).

Few of the university men pen plays well, they smell too much of that writer Ovid, and that writer Metamorphosis, and talk too much of Proserpina and Jupiter. Why, here's our fellow Shakespeare puts them all down.

ANON., *Return from Parnassus*, iv. iii. (1601).

ON MR. WM. SHAKESPEARE (c. 1620)

Renowned Spenser, lie a thought more nigh
To learned Chaucer, and rare Beaumont lie
A little nearer Spenser, to make room
For Shakespeare in your threefold, fourfold tomb.
To lodge all four in one bed make a shift
Until doomsday, for hardly will a fift
Betwixt this day and that by fate be slain
For whom your curtains may be drawn again.
If your precedency in death doth bar
A fourth place in your sacred sepulchre,

TRIBUTES

Under this carved marble of thine own
Sleep, rare tragedian Shakespeare, sleep alone,
Thy unmolested peace, unshared cave,
Possess as lord, not tenant, of thy grave,
That unto us and others it may be
Honour hereafter to be laid by thee.

WILLIAM BASSE.

FROM PREFACE TO THE FIRST FOLIO (1623)

To the great Variety of Readers

From the most able, to him that can but spell: there you are numbered. We had rather you were weighed. Especially when the fate of all books depends upon your capacities: and not of your heads alone, but of your purses. Well! it is now public, and you will stand for your privileges we know: to read, and censure. Do so, but buy it first. That doth best commend a book, the stationer says. Then, how odd soever your brains be, or your wisdoms, make your licence the same, and spare not. Judge your sixpennyworth, your shilling's worth, your five shillings' worth at a time, or higher, so you rise to the just rates, and welcome. But, whatever you do, buy. Censure will not drive a trade, or make the Jack go. And though you be a magistrate of wit, and sit on the stage at Blackfriars, or the Cockpit, to arraign plays daily, know, these plays have had their trial already, and stood out all appeals; and do now come forth quitted rather by a decree of court, than any purchased letters of commendation.

It had been a thing, we confess, worthy to have been wished, that the author himself had lived to have set forth and overseen his own writings; but since it hath been ordained otherwise, and he by death departed from that right, we pray you do not envy his friends the office of their care and pain to have collected and published them; and so to have published them, as where (before) you were abused with diverse stolen and surreptitious copies, maimed and deformed by the frauds and stealths of injurious impostors that exposed them: even those are now offered to your view cured, and perfect of their limbs; and all the rest, absolute in their numbers, as he conceived them. Who, as he was a happy imitator of Nature, was a most gentle expresser of it. His mind and hand went together: and what he thought, he uttered with that easiness that we have scarce received from him a blot in his papers. But it is not our province, who only gather his works and give them you, to praise him. It is yours that read him. And there we hope, to your divers capacities, you will find enough both to draw and hold you: for his wit can no more lie hid than it could be lost. Read him, therefore; and again, and again: and then if you do not like him, surely you are in some manifest danger not to understand him. And so we leave you to other of his friends, whom if you need, can be your guides: if you need them not, you can lead your selves and others. And such readers we wish him.

JOHN HEMINGE.
HENRY CONDELL.

TRIBUTES

TO THE MEMORY OF MY BELOVED
THE AUTHOR
MR. WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE
AND WHAT HE HATH LEFT US.

To draw no envy (Shakespeare) on thy name,
Am I thus ample to thy book, and fame:
While I confess thy writings to be such,
As neither man, nor Muse, can praise too much.
'Tis true, and all men's suffrage. But these ways
Were not the paths I meant unto thy praise:
For seeliest Ignorance on these may light,
Which, when it sounds at best, but echo's right;
Or blind Affection, which doth ne'er advance
The truth, but gropes, and urgeth all by chance;
Or crafty Malice might pretend this praise,
And think to ruin, where it seem'd to raise.
These are, as some infamous bawd or whore,
Should praise a matron. What could hurt her more?
But thou art proof against them, and indeed
Above th'ill fortune of them, or the need.
I, therefore will begin. Soul of the Age!
The applause! delight! the wonder of our stage!
My Shakespeare, rise; I will not lodge thee by
Chaucer, or Spenser, or bid Beaumont lie
A little further, to make thee a room:
Thou art a monument, without a tomb,
And art alive still, while thy book doth live,
And we have wits to read, and praise to give.
That I not mix thee so, my brain excuses;
I mean with great, but disproportion'd Muses:
For, if I thought my judgment were of years,
I should commit thee surely with thy peers,
And tell, how far thou didst our Lyly outshine,
Or sporting Kyd, or Marlowe's mighty line.
And though thou hadst small Latin, and less Greek,
From thence to honour thee, I would not seek
For names; but call forth thund'ring Aeschylus,
Euripides, and Sophocles to us,
Pacuvius, Accius, him of Cordova dead,
To life again, to hear thy buskin tread,
And shake a stage; or, when thy socks were on,
Leave thee alone, for the comparison
Of all, that insolent Greece, or haughty Rome
Sent forth, or since did from their ashes come
Triumph, my Britain, thou hast one to show,
To whom all scenes of Europe homage owe.
He was not of an age, but for all time!
And all the Muses still were in their prime,

TRIBUTES

When like Apollo he came forth to warm
 Our ears, or like a Mercury to charm!
 Nature her self was proud of his designs,
 And joy'd to wear the dressing of his lines!
 Which were so richly spun, and woven so fit,
 As, since, she will vouchsafe no other wit.
 The merry Greek, tart Aristophanes,
 Neat Terence, witty Plautus, now not please;
 But antiquated, and deserted lie
 As they were not of Nature's family.
 Yet must I not give Nature all: thy art
 My gentle Shakespeare, must enjoy a part.
 For though the poet's matter, Nature be,
 His art doth give the fashion. And, that he,
 Who casts to write a living line, must sweat,
 (Such as thine are) and strike the second heat
 Upon the Muse's anvil: turn the same,
 (And himself with it) that he thinks to frame;
 Or for the laurel, he may gain a scorn,
 For a good poet's made, as well as born.
 And such wert thou. Look how the father's face
 Lives in his issue, even so, the race
 Of Shakespeare's mind and manners brightly shines
 In his well-turned and true-filed lines:
 In each of which he seems to shake a lance,
 As brandish't at the eyes of Ignorance.
 Sweet Swan of Avon! what a sight it were
 To see thee in our waters yet appear,
 And make those flights upon the banks of Thames,
 That so did take Eliza, and our James!
 But stay, I see thee in the Hemisphere
 Advanc'd, and made a constellation there!
 Shine forth, thou star of poets, and with rage,
 Or influence, chide, or cheer the drooping stage;
 Which, since thy flight from hence, hath mourn'd like night,
 And despairs day, but for thy volume's light.

BEN JONSON, in the First Folio (1623)

This figure, that thou here seest put,
 It was for gentle Shakespeare cut;
 Wherein the graver had a strife
 With Nature, to out-do the life:
 O could he but have drawn his wit
 As well in brass, as he hath hit
 His face; the print would then surpass
 All that was ever writ in brass.
 But since he cannot, reader, look
 Not on his picture, but his book.

BEN JONSON on the portrait of Shakespeare (1623).

TRIBUTES

DE SHAKESPEARE NOSTRATI (CONCERNING OUR SHAKESPEARE)

I remember, the players have often mentioned it as an honour to Shakespeare, that in his writing (whatsoever he penned) he never blotted out line. My answer hath been, would he had blotted a thousand. Which they thought a malevolent speech. I had not told posterity this, but for their ignorance, who choose that circumstance to commend their friend by, wherein he most faulted. And to justify mine own candour (for I loved the man, and do honour his memory (on this side idolatry) as much as any). He was (indeed) honest, and of an open, and free nature: had an excellent fancy; brave notions, and gentle expressions: wherein he flowed with that facility, that sometime it was necessary he should be stopped: *Sufflamandus erat*; as Augustus said of Haterius. His wit was in his own power; would the rule of it had been so too. Many times he fell into those things, could not escape laughter: as when he said in the person of Caesar, one speaking to him; 'Caesar, thou dost me wrong.' He replied: 'Caesar did never wrong, but with just cause': and such like; which were ridiculous. But he redeemed his vices, with his virtues. There was ever more in him to be praised, than to be pardoned.

BEN JONSON, *Timber, or Discoveries made upon Men and Matters* (1641).

What needs my Shakespeare for his honour'd bones,
The labour of an age in piled stones,
Or that his hallow'd relics should be hid
Under a star-y-pointing pyramid?
Dear son of memory, great heir of fame,
What need'st thou such weak witness of thy name?
Thou in our wonder and astonishment
Hast built thyself a live-long monument.
For whilst to th' shame of slow-endeavouring art,
Thy easy numbers flow, and that each heart
Hath from the leaves of thy unvalued book
Those Delphic lines with deep impression took,
Then thou our fancy of itself bereaving,
Dost make us marble with too much conceiving;
And so sepulchred in such pomp dost lie,
That kings for such a tomb would wish to die.

JOHN MILTON, *On Shakespeare* (1639).

Then to the well-trod stage anon,
If Jonson's learned sock be on,
Or sweetest Shakespeare, Fancy's child,
Warble his native wood-notes wild.

JOHN MILTON, *L' Allegro* (1632).

TRIBUTES

Shakespeare who (taught by none) did first impart
To Fletcher wit, to labouring Jonson art.

JOHN DRYDEN, *Prologue to the Tempest* (1667).

But Shakespeare's magic could not copied be;
Within that circle none durst walk but he.

Ibid.

To begin then with Shakespeare; he was the man who of all modern, and perhaps ancient poets, had the largest and most comprehensive soul. All the images of nature were still present to him, and he drew them not laboriously, but luckily: when he describes any thing, you more than see it, you feel it too. Those who accuse him to have wanted learning, give him the greater commendation: he was naturally learned; he needed not the spectacles of books to read nature; he looked inwards, and found her there. I cannot say he is every where alike; were he so, I should do him injury to compare him with the greatest of mankind. He is many times flat, insipid; his comick wit degenerating into clenches, his serious swelling into bombast. But he is always great when some great occasion is presented to him: no man can say he ever had a fit subject for his wit, and did not then raise himself as high above the rest of poets,

*Quantum lenta solent inter viburna cupressi.**

The consideration of this made Mr Hales of Eton say, That there was no subject of which any poet ever writ, but he would produce it much better treated of in Shakespeare.

JOHN DRYDEN, *Of Dramatic Poesy, an Essay* (1668).

* As cypresses are wont to do among the pliant osiers.

He seems to have known the world by intuition, to have looked through human nature at one glance.

ALEXANDER POPE, *Preface to the Works of Shakespeare* (1725).

With all his faults, and with all the irregularity of his drama, one may look upon his works, in comparison of those that are more finished and regular, as upon an ancient majestick piece of Gothick architecture, compared with a neat modern building: The latter is more elegant and glaring, but the former is more strong and more solemn. It must be allowed, that in one of these there are materials enough to make many of the other. It has much the greater variety, and much the nobler apartments; though we are often conducted to them by dark, odd, and uncouth passages. Nor does the whole fail to strike us with greater reverence, though many of the parts are childish, ill-placed, and unequal to its grandeur.

Ibid.

TRIBUTES

Shakespeare (whom you and every playhouse bill
Style the divine, the matchless, what you will)
For gain, not glory, winged his roving flight,
And grew immortal in his own despite.

ALEXANDER POPE, *Epistle to Augustus* (1737).

Far from the sun and summer-gale,
In thy green lap was Nature's darling laid,
What time, where lucid Avon strayed,
To him the mighty mother did unveil
Her awful face: the dauntless child
Stretched forth his little arms and smiled.
This pencil take (she said), whose colours clear
Richly paint the vernal year:
Thine too these golden keys, immortal Boy!
This can unlock the gates of joy;
Of horror that, and thrilling fears,
Or ope the sacred source of sympathetic tears.

THOMAS GRAY, *The Progress of Poesy* (1757).

When Learning's triumph o'er her barb'rous foes
First rear'd the Stage, immortal Shakespeare rose;
Each change of many-colour'd life he drew,
Exhausted worlds, and then imagin'd new:
Existence saw him spurn her bounded reign,
And panting Time toil'd after him in vain.

SAMUEL JOHNSON, *Prologue to the opening
of the theatre in Drury Lane* (1747).

The stream of time, which is continually washing the dissoluble
fabricks of other poets, passes without injury by the adamant of
Shakespeare.

SAMUEL JOHNSON, *Preface to Shakespeare* (1765).

The work of a correct and regular writer is a garden accurately
formed and diligently planted, varied with shades, and scented with
flowers; the composition of Shakespeare is a forest, in which oaks
extend their branches, and pines tower in the air, interspersed some-
times with weeds and brambles, and sometimes giving shelter to
myrtles and to roses; filling the eye with awful pomp, and gratifying
the mind with endless diversity. Other poets display cabinets of
precious rarities, minutely finished, wrought into shape, and polished
unto brightness. Shakespeare opens a mine which contains gold and
diamonds in unexhaustible plenty, though clouded by incrustations,
debased by impurities, and mingled with a mass of meaner minerals.

Ibid.

TRIBUTES

And one wild Shakespeare, following Nature's lights,
Is worth whole planets filled with Stagyrites.

THOMAS MOORE, *The Sceptic* (1809).

Scorn not the Sonnet; Critic, you have frowned,
Mindless of its just honours; with this key
Shakespeare unlocked his heart.

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH, *Scorn not the Sonnet* (1811).

'With this same key
Shakespeare unlocked his heart' once more!
Did Shakespeare? If so, the less Shakespeare he!

ROBERT BROWNING, *House* (1876).

Our myriad-minded Shakespeare.

S. T. COLERIDGE, *Biographia Literaria* (1817).

If we wish to know the force of human genius we should read
Shakespeare. If we wish to see the insignificance of human learning
we may study his commentators.

WILLIAM HAZLITT, *On the Ignorance of the Learned* (1821).

Shakespeare is not *our* poet, but the world's.

W. S. LANDOR, *To Robert Browning* (1845).

Others abide our question. Thou art free.
We ask and ask: Thou smilest and art still,
Out-topping knowledge. For the loftiest hill
That to the stars uncrowns his majesty,
Planting his steadfast footsteps in the sea,
Making the Heaven of Heavens his dwelling-place,
Spares but the cloudy border of his base
To the foil'd searching of mortality:
And thou, who didst the stars and sunbeams know,
Self-school'd, self-scann'd, self-honour'd, self-secure,
Didst walk on Earth unguess'd at. Better so!
All pains the immortal spirit must endure,
All weakness that impairs, all griefs that bow,
Find their sole voice in that victorious brow.

MATTHEW ARNOLD, *Shakespeare* (1849).

TRIBUTES

If we could make his living acquaintance, we should expect to find in him one of those well-balanced and *plastic tempers which enable* men to attract something less than their due share of observation and remark as they pass to and fro among their fellows. Children, we *feel* sure, did not stop their talk when he came near them, but continued, in the happy assurance that it was only Master Shakespeare. The tradition of geniality clings to his name like a faded perfume. Every one was more himself for being in the company of Shakespeare.

WALTER A. RALEIGH, *Shakespeare* (1907).

SOME HOSTILE CRITICISMS

There is an upstart crow, beautified with our feathers, that with his *Tiger's heart wrapped in a player's hide*, supposes he is as well able to bombast out a blank verse as the best of you: and being an absolute *Johannes fac totum*, is in his own conceit the only Shake-scene in a country.

ROBERT GREENE, *A Groatworth of Wit bought with a Million of Repentance* (1592).

I saw Hamlet Prince of Denmark played; but now the old plays began to disgust this refined age. JOHN EVELYN, *Diary* (1661).

To the King's Theatre, where we saw *Midsummer Night's Dream*, which I had never seen before, nor shall ever again, for it is the most insipid ridiculous play that ever I saw in my life.

SAMUEL PEPYS, *Diary* (1662).

There is in this play (*Othello*) some burlesque, some humour and ramble of comical wit, some show, and some mimicry to divert the spectators: but the tragical part is plainly none other than a bloody farce, without salt or savour.

THOMAS RYMER, *A Short View of Tragedy* (1692).

If Shakespeare's genius had been cultivated, those beauties which we so justly admire in him would have been undegraded by those extravagancies, and that nonsense, with which they are so frequently accompanied.

EARL OF CHESTERFIELD, *Letters* (1748).

One of the greatest geniuses that ever existed, Shakespeare, undoubtedly wanted taste.

HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters* (1764).

Shakespeare est un sauvage avec des étincelles de génie qui brillent dans une nuit horrible.—Shakespeare is a savage with sparks of genius which shine in a dreadful darkness.

VOLTAIRE, *Irène*, Preliminary Letter (1778).

Was there ever such stuff as great part of Shakespeare? only one must not say so! But what think you?—What?—Is there not sad stuff? What?—what?

GEORGE III to Fanny Burney (1785).

With the single exception of Homer, there is no eminent writer, not even Sir Walter Scott, whom I can despise so entirely as I despise Shakespeare when I measure my mind against his.

G. BERNARD SHAW, *Dramatic Opinions and Essays* (1907).

INDEX

INDEX

- Abhor me, having no defects, why, 445
 Ability, out of my lean and low, 144
 Aboard, cannot perish having thee, 15
 About, tell you what I am, 20
 Above, 'tis not so, 356
 Abraham's bosom, sons of Edward
 sleep in, 236
 Absence, how like a winter, 456
 I dote on his very, 84
 seemed flame to qualify, 457
 sour, think bitterness of, 453
 Absent in the spring, from you, 456
 Absolute 'Sir, not I,' with an, 323
 the knave is, how, 367
 Abstinence, man of stricture and, 25
 Abundance and enjoy it not, have, 203
 Abuse, stumbling on, 274
 Abused, most notoriously, 146
 than but know't a little, better, 408
 Academe, court shall be a little, 49
 Accent and discretion, with good, 347
 Accident, by what strange, 95
 is guilty, unthought-on, 155
 Accidents by flood and field, 400
 nothing pleaseth but rare, 180
 Accommodated, when a man is, 201
 Accost, Sir Andrew, accost, 134
 Account, to stand high in your, 90
 Aches contract your supple joints, 285
 Acquittance seal, your conscience, 364
 Act as in thought, great in, 167
 or two, some come to sleep, 245
 rouse himself to praise my, 429
 shows horrible and grim, this, 415
 Acting of dreadful thing, between, 295
 Action lies in his true nature, 356
 lose the name of, 350
 sold blood and labour of, 261
 Actions end in one purpose, thousand,
 209
 Actor, accounted a good, 353
 leaves the stage, well-graced, 176
 like a dull, 260
 on the stage, imperfect, 450
 Acts, carnal, bloody, and unnatural,
 372
 A-cursing like a very drab, 349
 Adam out of him, whipped, 207
 Adam's profession, hold up, 366
 Adder better than the eel, 125
 bright day brings forth, 295
 hisses where sweet birds sing, 447
 Adhere and keep place, no more, 21
 Adieu, fumbles up into a loose, 254
 Admiration, top of, 9
 Adonis by a running brook, 121
 Adoration, duty and observance, 117
 Adore, I may command where I, 140
 Adultery, thou shalt not die for, 392
 Advantage feeds him fat while men
 delay, 189
 Adventure for such merchandise, 272
 of to-morrow, try fair, 167
 Adversaries do in law, do as, 122
 Adversity, soul bruised with, 33
 sweet are the uses of, 99
 Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, 279
 Advice is free I give and honest, 405
 Advocate court word for pheasant, 156
 Aeschylus, call forth thundering, 477
 Afeard, a soldier and, 326
 be not, 10
 Affected, too picked, too spruce, too, 58
 Affection cannot hold the bent, 139
 gapes to be heir, young, 270
 made many tenders of, 337
 weigh my friend's, 285
 Affections dark as Erebus, 94
 war against your own, 49
 wrestle with thy, 98
 Affiance, with jealousy infected, 210
 Affliction enamoured of thy parts, 279
 henceforth I'll bear, 392
 may subdue the cheek, 155
 Affrighted, people, be not, 299
 Afraid to think what I have done, 317
 Afternoon, rude multitude call, 58
 Agate-stone, no bigger than, 268
 Age, ache, penury and imprisonment,
 29
 and youth cannot live together, 460
 as full of grief as, 383
 between sixteen and three-and-
 twenty, 151
 cannot wither her, 421
 in corners thrown, unregarded, 100
 is as a lusty winter, my, 100
 is unnecessary, 382
 like winter weather, 460
 proud, subtle, bloody, thy, 237
 shake cares and business from, 374
 silver livery of advised, 226
 span buckles in his sum of, 107
 steal, on us did haggish, 128

INDEX

- Age, that which should accompany old,
327
through windows of thine, 449
to brag, under privilege of, 45
with his stealing steps, 367
- Aged things, stamp seal of time in, 448
- Ages, his acts being seven, 105
long ago betid, tales of, 176
- Aggravate my voice, I will, 66
your choler, I beseech, 199
- Ague-proof, I am not, 392
- Air, bird that flies i' the purer, 441
chartered libertine, is still, 207
for breathing, smote the, 12
had gone to gaze on Cleopatra, 421
hold discourse, with incorporeal,
359
idles in wanton summer, 277
into thin air, melted into, 11
it is a nipping and an eager, 338
mock our eyes with, 426
physic of thy health-giving, 50
promise-crammed, I eat, 352
sails upon the bosom of, 271
sweetly recommends itself, 314
thy boisterous chamberlain, 286
thy cheeks may blow, 56
wage against enmity o' the, 383
whereon they ride, infected be, 324
- Airs from heaven or blasts from hell,
338
- Ajax is their fool, 380
- A-killing, have him nine years, 410
- Alabaster, like his grandsire cut in, 83
smooth as monumental, 413
- Alacrity, agnize natural, 401
- Alarums and trumpets' clang, 122
changed to merry meetings, 232
- Albion come to great confusion, 385
that nook-shotten isle of, 213
- Ale is a dish for a king, 151
poisoned with a pot of, 182
- Alexanders, like so many, 212
- Alive, no enemy shall ever take, 308
- All in all, take him for, 335
- Alla stoccata carries it away, 277
- Allegiance, to hell, 363
- Alliance abroad, purchase great, 229
- Alligator stuffed and other skins, 282
- All's Well That Ends Well*, 127
- Almanac, look in the, 71
- Alone I did it, 261
unseen of any, sit, 18
- Alters when it alteration finds, 457
- Altitude, ten masts make not, 391
- Ambition, art not without, 313
death for his, 301
how much art thou shrunk, 192
I charge thee, fling away, 243
in my love thus plagues, 128
is but a shadow's shadow, 345
- Ambition, puffed, spirit with, 362
should be made of sterner stuff, 301
shun, who doth, 102
soldier's virtue, 423
which o'erleaps itself, 315
- Ambition's debt is paid, 299
ladder, lowliness is, 295
- Ambitious in my wish, would not be, 90
told you Caesar was, 301
- Amen, like unlettered clerk cry, 455
stuck in my throat, 317
- Amend me, your being by cannot, 436
- Amended, what is done cannot be, 237
- Amiss, each toy prologue to some, 362
- Amurath an Amurath succeeds, not,
204
- Anatomy, a mountebank, a mere, 35
- Ancestors, when I am sleeping with, 202
will have a wild trick of, 192
- Angel, Brutus was Caesar's, 302
from his side, curse his better, 415
God hath in heavenly pay, 173
in action how like an, 345
is like you, Kate, 218
shall my sister be, 368
speak again, bright, 271
- Angels and ministers of grace, 338
are bright still, 325
sing thee to rest, flights of, 372
- Anger as flint bears fire, carries, 306
made good guard, never, 425
- Angling, pleasant'st, 40
- Animal, he is only an, 55
man but poor, bare, forked, 387
- Anointed, rail on the Lord's, 236
- Another, when comes such, 303
- Answer made it none, 335
never take her without, 114
- Answers, not bound to please with, 91
- Anthems, voice lost with singing, 196
- Antidote, some sweet oblivious, 327
- Antipodes, errand to, 38
- Antique world, service of, 101
- Antony and Cleopatra*, 418
- Ape, more new-fangled than, 114
villain transformed him, 198
- Apes, be turn'd to barnacles or, 12
in hell, lead, 122
- Apollo, after the songs of, 62
- Apoplexy a kind of lethargy, 196
- Apostrophas, you find not, 55
- Apothecary, I do remember an, 282
- Apparel oft proclaims the man, 337
on, what dost with thy best, 289
- Apparelled like the spring, 440
- Appetite, goes to't with more, 393
grown by what it fed on, 334
may sicken, surfeiting, 134
- Appetites, creatures ours and not, 407
other women cloy, 421
- Applaud thee to the very echo, 328

INDEX

- Applause and Aves vehement, loud, 25
 Apple rotten at the heart, 85
 Apples, fight for bitten, 245
 Apple-tart, carved like an, 125
 Apprehensions, some uncleanly, 407
 Apricocks, feed him with, 72
 April and May, he smells, 21
 day, uncertain glory of, 15
 dressed in all his trim, 456
 in her eyes, 423
 of her prime, calls back, 449
 on the heel of winter treads, 267
 perfumes in three hot Junes, 456
 spongy, 11
 Arden, Mary, 465
 Arden, now am I in, 101
 Argosies with portly sail, 82
 Argument, finer than the staple of, 58
 Ariel, that's my dainty, 13
 Arion on the dolphin's back, 134
 Arise, my lady sweet, 433
 Aristophanes, merry Greek, 478
 Aristotle's checks, devote to, 121
 Arm and burgonet of men, 420
 Armed at point exactly, cap-a-pe, 335
 from top to toe, 336
 Armour he had on, such the very, 332
 Armourers accomplishing the knights, 214
 Arms [*limbs*], bind fast his corky, 389
 crossed on your doublet, with, 53
 in this sad knot, his, 5
 innocent alabaster, 236
 like a malcontent, wreath, 15
 quick and in mine, 153
 set like clocks still to strike, 221
 Arms [*weapons*], all furnish'd, all in, 190
 - hung up for monuments, 232
 Arnold, Matthew, 482
 Aroint thee, witch, 312
 Arrow o'er the house, shot mine, 371
 Arrows come to one mark, as many, 208
 to the head, draw your, 238
 Art, full of labour as wise man's, 141
 I want that glib and oily, 375
 lawful as eating, let it be, 157
 made tongue-tied by authority, 454
 more matter, with less, 343
 which does mend nature, 152
 Artificer, lean unwash'd, 167
 Artillery thunder, heaven's, 122
 Arts, had I but followed, 135
As You Like It, 95
 Ashes on head, strew'd repentant, 166
 Ashore, here shall I die, 8
 Asleep and wake, fops got 'tween, 375
 sucks the nurse, 430
 with eyes wide open, 7
 Aspect, under allowance of your, 380
 Aspicious persons, comprehended two, 42
- Ass am I, what an, 349
 and fool and prating coxcomb, 215
 bears gold, bear them as, 304
 come to pass that man turn, 102
 I was enamour'd of, 76
 O that I had been writ down, 44
 perceive that I am made, 23
 reward me for making him, 403
 waked and straightway loved, 72
 will not mend his pace, 367
 Assassination trammel up consequence, 314
 Assemblies, held in idle price to haunt, 25
 Assurance double sure, I'll make, 324
 Atalanta's better part, 107
 heels, wit made of, 109
 Ate come hot from hell, with, 300
 Atomics, shut their coward gates on, 111
 Attempt and not deed confounds us, 317
 fearing to, 26
 Attendance, man of his place dance, 244
 Attire, do you now put on best, 289
 say they are Persian, 388
 so withered and so wild in, 312
 Aubrey, John, 472
 Augurers dare not speak knowledge, 426
 Augury, we defy, 371
 Aunts, songs for me and my, 151
 Aurora's bed, draw curtains from, 266
 harbinger, yonder shines, 74
 Authority, drest in a little brief, 27
 make us pay, can demigod, 25
 melts from me, 424
 Autolycus, father named me, 151
 Autumn that grew more by reaping, 428
 Awake, with clamour keep her still, 124
 Awe of such a thing as I, in, 290
 Aweary of the sun, 'gin to be, 328
 Awl, all that I live by is with, 289
 Axe, cutt'st head off with golden, 279
 fall, where offence is, 364
 Ay and no too was no good divinity, 392
- Babe that e'er I nursed, prettiest, 268
 that milks me, to love, 315
 to honour her, never spring, 378
 Babes again, old fools are, 376
 hath judgment shown, in, 130
 thus lay those tender, 236
 Baboon, change my humanity with, 401
 strain of man bred out into, 285
 would own a name too dear, 441
 Baboon's blood, cool it with, 323

INDEX

- Baby at my breast, dost not see, 430
 no rhyme to 'lady' but, 46
 of a girl, protest me, 322
 that I should repent, I am no, 264
 you see, that great, 346
- Bacchus gross, Love's tongue proves, 57
 with pink eyne, plumpy, 423
- Bachelor, had it of Leah when I was, 89
 loves, being lass-lorn, 11
 of threescore, never see, 37
- Back, bears duke's revenues on her, 224
 ne'er looked but on my, 297
 unto ladder turns his, 295
 will stoop, a straight, 218
- Backing of your friends, call that, 184
- Backward, like a crab, 344
 she would spell him, 40
 when thou hast more wit, fall, 268
- Bad angel fire my good one out, till, 459
 begun make strong themselves by
 ill, things, 321
 for bad report, thing too, 432
 good, to make, 30
 if one be good, among nine, 129
 still did I tell him it was, 34
 word nor did ill turn, spake, 441
- Baffled thee, how have they, 145
- Bagpipe, drone of Lincolnshire, 179
 woollen, 91
- Bag-piper, laugh like parrots at, 82
- Bait, devour the treacherous, 40
 to make taker mad, 458
- Ballad in print, I love, 154
 to his mistress' eyebrow, 105
 world was very guilty of, 52
- Ballad-mongers, metre, 187
- Balls, when we have matched rackets to, 209
- Balm of hurt minds, 317
- Bands, unite commutual in sacred, 353
- Banish plump Jack and banish all, 186
- Banishment, eating bitter bread of, 172
 left me in reputeless, 189
- Bank for love to lie and play on, 153
 where wild thyme blows, 69
- Bankrupt, look upon that poor, 100
- Banks with pioned and twilled brims, 11
- Banner and all quality, royal, 408
- Banners flout the sky, Norweyan, 311
 on outward walls, hang, 328
 victory doth play upon, 163
- Banquet towards, trifling foolish, 270
- Banquo smiles, blood-boltered, 324
- Barber's, I must to, 75
 man seen with him, 41
- Bareness, never learned that of me, 191
- Bargain, clap hands and a, 218
 make a world-without-end, 61
 too fond of her filthy, 415
- Barge burned on the water, 421
- Bark [*ship*], a sea, a wind, counterfeit'st, 280
 diminished to her cock, 391
 puts from her native bay, 87
 run on the rocks thy weary, 283
- Bark [*of dog*], the watch-dogs, 6
- Barnfield, Richard, 475
- Barns and garner never empty, 11
- Barren-spirited fellow, a, 304
- Base, common and popular, art thou, 214
 court, where kings grow base, 174
 none of you so mean and, 212
 why brand they us with, 375
- Baseness nobly undergone, 9
- Basilisk, slay more gazers than, 229
- Bastard is your only drink, 183
 wherefore base, why, 375
- Bastards, gods, stand up for, 375
- Bastinado with his tongue, gives, 163
- Bat hath flown, ere, 321
- Bat's back I do fly, on, 12
- Battalions, not single spies but in, 363
- Battery, I'll have an action of, 144
 toll him of his action of, 367
- Battle fares like to morning's war, 228
 feats of broil and, 399
 hurtled in air, noise of, 297
 lost and won, when the, 311
 sees other's umbered face, 214
 softly on, lead your, 307
 to die in ruffian, 226
- Battlements, bid me leap from, 281
- Battles, fight last of many, 425
- Bawcock and heart of gold, king's, 214
- Bawd will discredit our mystery, 30
- Bawdy planet, it is, 149
- Be, I had as lief not, 290
 or not to be, to, 349
- Beaks with every gale, turn halcyon, 380
- Be-all and the end-all, might be, 314
- Bear [*animal*], approach like rugged
 Russian, 322
 cast water on the burning, 402
 ext pursued by, 150
 half dined on the gentleman, 151
 i' the mouth, thou'ldst meet, 386
 in a wood of Crete they bay'd, 76
 would couch, cub-drawn, 384
- Bear [*endure*] it tamely, fool me not to, 383
- Beard be shook with danger, let, 364
 borne with white and bristly, 449
 chin worth a, 108
 coming, I have, 66
 ignobly done to pluck me by, 389
 Jove send thee a, 141
 me, comest thou to, 346
 of the general's cut, 213
 plucks off my, 349
 was as white as snow 364

INDEX

- Beard, your orange-tawny, 66
 Bearded like the pard, 105
 Beards, old men have grey, 344
 wag all, merry in hall when, 204
 Beast as man, earth alike feeds, 419
 he is little better than, 84
 that incestuous, adulterate, 340
 that wants discourse of reason, 335
 to man, a familiar, 20
 very gentle, 78
 with many heads butts me away, 259
 with two backs, making, 398
 Beasts indeed, king of, 176
 transform ourselves into, 405
 Beat into a clamorous whining, 379
 Beauties vanishing out of sight, 453
 Beautified is a vile phrase, 343
 Beautiful and therefore my be woo'd, 222
 Beauty a flower, 135
 and honour in her so mingled, 241
 and utility, losing both, 218
 be her wedding-dower, let, 16
 bought by judgment of the eye, 52
 crown'd the nonpareil of, 136
 divers schedules of my, 136
 do I question make, of, 449
 doth persuade without orator, 447
 doth varnish age, 56
 in a brow of Egypt, Helen's, 77
 into thoughts of harm, turn, 43
 like a dial-hand, steal, 456
 lives with kindness, 17
 makes vault full of light, 283
 most radiant, exquisite, 136
 of your eyes, if I could write, 450
 provoketh thieves, 98
 scarf veiling an Indian, 90
 slain, with him is, 447
 thy share thereof is small, 228
 till this night, ne'er saw, 270
 to the moon, unmask, 336
 to the sun, dedicate his, 266
 too rich for use, 269
 truly blent, 136
 under twenty locks kept fast, 446
 what though you have no, 111
 Beauty's rose might never die, 449
 Beaver on, Harry with his, 190
 peeps, faintly through rusty, 216
 Beckons you to go away with it, 339
 Bed and warm thee, go to thy cold, 386
 at noon, I'll go to, 388
 bravely thou becomest thy, 432
 every man hence to his idle, 295
 lodge all four in one, 475
 majestical, all these laid in, 215
 of Ware, sheet big enough for, 142
 shall seem a school, his, 406
 untreasured of their mistress, 100
 Bed, weary with toil, I haste to, 451
 without candle go dark to, 111
 Bed-time and all well, would 'twere, 191
 between after-supper and, 77
 Beer, felony to drink small, 225
 show vilely to desire small, 197
 suckle fools and chronicle, 403
 Beetle [*insect*] in safer hold than eagle 434
 that we tread upon, 29
 with his drowsy hums, 321
 Beetle [*tool*], fillip me with three-man 196
 Beetles black, approach not near, 70
 Beg, for the town's end, to, 192
 of Hob and Dick, to, 258
 wouldst thou have me, 100
 you taught me first to, 93
 Beggar should be answer'd, how, 93
 Beggary and poor looks, nought but 438
 hangs upon thy back, 282
 say there is no vice but, 163
 Begot, I am I, howe'er I was, 162
 Beguile the thing I am, I do, 402
 Beguiled me to the heart of loss, 426
 Behaviour to his shadow, practising 140
 Behind-door-work, has been some, 151
 Bell, book, and candle, 164
 silence that dreadful, 404
 then beating one, 331
 tolling a departed friend, 195
 Bellona's bridegroom, lapped in proof, 311
 Bells jangled, out of tune, 351
 match'd in mouth like, 76
 Belly of any indifferency, had I, 202
 with good capon lined, 105
 with white head and round, 196
 Beloved, more beloved than, 419
 set bourn how far to be, 419
 Benedick, the married man, 37, 47
 Benediction of covering heavens, 438
 Benefactors, two notorious, 26
 Benefice, dreams he of another, 269
 Benefits forgot, bite so nigh as, 106
 Benison, without our love, our, 375
 Berhymed, I was never so, 108
 Bermoothes, still-vex'd, 5
 Bernard, Sir John, 474
 Berries thrive and ripen best, 207
 Berry on rudest hedge, roughest, 420
 Best, created of every creature's, 10
 lamentable change is from, 389
 not allowed, what we do, 240
 she hath, from every one, 435
 Betimes, bed after midnight is, 137
 Better for being a little bad, much, 31
 is by evil made better, 457
 spared a better man, 192

INDEX

- Better than well, strive to do*, 166
 yet to show, lustre of 251
Betray more men, else she'll, 413
 win with honest trifles, to, 312
Bewitched the bosom of my child, 64
Bier, bore him barefaced on, 363
Bigger, I'll run away till I am, 260
Bilbo, combat of this latten, 20
Billow seems to pelt the clouds, 402
Billows by the top, take ruffian, 200
 of sea hung their heads, 241
 spoke and told me of it, 11
Bird clamoured the livelong night, 318
 I would I were thy, 273
 of dawning singeth all night, 333
 of night did sit at noon-day, 294
 soul of grandam might inhabit, 144
Birds do sing, when, 117
 sit brooding in the snow, 62
Birth earth shook, at my, 186
 he himself is subject to, 336
 to light, bring monstrous, 402
 why joy in any abortive, 50
Birthrights on their backs, bearing, 162
Biscuit, dry as the remainder, 103
Bishopston, 470
Bitch, son and heir of a mongrel, 379
Bite thee by the ear for that jest, 275
Bitter and passing short, 113
Black as I, she is become, 18
 as Vulcan, besmear'd as, 145
 customary suits of solemn, 334
 is the badge of hell, 56
 to look like her are chimney-
 sweepers, 56
Blackberries, plentiful as, 184
 prove micher and eat, 185
Blade in spite of me, flourishes, 266
 my breast inbrue, 80
 with bloody blameful, 78
Blasphemy, in the soldier is flat, 28
Blastments imminent, contagious, 337
Blasts catch in their fury, 384
Blazon, give thee five-fold, 136
 must not be, this eternal, 340
 of sweet beauty's best, in, 457
Bleed, if you prick us, do we not, 89
Blest, it is twice, 91
Blind throng to hear him, 257
 when madmen lead, 390
Bliss, all that poets feign of, 228
 in proof, and proved, a woe, 458
Blocks, you stones, you, 289
Block clean, Neptune's ocean wash, 318
 daub lips with her children's, 179
 hood my unmanned, 278
 in him, old man had so much, 326
 in spirit of men is no, 296
 is nipp'd and ways be foul, 62
 is tame, it's humble, 358
 not swerving with the, 211
Blood, now could I drink hot, 356
 of a British man, I smell, 388
 on thy blade and dudgeon, 316
 silver skin laced with golden, 319
 stepped in so far, in, 322
 still, smell of, 327
 summon up, 212
 upon thy face, there's, 321
 vice inhabits our frail, 144
 will have blood, 322
Blood-suckers, knot of damned, 235
Bloody and fatal opposite, most, 143
 business which informs, it is, 316
 bold and resolute, be, 324
 near in blood, nearer, 319
Blossom passing fair, spied, 56
 speed thee well, 150
 that hangs on the bough, 12
Blot, beauty's veil doth cover, 456
 in his papers, scarce received, 476
Blotted a thousand, would he had, 479
Blow [knock], remember thy swashing,
 266
Blow [puff], till thou burst thy wind, 4
 you through, blasts would, 153
Blows and buffets of the world, 320
 have answer'd blows, 163
 malicious mockery, vain, 333
 than thou hast spoken words,
 more, 259
Blue of heaven's own tinct, 433
Blunt fellow is this grown to be, 293
Blush and hide my sword, I, 105
 as thinking their kisses sin, 279
 bepaint my cheek, else would, 272
 with safety of a pure, 97
 you thanks for this, 156
Blushing apparitions, thousand, 43
 cheeks by faults are bred, 51
Boar-pig, tidy Bartholomew, 199
Boast her off, do not smile that I, 11
Boats dare sail, shallow bauble, 250
 sail swift, light, 252
Boatswain, the master, the swabber, 8
Bodies are our gardens, our, 401
Body delicate when mind's free, 386
 filled and vacant mind, 215
 I'll prove it on his, 45
 my fool usurps my, 390
 sleeps in Capels' monument, 282
 to painful labour, commits, 126
 to that country's earth, gave, 175
Bog, through bush, through, 71
Boggler ever, you have been, 424
Bohemia, ship hath touch'd upon, 150
Boisterous-rough, what need you be,
 166
Bold bad man, this, 241
Bombast, serious swelling into, 480
 sweet creature of, 185
Bond, let him look to his, 88

INDEX

- Bondage, arms not born for, 438
 dotting on his own, 398
 Bondman, so base that would be, 301
 Bondmen tremble, make your, 305
 Bonds, blots and rotten parchment, 171
 in thee all determinate, 455
 to grace in captive, 289
 Bones among ye, come to lay his, 243
 curst be he that moves, 474
 have burst cerements, why, 338
 o'ercovered with dead men's, 281
 serves as paste and cover to, 173
 that lay scattered by, mocked, 234
 to play at loggats with, 367
 Bonnet to its right use, put your, 370
 unbanded, sleeve unbuttoned, 110
 Bonny, be you blithe and, 39
 Book containing such vile matter, 278
 dainties that are bred in, 55
 even of my secret soul, unclasp'd, 135
 I'll drown my, 12
 kiss the, 8
 look not on his picture but, 478
 love's stories in love's richest, 70
 of honour razed quite, from, 450
 of secrecy, nature's infinite, 419
 of Songs and Sonnets, my, 20
 painfully to pore upon, 49
 show your image in antique, 453
 wherein my soul recorded, 236
 writ in sour misfortune's, 283
 your face is as a, 314
 Books, base authority from others', 50
 in the running brooks, 99
 knowing I loved my, 5
 needed not spectacles of, 480
 shall be my company, 121
 the arts, the academes, 57
 to graves, turning, 202
 write his speeches in their, 291
 Booties in my mouth, Fortune drops, 156
 Bootless home and weather-beaten, 187
 Boots and in foul weather, without, 187
 are green, jogging whiles, 124
 Born to set it right, that ever I was, 342
 Borne me, better my mother had not, 350
 Borrower nor lender be, neither, 337
 Borrowing dulls edge of husbandry, 337
 only lingers it out, 196
 Bosom black as death, 356
 cleanse the stuffed, 328
 he's in Arthur's, 211
 lock it in the wards of covert, 30
 of such a thing as thou, to, 399
 Bosom's lord sits lightly in throne, 282
 Bosoms of their counsel, emptying, 65
 turn points on masters', 237
 Both warbling of one song, 73
 Bottom, I am not Pyramus but, 70
 Boughs, under shade of melancholy, 104
 which shake against cold, 454
 Bounce, speaks smoke and, 163
 Bound [*tied*], Hubert, let me not be, 166
 Bound [*limit*], nothing but hath his, 33
 Bounds, desire hath none, 445
 Bounty as boundless as the sea, 273
 there was no winter in, 428
 Bourn [*brook*], Bessy, come o'er the, 388
 Bourn [*boundary*], no traveller returns, from, 350
 Bow, a' drew a good, 201
 is bent, make from the shaft, 374
 like a crow-keeper, handles, 392
 Bowed his eminent top, 128
 Bowels, I do retort the 'solus' in, 210
 Bowl, lurk I in a gossip's, 67
 Bowler, good neighbour and very good, 61
 Boxes, beggarly account of empty, 282
 Boy and man, standing water between, 135
 eternal, to be, 148
 my greatness, squeaking Cleopatra, 428
 throw thine eye on yon, 164
 thus transformed to, 87
 'tis but a peevish, 112
 when that I was and a, 146
 whining, purblind, wayward, 53
 Boy's face, looking on lines of, 148
 Boys and girls level now with men, 427
 apes, braggarts, Jacks, 45
 laugh at gibing, 189
 like smiling Cupids, 421
 pursuing summer butterflies, 260
 scrambling, out-facing, 45
 that swim on bladders, like, 242
 Brach may stand by the fire, 377
 Braggart vile and damned wight, 210
 Brain, proceeding from heat-oppressed, 316
 raze out written troubles of, 327
 very coinage of your, 359
 Brains, for he had none, 436
 no more, cudgel thy, 367
 steal away their, 405
 Branches, we lop superfluous, 175
 Brass impregnable, as if flesh were, 173
 nor stone, nor earth, 453
 offer'st me, 217
 stony tower nor walls of, 294
 Brave oaths and breaks them, swears, 111
 Bravely is to come halting off, to serve, 198
 Bravery, double change of, 124
 is not on my cost, says, 104

INDEX

- Brawl, devil in private, 143
 put by this barbarous, 404
- Breach, hair-breadth 'scapes in, 400
 once more unto, 212
 than observance, more honoured
 in, 338
- Bread, but one halfpennyworth of, 186
 crammed with distressful, 215
 took father grossly, full of, 357
- Breakfast with what appetite you have,
 242
- Breast, bold spirit in a loyal, 169
 broach'd his boiling bloody, 78
 man but a rush against Othello's,
 416
- Breath, drink to Hamlet's better, 371
 eglantine out-sweetened not, 437
 fly away, fly away, 139
 in pain, in this harsh world draw,
 372
 rides on posting winds, 435
 she did perfume air, with, 121
 short as new-ta'en sparrow, 252
 smells woongly, heaven's, 314
 that from my mistress reeks, 458
 to say thou art out of breath, 276
 up, sied-stitches that shall pen, 5
 uttered such stinking, 292
 windy suspiration of, 334
 with fulsome dust, stop, 165
 wrap in our raver, 370
- Breathing perfumes the chamber, her,
 433
- Breaths be enclouded, in thick, 428
 with sweetmeats tainted, 269
- Bred, yet am I inland, 104
- Breeches cost him but a crown, 404
- Breed of men, this happy, 171
 of noble bloods, lost, 291
 the drossy age dotes on, 371
- Brevity is the soul of wit, 343
- Bribes, contaminate fingers with, 304
- Bricks are alive to testify it, 226
- Bride about the neck, he took, 124
 I will encounter darkness as, 29
 ready to go to church, is, 281
- Bride-bed to have decked, thought, 368
- Bridges, ride over four-inched, 386
- Brief as woman's love, 353
- Brier, thorough bush, thorough, 67
- Brine, water with eye-offending, 134
- Britain all sun that shines, hath, 435
- Broad as it hath breadth, as, 422
- Brooch and gem of all the nation, 365
- Brook caudle thy morning taste, 286
 fell in the weeping, 366
 that brawls along this wood, 99
- Broom before, I am sent with, 80
- Brother to his sister, as, 43
- Brow, angry spot doth glow on, 292
 like to a title-leaf, 195
- Brow, unknit that threatening, 125
 what grace was sented on, 358
 with liomely biggen bound, 203
- Brows, his hawking eye, his curls, 128
 take my napkin, rub thy, 371
- Brute, et tu, 299
- Buck of the first head, it was, 54
- Buckram suits, two rogues in, 184
- Bud bit with envious worm, as, 266
 of love prove beauteous flower, 273
- Budge for no man's pleasure, 1, 277
 not, says my conscience, 86
- Budget, cry 'mum'; she cries, 22
- Buds, make boot upon summer's, 208
- Buffet it with lusty sinews, 290
- Buffets and rewards with equal thanks,
 352
- Bug which you would fright me with,
 150
- Bugs, fear boys with, 122
- Bull, such kin as parish heifers to, 198
- Bullets of the brain, paper, 39
 wrapp'd in fire, instead of, 163
- Bully, I love the lovely, 214
- Bully-rook, what says my, 20
- Bulwark, still secure, water-walled, 162
- Burbage, Richard, 470, 471, 472
- Burden, rest shall bear this, 114
- Burghers, like signiors and rich, 82
 of this desert city, 99
- Burglary as ever was committed, flat, 44
- Burgomasters and great oneyers, 182
- Burial, nor would we deign him, 311
 rites that appertain unto, 43
 to be buried in Christian, 366
- Burr, hang off, thou cat, thou, 74
- Burthen bear, sweet sprites, 6
- Burthens of dildos and fadings, 154
- Bury Caesar, not to praise him, to, 301
- Bush supposed a bear, how easy is, 77
- Busy is some danger, to be too, 357
 lest, when I do it, most, 9
- But yet, I do not like, 422
- Butchers, meek and gentle with, 300
- Butt, rotten carcass of, 4
- Butter, see Titan kiss dish of, 183
- Butterflies, laugh at gilded, 394
 pluck the wings from, 72
- Butter-women's rank to market, 107
- Button, pray you, undo this, 395
- Buy, lads, or else your lasses cry, 154
 with you, sell with you, I will, 85
- By and by is easily said, 356
- Cabin, let him keep loathsome, 446
- Cabined, cribbed, confined, 321
- Caelo, the sky, the welkin, 54
- Caesar bleed in sport, shall, 299
- Brutus' bastard hand stabbed, 225
 dead and turned to clay, 368

INDEX

- Caesar did never wrong but with just cause, 479
doth not wrong, 299
smiled at their lack of skill, 433
Caesars and Cannibals, compare with, 199
ere another Julius, many, 434
Cakes and ale, no more, 138
Calamity, thou art wedded to, 279
Calf, brute part to kill so capital, 353
in high style, killed, 472
Calf's-skin on those limbs, hang, 164
Callipolis, feed and be fat, my, 199
Calumny the whitest virtue strikes, 30
thou shalt not escape, 350
Cambyses' vein, do it in, 185
Came, saw, and overcame, I, 202
Camomile, more it is trodden on, 185
Can, hate it as an unfilled, 137
Canakin clink, let me tho, 404
Candle, out, out, brief, 328
seek him with, 106
throws his beams, how far, 94
Canker galls infants of the spring, 337
lives in sweetest bud, 451
Cannibals that each other eat, 400
Cannon, daily cast of brazen, 332
overcharged with double cracks, 311
Cannon's womb, powder fired from, 282
Cannons to the heavens speak, 371
Canopy, dwell under the, 259
is dust and stones, 283
Canstick turn'd, hear a brazen, 187
Cantons of contemned love, write, 136
Canvas-climber, washes off, 441
Caper, I can cut a, 135
Caps, hang on horns o' the moon, 257
Captain, becomes his captain's, 423
Captains bear Hamlet, like a soldier, 372
Captive good attending captain ill, 454
Captives home to Rome, brought many, 301
Card, must speak by the, 367
Care an enemy to life, 134
and grief fall asleep, 241
for her, all is done in, 124
for himself, no man take, 13
is no cure, 222
keeps watch in old man's eye, 274
mettle enough to kill, 45
so wan with, 179
things past redress are past, 172
Careful what they mean, is not, 264
Cares are now all ended, 204
Carnation, never could abide, 211
Carnations and streak'd gillyvors, 152
Carol they began that hour, this, 117
Carriages very dear to the fancy, 370
Carriou, good kissing, 344
you green-sickness, 280
Carrion-flies, more courtship in, 279
Cart nor eat oats, I cannot draw, 395
Carve him as dish fit for gods, 296
Case in law is right, when every, 385
Casements, clamber not up to, 87
Cashiered, being fap was, 20
when he's old, 398
Cassius from bondage will deliver
Cassius, 294
Castigation, exercise devout, 409
Castle hath a pleasant seat, 314
wall, bores through his, 173
Cat, care killed, 45
had but kittened, if you, 186
harmless necessary, 91
hath mew'd, thrice brinded, 323
I' the adage, like the poor, 315
in, a part to tear a, 66
to steal cream, vigilant as, 191
with eyne of burning coal, 440
wringing her hands, 16
Cataracts and hurricanoes, you, 384
Catastrophe, I'll tickle your, 197
Catechising, what kind of, 43
Caterpillars, herbs swarming with, 174
of the commonwealth, 172
Caterwauling do you keep, what, 138
Cato, I am the son of Marcus, 308
Cauldron go, round about, 323
Cause and will and strength and means, 362
my soul, it is the, 413
to prick us to redress, 296
Cavern dark enough, where find, 295
Caveto be thy counsellor, 211
Caviare to the general, 346
Cavil on the ninth part of a hair, 187
Celerity admired by negligent, 424
Cellerage, you hear this fellow in, 341
Censure 'scape, no might can, 30
take corruption, in general, 338
take each man's, 337
Cerberus, damn them with King, 199
Ceremony devised to set a gloss, 285
that to great ones 'longs, 27
useth an enforced, 304
what have kings save, 215
Chain with crumbs, rub your, 138
Chalice, ingredients of poisoned, 314
Challenge thee for, not matter, 143
Cham's beard, fetch you a hair off, 38
Chamber, capers nimbly in lady's, 232
pens himself, private in, 266
Chambers of the great, in perfumed, 200
Chance, made a push at, 45
may crown me without my stir, 313
profess to be slaves of, 155
prophecy of the main, 200
shot of accident nor dart of, 411

INDEX

- Chances, men are merry against ill, 202
 spake of most disastrous, 400
 Change places and which is thief, 393
 Changes fill cup of alteration, 200
 Chanticleer, strain of strutting, 6
 Chaos is come, when I love thee not,
 406
 Chapels had been churches, 84
 Chaps, world, thou hast a pair of, 423
 Charge of others, lay unto grievous, 233
 Chariot an empty hazel-nut, 268
 Charity, good you do so much for, 92
 hand open as day for, 202
 with prayers enforce, 381
 Charmed me from profession by per-
 suading to it, 287
 Charms are all o'erthrown, my, 13
 mumbling of wicked, 379
 Charnel-house, shut me nightly in, 281
 Chaste as ice, as pure as snow, 350
 as the icicle, 260
 as unsunned snow, 434
 Chastity jewel of our house, my, 131
 lamenting some enforced, 72
 with rosemary and bays, 441
 Chat, chough of as deep, 8
 with her, long to have some, 122
 Chattels and my movables, look to, 211
 Cheap to vulgar company, so, 189
 Cheek, concealment feed on her, 140
 dimples of his chin and, 150
 of cream, bugle eyeballs nor, 112
 pinch wanton on your, 260
 so much as lanked not, thy, 420
 so pale, why is your, 64
 to bathe my lips upon, 432
 upon her hand, she leans, 271
 Checks, blow, winds, and crack your,
 384
 brine hath washed thy, 274
 do coy, while I thy, 75
 keep the natural ruby of, 322
 make very forges of my, 411
 no roses see I in her, 458
 possess the same, still, 51
 standers-by had wet, 233
 which they did cool, glow, 421
 yellow crowslip, 79
 Cheer me ever or disseat me now, 327
 thyself a little, 103
 Cheerless, dark and deadly, all's, 395
 Cheese will do't, piece of toasted, 392
 Cheese-paring, man made of, 201
 Cherishing, kill thee with much, 273
 Cherubin, young and rose-lipped, 411
 Cherubins, quiring to young-eyed, 94
 Chesterfield, Earl of, 484
 Chestnuts in her lap, wife had, 311
 Chettle, Henry, 475
 Chew upon this, till then, 291
 Chickens and their dam, all my, 326
 Chide as loud as thunder, 122
 no breather but myself, 109
 Chiding, I am a child to, 411
 never did I hear such, 76
 Child do deeds of youth, see his, 452
 getting wenches with, 151
 grief fills the room up of, 165
 holds her in chase, neglected, 459
 of spleen, create her, 378
 old man is twice a, 346
 Rowland to dark tower came, 388
 Childed as I fathered, he, 389
 Childishness and mere oblivion, second,
 105
 Childness cures, with his varying, 149
 Children, little eyases, aery of, 346
 Chimes at midnight, heard, 201
 Chimney in my father's house, made,
 226
 Chin double, is not your, 196
 new-reaped like stubble-land, 181
 Chinks, he that can lay hold of her shall
 have, 270
 Chivalry, Christian service and, 171
 Choice and rarest parts, men of, 378
 be circumscribed, must his, 336
 in rotten apples, small, 121
 of friends, stood upon, 65
 Choirs where late sweet birds sang, 454
 Choler, must I give way to your, 305
 Chorus, you are as good as a, 354
 Choughs, russet-pated, 72
 Christian faithful man, as I am, 234
 hate him for he is, 85
 Christmas, desire a rose at, 50
 Chronicles, look in, 121
 of the time, abstract, 348
 of wasted time, when in, 457
 Chrysolite, world of one entire, 415
 Chuck, how dost thou, 143
 Church by daylight, I can see, 38
 plain as way to parish, 103
 where bells have knoll'd to, 105
 Church-door, not so wide as, 277
 Churchyards yawn, when, 356
 Churn, bootless make the housewife, 67
 Cinna the conspirator, I am not, 303
 Cipher of a function, mine were, 27
 Circle none durst walk, within that, 480
 Circumspect, Buckingham grows, 236
 Cistern for foul toads to gender in, 411
 Citizens kneading up the honey, 208
 you fat and greasy, 100
 City of kites and crows, in, 260
 things of fame that do renown, 142
 wander up and down to view, 33
 Civet, give me an ounce of, 393
 Civility, taken from me show of, 104
 Claim, no sinister nor awkward, 212
 Clamour, instant burst of, 348
 Clapper-clawing one another, 255

INDEX

- Clarence, false, fleeting, perjured, 234
 Clay and clay differ in dignity, 436
 Clean, bid them keep their teeth, 258
 drops too few to wash her, 43
 enough to spit upon, would thou wert, 287
 Cleopatra's majesty, 107
 Cliff looks fearfully in confined deep, 390
 that beetles o'er his base, 339
 Climate delicate, air most sweet, 150
 foggy, raw, and dull, 213
 Cloak about thee, take thine, 404
 make me travel without, 451
 Cloaks, wise men put on their, 235
 Clock for you, whilst I watch, 453
 hath stricken twelve, 33
 in the forest, there's no, 109
 upbraids me, 141
 when I do count the, 449
 your maw should be your, 33
 Clocks more swift, wishing, 149
 Clod, make an account of her life to, 37
 warm motion to become, 29
 Clog, here comes my, 130
 Cloister mew'd, aye to be in, 64
 Cloistress, veiled walk like, 134
 Cloth, answer you right painted, 109
 Clothes bore her up awhile, 366
 Cloud in shape of a camel, 355
 sometimes hath brightest day, 224
 takes all away, 15
 that's dragonish, we see, 426
 Clouds, bestrides the lazy-pacing, 271
 chequering the eastern, 273
 contend with growing light, 228
 dews and dangers come, 308
 envious streaks do lace, 280
 hanging them in slippery, 200
 ride on the curl'd, 5
 that lour'd upon our house, 232
 would open and show riches, 10
 Clout upon that head, a, 348
 Clown, meat and drink to see, 115
 Cloons speak no more than is set down, let, 352
 Clubs cannot part them, 116
 Clutch, age clawed me with, 367
 Coal, no malice in this burning, 166
 Cock that is trumpet of the morn, 333
 Cockpit hold fields of France, can, 207
 Cocks, drenched steeples, drowned, 384
 Cod's head for salmon's tail, change, 403
 Coffin, not a flower on my, 139
 pass, stand back and let, 232
 Coign of vantage, buttress nor, 314
 Cold and stern, you are, 131
 and to temptation slow, 455
 as over shoes in snow, so much, 238
 Cold even like thy chastity, 416
 even till I shrink with, 99
 fire, sick health, 266
 indeed, it is indifferent, 370
 you are too, 27
 Coleridge, S. T., 482
 Collars of moonshine's beams, 268
 Collins, Francis, 469, 471
 Coloquintida, bitter as, 401
 Colossus, bestride world like, 291
 Colour are your eyebrows, what, 149
 Colours he had fought, under whose, 175
 Colts, youthful and unhandled, 94
 Combe, Thomas, 469
 Combe, 'tis my John-a-, 474
 Combe, 'tis my John o', 472
 Come again, and will he not, 364
 cry is still, They, 328
 when you do call, will they, 187
 Comedians will stage us, 428
 Comedy, if the king like not, 355
 most lamentable, 66
Comedy of Errors, 32
 Comet I was wonder'd at, like, 189
 Comets seen, when beggars die, no, 297
 Comfort comes too late, that, 244
 hate him that bids me be of, 174
 here's my, 8
 I beg cold, 167
 like cold porridge, receives, 6
 Comforter delight mine ear, no, 44
 Comforts can do me no good, thy, 389
 Comma, no malice infects one, 285
 Command, correspondent to, 5
 important acting of, 359
 not born to sue but to, 169
 Commandment all alone shall live, 341
 Commands, good servant does not all, 437
 in one house, under two, 382
 Commodity, bias of the world, 163
 Common body goes to and back, 420
 men, not in the roll of, 187
 spirits, not jump with, 88
 Commonalty, very dog to the, 257
 Commonwealth, latter end of, 7
 Companions, prince but studies, 203
 Company hath been the spoil of me, 189
 let men take heed of their, 204
 Comparative, every beardless vain, 189
 Comparisons are odorous, 42
 Competency lives longer, 84
 Complain, as much or more we should, 33
 Complexion, mislike me not for my, 86
 reserve that excellent, 440
 Compliments, captain of, 275
 Comrade, new-hatched, unfledged, 337
 Conceit, force soul so to his own, 348
 infusing him with vain, 173

INDEX

- Conclusion, denoted a foregone, 409
- lame and impotent, 403
- Condell, Henry, 470, 476
- Condolence, to persevere in, 334
- Conference, such free and friendly, 304
- Confirmations, trifles to jealous, 408
- Conformable at all times to your will, 241
- Confusion hath made his masterpiece, 318
 - master calls and trebles, 441
 - while we strut to our, 424
- Confusions with him, I will try, 86
- Conjecture hang, on my eyelids, 43
- Conqueror, at the proud foot of, 167
- Conquest of itself, made shameful, 171
- Conscience but word that cowards use, 238
 - crept too near another lady, 241
 - does make cowards of all, 350
 - haunt thee like wicked, 255
 - how dost thou afflict me, 237
 - how you shall arraign, 28
 - is born of love, 459
 - lash speech doth give, 349
 - makes a man a coward, 235
 - of the king, catch, 349
 - still and quiet, 243
 - to the profoundest pit, 363
 - with injustice corrupted, 225
 - yet, certain dregs of, 234
- Consent, like enough to, 114
 - sealed my hard, 333
- Consider it not so deeply, 317
 - too curiously, to, 368
- Consideration like an angel came, 207
- Consort, dost make us minstrels, 277
- Conspiracy, shamest thou to show thy brow, 295
- Constable, in case to juggle, 10
- Constancy plain and uncoined, 218
- Constant but yet a woman, 183
 - he were perfect, were man, 18
 - never, to one thing, 39
- Construe, see if I can, 123
- Consume, as they kiss, 276
- Consummation devoutly to be wished, 350
- Contagious, very sweet and, 137
- Contemned, better known to be, 389
- Content, farewell, 408
 - my crown is called, 229
 - range with humble livers in, 241
 - shut up in measureless, 316
 - so absolute, soul hath, 403
- Contented least, with what I most enjoy, 451
- Continent melt itself into sea, 200
- Contract, I have no joy of this, 273
 - of eternal bond of love, 145
- Contraries execute all things, by, 7
- Contrary, all things change to, 281
- Contumely, bear proud man's, 350
- Conversation, those soft parts of, 407
- Convey, conveyers are you all, 176
 - the wise it call, 20
- Convoy in the secret night, my, 276
- Cook, she was both pantler, butler, 152
- Cophetua loved beggar-maid, when, 271
- Copies, stolen and surreptitious, 476
- Copy of the father, eye, nose, lip, 150
 - to men of grosser blood, be, 212
- Copy-book, fair as a text B in, 59
- Coral made, of his bones are, 6
- Coram, justice of peace and, 20
- Cord, charity of a penny, 438
- Cords made like a tackled stair, 276
- Corinthian, a lad of mettle, 183
- Coriolanus*, 256
- Corn hath rotted, green, 68
- Corners of the earth, from the four, 88
 - of the world, come three, 167
- Corn-field did pass, o'er green, 117
- Corns, toes unplagued with, 269
- Corpse, not a friend greet my, 139
- Corruption, mining all within, 359
 - wins not more than honesty, 243
- Corse, bloody piteous, 278
 - bridal flowers serve for, 281
 - bring a slovenly unhandsome, 181
 - moss to winter-ground, 437
 - of him that disobeys, make, 232
- Cost of princes, city-woman bears, 104
- Costly habit as purse can buy, 337
- Cot-quean, get you to bed, 281
- Couch of war, flinty and steel, 401
- Couching with catlike watch, 115
- Coughing drowns the parson's saw, 62
- Counsel cuts off many foes, friendly, 221
 - give not me, 44
 - I can keep honest, 376
 - stayed all night to hear good, 279
 - turns to passion, 45
- Countenance likes me not, his, 380
 - will change to virtue, 295
- Countercheck Quarrelsome, 118
- Counterfeiting, tears mar my, 388
- Counters from his friends, lock, 305
- Country afraid to know itself, 325
 - bleed, poor, 325
 - disable benefits of your, 113
 - folks would lie, pretty, 117
 - new, shape old course in, 374
- Country's, ends thou aim'st at be, 243
- Couple drop a blessed crown, on this, 13
- Coupled and inseparable, went, 98
- Courage be, greater should our, 214
 - mounteth with occasion, 162
 - of a woman, lack, 426
 - to sticking-place, screw, 315

INDEX

- Courage to the coward, put, 447
 up, bristle thy, 211
 virtuous, full of haughty, 222
 worthy his frowning at, 433
 Couriers of the air, sightless, 315
 Course, bear-like, I must fight, 328
 great nature's second, 317
 I must stand, 389
 Court, live turmoiled in, 226
 selfsame sun that shines upon, 155
 shows like a riotous inn, 377
 Courtesies, couchings and lowly, 298
 Courtesy and respect enough, with, 304
 duck with apish, 233
 mirror of all, 240
 never showed thy mother, 260
 very pink of, 275
 what a candy deal of, 182
 Courtier, one that hath been, 103
 toe of peasant so near heel of, 367
 Covered, nay, pray be, 110
 Coward, one part wisdom, three parts, 362
 or flatterer, conceit me, 300
 that I am to live so long, 308
 Cowardice, I am a right maid for, 74
 pursues and valour flies, 69
 Cowardly in retire, nor, 257
 Cowards, as many other mannish, 99
 die many times, 298
 father cowards, 436
 fire enough to kindle, 296
 plague of all, 183
 Cowslip, burnet and green clover, 218
 like crimson drops in, 433
 Cowslip's bell I lie, in, 12
 ear, hang a pearl in, 67
 Cowlips tall her pensioners be, 67
 Cozeners abroad, there are, 154
 Crabs grow, bring thee where, 9
 hiss in the bowl, roasted, 62
 Craft and corrupter ends, more, 380
 Cramps, to-night thou shalt have, 5
 Crave hire which we do deserve, 258
 Credit stands on slippery ground, 300
 Credulous fools caught thus, 410
 to false prints, 28
 Creep forth again, fearing to, 447
 Crest, instalment, coat, and several, 23
 Cries, with loud and coward, 381
 Crime unreconciled to heaven, 414
 Crimes are purged away, till foul, 339
 broad blown, with all his, 357
 that hast undivulged, 385
 Crispian, rouse him at name of, 216
 Critical, I am nothing if not, 402
 Crocodile, beguiles him as mournful, 224
 drink eisel, eat a, 369
 each drop would prove, 410
 what manner of thing is, 422
 Crooked, churlish, harsh in voice, 445
 Cross, feet which were nail'd on, 179
 him in nothing, 420
 me in this exigent, why, 307
 Crosses spoil me, these same, 395
 Cross-gartered, strange and, 140
 Crow makes wing to rooky wood, 321
 upstart, 484
 Crown, fault made in compassing, 215
 give me my robe, put on, 429
 head by nature framed to wear, 230
 how sweet it is to wear, 228
 imperial, sword, mace, 215
 in my heart, not on my head, 229
 keeps Death his court, within, 173
 nor the deputed sword, 27
 troublesome a bedfellow, 203
 uneasy lies head that wears, 200
 with mine own hands I give away, 175
 Crown's awry: I'll mend it, 430
 Crowns in his livery walked, 428
 in my purse I have, 122
 Crows show scarce so gross as beetles, 391
 Cruel, only to be kind, 360
 Cruels else subscribed, all, 389
 Cruelty, farewell, fair, 136
 fill me top-full of, 314
 that can torment him much, 417
 yond same sovereign, 139
 Cruich, lean upon one, fight with
 t'other, 257
 Crutches ere he was born, went on, 148
 Cry, first time that we smell air, 393
 skies seem'd all one mutual, 76
 Cub, thou dissembling, 145
 Cuckoo, as the blind man knows, 94
 gray, plain-song, 71
 in June, heard not regarded, 189
 mocks married men, 62
 Cuckoo-flowers, hemlock, nettles, 391
 Cunning, hence, bashful, 10
 hides, time unfold what, 375
 Cup an union shall he throw, in, 371
 us, till the world goes round, 423
 Cupid clapped him o' the shoulder, 113
 he that shot so trim, 271
 is a knavish lad, 75
 painted blind, 65
 senior-junior, giant-dwarf, 53
 will impose for my neglect, 54
 Cupressi inter viburnna, quantum, 480
 Curis all silvered o'er, sable, 449
 Current roaring loud, o'erwalk, 181
 that with gentle murmur glides, 16
 when it serves, must take, 306
 Currents turn awry, 350
 two such silver, 163
 Curs are not regarded, small, 224
 you common cry of, 259

INDEX

- Curse away a winter's night, 225
 I know how to, 5
 thou art too bad to, 287
 thy fill, pass by and, 287
 upon 't, hath primal eldest, 356
 Curses never pass the lips, 233
 not loud but deep, 327
 Curtain, spread thy close, 277
 Custom always of the afternoon, my, 340
 have not brased it, if, 358
 wills, should we do what, 258
 Customs curtsy to great kings, 219
 Cut of all, most unkindest, 302
 Cut-purse, nimble hand necessary, 156
 of the empire and rule, 359
 Cutpurses come not to throngs, when, 385
 Cut-throats, thou art best of, 321
Cymbeline, 431
 Cypress let me be laid, in sad, 139
 Cyprus black as c'er was crow, 154
 Cytherea all in sedges hid, 121
- Dad, called my brother's father, 163
 Daffodils begin to peer, 151
 that come before swallow, 153
 Dagger, I know where I will wear, 294
 muzzled lest it should bite, 148
 of lath, with, 144
 which I see, is this, 316
 with a braver grace, wear, 90
 Daggers to her, but use none, speak, 356
 Daisies, crow-flowers, nettles, 366
 pied and violets blue, 62
 Dalliance in the wardrobe lies, 208
 our primrose path of, 337
 with paramour, wanton, 222
 Damask, betwixt red and mingled, 113
 Dame that minces virtue, simpering, 392
 Damn him, with a spot I, 303
 Damnation, I dare, 363
 of his taking-off, 315
 Damned, like an ill-roasted egg, 107
 saint, honourable villain, 278
 Dams I'll make, no more, 9
 Dance, ever do nothing but that, 153
 our ringlets, to, 68
 Dances and delight, lull'd with, 69
 masks and merry hours, 57
 Dancing days, you and I are past, 269
 Danger deviseth shifts, 446
 knows Caesar is more dangerous, 298
 out of this nettle, 182
 Dangerous, have I in me something, 369
 such men are, 292
 Dangers I had passed, loved me for, 400
 Daniel come to judgment, 92
- Daphne holds the chase, 69
 Dare do, what men, 42
 not wait upon I would, letting, 315
 Daring, outbrave the heart most, 86
 Dark, creeping murmur and poring, 214
 day is done and we are for, 428
 gallow the wanderers of, 385
 heaven peep through blanket of, 314
 I might do't as well in, 413
 needs no candles now, 57
 Darkness like a dream, following, 80
 like a drunkard reels, 273
 Darlings of nation, wealthy curled, 399
 Darnel, hemlock and rank fumitory, 218
 Dash to pieces, if they fall, 233
 Dates of Shakespeare's life, 463
 of the plays, 464
 Daughter and no more, one fair, 346
 still harping on my, 344
 were dead at my foot, would, 89
 Daughters of my father's house, all, 140
 Daws to peck at wear heart for, 398
 Day dapples the drowsy east, 46
 gaudy, blabbing, and remorseful, 225
 meet me all by break of, 80
 promise such a beauteous, 451
 scarf up tender eye of pitiful, 321
 shall gentle his condition, this, 216
 shall not be up so soon as I, 167
 stands tiptoe on mountain tops, 280
 sunk in hideous night, brave, 449
 to day, creeps petty pace from, 328
 to-morrow as to-day, such, 148
 to-morrow is the joyful, 117
 unseasonable stormy, 173
 upon a raw and gusty, 290
 Daylight doth a lamp, as, 271
 out, locks fair, 266
 we burn, 268
 Days are nights till I see thee, 452
 if ever look'd on better, 104
 in afternoon of her best, 236
 my salad, 420
 to buy a world of happy, 234
 with toil and nights with sleep, 215
 wreckful siege of battering, 453
 Dead and gone, he is, 362
 as nail in door, 204
 close wall up with English, 212
 did squeak and gibber, 332
 fordone themselves and are, 395
 life-weary taker may fall, 282
 many of my old acquaintance, 201
 that is willing to be so, one, 97
 Dealings teaches them suspect, hard, 86
 Dear for my possessing, too, 455
 sold cheap what is most, 457

INDEX

- Dear to me as are the ruddy drops, 297
 Dearer than eye-sight and liberty, 374
 Death a benefit, then is, 299
 a necessary end, will come, 298
 abridge my doleful days, let, 199
 and danger dog heels of worth, 130
 as one studied in his, 313
 be absolute for, 28
 brag thou wander'st in his shade,
 450
 but once, valiant taste of, 298
 come away, come away, 139
 cuts off years of fearing, 299
 deprived to end itself by, 392
 destined to a drier, 15
 dread of something after, 350
 gives her fame, 46
 grace us in the disgrace of, 49
 I cry, for restless, 453
 I die, a guiltless, 415
 I will be a bridegroom in, 427
 I would fain die a dry, 4
 in that sleep of, 350
 is as lover's pinch, stroke of, 429
 is certain to all, 201
 is most in apprehension, sense of,
 29
 is near, doting, 210
 is strict in his arrest, 372
 laughter in the throat of, 61
 lies on her like untimely frost, 281
 lightning before, 283
 line his chaps with steel, 163
 meet the old course of, 389
 no cataplasm can save from, 365
 no life achieved by other's, 166
 not guilty of his own, 366
 now boast thee, 430
 O amiable lovely, 164
 of each day's life, 317
 of princes, heavens blaze forth, 297
 once dead, there's no more dying,
 459
 paradise to what we fear of, 29
 proud to take us, make, 427
 pulled the wretch to muddy, 366
 rush into secret house of, 427
 seal bargain to engrossing, 283
 umpire of men's miseries, 221
 unburthened crawl toward, 374
 way to dusty, 328
 we owe God a, 201
 when princes die with us, brave,
 192
 will have his day, 173
 with jaunting, to catch, 276
 with turnips, bowl'd to, 22
 within mine eyes, sights of, 234
 Death's approach seen so terrible, 225
 eternal cold, rage of, 449
 fool, thou art, 28
 Deaths put on by cunning, 372
 Debate of commonwealth affairs, 207
 Deboshed and bold, men so, 377
 Debt I never promised, pay, 180
 Debts, he that dies pays all, 10
 Decay, this muddy vesture of, 94
 Deceit dwell in such gorgeous palace,
 278
 steal such gentle shapes, 235
 Deceived her father, and may thee, 401
 Deceivers ever, men were, 39
 Deceiving when it seems most just, 447
 Deck, king was slyly fingered from, 230
 sea that almost burst, 440
 Decorum, athwart goes all, 26
 Decree into law of children, turn, 298
 Decrees to themselves are dead, 26
 Dedication to *Lucrece*, 467
 to the Sonnets, 468
 to *Venus and Adonis*, 467
 Deed in every eye, blow horrid, 315
 of dreadful note, 321
 of shame, marked to do, 167
 poor instrument do noble, 429
 rash and bloody, 357
 strong both against, 315
 till thou applaud, 321
 without a name, 324
 wouldst thou do such a, 412
 Deeds, grace this age with noble, 191
 must not be thought, these, 317
 slime that sticks on filthy, 415
 spur to valiant, 251
 to make heaven weep, do, 408
 Deeper than did ever plummet sound,
 12
 Deer go weep, let the stricken, 354
 mice and rats and such small, 387
 was sanguis, in blood, 54
 what shall he have that kill'd, 114
 Defect, carrying stamp of one, 338
 did quarrel with noblest grace, 9
 perfection, did make, 421
 Defects prove our commodities, 390
 Defence, dismembered with thine own,
 279
 Definement suffers no perdition, 370
 Deformed, crooked, old and sere, 34
 I know that, 42
 unfinished, 232
 Degree, priority and place, observe, 250
 Degrees by which he did ascend,
 scorning, 295
 Delay, commenting servitor to, 236
 there lies no plenty, in, 137
 Delays as many, abatements and, 365
 Delight and dole in equal scale, 333
 Delights are vain, all, 49
 grosser manner of, 49
 Denial I would find no sense, in, 136
 in thy labras, word of, 20

INDEX

- Deny and dare not, heart would fain, 327
 us for our good, powers, 421
 what I have spoke, fain, 272
- Depose, you may my state, 175
- Deposed, haunted by ghosts they have, 173
- Description, person beggared all, 421
- Desert [*solitude*] be, why should this, 107
 inaccessible, in this, 104
- Desert [*merit*] a beggar born, behold, 453
 speaks loud, your, 30
 you less know how to value her, 382
- Deserts [*solitudes*] idle, antres vast and, 400
- Deserts [*merits*], use them according to, 348
- Deserve to have that know the way to get, 174
- Deserved, would thou had less, 313
- Deserving, for riches where is my, 455
- Designs, ladder to all high, 250
- Desire did sue, love sweet as when 250
 doth in death-bed lie, old, 270
 gain what many men, 88
 is got without content, where, 320
 so many years outlive performance, 199
 tend upon hours of your, 453
- Desires, army of the world's, 49
 lay lime to tangle her, 17
 let not light see my black, 313
 like cruel hounds, 134
- Desolation, demonstrating careless, 110
- Desperate man, tempt not, 283
 undertakings, leads to, 342
 with imagination, waxes, 339
- Despite, we come but in, 78
- Destinies decree, as the, 97
- Destiny, hanging and wiving goes by, 88
 I would conspire against, 254
- Destruction shall be so in use, 300
- Device, by some odd gimmors of, 221
- Devil and no monster, this is, 8
 be sometime honour'd, let, 31
 can cite Scripture, 85
 childhood fears a painted, 317
 cries ah, hal to, 144
 damn thee black, 327
 drives, must needs go that, 129
 enemy to mankind, 142
 he durst as well have met, 181
 here, young and sweating, 409
 himself, make a moral of, 214
 himself, sugar o'er, 349
 if that thou be'st, 417
 inordinate, he's the very, 145
 more damned in evils, 325
- Devil, quillets how to cheat, 57
 seem a saint when most I play, 234
 teach you to command, 187
 tempt thee to do good, if, 237
 to keep state in Rome, brooked, 291
 would I were a, 264
- Devil-porter it no further, I'll, 318
- Devils are here, all the, 5
 than vast hell can hold, more, 77
 to ourselves, we are, 254
 will blackest sins put on, when, 405
- Devotion shows in this, mannerly, 270
- Dew, call'dst me up to fetch, 5
 drop on you both, wicked, 5
 like round and orient pearls, 76
 resolve itself into, 334
 with tears augmenting, 266
- Dew-drop from the lion's mane, 253
- Dewdrops, must go seek some, 67
- Dew-lapp'd like Thessalian bulls, 76
- Dexterity so obeying appetite, 255
- Diadem stole, from a shelf, 359
- Dial, bawdy hand of, 275
 from his poke, drew, 103
 show how precious minutes waste, 454
- Dialect, which you discommend, 380
- Dial's centre, lines close in, 208
- Dials quaintly, to carve out, 228
- Diana's foresters, let us be, 179
- Dibble in earth, I'll not put, 152
- Dice in honourable terms, chides, 60
- Dickens his name is, what the, 21
- Dido with a willow in her hand, 93
- Die all, die merrily, 190
 all that lives must, 334
 and go we know not where, to, 29
 be gone and live or stay and, 280
 but once, a man can, 201
 I thus, thus, thus, 79
 in my sense 'tis happiness to, 417
 men like dogs, 199
 more honourable, couldst not, 307
 noblest of men, woo't, 427
 shall not find myself so apt to, 300
 than thou to live, merrier to, 438
 this day, I will not consent to, 30
 thus with a kiss I, 283
 we know that we shall, 299
 when brains were out, man would, 322
 with harness on our back, 328
 with tickling, as bad as, 40
- Dies this year is quit for next, that, 201
- Digestion wait on appetite, good, 321
- Digestions, unquiet meals make ill, 35
- Dignified by doer's deed, 130
- Diligence, best of me is, 376
- Dimensions are as well compact, 375
- Din can daunt mine ears, 122

INDEX

- Dined, not taken well; he had not, 260
Dinner worth the eating, if your, 293
Directions, by indirections find, 342
Direness cannot once start me, 328
Disbranch, she that herself will, 390
Discontent, winter of our, 232
Discord and continual strife, 222
in the spheres, have, 103
Discords and unpleasing sharps, 280
Discourse freezing hours away, 434
he that made us with, 361
making hard way sweet, 172
peremptory, his, 57
so sweet and voluble is, 53
Discovery, South-sea of, 108
Discretion, better part of valour, 192
pigeon-egg of, 58
through the little hole of, 61
younger sort to lack, 342
Disdain and scorn sparkling in her
eyes, 40
glow of scorn and, 111
my dear Lady, 37
Disdainful, she is too, 40
Disdains thee and the devil alike, 432
Disease, make him by inch-meal, 8
that must be cut away, 259
Diseases by desperate appliance
relieved, 361
sold dearer than physic, 441
such dulcet, 118
Disgrace with fortune and men's eyes,
in, 451
Disheclout of Jaquenetta's, wore, 61
to him, Romeo's a, 280
Dishes, feed on nourishing, 406
Disorder, with most admired, 322
Dispatch, be angry and, 429
I will be sudden and, 165
you with your safest haste, 98
Disperse to nought, by spreading, 221
Disposition, entertain cheerful, 172
on, put an antic, 341
so free, so kind, 405
truant, 335
Dispraise thing you desire to buy, 254
Disputation, that's a feeling, 188
Disputest like an infant, thou, 58
Distaff into my husband's hands, 390
Distemperature, up-roused by some,
274
Distempered, in his retirement, 355
Distinction in my joys, lose, 252
Distraction, make boot of his, 425
Distress, thorny point of bare, 104
Distribution should undo excess, 390
Ditch in Egypt be grave, rather, 428
wherein to die, go seek, 425
Dive-dapper peering through wave, 445
Divinity, hear him reason in, 207
that shapes our ends, 369
Dizzy 'tis to cast eyes so low, 391
Do any thing but this thou doest, 441
it pat, now might I, 357
were as easy as to know, if, 84
what men daily, 42
when we would, we should, 365
Docks, nothing terms but hateful, 218
Doctor, death will seize, 438
Dog and bay the moon, rather be, 304
bark, let no, 83
beware my fangs, since I am, 90
my reward, is old, 97
that lives, sourest-natured, 16
thus I would teach, 18
took by throat the circumcised, 417
will have his day, 369
Dogs and all bark at me, 388
bark at me as I halt by them, 232
leap hatch and all are fled, 388
of war, let slip, 300
which hath deeper mouth, 221
Dole is here, what dreadful, 79
Doleful matter merrily set down, 154
Dollars to our use, ten thousand, 311
Dolour others have endured, think, 448
Dolours a year, three thousand, 25
Dolphin-chamber, sitting in my, 197
Done and not have spoke, shouldst
have, 423
any thing, I would have, 201
quickly, 'twere well it were, 314
Doom, bears it out to edge of, 457
Doomsday is near; die all, 190
Door, dugged the chamber, 363
to sweep the dust behind, 80
Doorkeeper to every coistrel, 441
Doors, lock up my, 87
Dormouse valour, awake your, 141
Dotage gives, scope that, 378
o'erflows the measure, 419
Dotes in idolatry, she, 64
yet doubts, who, 407
Double both in words and meaning, 244
business bound, like man to, 356
toil and trouble, 323
Double of your town living, is old, 201
Doubles, crosses with a thousand, 446
Doublet, plucked me ope his, 293
Doubt called beacon of the wise, 251
on, no loop to hang, 408
thou the stars are fire, 343
Doubting things go ill hurts more, 432
Doubts are traitors, 26
Dove, change a raven for, 70
pursues the griffin, 69
will peck the estridge, 425
Doves draw love, nimble-pinioned, 276
peck in safeguard of brood, 228
Down I come, like Phaethon, 174
to hell; and say I sent thee, 230
Doxy over the dale, heigh! the, 151

INDEX

- Drachmas, drop my blood for, 305
 Drain him dry as hay, I will, 312
 Dram of eale, 338
 Draught makes him a fool, first, 135
 Draughts of Rhenish, as he drains, 338
 Draymen bid God speed him well, 170
 Dreadful things, done a thousand, 264
 Dream again, I cried to, 10
 awaked, I do despise my, 205
 doth flatter, had thee as, 455
 if consequence approve me, 404
 like phantasma or hideous, 295
 past the wit of man, 76
 to sleep: perchance to, 350
 Dreams are made on, such stuff as, 11
 children of idle brain, 269
 night full of ghastly, 234
 presage some joyful news, 282
 Dressed, lord neat and trimly, 181
 Drift, be plain and homely in, 274
 halts not particularly, my, 285
 Drink deep, we'll teach you to, 335
 down all unpleasantness, 20
 Drinking hard all night, 30
 Drinking, poor brains for, 403
 red-hot with, 12
 Drollery, for walls, pretty slight, 197
 Drones help not with me, 87
 Drop to help me after, left no, 283
 Drops of women's rheum, at a few, 261
 Dross, if aught possess thee from me, it
 is, 34
 Drown, great folk have countenance
 to, 366
 myself, I will, 401
 what pain it was to, 234
 Drowning mark upon him, no, 4
 would thou mightst lie, 4
 Drowsy syrups of the world, all, 408
 Drug, rhubarb, senna or purgative, 328
 Drugs are quick, apothecary, thy, 283
 Drum, as lieve hear the devil as, 190
 Drums, ran from noise of our own, 258
 Drunk and speak parrot, 405
 do not think I am, 404
 him to his bed, 422
 himself out of his five sentences, 20
 Drunkard loves another, one, 55
 Drunkards, they clepe us, 338
 Drunken man like, what's, 135
 Dryden, John, 480
 Ducat, in six parts and every part a, 91
 Ducats and my daughter, my, 88
 Ducdame, ducdame, ducdame, 102
 Duck, my dear-a, my dainty, 154
 Dug, he did comply with his, 371
 Dull but she may learn, not bred so, 90
 Dumb throng to see him, 257
 Dumps so dull and heavy, 39
 the mind oppress, when, 282
 Dungeon, live upon vapour of, 407
 Dunsinane hill, Birnam wood to, 324
 Dust, as chimney-sweepers, come to,
 437
 compounded body with, 360
 inclosed here, forbear to dig, 474
 no worthier than the, 299
 of Alexander, trace, 368
 on time would lie unswept, 258
 overmastered with a piece of, 37
 quintessence of, 345
 that is a little gilt, laud to, 253
 what is pomp, rule, but, 230
 you are not worth, 390
 Duteous and knee-crooking knave, 398
 Duties nicely, stretch their, 380
 prescribe not us our, 375
 slack their, 413
 Duty and less love, owe him little, 222
 as subject owes prince, such, 126
 I do perceive a divided, 400
 know, all particulars of, 378
 love, charity, obedience and, 235
 not for meed, sweat for, 101
 tender it, simpleness and, 77
 to my God and to my king, 343
 Dwarf before sleeping giant, 252
 you minimus, you, 74
 Dwells ten leagues beyond man's life, 7
 Dying, Egypt, dying, I am, 427
 men enforce attention, 171
 or ere they sicken, 326
 Eagle in a dove-cote, like, 261
 suffers little birds to sing, 264
 Eagles, baited like, 190
 Ear, I will enchant thine, 445
 knavish speech sleeps in foolish, 361
 more quick of apprehension, 73
 with horrid speech, cleave, 348
 Early tongue so sweet saluteth, 274
 Ears, kiss thy fair large, 75
 lend me your, 301
 let us once again assail, 331
 that sweep away the dew, 76
 without hands or eyes, 358
 Earth, find thy centre out, 270
 hath bubbles, as water has, 312
 is room enough, two paces of, 192
 lighted this little O, the, 428
 put a girdle round about, 69
 seems a sterile promontory, 345
 set quick i' the, 22
 shakes like thing unfirm, 293
 shakes the old beldam, 186
 so fast, canst work i' the, 341
 sure and firm-set, 316
 that small model of barren, 173
 thou bleeding piece of, 300
 to glittering gold, turning, 164
 was feverish and did shake, 318

INDEX

- Earthquake now eleven years, since, 267
 Earth's increase, foison plenty, 11
 Ease, such men never at heart's, 292
 East, begins his golden progress in, 188
 from out fiery portal of, 174
 peered forth golden window of, 266
 sun becomes grey cheeks of, 458
 Easy as lying, 'tis as, 355
 Eat no meat to-day, nor none shall, 124
 Eaten me out of house and home, 197
 supper where he is, 361
 Eater of broken meats, 379
 Eats frog, the toad, the tadpole, 387
 Ebb, current ne'er feels retiring, 409
 Echo lies, tear the cave where, 273
 to the seat, gives a very, 128
 Eclipse, should be now a huge, 414
 sick almost to doomsday with, 332
 Eclipses portend no good, these, 376
 Ecstasy cunning in bodiless creation, 359
 Eden, demi-paradise, this other, 171
 Edge, rebate and blunt his natural, 26
 Eels, cry as cockney did to, 382
 Eglantine, musk-roses and, 69
 Egypt, yon ribaudred nag of, 424
 Elbow-room, now my soul hath, 167
 Elder art thou than thy looks, 92
 than herself, let woman take, 138
 Element, contending with fretful, 384
 Elements so mixed in him, 309
 with unkindness, tax not, 384
 Elephant hath joints, but none for
 courtesy, 252
 Elephant, in the south suburbs, at, 142
 Eliza and our James, did take, 478
 Eloquence, saucy and audacious, 78
 say she uttereth, 123
 Elves creep into acorn-cups, 67
 list your names, 23
 of hills, brooks, 12
 Embrace, arms, take your last, 283
 Empire fall, arch of the ranged, 419
 Empty vessel makes greatest sound, 217
 Encounter, mountains may, 108
 of assailing eyes, bide, 267
 End, a' made a finer, 211
 crowns all, 254
 he makes a swan-like, 89
 is the renown, 131
 is this the promised, 395
 it sufficeth that day will, 308
 most sweet, to make, 169
 they say he made a good, 364
 true beginning of our, 78
 Endeavours short of my desires, 242
 Endurance of a block, misused me past,
 38
 Endure winter's cold as well as he, 290
 Endymion, moon sleeps with, 94
 Enemies have beat us to the pit, 309
 how they might hurt, 45
- Enemies, left me naked to mine, 243
 overthrown more than, 98
 we are your, 17
 Enemy, be able for thine, 128
 here shall he see no, 102
 my near'st and dearest, 189
 politic with friend, smooth with,
 118
 thing devised by, 238
 Engineer hoist with his own petar, 360
 England, bound in with triumphant sea,
 171
 breeds valiant creatures, 214
 brook a double reign, one, 192
 hedged in with the main, 162
 men there as mad as he, 368
 model to thy inward greatness,
 209
 most potent in potting in, 404
 never did nor never shall, 167
 now, were I in, 8
 this blessed plot, this, 171
 to itself rest true, if, 167
 English, abusing of the King's, 21
 hence, scour these, 328
 nation, trick of our, 196
 not the Turkish court, this, 204
 now I must forego, 169
 Englishman, banished, yet trueborn, 170
 Enjoyed no sooner but despised, 458
 Enmity under the smile of safety, 195
 Enough, 'twill serve, 'tis, 277
 Ensign yet is crimson, beauty's, 283
 Enterprise, dangers of loathsome, 447
 Enterprises of great pitch and moment,
 350
 Entertainment, other custom of, 403
 Entrails throw, in the poisoned, 323
 Envy, did what they did in, 309
 Epilogue, good play needs no, 119
 I pray you, no, 80
 Epitaph than their ill report, better bad,
 348
 Epitaphs, hang mournful, 43
 Epithet, singular and choice, 58
 Equinoctial of Queubus, passing, 137
 Equivocation will undo us, 367
 Erebus itself dim enough, not, 295
 Erection, rate the cost of, 197
 Errands, man meet to be sent on, 303
 Error by the same example, many, 92
 fills him with faults, 18
 in religion what damned, 89
 melancholy's child, hateful, 308
 Errors, make us adore our, 424
 Eruptions, nature breaks forth in, 186
 Esperance, to be worst stands in, 389
 Estimate, thou know'st thy, 455
 Estridges, plumed like, 190
 Eternity, make us heirs of all, 49
 Ethiopia, away, you, 74

*R

INDEX

- Euphorbus, soul of, 475
 Eve, had he been Adam, he had
 tempted, 59
 Evelyn, John, 484
 Evening, 'twas on a summer's, 302
 Event, heaviness foreruns good, 202
 Events, dire combustion and confused,
 318
 Evil, as heavens have done, forget, 156
 disclaiming from purposed, 371
 life, sign it is of, 225
 that men do lives after them, 301
 word, ill deeds doubled with, 34
 Evils, embossed sores and headed, 104
 give place to accidental, 306
 Examples gross as earth exhort me, 362
 Exclaim no more against it, 405
 Excellent young man, 92
 Excellently done if God did all, 136
 Except before excepted, let her, 134
 Excess, wasteful and ridiculous, 166
 Excuse, make fault worse by, 166
 Execution, one that rode to's, 434
 Executioner first begs pardon, 111
 Executors pale, delivering to, 208
 Exercises, forgone all custom of, 345
 Exile, co-mates and brothers in, 99
 dateless limit of thy, 169
 Exits and their entrances, have, 105
 Expectancy and rose of the state, 351
 Expectation, better bettered, 37
 fails where most it promises, 130
 in the air, sits, 209
 sat with patient, 289
 whirls me round, 252
 Experience by industry achieved, 15
 how hast thou purchased, 53
 to make me sad, have, 113
 Extolment, in the verity of, 370
 Eye a terrible aspect, lend, 212
 advance, curtains of thine, 6
 base and unlustrous, 432
 beck'd forth my wars, 426
 blue and sunken, 110
 discourses, her, 271
 have you not a moist, 196
 him, clambering walls to, 257
 I have a good, 38
 in my mind's, 335
 like Mars to threaten and com-
 mand, 358
 looking with lack-lustre, 103
 negotiate for itself, every, 38
 of heaven shines too hot, 450
 of newt and toe of frog, 323
 stabbed with wench's black, 274
 still-soliciting, 375
 study me how to please, 50
 takes prisoner motion of, 432
 tears burn out sense of mine, 363
 there is more peril in thine, 272
 Eye, unused to flow, drown, 451
 whose bend doth awe world, 291
 wishing his foot were equal with,
 229
 with auspicious and dropping, 333
 Eyes and hearts of men at duty, had,
 286
 are almost set, thy 10
 are lode-stars, your, 65
 as other women do, look with, 42
 become thy face, mourning, 458
 bred more beauty in his angry, 445
 dart blinding flames into, 382
 did once inhabit, holes where, 234
 do comfort and not burn, 383
 do ebb and flow with tears, 280
 do itch, mine, 412
 drop tears as fast, subdued, 417
 feast upon her, 28
 frail'st and softest things, 111
 have you, 358
 heavenly rhetoric of, 56
 I have no way and want no, 390
 it is engender'd in, 89
 light grows dark by losing of, 50
 like stars, start from spheres, 340
 look your last, 283
 made fools of other senses, 316
 noble lustre in your, 212
 of heaven, made milch, 348
 of others, read in, 253
 of young and old, steal, 440
 open, but their sense shut, 326
 peep through their, 82
 petitioners to his, her, 445
 pitch-balls stuck in her face, 54
 read as 'twere my daughter's, 154
 red as fire with weeping, 302
 roll so, fatal when your, 414
 seal up the ship-boy's, 200
 she means to tangle my, 112
 so royal, Phoebus never beheld of,
 430
 such ferret and fiery, 292
 that glowed like plated Mars, 419
 the break of day, 30
 they have changed, 6
 this doctrine I derive, from
 women's, 57
 to find his way without, 342
 were black, he said my, 113
 were green as leeks, 79
 were set at eight, his, 145
 were two full moons, methought,
 392
 with lids to them, two grey, 136
 without avouch of mine own, 331
 would stream so bright, her, 271
 Eyesight lost, forget treasure of, 267
 Eync, scorn of your bright, 115
 to what shall I compare, 73

INDEX

- Face again, ne'er look you in, 293
 age can do no more spoil upon, 219
 disgrace to me to know thy, 197
 falls to such perusal of my, 342
 hence, take thy, 327
 in his mantle muffling up, 302
 must hide, false, 316
 o' fire with labour, 152
 of his I do remember well, 145
 one voice, one, 145
 pinched the lily-tincture of, 18
 playing with so sour, 276
 set my ten commandments in, 224
 shining morning, 105
 so full of frost, of storm, 47
 the matter out, with oaths, 123
 to find mind's construction in, 313
 was as the heavens, his, 428
 will wither, fair, 218
 with that, 52
 without a heart, 365
 written strange defeatures in, 35
 Faces in my time, seen better, 380
 lords and owners of their, 455
 vizards to our hearts, make, 320
 why do you make such, 322
 Faculties of eyes and ears, amaze, 348
 so meek, hath borne, 315
 Fair and never proud, ever, 403
 and wise, if she be, 402
 be kept in mind, let no, 107
 if you were the devil, you are, 136
 is foul and foul is fair, 311
 never foolish that was, 403
 or I'll never look on her, 39
 play, I would call it, 13
 she scarce makes honest, 97
 thousand times more, 90
 Fairer than you are, you shall be, 419
 Fairies black, grey, green, and white, 23
 to attend on thee, give, 72
 use flowers for character, 23
 Fairy queen, serve the, 67
 sprite, every elf and, 80
 weed wide enough to wrap, 69
 Faith and service, all made of, 116
 but as fashion of his hat, wears, 37
 no tricks in plain, 304
 plight me full assurance of, 145
 than in a stewed prune, no more, 190
 unforfeited, to keep, 87
 welcome home discarded, 167
 Falcon towering in pride of place, 319
 Fall like a bright exhalation, 242
 was there, what a, 303
 Falling man, cruelty to load, 244
 Falls as I do, then he, 242
 False as hell, thou art, 411
 o'erweighs your true, my, 28
 of heart, never say I was, 457
 Falsehood falsehood cures, 164
 hath, goodly outside, 85
 Falser than vows made in wine, 112
 Falstaff shall die of a sweat, 205
 Fame and honour, envy cried, 145
 in time to come canonize us, 251
 lad of life, an imp of, 214
 live ever, in, 475
 lives in death with glorious, 46
 that all hunt after, 49
 Familiar but by no means vulgar, be, 337
 Famine follow at thy heel, 420
 is in thy cheeks, 282
 sword and fire, 207
 Fan, brain him with his lady's, 182
 Fancies are more giddy, our, 138
 too weak for boys, 150
 Fancy bred, tell me where is, 89
 food of sweet and bitter, 115
 meet in some fresh cheek, 111
 so full of shapes is, 134
 Fancy-free, in maiden meditation, 69
 Fantastical, schoolmaster is, 61
 Fantasy, begot of nothing but, 269
 says 'tis but our, 331
 Far gone, far gone, he is, 344
 Farce without salt or savour, bloody, 484
 Farewell, for ever, and for ever, 307
 goes out sighing, 253
 to all my greatness, 242
 Farewells as be stars, as many, 254
 Farm and carters, let me keep, 344
 buy a slobbery and dirty, 213
 Farthings, Latin word for three, 53
 Fashion, glass of, 351
 graceful and excellent, 42
 Fast [*go hungry*] a week with bran and water, 51
 Fast [*secure*] bind, fast find, 87
 Fast [*quickly*], they stumble that run, 274
 Faster glide than sun's beams, 276
 Fat and grows old, one is, 183
 and scant of breath, he's, 371
 let me have men about me that are, 292
 paunches have lean pates, 49
 Fate, ministers of, 10
 pry to thy country's, 332
 that one might read book of, 200
 who can control his, 416
 Fated sky gives us free scope, 128
 Fates impose, men must abide what, 230
 make and mar the foolish, 66
 Father and mother, if fly had, 263
 had he not resembled my, 317
 in the dust, seek for thy, 334
 lost a father, your, 334

INDEX

- Father should be as a god, your, 64
 that knows his own child, wise, 86
 this is my true-begotten, 86
 your kind old, 386
- Fathers of war-proof, blood fet from,
 212
 that wear rags, 381
- Fathom and half, 386
 down precipitating, so many, 391
 five, full, 6
- Fault and not the actor, condemn, 27
 every man has his, 285
 nobody but has his, 21
 seeming monstrous, every, 110
- Faults, best men are moulded out of, 31
 friendly eye could never see, 306
 graces, thou makest, 456
 lie gently on him, his, 243
 loath to call your, 375
 observed, set in a note-book, 306
 that may be named, all hers, 434
 world of vile ill-flavour'd, 21
- Favour, every line of his sweet, 128
- Favours, man that hangs on princes',
 242
 nor your hate, fear your, 312
- Fawn and beg and seek, make him, 59
 on you, the more you beat me, 69
- Fawning, where thrift may follow, 352
- Fear begets his penitence, 176
 distilled almost to jelly with, 335
 hang those that talk of, 327
 into waggish courage, change, 435
 it, I promise you, I, 71
 littlest doubts are, 353
 most accursed of base passions, 222
 sag with doubt nor shake with, 327
 they hope, as those that, 118
 this the very painting of your, 321
 to be frighted out of, 425
 too far, safer than trust too far, 378
 true nobility exempt from, 225
 what cannot be avoided, weakness
 to, 230
 yet know what we fear, 325
- Fears, almost forgot taste of, 328
 bound in to doubts and, 321
 by pale white shown, 51
 do make us traitors, 324
 thing he would not know, 195
- Feast, bare imagination of, 170
 sat at any good man's, 105
 toward in death's eternal cell, 372
- Feasts so solemn and rare, therefore are,
 452
- Feather for each wind, I am, 150
 like haggard check at, 141
- Feature, be-monster not thy, 391
 by nature, cheated of, 232
- February face, you have such a, 47
- Feel what wretches feel, to, 386
- Feet, going shall be used with, 385
 stairs as he treads on them kiss, 60
- Felicitate in your love, alone, 374
- Felicity awhile, absent thee from, 372
- Fellow, good shallow young, 199
 of no mark nor likelihood, 189
 of the self-same flight, shot, 83
 that Rome should breed thy, 308
 that will take rewards, 425
- Fellows as I crawling between earth and
 heaven, such, 350
 best king of good, 219
- Female, abandon the society of, 116
- Fens, as reck o' the rotten, 259
- Fern-seed, we have the receipt of, 182
- Ferryman which poets write of, 234
- Fever, sleeps after life's fitful, 320
- Few, we band of brothers, we happy,
 216
- Fewer men, greater share of honour,
 216
- Fiction, condemn as improbable, 143
- Field, mortal bugs o' the, 437
 used action in tented, 399
- Fields, babbled of green, 211
- Fiend angelical, 278
 at a time, but one, 11
 beware the foul, 388
 hath led through fire, foul, 386
- Fiends, as low as to the, 347
 no more believed, juggling, 329
- Fierce, though she be but little, 74
- Fife, shrill trumpet, ear-piercing, 408
 squealing of the wry-neck'd, 87
- Fight like devils, eat like wolves, 214
 maliciously, I will, 425
 to stop, to run, teach to, 304
 when I cannot choose, to, 376
- Fighter and a keen guest, dull, 191
- Fights as you sing prick-song, 275
- Figure of the giant mass, baby, 251
 trenced in ice, 17
- Figures pedantical, 60
- Filed my mind, for Banquo's issue, 320
- Filling one doth empty other, 116
- Filth, empty common shores of, 441
- Filths savour but themselves, 391
- Finger at, point slow unmoving, 411
 frame of hand, nail, 150
 I'll break thy little, 183
 no man's pie freed from his, 240
 of birth-strangled babe, 323
- Fingers, paddling palms and pinching,
 148
- Fingers' ends, smile upon, 211
- Finish, good lady, the day is done, 428
- Fire and air, I am, 429
 answers fire, 214
 burn and cauldron bubble, 323
 burns out another's burning, 267
 by a sea-coal, 197

INDEX

- Fire, fell distract and swallowed, 306
 for thy sake, run through, 70
 gins to pale uneffectual, 340
 grows great with little wind, 122
 in his hand, who can hold, 170
 in winter's nights sit by, 176
 is dead with grief, 166
 is quickly trodden out, little, 230
 sparkle right Promethean, 57
 thorough flood, thorough, 67
 wash me in liquid, 416
 Fires, quenched the stelled, 389
 soon burn out, violent, 171
 Firing at requiring, nor fetch, 9
 Firmament, brave o'erhanging, 345
 no fellow in the, 299
 Fish, to eat no, 376
 Fishermen appear like mice, 391
 Fishes, betray tawny-finned, 422
 gnawed upon, men that, 234
 live in the sea, how, 440
 Fishmonger, you are a, 344
 Fit will work on him, awhile, 369
 Fits, cope him in these sullen, 100
 Flag not advanced, death's pale, 283
 Flames, sulphurous and tormenting, 339
 Flash, even in the aim and very, 294
 Flashes, quench nimble sulphurous, 440
 Flatter and speak fair, I cannot, 233
 him, abuse the king that, 440
 Flattered, being then most, 296
 he that loves to be, 285
 why should the poor be, 352
 Flatterers, I tell him he hates, 296
 Flatters her, not her glass, 112
 Flattery is bellows blows up sin, 440
 to be seduced by thy, 17
 Flea cat breakfast on lip of lion, 214
 no more blood than will sup, 61
 thou nit, thou, 125
 upon Bardolph's nose, saw, 211
 Fleece, locks like a golden, 84
 Fleeter than arrows, bullets, 59
 Flesh and therefore more frailty, more,
 190
 how art thou fishified, 275
 huge hill of, 184
 sinks downward, my gross, 177
 thou didst eat strange, 420
 which walls about our life, 173
 would melt, that too solid, 334
 Flight, bold and forth on, eagle, 285
 lay toward raging sea, if, 386
 Flint, ne'er wear out everlasting, 277
 Flirt-gills, I am none of his, 275
 Flock, tainted wether of, 91
 Flood bate, bid the main, 91
 leap with me into this angry, 290
 what if it tempt you toward, 339
 Floods flown from simple sources, 130
 Flora peering in April's front, 152
 Flout, confound me with, 60
 'em and scout 'em, 10
 Flouts, comparisons and wounding, 61
 Flower, action no stronger than, 453
 fell upon a little western, 69
 is to the summer sweet, 455
 look like innocent, 314
 of all the field, sweetest, 281
 Flowers bridal bed I strew, with, 283
 larded with sweet, 362
 o' the spring, would I had, 153
 of middle summer, 152
 of odious savours sweet, 71
 to strew thy green with, 440
 to sweet beds of, 134
 while summer lasts, fairest, 436
 Fluttered your Volscians in Corioli, 261
 Fly [*flee*] further off, my lord, 308
 to others that we know not of, 350
 Fly [*insect*], I have but killed, 263
 never killed mouse nor hurt, 441
 Foe, of being taken by insolent, 400
 Foes shake like field of beaten corn, 245
 Fog and filthy air, hover through, 311
 Fogs, infect her beauty, you, 382
 suck'd up from the sea, 68
 Fold stands empty in the drowned field,
 68
 Folio, First, 463, 466
 I am for whole volumes in, 52
 preface to the First, 476
 Follow as the night the day, must, 337
 go on and I will, 101
 myself, in following him, 398
 thee my lord, 273
 Folly bought with wit, 15
 covering discretion with, 212
 doctor-like controlling skill, 454
 faults of fools we call, 257
 if thou remember'st not, 101
 like a stalking-horse, uses, 118
 quite unmanned in, 322
 shake fabric of his, 149
 somewhere else, vent thy, 144
 they that are most galled with, 103
 to do good accounted, 325
 Food, fed with the same, 89
 for his rage, 54
 he eats, seeking, 102
 vouchsafe me raiment, bed and,
 382
 Fool, as good at any thing and yet, 118
 do with so good a woman, what
 should, 415
 fellow wise enough to play, 141
 i' the forest, I met, 103
 ill white hairs become, 205
 is hanged, my poor, 395
 let me play, 83
 many do call me, 140
 me to the top of my bent, they, 356

INDEX

- Fool my purse, make my, 402
 no where but in's own house, play, 350
 pitiful ambition in the, 352
 speak not like a dotard nor, 45
 thou wouldst make a good, 378
 title thou wast born with, 377
 to give thee all, father were, 123
 when I found you, seeking, 109
 wretched, rash, intruding, 357
- Fooling, in very gracious, 137
 when all is done, best, 137
- Foolish fond old man, I am, 394
- Fools and madmen, night will turn us to, 386
 as he, see gross, 102
 by heavenly compulsion, 376
 I laugh at, not fear, 436
 these mortals be, what, 73
 these tedious old, 344
 to purchase mocking so, 59
 to this great stage of, 393
 with varnish'd faces, gaze on, 87
 would fain have drink, when they are thirsty, 60
- Foot, impatiently stamped with, 297
 in sea and one on shore, one, 39
 it feathly here and there, 6
 loves her by the, 61
 profane my lips on thy, 54
 shall grow, there thy fixed, 135
 wanders this way, what cursed, 283
- Foot-ball player, you base, 377
 you do spurn me, like a, 33
- Foot-path, stile and gate, know, 390
- Foppery of the world, excellent, 376
- Forbear to judge, for we are sinners, 225
- Forbearance, she prayed me oft, 434
- Forbid, he shall live a man, 312
- Force, your gentleness shall, 104
- Foreheads villainous low, with, 12
- Forest, in the skirts of, 109
- Forget, best men sometimes, 404
- Forgetfulness, steep my senses in, 200
- Forgive, pray you, forget and, 394
- Forgot as soon as done, 253
- Forgotten, as I shall be, when, 243
 die two months ago and not, 353
- Form how express and admirable, in, 345
 in wax by him imprinted, 64
- Forres, how far is't called to, 312
- Forsworn for thee, that I am, 56
 sin to wish me thus, 280
 was not the knight, 97
- Fortress built by Nature, 171
- Fortune and Antony part here, 426
 brag of two she loved and hated, 395
 break her wheel, housewife, 427
 brings in some boats, 437
- Fortune, death and danger dare, all, 362
 goddess of my harmful deeds, 457
 hath cruelly scratched, whom, 131
 is painted blind, 213
 may grow out at heels, 381
 means to men most good, when, 165
 mock the good housewife, 97
 on his quarrel smiling, 311
 one out of suits with, 98
 out, thou strumpet, 347
 rail'd on Lady, 103
 slings and arrows of, 349
 smile once more, 381
 taken at flood, leads to, 306
 thou pout'st upon, 279
 translate stubbornness of, 99
- Fortune's cap, not very button on, 344
 finger, not a pipe for, 352
 frown, out-frown false, 394
- Fortunes at thy foot I'll lay, all, 273
 lest it may mar your, 374
 make hazard of new, 162
- Foul and fair a day, so, 312
 deeds will rise to men's eyes, 336
 I thank the gods I am, 110
 most fair, most, 43
 strange and unnatural, most, 340
 to be a scoffer, being, 112
- Found both by adventuring both, 83
- Fountain from which my current runs, 411
 with hundred spouts, like, 298
- Four legs and two voices, 8
- Fourscore, seventeen years till, 101
- Fox [*animal*], the ape, and the humble-bee, 53
- Fox [*sword*], thou diest on point of, 217
- Frail, call us ten times, 28
- Frailty that thus errs, is't, 413
 thy name is woman, 335
- France, best garden of the world, 218
 entertain with half forces, 208
 win, if that you will, 208
- Frauds, maimed and deformed by, 476
- Fray, almost come to part almost, 45
 latter end of, 191
- Freedom, as lief have foppery of, 25
- French, no better than so many, 213
- Fresh as a bridegroom, 181
- Fret till your proud heart break, 305
- Fridays and Saturdays and all, 114
- Friend, for Jesus sake forbear, 474
 hear not your honest, 406
 if I think on thee, 451
 in court better than penny in purse, 203
 put me in your heart for, 364
 remember'd not, as, 106
 should bear friend's infirmities, 305
 ta'en before my face, sec, 308

INDEX

- Friends, abandoned of his velvet, 100
 and after weep, destroy, 132
 eat and drink as, 122
 excellent plot, very good, 182
 happy in remembering, 172
 hid in death's dateless night, 451
 lost, to wail, 61
 possessed, like him with, 451
 Romans, countrymen, 301
 to meet, hard matter for, 108
 Friendship constant save in affairs of
 love, 38
 is feigning, most, 105
 school-days', 73
 Frighted with false fire, 354
 Frost from purest snow, curdied by, 260
 like an envious sneaping, 50
 third day comes killing, 242
 Frosts do bite the meads, as, 125
 Frown and be perverse, I'll, 272
 might kill me, her, 114
 o' the great, fear no more, 437
 say that she, 122
 too much of late i' the, 377
 Frowned he once, in angry parle, so, 332
 Frowns have grace and favour, his, 412
 Fullam holds, gourd and, 21
 Fuller, Thomas, 471
 Functions, divide state of man in
 divers, 208
 Funeral, his obscure, 364
 turn from their office to, 281
 Furies fell, approach, ye, 79
 Fury and my passion, allaying their, 6
 in so poor a thing, such noble, 438
 of a beast, unreasonable, 279

 Gad, all this done upon the, 375
 Gadding, where have you been, 281
 Gain, sir which serves and seeks, 382
 Gait, I do know him by his, 294
 of a shuffling nag, like, 187
 stay not here thy, 287
 Gallants full of courtship, trim, 60
 Gallon apace, fiery-footed steeds, 277
 Gallops night by night, she, 269
 Gallows gape for dog, let, 213
 his complexion is perfect, 4
 Gamster from the dice, keep, 21
 Gap in nature, made, 421
 Gape and rub the elbow at news, 191
 Gardon, better than remuneration, 53
 Gargantua's mouth, borrow me, 108
 Garment dearer, his meanest, 433
 Garments, I do not like fashion of, 388
 poor, our purses proud, 125
 stuffs out his vacant, 165
 Garter, unloose familiar as his, 207
 Garter's compass, in a ring, like, 23
 Gashes in his head, with twenty, 321

 Gasp, to the last, 101
 Gate, climb o'er the house to unlock, 50
 Gaunt indeed and gaunt in being old,
 171
 Gaud, remembrance of an idle, 76
 Gauds, all praise new-born, 253
 Gaze, savage eyes turn'd to modest, 94
 Gazing, leave grazing and live by, 153
 Geese are a-breeding, green, 50
 Gems, miracle and queen of, 139
 Genitive, horum, harum, horum, 22
 Gentle as zephyrs, 436
 Gentleman, bears him like portly, 270
 born, you are now, 157
 full of excellent differences, 370
 if you strike me, no, 123
 of the very first house, 275
 since every Jack became, 233
 Gentlemen of the shade, 179
 Gentleness my strong enforcement, 105
 Gentry, card or calendar of, 370
 George III, 484
 Germans spill at once, all, 384
 Get what thou hast not, strive to, 29
 Ghost, it is an honest, 341
 of him that lets me, make, 339
 unlaid forbear thee, 437
 vex not his, 396
 Ghosts break up graves, when, 224
 did shriek and squeal, 297
 gaze, with our port make, 426
 Giant dies, pang as great as when, 29
 mollification for your, 136
 tyrannous to use it like, 27
 Gibbets, unloaded all, 191
 Giddy, help by backward turning, 267
 thinks the world turns round, 125
 Gift, pretty action did outsell, 433
 Gifts, make us love your goodly, 440
 she has good, 20
 wax poor, rich, 350
 win her with, 16
 Gig, go whip thy, 58
 Gipsies on a horse, like two, 117
 Girl promises boys hereafter, 'tis, 244
 that loves him not, endanger for, 18
 unschool'd, unlesson'd, 90
 you speak like a green, 337
 Girls of nine, too green for, 150
 which hath merriest eye, 221
 Give or to forgive, unapt, 260
 the woman, none here to, 110
 Glances, dart not scornful, 125
 Glass, copy and book, he was, 198
 fair woman made mouths in, 384
 not persuade me I am old, 450
 silver visage in the watery, 65
 thou art thy mother's, 449
 wherein noble youth did dress, 198
 will show how beauties wear, 454
 Glasses is the only drinking, 197

INDEX

- Glazed upon me and went surly by, 293
 Glean the broken ears, to, 112
 Globe can compass soon, we, 76
 itself, the great, 11
 make a sop of this solid, 250
 should yawn at alteration, 414
 Glory brings, wretchedness that, 286
 dim the less, greater, 94
 from full meridian of my, 242
 guilty of detested crimes, 54
 in birth, some in skill, 455
 is like a circle in the water, 221
 ventured in a sea of, 242
 Gloucestershire, I am stranger in, 172
 Glove upon that hand, that I were, 271
 Gloves as sweet as damask roses, 154
 entreat you wear your, 406
 were on, think her old, 115
 Glow-worm shows matin to be near,
 340
 Glow-worm's eyes, light them at, 72
 Go, look how I, 73
 safely by, letting Desdemona, 402
 Goat, thou damned and luxurious, 217
 Goblet, swear upon a parcel-gilt, 197
 God and our good cause fight upon our
 side, 238
 bid him a' should not think of, 211
 have mercy upon one of our souls,
 143
 in apprehension how like a, 345
 of my idolatry, which is, 272
 of this great vast, 440
 shall be truly known, 245
 shall mend me, as, 188
 that's a brave, 8
 this man is now become, 291
 to punish, as if you were a, 259
 Goddess go, I never saw a, 458
 nymph, perfect, divine, 73
 Gods are just, 395
 as flies to wanton boys are we to,
 390
 at once, in name of all, 291
 throw sceptre at injurious, 427
 Goes by, with solemn march, 335
 Going hence as coming hither, endure,
 394
 Gold, all clinquant, all in, 240
 and silver becks me, 164
 and silver turn to dirt, 436
 as good as twenty orators, 236
 cedar-tops and hills seem, 446
 inlaid with patines of, 93
 makes true man killed and saves
 thief, 433
 not with fond shekels of, 28
 ope her lap to saint-seducing, 267
 to gild refined, 166
 water nectar and rocks pure, 16
 worse poison to men's souls, 283
 Golden age, to excel, 7
 mind stoops not, 88
 Gondola, think you have swam in, 113
 Gone here and there, I have, 457
 sir, I am, 144
 Good and bad together, pour out, 422
 deed dying tongueless, 148
 deed in a naughty world, shines, 94
 deed in all my life I did, if, 264
 doth give, to earth some, 274
 fellowship, neither honesty nor,
 180
 for him, nothing here too, 130
 from all took something, 156
 glad of other men's, 107
 I never did repent for doing, 90
 if aught toward the general, 290
 in ten, there's yet one, 129
 it cannot come to, 335
 men and true, are you, 41
 name in man and woman, 407
 night, sweet ladies, 363
 of bad and friends of foes, make,
 319
 oft interred with bones, 301
 reasons give place to better, 306
 thing, make it too common, 196
 thing to be done, if there be, 332
 things of day begin to drowse, 321
 turns are shuffled off, 142
 will great though gift small, 440
 words were best, 167
 Goodness in things evil, soul of, 214
 never fearful, 29
 Good-night, a thousand times, 273
 bid the world, 236
 gave the stern'st, 317
 till it be morrow, say, 273
 Goose came out of door, until, 53
 here you may roast your, 318
 I'd drive you cackling home, 380
 Gore, o'ersized with coagulate, 347
 Gorgeous, if only to go warm were, 383
 Gossamer, lover may bestride, 277
 Gossip of the air, babbling, 136
 Govern, with such perfection, 7
 Gown, tailor, let us see't, 125
 that they praise so, I saw, 42
 Gowns, one that hath two, 44
 Grace, be now as prodigal of, 52
 did lend her, heavens, 17
 foul would wear brows of, 325
 in him, boy hath, 18
 me no grace, 172
 prologue to egg and butter, 179
 that lies in herbs, 274
 we have forgot, when once, 30
 Graces, from your sacred vials pour, 157
 inherit heaven's, 455
 serve them but as enemies, 100
 wide enlarged, with all, 107

INDEX

- Grandam, she might ha' been, 58
 will give it a plum, 162
- Grapple did he make, scatheful, 145
 to soul with hoops of steel, 337
- Grass, decking with liquid pearl, 65
 not much skill in, 131
- stoops not, she treads so light, 447
- Gratillity, impetuous thy, 137
- Grave and weep, nightly to strew, 283
 as a carpet hang upon, 440
 bid me go into a new-made, 281
 bring white hairs unto quiet, 229
 cannot be called mother but, 326
 did go, bewept to the, 362
 Duncan is in his, 320
 give kingdom for a little, 174
 man, you will find me a, 277
 not to have strewed thy, 368
 renowned be thy, 437
 sweeten thy sad, 436
 to help him to his, 171
- Graveness, importing health and, 365
- Graves all gaping wide, 80
 at my command have oped, 12
 of worms and epitaphs, talk of, 173
 stood tenantless, 332
 to find dishonourable, 291
 yawn and yield your dead, 46
 yielded up their dead, 297
- Grave-stone be your oracle, let my, 287
- Gravity out of bed at midnight, 185
- Gravy, effect of, 196
- Gray, Thomas, 481
- Great ones do, less will prattle of, 134
 ones eat up little ones, 440
 some are born, 140
- Greater than herself, smacks of, 153
 than themselves, behold, 292
- Greatness fallen out with fortune, 253
 thrust upon 'em, have, 140
 touched highest point of, 242
- Greek to me, it was, 293
- Greeks, striking too short at, 347
- Green Sleeves, Psalm to tune of, 21
 Sleeves, thunder to the tune of, 23
- Greene, Robert, 484
- Greenwood tree, under the, 102
- Grendon, constable in, 472
- Grey mingle with our younger brown, 426
- Greyhound did proffer, fawning, 182
- Greyhounds in the slips, like, 212
- Grief against yourself, to second, 44
 all forms, moods, shapes of, 334
 and woe, what is in world but, 228
 bears such an emphasis, 369
 betwixt extremes of joy and, 395
 blows a man up like a bladder, 185
 cures with another's languish, 267
 enemy of the living, 128
 every one can master, 41
- Grief is fond and testy as a child, 448
 hath changed me, 35
 hath mates, when, 389
 help grievous deeds, does, 448
 honest plain words best pierce, 61
 nothing but crosses, cares and, 172
 of so o'erbearing nature, 399
 past help should be past, 150
 perked up in glistering, 241
 reason to be fond of, 165
 shore his old thread in twain, 415
 speak comfort to that, 45
 state of my great, 164
 that does not speak, 326
 that's beauty's canker, 6
 the heart doth wound, when, 282
- Grief's ended when remedies past, 400
 heavier than our offences, 202
 lie heavy in my breast, 266
 medicine less, great, 437
 sick of many, 306
 still am I king of, 175
- Grieve at grievances foregone, 451
- Grim as hell, look, 411
- Grim and I will think thou smilest, 165
- Grimming, to mock your own, 368
- Groan, help us to sigh and, 46
 write, sigh, pray, sue and, 54
- Groans, animal heaved forth, 99
 heart cool with mortifying, 83
 ring yet in my ears, old, 274
 sovereign of sighs and, 54
- Groatworth of Wit*, 484
- Groping for trouts in peculiar river, 25
- Gross as a mountain, palpable, 184
 most heathenish and most, 417
- Grossness, purge thy mortal, 72
- Ground, for an acre of barren, 4
 go to gain little patch of, 361
 I do affect the very, 52
 lay him i' the cold, 363
 on the dank and dirty, 70
 waves you to more removed, 339
 we'll shift our, 341
- Groundlings, split the ears of, 351
- Grove or green, meet in, 67
- Grow great I'll grow less, if I, 193
- Growth again, give rose vital, 413
- Grudge, I will feed fat, 85
- Guerdon, there's thy, 53
- Guess by shows, that square, 130
- Guests, make a mutiny among, 270
 welcome when gone, unbidden, 221
- Guile, with virtuous vizard hide, 235
- Guilt defeats my strong intent, 356
 full of artless jealousy, 362
 rive your concealing continents, 385
 unkenneled in one speech, 352

INDEX

- Guiltier than him they try, 26
 Guilty mind, suspicion haunts, 230
 thing, started like, 333
 Gules, head to foot total, 347
 Gum, Arabian trees drop medicinal, 417
 Gun's report, rising at, 72
 Guns and drums and wounds, 181
 Gusts of heaven, fretten with, 91
 Guts into neighbour room, lug, 360
 let vultures gripe thy, 21
 should hale souls, that sheep's, 39
- Habitation giddy and unsure, 197
 Hags, black and midnight, 324
 Hair, buds of marjoram had stolen, 456
 inky brows, black silk, 112
 of what colour it please God, 39
 start up and stand an end, 359
 to stand an end, make each, 340
 up-staring, with, 5
 Hairs do mutiny, my very, 424
 Harry about the face, marvellous, 75
 Hal, God save thy grace, King, 205
 Half part of a blessed man, 163
 Half-moon, a monstrous cantle out, 187
 Hall, Elizabeth, 466, 469
 Hall, John, 463, 466, 474
 Hall, Susanna, *see* Shakespeare, Susanna
Hamlet, 330
 Hand as soft as dove's down, 155
 as this mouth should tear, 386
 bear too stubborn and strange, 290
 cravens my weak, 435
 each render me his bloody, 300
 here's my, 10
 hold thy desperate, 279
 in whose comparison whites are ink, 250
 is moist, this, 409
 lily I condemned for thy, 456
 most mechanical and dirty, 205
 my playfellow, your, 425
 of little employment hath daintier sense, 367
 profane with my unworthiest, 270
 quick eye and nimble, 156
 she has a huswife's, 115
 she has a leathern, 115
 smells of mortality, 393
 that gave away my heart, 409
 that kings have lipped, 422
 that shed this blood, woe to, 300
 we know the sweet Roman, 142
 which did flame and burn, 293
 white wonder of Juliet's, 279
 whiter than the paper, 87
 with angry wafture of, 297
 Handkercher about your brows, knit, 165
- Handkerchief waving, keep deck with, 432
 Hands, a bargain, take, 155
 all over, give me your, 295
 are full of business, 189
 are of your colour, my, 318
 are quicker for a fray, your, 74
 confirm'd by joinder of, 145
 do lack nobility, these, 422
 for me, speak, 299
 hard with hourly falsehood, 432
 in it, did bathe, 298
 leave wringing of your, 358
 ne'er be clean, will those, 326
 seen me with these hangman's, 317
 touches of flower-soft, 421
 Handsome about him, every thing, 44
 than fine, much more, 346
 Hang him presently, 263
 him with his pen and ink-horn, 225
 us, every mother's son, would, 66
 Hanging prevents a bad marriage, 135
 Hangman, serve by indenture to, 441
 Happiness courts thee in best array, 279
 envy no man's, 107
 one mutual, 18
 Happy hour, O most, 77
 if I could say how much, little, 38
 man be his dole, 22
 you make those, where you are, 453
 Harbingers of death, clamorous, 328
 Hard as the palm of ploughman, 250
 Hard-favoured, foul or wrinkled-old, 445
 Hare hoar, an old, 275
 when thou hast on foot, 446
 Harebell, like thy veins, azured, 437
 Harlot, not his wife, Portia is, 297
 Harm is often laudable, to do, 325
 nor spell nor charm, never, 69
 to win us to our, 312
 whoop, do me no, 154
 Harmful, more mild but yet, 237
 Harmony, stillness and night become, 93
 Harms, seek how to redress, 230
 we beg often our own, 421
 Harp not on that string, 237
 Harpy, three words' conference with, 38
 Harry the king, Bedford and Exeter, 216
 Harshness, composed of, 9
 Hart, Joan, *see* Shakespeare, Joan
 Haste, fiery-red with, 172
 looks through his eyes, 311
 of mine, blame not, 145
 still pays haste, 31
 Hat, a' brushes his, 41
 and staff, by his cockle, 362
 penthouse-like, with your, 53
 upon your brows, ne'er pull, 326
 Hatchment, no trophy, sword nor, 364

INDEX

- Hate, alive, all living men did, 287
 him as I do hell-pains, 398
 that which we often fear, we, 420
- Hathaway, Anne, 463, 465, 473
- Haud credo, 'twas not a, 54
- Have thee not, and yet see thee, 316
- Havens, to a wise man ports and, 170
- Hawk from a handsaw, I know, 346
- Hawks and hounds, glory in, 455
 which flies the higher, 221
- Hay hath no fellow, sweet, 75
 in kindness to horse, buttered, 382
- Hazard all he hath, must give and, 88
 all is on the, 307
 of the die, stand, 238
- Hazlitt, William, 482
- Head, argues a distempered, 274
 bit off by it young, had, 377
 black wires grow on her, 458
 did but ache, when your, 165
 off with his, 235
 over his shoulder turned, with, 342
 so old and white, 'gainst, 384
 upon our battlements, fixed, 311
 wears belly and guts in, 251
- Heads grow beneath shoulders, whose, 400
 stood in their breasts, whose, 10
 yet hold up your, 308
- Health, have mind upon your, 305
 shall live free, 130
- Hearing patiently, we beg your, 353
- Hearth affliction alters, 155
 be so obdurate, if your, 18
 bears not a nimble tongue, heavy, 61
 beats thicker, my, 252
 break into hundred thousand
 flaws, 383
 burst smilingly, flawed, 395
 he that buildeth on vulgar, 197
 he was great of, 417
 head is not more native to, 333
 hid with flowering face, serpent, 278
 I prithee, break, 396
 in the coffin there with Caesar, 301
 in twain, thou hast cleft my, 359
 into my mouth, cannot heave, 374
 is cracked, my old, 379
 is fractured and corroborate, 210
 is the sun and moon, good, 219
 is turned to stone, my, 410
 knock at my ribs, makes, 313
 leaps to be gone, my, 442
 little body with a mighty, 209
 lives long, light, 58
 new opened, I feel my, 242
 now cracks a noble, 372
 of heart, wear him in, 352
 one bosom, I have one, 141
- Heart replete with thankfulness, 224
 seek to soften his Jewish, 91
 so white, I shame to wear, 318
 subdued to quality of my lord, 401
 then burst his mighty, 302
 thy breast encloseth my, 233
 to thy loving hand, taming, 41
 unfortified, mind impatient, 334
 untainted, what stronger breast-
 plate than, 225
 upon my sleeve, wear my, 398
 warms the sickness in, 364
 whispers the o'erfraught, 326
 within beast, could not find, 298
 wounded with claws of a lion, 116
- Hearts, I come not to steal away, 303
 in one, God combine your, 219
 out, fight your, 252
 sits high in all people's, 295
 steel my soldiers', 215
 that hate thee, cherish, 243
 that spanieled me at heels, 426
- Heat another heat expels, one, 16
 me these irons hot, 165
 not furnace for foe so hot, 240
 o' the sun, fear no more, 437
 that can thy light relume, 413
 thinking on summer's, 170
- Heaven doth with us as we with torches, 25
 gave his blessed part to, 243
 I will send thy soul to, 232
 is above all yet, 241
 leave her to, 340
 little reckes to find way to, 102
 mocks itself if she be false, 408
 new earth, find out new, 419
 patch up thine old body for, 199
 should practise stratagems, 280
 show me the steep way to, 337
 so fine, make face of, 278
 stops the nose at it, 411
 to earth, glance from, 77
 walks on earth, now, 145
 was full of fiery shapes, 186
 we count the act of men, help of
 130
 winged messenger of, 271
 with stars, worthy to inlay, 438
- Heavens so dim, I never saw, 150
 with black, hung be, 221
- Heavy lightness, serious vanity, 266
- Hecuba to him, what's, 348
- Hedgehogs, be not seen, thorny, 69
- Hedge-sparrow fed cuckoo so long, 377
- Height, she hath urged her, 74
- Helen's cheek but not her heart, 107
- Hell gnaw his bones, 412
 have your company in, 264
 is murky, 326
 itself she turns to favour, 364

INDEX

- Hell itself should gape, though, 336
 our house is, 86
 pall thee in dunnest smoke of, 314
 pour milk of concord into, 325
 shall stir for this, all, 217
 she's, like a liar, gone to, 415
 shun heaven that leads to this, 458
 Hell-fire, black soul burning in, 211
 Hell-hound, turn, 329
 Helm, let housewives make skillet of, 401
 Help doth lend redress, with, 282
 feeble up, 'tis not enough to, 285
 Heminge, John, 470, 476
 Hemlock digged i' the dark, 323
 Hen, fond of no second brood, poor, 260
 Hence and avoid my sight, 374
 Henley Street, Stratford, 465, 470
Henry IV, Part I, 178
Henry IV, Part II, 194
Henry V, 206
Henry VI, Part I, 220
Henry VI, Part II, 223
Henry VI, Part III, 227
Henry VIII, 239
 Hent, know thou a more horrid, 357
 Herb-grace o' Sundays, call it, 364
 Herbs for want of husbandry, choke, 224
 Hercules and Cadmus once, with, 76
 whipping a gig, 56
 Herd, erst from heat did canopy, 449
 note a wild and wanton, 94
 Here and there too, we cannot be, 269
 nor there, 'tis neither, 412
 Heresies that men do leave are hated, 70
 Heretic that makes the fire, it is, 150
 Hermit five-score winters worn, 56
 of Prague, old, 144
 Hero, every man's, 41
 Herod, it out-herods, 351
 Hesperus hath quenched his lamp, 130
 Hew him as carcass fit for hounds, 296
 Hide, wherefore are these things, 135
 Hide fox, and all after, 361
 Hideous than sea-monster, more, 378
 High and low beguiles, 21
 as my heart, just as, 109
 have many blasts to shake them, 233
 to be enthrall'd to low, too, 65
 Highly, that wouldst thou holily, 313
 Hill, in dale, forest or mead, on, 68
 new lighted on heaven-kissing, 358
 o'er dew of yon high eastward, 333
 over dale, over, 67
 Hills and rough uneven ways, high, 172
 halloo to the reverberate, 136
 whose heads touch heaven, 400
 Hilts, very responsive to the, 370
 Hip, catch him once upon the, 85
 infidel, I have you on, 92
 Hiren here, have we not, 199
 History, strange eventful, 105
 Hit, very palpable, 371
 Hither, come hither, come, 102
 Ho, ho, sweet lady, 142
 Hoarding went to hell, father for, 228
 Hoarse, hawking or saying we are, 117
 Hobby-horse is forgot, for, O, 353
 Hog in sloth, fox in stealth, 387
 Hold, enough, damned that first cries, 329
 or cut bow-strings, 67
 Hold-fast is the only dog, 211
 Hole to keep the wind away, stop, 368
 Holiday, is this, 289
 shop is shut, being, 282
 Holidays, if all year were playing, 180
 Holly, sing heigh-ho! unto, 105
 Holy writ, strong as proofs of, 408
 Holy-water better than rain-water, 384
 Home, daily sluggardized at, 15
 idle creatures, get you, 289
 men are merriest when from, 209
 Home-keeping youth, 15
 Homespens have we here, what
 hempen, 71
 Honest a man, would you were so, 344
 as the skin between his brows, 42
 if I had a mind to be, 156
 knaves, whip me such, 398
 man and soon dashed, 61
 sometimes by chance, 156
 Honesty, armed so strong in, 305
 coupled to beauty, 110
 full of love and, 407
 is his fault, 285
 to honesty engaged, 296
 Honey loathsome in its own delicious-
 ness, 276
 you shall be well desired, 403
 Honey-bees, so work, 208
 'Honi soit qui mal y pense' write, 23
 Honorificabilitudinitatibus, long as, 58
 Honour, all depths and shoals of, 243
 and renown, theme of, 251
 but sign and semblance of, 43
 clock to itself, 128
 far from thy report as thou from, 432
 for honours without him, 253
 from her read perfect ways of, 245
 from pale-faced moon, pluck, 181
 hath no skill in surgery, 191
 him, as he was valiant, 301
 if it be a sin to covet, 216
 is a mere scutcheon, 192
 is my life, mine, 169
 is subject of my story, 290
 knight that swore by, 97

INDEX

- Honour, love, obedience, as, 327
 more than I fear death, love, 290
 nought in hate, but all in, 417
 outlive honesty, why should, 416
 peereth in meanest habit, 125
 pricks me on, 191
 shamefully misplaced, gilded, 453
 travels in strait so narrow, 253
 Honourable man, Brutus is an, 301
 men, I fear I wrong, 302
 Honours like strange garments, new,
 313
 thick upon him, blushing, 242
 to the world again, gave, 243
 Hoodman-blind, cozened you at, 358
 Hooks in earth, printing proud, 207
 Hook shall pierce their slimy jaws, 422
 Hop as light as bird from brier, 80
 forty paces through street, 421
 in his walks and gambol, 72
 Hope again, never to, 242
 and expectation of thy time, 189
 by time, losing of, 128
 flies with swallow's wings, 237
 is coldest, hits where, 130
 like to one more rich in, 451
 miserable have no medicine but, 28
 strive against, 129
 Hopes, puts forth tender leaves of, 242
 Horn, take no scorn to wear, 115
 Horror from the time, take, 316
 Horrors accumulate on horror's head,
 408
 supped full with, 328
 Horse back, French can well on, 365
 beguile, fat and bean-fed, 67
 couched in the ominous, 347
 hound, hog, bear, fire, like, 71
 incorpored and demi-natured with,
 365
 my kingdom for a, 238
 nothing but talk of, 84
 of that colour, purpose is, 138
 round-hoofed, short-jointed, 445
 sell pasture now to buy, 209
 to bear Antony, O happy, 420
 with wings, O for, 434
 Horsemanship, witch world with, 190
 Hospitality, doing deeds of, 102
 Host, base tike, call'st thou me, 209
 Hot because the meat is cold, she is,
 33
 ice and wondrous strange snow, 77
 Hound or spaniel, brach or lym, 388
 Hounds are bred out of Spartan kind,
 76
 mongrels, spaniels, curs, 320
 Hour by Shrewsbury clock, fought, 193
 chide the world-without-end, 453
 come most carefully upon, 331
 groaning every, 109
 Hour is almost come, my, 339
 jump at this dead, 332
 to hour we ripe and ripe, from, 103
 was never wasted, merrier, 67
 Hour-glays run, see the sandy, 82
 turning many years into, 207
 Hours bring about day, how many, 228
 dreadful and things strange, 319
 I'll not be tied to, 123
 long age of three, 77
 lose and neglect, 104
 love alters not with brief, 457
 more tedious than the dial, 410
 must I contemplate, so many, 229
 ruinate proud buildings with, 448
 sly slow, 169
 stand on top of happy, 449
 takes exception to your ill, 134
 were cups of sack, unless, 179
 House, not a mouse shall disturb, 80
 Houses he makes last till doomsday,
 367
 plague o' both your, 277
 Housewife runs to catch, 459
 Housewifery, players in your, 402
 Hue hath motion, your sweet, 456
 Hugger-mugger to inter him, in, 363
 Humble-bee, kill me a red-hipped, 75
 Humility, modest stillness and, 212
 Humour, crouch under your testy, 305
 curb her mad, 124
 of it, that is the, 210
 will change, my holy, 234
 Humours on the knight, run bad, 210
 Hundred to ten soul is not saved, 474
 while one might tell, 336
 Hunger broke stone walls, 257
 Hungry where she satisfies, makes, 421
 Hurling things, hardly forbear, 142
 Hurly, death itself awakes with, 200
 Hurt and will do none, have power to,
 455
 cannot be much, the, 277
 Husband accurst, in second, 353
 is thy lord, thy life, 125
 thou wilt never get, 37
 with a beard, not endure, 37
 Husbanded, so fathered and so, 297
 Husbandry in heaven, there's, 316
 Husband's foot, place hands below, 126
 heart, sways she level in, 138
 Husbands, women do abuse their, 412
 Husbands' faults if wives do fall, 413
 Hymn, wake Diana with, 94
 Hymns at heaven's gate, sings, 451
 to the cold moon, chanting, 64
 to sullen dirges change, 281
 Hyperboles, three-piled, 60
 Hyperion to a satyr, to this, 335
 Hyperion's curls, front of Jove, 358
 Hypocrisy, step I forth to whip, 56

INDEX

- Ice, reside in thrilling region of, 29
 Icicle on Dutchman's beard, like, 142
 Icicles hang by the wall, when, 62
 Ides of March are come, 298
 of March, beware, 289
 Idiot, portrait of a blinking, 88
 Idle, all men, 7
 Idleness, unyoked humour of your, 180
 wear out youth with, 15
 Idol, celestial and my soul's, 343
 Idolatry, on this side, 479
 If, much virtue in, 118
 Ifs, tellest thou me of, 235
 Ignorance, thou monster, 55
 thrust thy sharp wit through, 60
 Ignorant as dirt, as, 415
 of what he's most assured, most, 27
 Ill a-brewing towards my rest, 87
 come near thee, nothing, 437
 day I did not some notorious, 264
 spirit have so far a house, if, 6
 though you do any thing, thinks
 no, 453
 tidings tell themselves, let, 422
 Ill-doing, knew not doctrine of, 148
 Ill-got had ever bad success, 228
 Ills we do their ills instruct, 413
 we have, makes us rather bear, 350
 Image doth unfix my hair, horrid, 313
 foul and loathsome is, 121
 Imagination all compact, of, 77
 amend them, if, 78
 bodies forth, as, 77
 creep into his study of, 43
 such tricks hath, 77
 to sweeten my, 393
 Imaginations foul as Vulcan's stithy,
 352
 Imaginings, fears less than horrible, 313
 Imitated after you, counterfeit, 452
 humanity so abominably, 352
 Imitations, feeds on objects and, 304
 Immortal, his biting is, 429
 in his own despite, grew, 481
 part with angels lives, 282
 thou must be made, 30
 Imperfections on my head, with all, 340
 with your thoughts, piece out, 207
 Imposition, idle and most false, 405
 Impressure, cicatrice and, 111
 Imprisonment, have morality of, 25
 Imputation to the contrary, heard, 84
 Incense, gods themselves throw, 395
 Incertain, affairs of men rest, 307
 Incision, shall we have, 199
 Inconstant, Fortune is turning and, 213
 man, spotted and, 64
 Incontinent before marriage, be, 116
 Increase, from fairest creatures, 449
 India, French made Britain, 240
 Indian, to see a dead, 8
 Indiscretion sometimes serves well, 369
 Indistinct, rack dislimns and makes, 426
 Infancy, tetchy and wayward was, 237
 Infant, mewling and puking, 105
 promises blessings, royal, 245
 Infants quartered with hands of war,
 300
 Infected, poor worm, thou art, 9
 Infection and hand of war, against,
 171
 meet, flower with base, 455
 Infections that the sun sucks up, 8
 Inferior things, wrangle with, 409
 Inferm from sound parts shall fly, 130
 of purpose! give me daggers, 317
 Infirmary doth neglect all office, 382
 Influence, obedience of planetary, 376
 Ingratitude, marble-hearted fiend, 378
 more, I hate, 144
 quite vanquished him, 302
 unkind as man's, 105
 Iniquity devours what virtue breeds
 447
 to do me service, I lack, 399
 Injunction, upon a sore, 9
 Injuries must be schoolmasters, 383
 Ink, he hath not drunk, 55
 let there be gall enough in, 142
 she is fallen into a pit of, 43
 taunt him with license of, 142
 temper'd with Love's sighs, 57
 to blood, turning, 202
 Inn, take mine ease in mine, 190
 Innocence, prompt me, plain, 10
 trust I have is in mine, 226
 Innocent, hast killed sweetest, 415
 Instances, not with such familiar, 304
 Instant by the forward top, take, 131
 Instructions, teach bloody, 314
 Instruments, thousand twangling, 10
 Insult, exult, and all at once, 111
 Insurrection, state of man suffers, 295
 Intent, no spur to prick sides of, 315
 Intents wicked or charitable, be, 338
 Interim is like phantasma, 295
 Inventor, taught, return to plague, 314
 Invocation to call fools, 102
 Invulnerable, it is as the air, 333
 Iron angrily, look upon, 166
 I will wink and hold out mine, 209
 runs not this speech like, 46
 Island girl in with the ocean, this, 230
 Islanders, coops from other lands, 162
 Islands far away, to discover, 15
 Isle from her propriety, frights, 404
 had I plantation of this, 7
 is full of noises, 10
 natural bravery of your, 434
 this scepter'd, 171
 Italy, take heed of girls of, 129
 Iteration, thou hast damnable, 180

INDEX

- Jack shall have Jill, 75
 Jade wince, let the galled, 354
 Jades of Asia, hollow pampers'd, 199
 wanting manage of unruly, 174
 Jaundice by being peevish, creep into,
 83
 Jaunt I have had, what a, 276
 Jaw, keeps them in corner of his, 360
 Jaws, oped ponderous and marble, 339
 Jay whose mother was her painting, 435
 Jealous as the stung are of adder, 394
 for they are jealous, 410
 one not easily, 417
 woman, clamours of, 35
 Jealousies, break out in peevish, 413
 Jealousy, beware, my lord, of, 407
 carry-tale, dissentious, 446
 fear and green-eyed, 90
 Jelly, out, vile, 389
 Jenny's case, vengeance of, 22
 Jerusalem, to meet with joy in, 230
 Jest at me, never flee and, 45
 be laughable, Nestor swear, 82
 fellow of infinite, 368
 for ever, a good, 182
 not a word with him but a, 53
 seem the lapwing and, 26
 turns to a mirth-moving, 53
 Jesters and rash bavin wits, with, 189
 Jest's prosperity lies in the ear, 61
 Jests, observe their mood on whom he,
 141
 Jew eyes, hath not a, 89
 I am a Jew else, an Ebrew, 184
 liver of blaspheming, 323
 Jewel, caught thee, my heavenly, 21
 for me, wear this, 143
 given to enemy of man, eternal, 320
 in Ethiopie's ear, like rich, 269
 in ten-times-barr'd-up chest, 169
 of their souls, immediate, 407
 Jewels for a set of beads, give, 174
 from the deep, fetch, 72
 Jog on the foot-path way, 151
Johannes fac totum, absolute, 484
 John-a-dreams, peak like, 349
 Johnson, Samuel, 481
 Joint-stool, I took you for, 388
 Jonson, Ben, 463, 465, 471, 472, 478,
 479
 Journey in my head, then begins, 451
 shortly to go, I have, 396
 Journey's end, here is my, 416
 Journeys end in lovers meeting, 137
 Jove in a thatched house, 110
 Joy and moan, thou hast finished, 437
 by destruction dwell in doubtful
 320
 did ever so long live, scarce, 157
 nothing can make me, 165
 too fine, too subtle-potent, 252
 Joy wrecked with week of teen, hour's,
 236
 Joy's soul lies in the doing, 250
 Joys, enemy to all other, 374
 I speak of Africa and golden, 204
 Judge, shalt be both plaintiff and, 145
 that no king can corrupt, 241
 'twixt you and me, 364
 you as you are, if He should, 27
 Judgment fled to brutish beasts, 301
 ripe, head unmellow'd but, 16
 shall I dread, what, 91
 some shallow spirit of, 221
 when I was green in, 420
 Judgments are parcel of fortunes, 424
Julius Caesar, 288
 July's day short as December, makes,
 149
 Juno's eyes, sweeter than lids of, 153
 Jury, passing on the prisoner's life, 26
 Just a man as my conversation coped,
 352
 Justice be thy plea, though, 92
 did not Julius bleed for, 304
 gilded hand may shove by, 356
 hurtless breaks, lance of, 393
 I do lean upon, 26
 in fair round belly, 105
 more than thou desirest, have, 92
 show pity most when I do, 27
 to break sword, persuade, 413
 with his surly hum, sad-eyed, 208
 Juvenal, most briskly, 71
 tender, 51
 Kate, none of us cared for, 8
 you are call'd plain, 123
 Kates, for dainties are all, 123
 Keen as is the razor's edge, 59
 Keep, thing that none but fools would,
 28
 Ken the wight, I, 20
 Kendal green, three knaves in, 184
 Kent termed civil'st place, 226
 Kerns and gallowglasses, 311
 Kettle to the trumpet speak, let, 371
 Kettle-drum and trumpet bray out,
 338
 Key, have old turning the, 318
 Kickshaws, pretty little tiny, 203
 Kill Claudio, 44
 him boldly, not wrathfully, 296
 him in the shell, 295
 one another by the look, 143
 thee and love thee after, 414
 wife with kindness, way to, 124
 Killed him sleeping, hast thou, 73
 Killing, how 'scaped I, 306
 myself to die upon a kiss, 417
 out, we must leave, 70

INDEX

- Kills for loving, unnatural that, 414
 - I think he will eat all he, 213
- Kin and less than kind, more than, 333
- Kind Heart's Dream*, 475
- Kinder than mankind, beast more, 286
- Kindness in women shall win my love, 124
 - milk of human, 313
 - you know the road into, 260
- King and officers of sorts, have, 208
 - and the Beggar, ballad of, 52
 - cares these roarers for name of, 4
 - divinity doth hedge, 363
 - do now, what must, 174
 - every inch a, 392
 - had fore-hand and vantage of, 215
 - is but a man as I am, 215
 - lose the name of, 174
 - may go through guts of beggar, 361
 - of infinite space, count myself, 345
 - of shreds and patches, 359
 - of snow, a mockery, 175
 - raises like the issue of, 324
 - Stephen was a worthy peer, 404
 - transformed to a gnat, 56
 - under which, 204
 - wash the balm from, 173
- King John*, 161
- King Lear*, 373
- Kingdom for it was too small a bound, 192
 - give grandam, 162
- Kingdoms, we have kissed away, 424
- King's name twenty thousand names, 173
- King's Players, 465
- Kings come bow to it, bid, 164
 - descended of so many royal, 430
 - hope makes meaner creatures, 237
 - neglect, what heart's-ease, 215
 - sad stories of death of, 173
 - scorn to change my state with, 451
 - setter up and plucker down of, 228
 - struck anointed, 149
 - such is the breath of, 170
 - that fear subjects' treachery, 229
 - this teeming womb of, 171
- Kiss as many as had beards that pleased, 119
 - cleanest shift is to, 114
 - foes do sunder and not, 130
 - long as my exile, 260
 - me, sweet and twenty, 137
 - of her, cheapen, 441
 - scants us with a single, 254
 - smooth rough touch with, 270
 - stop his mouth with, 38
 - the golden sun gives not, 55
 - to choose, not half, 154
 - unmannerly to take you out and not, 240
- Kiss which is my heaven to have, spend, 429
 - you take better than you give, 254
- Kissed his hand away in courtesy, 60
 - with such a clamorous smack, 124
- Kisses bring again, my, 30
 - buys my heart, thousands, 445
 - I understand thy, 188
 - last I lay upon thy lips, 427
 - short as one, ten, 445
- Kissing of her batlet, remember, 101
- Kitten and cry mew, rather be, 187
- Knacks, trifles, nosebags, 64
- Knave, beetle-headed flap-eared, 124
 - filthy, worsted-stocking, 379
 - in life foolish prating, 360
 - ne'er a villain but he's, 341
 - scurvy, 275
 - slipper and subtle, 403
 - thank God you are rid of, 41
 - turns fool that runs away, 382
- Knaves by spherical predominance, 376
 - small love 'mongst these, 285
- Knaveish piece of work, 'tis, 354
- Knee, crook pregnant hinges of, 352
 - had tribute of his supple, 170
 - how long since thou sawest, 185
- Knell, let us all ring fancy's, 89
- sea-nymphs hourly ring his, 6
- summons to heaven or to hell, 316
- Knife, no poison, no sharp-ground, 279
 - see not the wound, that, 314
- Knight, do me right and dub me, 204
 - is not here, fat, 22
 - like a wounded, 108
 - of the Burning Lamp, 189
 - shall use foil and target, 345
 - so fair, that wandering, 179
 - usurp the sacred name of, 222
- Knighthood's bending knee, below, 23
- Knights of the garter of noble birth, 222
 - praise of ladies dead and, 457
- Knives have edges, some say, 209
 - under his pillow, laid, 386
- Knocking, wake Duncan with thy, 318
- Knot for me to untie, too hard, 137
 - intrinsicate of life untie, 429
 - of it he will unloose, 267
- Know each other worse, long to, 254
 - him, 'tis a vice to, 370
 - myself, I have much ado to, 82
 - not utter what thou dost not, 183
 - not what we may be, we, 362
 - the end, that a man might, 308
 - the thing I am forbid to know, 49
 - thee not, old man, I, 205
 - you by the wagging of your head, 38
- Knowledge, be innocent of, 321
 - from others' eyes, hath, 195

INDEX

- Knowledge ill-inhabited, 110
 of him, some distant, 342
 Kyd, outshine sporting, 477
- Labour, delight sets off, 9
 follows year with profitable, 215
 for my travail, had my, 250
 we delight in physics pain, 318
- Labourer, I am a true, 107
- Lack of many a thing, I sigh, 451
- Lacked and lost, we rack the value, 43
- Lack-love, this kill-courtesy, this, 70
- Lad will prove country's bliss, 230
- Ladies, breaking of ribs sport for, 97
 sought my love, how, 90
- Ladies' faces and dragons' spleens, 162
 favours, rhyme into, 218
- Lads and girls, golden, 437
- Lady, doth enrich hand of knight, 269
 of my earth, the hopeful, 267
 she's a fair, 40
 so, you would not use, 73
- Lady-smocks all silver-white, 62
- Lake, to Pluto's damned, 198
- Lambs, we were as twinn'd, 148
- Lameness, strike her bones with, 382
- Lamentation right of the dead, 128
- Lamps whose wasting oil is spent, 221
- Lancaster, time-honour'd, 169
- Land is ashamed to bear me, 424
 is full of weeds, whole, 174
 that's governed by child, woe to,
 235
 this dear dear, 171
- Landor, W. S., 482
- Land-rakers, joined with no, 182
- Lands, against envy of less happier, 171
 by wit, if not by birth, have, 376
 prizes not quantity of, 139
 to see other men's, sold your, 113
- Language in her eye, her cheek, 254
 you taught me, 5
- Languages, at a great feast of, 58
- Lap [*knees*], rest your gentle head upon,
 188
- Lap [*drink*], uncover, dogs, and, 286
- Lapwing runs, Beatrice like a, 40
- Lards the lean earth as he walks, 182
- Lark at break of day arising, 451
 at heaven's gate sings, 433
 crow doth sing as sweetly as, 94
 finch, the sparrow and, 71
 herald of the morn, it was, 280
 lo, here the gentle, 446
 more tuneable, than, 65
 so far cannot be seen, 392
 that sings so out of tune, 280
 that tirra-lyra chants, 151
 what is jay more precious than, 125
- Larks are ploughmen's clocks, 62
- Lass, prettiest low-born, 153
 unparalleled, a, 430
- Last, not least, although, 374
 not least in love, 300
- Late, make haste and come too, 171
- Latin and less Greek, small, 477
 away with him, he speaks, 226
 good my lord, no, 241
- Laugh like a hyen, I will, 114
 man cannot make him, 202
 me out of myself, 40
 sans intermission, I did, 103
 this sport o'er, 23
 though it make the unskilful, 351
 till face be like wet cloak, 204
- Laughed him out of patience, 422
- Laughing, waked herself with, 39
- Laughter for a month, 182
 present mirth hath, 137
- Lavender, mints, savory, marjoram, 152
- Law, crowner's quest, 366
 hath not been dead, though it hath
 slept, 27
 I bear no malice for my death, 240
 keeps you from the blow of, 143
 must not make a scarecrow of, 26
 nice sharp quilllets of, 221
 not I condemn, it is the, 27
 old father antic the, 179
 to your authority, wrest, 92
 unto my will, frame, 221
 well-deserving pillar of, 92
 wicked prize itself buys out, 356
- Laws are at my commandment, 205
- Lawyers, first let's kill all, 225
 in the vacation, with, 109
 who straight dream on fees, 269
- Lay on, Macduff, 329
- Lead [*metal*], with warning all as blunt,
 88
- Lead [*conduct*] you about a round, I'll,
 71
- Leading need, from that place no, 390
- Leaf, life fallen into sear, yellow, 327
 turned down where I left, 307
- Leagues from hence, thousand, 188
- Leap in ourselves, more worthy to, 309
- Learn, not so old but she may, 90
- Learning is, what, 279
 laboured how to forget, 369
- Learning's triumph o'er barb'rous foes,
 481
- Leas of wheat, rye, barley, 11
- Leather, proper men as ever trod upon
 neat's, 289
- Leave [*permission*] by laboursome peti-
 tion, wrung, 333
 most humbly take my, 344
- Leave [*depart*] me, wilt thou darkling,
 70
- Leaves fall, winter is at hand, when, 235

INDEX

- Lecher in my sight, gilded fly does, 392
 Leek, I will revenge, by this, 217
 Leg, serve seven years for loss of, 441
 Legacy unto their issue, rich, 302
 Legions o'er, I'll fight, 11
 Legitimate, fine word, 375
 Legs and passing strong, straight, 445
 are longer, to run away, my, 74
 petty men walk under his, 291
 taste your, 141
 Leisure answers leisure, 31
 Lend less than thou owest, 377
 Lendings, off, you, 387
 Lends out money gratis, he, 85
 Lengthen out, by small and small, 174
 Lengths of the plays, 464
 L'envoy, I will add the, 53
 Lesson keep, effect of this good, 337
 Lessons as I please, learn, 123
 Letter, gives me seven years' health, 257
 I will something affect, 55
 is too long by half a mile, 59
 thou unnecessary, 379
 write a very taunting, 113
 Letters should not be known, 7
 Lewdness court in shape of heaven, 340
 Libertine, like puffed and reckless, 337
 thyself hast been, 104
 Liberty, loving-jealous of his, 273
 plucks justice by the nose, 26
 Library, take choice of all my, 263
 was dukedom large enough, 4
 Lids, taper would under-peep, 433
 Lie [*falsehood*] and cog and flout, that, 45
 Direct, you may avoid, 118
 honest but something given to, 429
 i' the throat, gives me, 349
 in mine own throat, to, 409
 to credit his own, 4
 would wealth would buy this for, 260
 you told an odious, damned, 415
 Lie [*recline*] so low, Caesar, dost thou, 300
 Lies, age to come would say This poet, 450
 and lies, I say he, 175
 as cheap as, 261
 believe though I know she, 459
 disdained in the reporting, 442
 like father that begets them, 184
 well steel'd with arguments, 232
 Liest, froth and scum, thou, 20
 in thy throat, thou, 143
 Lieutenant saved before ancient, 404
 Life a miracle, thy, 391
 and education, to you bound for, 400
 at a pin's fee, I do not set, 339
 better than figs, I love long, 419
 Life but a walking shadow, 328
 could not this flesh keep in, 192
 did ride upon dial's point, if, 192
 distemperatures and foes to, 35
 exempt from public haunt, 99
 fie upon this quiet, 183
 grunt and sweat under weary, 350
 he that cuts off twenty years of, 299
 I care not for good, 137
 in respect of itself a good, 106
 in thee not half an hour of, 371
 is my foe's debt, my, 270
 is of a mingled yarn, web of, 131
 is rounded with a sleep, 11
 makes calamity of so long, 350
 methinks it were a happy, 228
 moving-delicate and full of, 43
 never lacks power to dismiss itself, 294
 no commodity to me, 150
 nothing became him like leaving, 313
 of man, how brief, 107
 of the building, stole thence, 318
 on any chance, set my, 320
 reason thus with, 28
 removed, have ever loved, 25
 tedious as a twice-told tale, 165
 to come, we'd jump, 314
 upon a cast, set my, 238
 was but a flower, 117
 was gentle, his, 309
 weariest and most loathed, 29
 why should a dog, a rat have, 395
 with quiet hours, lag-end of, 191
 Life's no more than to say, One, 370
 uncertain voyage, 287
 Light [*brightness*] doth light of light beguile, 50
 fiery oes and eyes of, 73
 in the orient when gracious, 449
 put out the, 413
 restore, can again former, 413
 Light [*not heavy*], mayst think my 'haviour, 272
 Lightning, cross blue, 294
 in the collied night, 65
 now he'll outstare, 425
 stroke of quick cross, 393
 too like, 273
 Lightning-flash, fear no more, 437
 Lights that do mislead the morn, 30
 Like again, not look upon his, 335
 as eggs, say we are almost, 148
 her long, he cannot, 423
 her, on so little acquaintance, 116
 himself, he will be found, 309
 you as cherry is to cherry, 244
 Likes it not, belike he, 355
 Liking, ill word may empoin 40
 Lilies of all kinds, 153

INDEX

- Lilies that fester smell worse than weeds, 455
- Lily, mistress of the field, like, 242
to paint, 166
- Line, never blotted out a, 473
stretch out to crack of doom, 324
- Lines, let Thusby have clean, 77
- Lines, as lief the town-crier spoke, 351
would ravish human ears, 57
- Lion, against the Capitol I met, 293
and a ramping cat, couching, 187
and wolf keep their fur dry, 384
blood more stirs to rouse, 181
hind that would be mated by, 128
ladies be afraid of, 71
roar, hear the Nemean, 54
roars, men tremble when, 224
were not Romans hinds, no, 294
when he roars, mock, 86
- Lioness hath whelped in streets, 297
with udders all drawn dry, 115
- Lion's hide, doff for shame, 164
skin while beast lived, sell, 217
- Lions littered in one day, two, 298
make leopards tame, 169
roar, in my time heard, 122
talks as familiarly of, 163
- Lip, contempt and anger of, 141
is not more smooth, Diana's, 135
pretty redness in his, 113
- Lips are no common, my, 53
as common as the stairs, 432
away, take, O take, 30
did from their colour fly, 291
on that place, bestowed, 424
steal immortal blessings from, 279
those kissing cherries, 73
torments will ope your, 417
two blushing pilgrims, 270
were four red roses, 236
- Liquor, bears celestial, 8
that hath gilded 'em, grand, 13
- Liquors, never did apply hot, 100
- Lisp, you jig, you amble, you, 351
- Listening, disease of not, 196
- Little more than a little, too much, 189
- Live after my flame lacks oil, not, 129
and die, to itself only, 455
he shall not, 164
in the mouths of men, 455
loathed and long, 286
to-night, let me, 414
yourself in eyes of men, make you, 450
- Lived long enough, I have, 327
- Livery of the burnished sun, 86
- Lives of me for jests, ransom, 425
- Living, enforce a thievish, 100
if Bertram be away, no, 128
- Living-dead man, 35
- Load would sink a navy, a, 243
- Loads, to ease ourselves of, 304
- Loaf to steal shive, of a cut, 263
- Loaves for penny, seven halfpenny, 225
- Locks at me, never shake thy gory, 321
- Loggerheads, with three or four, 183
- Logs into the hall, Tom bears, 62
- Loins, lank and all o'er-teemed, 348
- Loiterers and malcontents, liege of, 54
- London once ere I die, hope to see, 204
- Long as men can breathe, so, 450
this is too, 347
- Longings, I have immortal, 429
- Look, Cassius has lean and hungry, 292
clean starved for a, 454
on her, cat and dog may, 279
so piteous in purport, with, 342
where got'st that goose, 327
will hurl my soul from heaven, 416
you so upon me, why, 112
- Looked big and spit, if you had, 151
- Looking-glass, did neglect her, 18
- Looks are at my service, ghostly, 236
between them, war of, 445
deep-search'd with saucy, 50
oeillades and most speaking, 391
puts on his pretty, 165
quite through deeds of men, 292
with me, bandy, 377
- Loose, vile thing, let, 74
- Lord, her governor, her king, her, 90
of thy presence and no land, 162
she deserves a, 130
- Lose the good we oft might win, 26
- Loser, neither party, 202
- Losses and who wins, who, 394
- Loss, enow to do our country, 216
wise men ne'er sit and wail, 230
- Losses should endure, so great men, 306
- Lost sorrow to wail one that's lost, 235
- Louses do become an old coat, 20
- Lousy, this captain is, 131
- Love a Hercules for valour, 57
according to my bond, 374
all, trust a few, 128
and be friends, 306
and dove, pronounce but, 270
and knowledge of you, desire more, 98
and meekness become churchman, 244
begins to sicken and decay, when, 304
blind Cupid, I'll not, 393
break an hour's promise in, 113
brothers with their quantity of, 369
built anew, grows fairer, 458
but seal'd in vain, seals of, 30
by a newer object forgotten, 16
by another's eyes, to choose, 65
can feed on air, 16
can transpose, things base, 65

INDEX

Love converted from the thing it was,
 452
 cross as due to, 65
 dallies with the innocence of, 139
 defeat life but never taint, 412
 disguised thus to get your, 123
 do not presume too much upon,
 305
 doth to her eyes repair 17
 enough to bear with me, 306
 fair looks, and true obedience, 126
 farewell good Signior, 109
 first learned in a lady's eyes, 57
 for me, did you first suffer, 46
 gentleness and show of, 290
 given unsought is better, 141
 he hath importuned me with, 337
 he laughed to scorn, 445
 her, but seeing you should, 116
 him once, you all did, 301
 himself, man that knew how to, 401
 his eye stray'd in unlawful, 34
 how know you that I am in, 15
 how quick and fresh art thou, 134
 I always write of you, 454
 in her, spy some marks of, 40
 in the very wrath of, 116
 in vain, I know I, 129
 is blind, 87
 is crowned with the prime, 117
 is grown to such excess, 277
 is merely a madness, 110
 is perjured everywhere, 65
 it is my lady, it is my, 271
 it were not good she knew his, 40
 know, how should I your true, 362
 know no ways to mince it in, 218
 lead fortune, whether, 354
 like a shadow flies, 21
 like sunshine after rain, 446
 lock up all the gates of, 43
 looks not with the eyes, 65
 may be call'd appetite, their, 139
 may I perform, what good, 166
 men have died, but not for, 114
 mire of this sir-reverence, 268
 names my very deed of, 374
 never did run smooth, true, 65
 never doubt I, 343
 no man in good earnest, 97
 no quality in your frame, 131
 not prize them without her, 155
 only in command, nothing in, 327
 out, stony limits cannot hold, 272
 pale complexion of true, 111
 pangs of despised, 350
 poets cannot sing his, 423
 prove likewise variable, lest, 272
 resembleth, spring of, 15
 shall I entreat thy, 54
 she never told her, 140

Love, show out flag and sign of, 398
 sincerity and comely, 43
 smoke raised with fume of sighs,
 266
 so holy and so perfect, 112
 so true a fool is, 453
 speak low, if you speak, 38
 spirit all compact of fire, 445
 sprung from my hate, my only, 270
 star to every wandering bark, 457
 suffered much extremity for, 344
 tell this youth what 'tis to, 116
 thank heaven for a good man's,
 112
 that can be reckoned, beggary in,
 419
 that makes breath poor, 374
 that well which thou must leave, 454
 the gentleman, can you, 268
 thee better than e'er a young boy,
 199
 this is the very ecstasy of, 342
 thyself last, 243
 to be in, 15
 to heaven is fled, 446
 to Hermia, melted as snow, 76
 to very tip of the nose, in, 252
 to wealth, to pomp, die to, 49
 to your shadow will I make, 18
 too young to know what conscience
 is, 459
 turning mortal for thy, 56
 tyrannous and rough, 266
 waking cries to see what's done,
 132
 we cannot fight for, 69
 weak impress of, 17
 whiles you chide me, I did, 115
 whose month is ever May, 56
 wick that will abate flame of, 365
 will creep in service, 17
 with circumstance, wind about, 84
 with me, do not fall in, 112
 with some woman, in, 41
 woman for singing, 377
 you cannot call it, 358
 you, why blame you me to, 117
 Love-cause, not any man died in, 114
 Loved and feared, she shall be, 245
 Caesar less, not that I, 300
 no sooner looked but they, 116
 not at first sight, that, 112
 thou hast not, 101
 Love-in-idleness, maidens call it, 69
 Lovely gentleman-like man, most, 66
 in my eyes, why ever wast thou, 43
 Lover and his lass, it was, 117
 frowns must not repel, 446
 shall not sigh gratis, 345
 sick to death, 56
 sighing like furnace, 105

INDEX

- Lover, since I cannot prove a, 232
 thou wilt be like, 37
 though thou wast as true, 101
 Love-rhymes, regent of, 54
 Lover's eyes will gaze an eagle blind, 57
 Lovers are unstaïd and skittish, 138
 can see by their own beauties, 278
 feedeth those in love, sight of, 111
 love the spring, 117
 must come to dust, all, 437
 pair of star-crossed, 266
 run into strange capers, 102
 wise girls to mock our, 59
 Lovers' eyes, fire sparkling in, 266
 tongues, silver-sweet, 273
 Love's bonds new-made, to seal, 87
 feeling is more soft, 57
 keen arrows make, wounds that,
 111
 long since cancelled woe, 451
 strong passion is impress'd, 129
 thrice repured nectar, 252
 whip, I that have been, 53
Love's Labour's Lost, 48
Love's Labour's Won, 475
 Loves, I'll mountebank their, 259
 I prize as dead carcasses, 259
 me, I think, poor rogue, she, 410
 me, than hear a man swear, 37
 me, there is no creature, 238
 of comfort and despair, two, 459
 Love-shaft from his bow, loosed, 68
 Love-songs for maids, prettiest, 154
 Love-thoughts canopied with bowers,
 134
 Love-tokens, interchanged, 64
 Loving mere folly, most, 105
 Low, because I am so dwarfish and, 74
 lie down, happy, 200
 Lowly born, better to be, 241
 Loyalty, force soul to oath of, 432
 with truth and, 101
 Lucifer, he falls like, 242
 Lucky, when mine hours were, 425
 Lucy of Charlecot, Thomas, 473
 Lullaby, sing in our sweet, 69
 Lunatic, dispute not with her; she is,
 233
 the lover, and the poet, 77
 Lungs are tickle o' the sore, 345
 began to crow, 103
 Luscious as locusts, food as, 401
 Lust and rank thoughts, hers, 434
 became fan to cool a gipsy's, 419
 full of forged lies, 446
 'past reason hunted, 458
 perjured, murderous, bloody, 458
 sate itself in celestial bed, 340
 Lust's effect is tempest after sun, 446
 Lute, to lascivious pleasing of, 232
 Luxury, pell-mell, to 't, 392
 Lying [*falsehood*] becomes none but
 tradesmen, 156
 how this world is given to, 193
 subject we old men are to, 201
 the woman's part, 434
 Lying [*reclining*] down, thou art perfect
 in, 188
 Mab with blisters plagues, 269
Macbeth, 310
 Macedon and Monmouth, compari-
 sons between, 217
 Mad as sea and wind when both con-
 tend, 360
 as the vexed sea, 391
 days that I have spent, 201
 in pursuit and in possession, 458
 in flame you, make you, 302
 north-north-west, I am but, 346
 sweet heaven, let me not be, 379
 to make poor females, 75
 wenches, farewell, 59
 world! mad kings! 163
 your noble son is, 343
 Madman stares, frightened when, 305
 Madness in a silken thread, fetter, 45
 in great ones, 351
 lies, that way, 386
 that I have uttered, not, 359
 this is mere, 369
 very midsummer, 142
 Maggots in a dead dog, sun breed,
 344
 Magic, conjuration and mighty, 399
 I here abjure, 12
 in the web of it, there's, 409
 Magistrate, no name of, 7
 Magistrates, correct at home, like, 208
 Maid called Barbara, my mother had,
 412
 is prodigal, chariest, 336
 of grace and complete majesty, 50
 slain by a fair cruel, 139
 that milks and does chares, 427
 that paragons description, 402
 this unprized precious, 375
 Maiden, but a monument, no, 131
 of spirit so still and quiet, 399
 Maidenhoods, pair of stainless, 278
 Maidens bleach their summer smocks,
 62
 of the villagery, frights, 67
 sue, men give like gods, when, 26
 Maidhood, honour, truth, by, 141
 Maids, malady most incident to, 153
 Majesty, attribute to awe and, 92
 I do forswear, all, 175
 looks full of peaceful, 230
 should be, expostulate what, 343
 vassalage, encountering, 252

INDEX

- Makes me or fordoes me quite, 413
 us or it mars us, 413
 Malady, lesser is scarce felt, 386
 Males' subjects, winged fowls are, 33
 Malice domestic, foreign levy, 320
 extenuate nor set down in, 417
 pretence of treasonous, 319
 than of duty, more made of, 435
 Mammocked it, how he, 257
 Man, defused infection of, 232
 delights not me, 345
 he died, like a, 329
 I dare do all that may become, 315
 I must also feel it as a, 326
 I wished myself, 252
 let him pass for, 84
 most like this dreadful night, 294
 no more than this, is, 387
 not old enough for, 135
 O that I were a, 44
 per se and stands alone, 250
 proud man, 27
 right fair, better angel is, 459
 say to the world This was a, 309
 suit me all points like, 98
 to give the world assurance of, 358
 what a piece of work is, 345
 you are, you might have been, 259
 Manhood daring, bold, and venturous,
 237
 melted into courtesies, 44
 Manhoods cheap, hold their, 216
 Mankind, I am Misanthropos and hate,
 286
 is, how beauteous, 13
 Manly enterprise, a trim exploit, 73
 Manner born, native here and to, 338
 Manners be your speed, good, 188
 blush to see nobleman want, 242
 ne'er were preach'd, where, 144
 never sawest good, 107
 says that I lack, 115
 we are the makers of, 219
 Manningham, John, 471
 Man's estate, when I came to, 146
 life is a tedious one, 435
 life's as cheap as beast's, 383
 mind but woman's might, 298
 work, I'll do it if it be, 395
 Mansion, made his everlasting, 287
 of a love, I have bought, 278
 Mantle, you all do know this, 302
 Mantles on him, put my tires and, 422
 Mantuan, good old, 55
 Many, mutable rank-scented, 259
 Maps for ports, peering in, 82
 Mar what's well, striving to better, 378
 Marble, when I sleep in dull cold, 247
 Marching, besmirched with rainy, 217
 Mare again, man shall have, 75
 Margent, you must be edified by, 370
 Mariana, resides this dejected, 30
 Marigold that goes to bed wi' the sun,
 152
 Markets, you are not for all, 112
 Marlowe's mighty line, 477
 Marmoset, how to snare the nimble, 9
 Maronem, arte, 468
 Marriage crept too near his conscience,
 241
 curse of, 407
 made a pair of stairs to, 116
 maid so opposite to, 399
 of true minds, 457
 railed so long against, 39
 seldom proveth well, hasty, 229
 to be conjoin'd in, 46
 Marriages, God best maker of all, 219
 Marriage-vows false as dicers' oaths, 358
 Married, did not think I should live till,
 40
 ear, word displeasing to, 62
 in an afternoon, wench, 125
 is a man that's marred, man, 130
 man, Benedick the, 37, 47
 that dies married young, best, 281
 to me, not unto my clothes, 124
 your disposition to be, 268
 Marry fool, if thou wilt needs marry,
 351
 Mars, assume the port of, 207
 Martial, bawdy, 471
 Martlet, guest of summer, 314
 Martyr, thou fall'st a blessed, 243
 Mary-buds begin to ope golden eyes,
 433
 Mask of night is on my face, 272
 Masks for faces and for noses, 154
 Masons building roofs of gold, 208
 Mass of things to come at large, 251
 Mast be now blown overboard, 230
 nor tackle, sail, nor, 4
 upon the high and giddy, 200
 Master, Cacaliban has a new, 9
 calls me, I must not say no, 396
 I am meat for your, 198
 of what is mine own, be, 124
 that which I would call, 376
 Masters, noble and approved, 399
 to their females, 33
 we cannot all be, 398
 Mastiff, greyhound, mongrel grim, 388
 Mastiffs of unmatchable courage, 214
 Match, learn me to lose winning, 278
 sun ne'er saw her, 267
 Matron's bones, mutine in a, 358
 Matter deep and dangerous, read, 181
 if thou consider rightly of, 301
 unmixed with baser, 341
 Matters, intending other serious, 285
 May, full of spirit as month of, 190
 winds do shake buds of, 450

INDEX

- May's new-fangled shows, snow in, 50
 Maze trod, here's a, 10
 Mazes in the wanton green, quaint, 68
 Meadows green, kissing, 451
 with delight, paint, 62
 Meads that'd with stover, 11
 Mean, we speak not what we, 28
 Meanders, through forth-rights and, 10
 Meaner than myself, strike, 422
 Means, more swelling port than my, 83
 that heaven yields must be embraced, 172
 to do ill, sight of, 167
 whereby I live, you take, 93
 with all appliances and, 200
 Measure, conquests shrunk to this, 300
 I have trod, 118
Measure for Measure, 24, 31
 Meat doth Caesar feed, upon what, 291
 is cold because you come not home, 33
 it feeds on, doth mock, 407
 was made for mouths, 257
 would fain have, 16
 Meats, funeral baked, 335
 Mechanicals, crew of patches, 72
 Medea gather'd the enchanted herbs, 93
 Medicine can do thee good, no, 371
 life may be prolonged by, 438
 out, loathed, 74
 Medicines to make me love him, given, 182
 Meditation, let us all to, 225
 Meditations, leave you to your, 242
 tears, and sorrows, 243
 Medlars when they laugh alone, call, 271
 Meet again, we shall smile, if we, 308
 again, when shall we three, 311
 that I can fashion fit, all's, 376
 Melancholy, adieu, good Monsieur, 109
 as a gib cat, 179
 besieged with, 50
 compounded of many simples, 113
 cue is villainous, 376
 fellow, you are, 113
 green and yellow, 140
 kinsman to grim despair, 35
 out of a song, suck 102
 part sadness and, 51
 sad, and heavy, made her, 58
 to rhyme and to be, 55
 Melody, can at pleasure stint, 264
 lulled with sound of, 200
 with pretty buzzing, 263
 Memory, beg a hair of him for, 302
 dear son of, 479
 dizzy arithmetic of, 370
 holds a seat, while, 340
 made such a sinner of his, 4
 note in my book of, 221
 Men all in fire walk up and down, 293
 both accoutred like young, 90
 dare trust themselves with men, 285
 have marble, women waxen minds, 448
 in the catalogue ye go for, 320
 more divine, the masters, 33
 not wood, not stones but, 302
 O these, 412
 souls of animals infuse into, 91
 Men-children only, bring forth, 315
 Mend upon the world, such that, 433
 Nien's vows are women's traitors, 435
Merchant of Venice, 81
 Merchants most do congregate, where, 85
 Merciful, cruel am yet, 414
 let us yet be, 210
 Mercury, rise from the ground like, 190
 station like herald, 358
 Mercy does, become them as, 27
 empty from any dram of, 90
 how shalt thou hope for, 91
 is nobility's true badge, 263
 is not itself, that oft looks so, 27
 is not strain'd, quality of, 91
 nothing emboldens sin so much as, 286
 seasons justice, when, 92
 that was quick in us, 210
 to render the deeds of, 92
 which lies dead, awake, 165
 Meres, Francis, 475
 Merit hath my duty knit, thy, 450
 makes his way, force of, 240
 prizes of accident as oft as, 253
 Merlin and his prophecies, 187
 Mermaid on a dolphin's back, 68
 steers at the helm, 421
 Merrily shall I live now, 12
 Merry heart goes all the day, 151
 man, a' was a, 268
 men at point of death, 283
 nimble, stirring spirit, 58
 twice and once, I have been, 204
 what should a man do but be, 353
Merry Wives of Windsor, 19
 Message bluntly, deliver plain, 376
 host of tongues to gracious, 422
 Messages, receive fair speechless, 84
 Messenger turns me his back, cloudy, 323
 Metal may be wrought, honourable, 293
 more attractive, here's, 353
 on a sullen ground, bright, 180
 Metamorphosis, that writer, 475
 Mettle of your pasture, show us, 212
 when he went to school, quick, 293
 Midnight, iron tongue of, 80
Midsummer Night's Dream, 63

INDEX

- Midwife, she is the fairies', 268
 Mighty, bold, royal, and loving, 299
 Mild, or come not near me, 39
 Mildness praised, hearing thy, 123
 Miles, uneven ways draws out, 172
 Milk comes frozen home in pail, 62
 for gall, take my, 314
 scarce out of him, mother's, 135
 Milton, John, 463, 479
 Mind as big as one of yours, 126
 bettering of, 4
 diseased, minister to, 327
 drove me to walk abroad, 266
 farewell the tranquil, 408
 I am not in my perfect, 394
 is here o'erthrown, noble, 351
 makes the body rich, 125
 no blemish but, 144
 profits of, 26
 shall banquet, 49
 that envy could not but call fair,
 137
 troubled like fountain stirred, 254
 Minds swayed by eyes are full of turpitude, 254
 with foreign quarrels, busy, 203
 Mine own, ill-favoured thing, but, 118
 then yours, and so all yours, 89
 Minister, does works by weakest, 130
 Ministers, you murdering, 314
 Minnow of thy mirth, base, 51
 Minute, for the third part of, 69
 sighing every, 109
 Minutes hasten to their end, 453
 how they pass, told thievish, 130
 how they run, to see, 228
 tells he o'er, damned, 407
 Minx, damn her, lewd, 409
 Mirror, his semblable is his, 370
 up to nature, to hold, 351
 Mirth cannot move a soul in agony, 61
 he's all my exercise, my, 149
 I have of late lost all, 345
 I'll use you for my, 305
 to wail week, buys minute's, 447
 very tragical, 77
 within the limit of becoming, 52
 you have displaced the, 322
 Misbeliever, cut-throat dog, 85
 Mischance between us, never come, 354
 ride in triumph over, 229
 Mischief, miching mallecho, means, 353
 on, way to draw new, 400
 that is past, to mourn, 400
 thou art afoot, 303
 Mischiefs, in hearts millions of, 304
 that I set abroad, 233
 Miseries, bound in shallows and, 306
 our foes, scarcely think, 389
 Misery acquaints with strange bed-fellows, 8
 Misery could beguile tyrant's rage, 392
 doth part flux of company, 100
 had worn him to the bones, 282
 makes sport to mock itself, 171
 rail against world and our, 109
 Misery's love, come to me, 165
 Mistake again, better act to, 164
 Mistletoe, moss and baleful, 263
 Mistress' eyes nothing like sun, 458
 Moan, account of fore-bemoaned, 451
 midnight, assist our, 46
 Moans, streams murmured her, 412
 Mobled queen, who had seen, 348
 Mock for mock is only my intent, 59
 me into air, she would, 40
 Mockery, hang in monumental, 253
 Mocks at it and sets it light, 170
 man replete with, 61
 Model, survey the plot, then draw, 197
 Modesty, blurs grace and blush of, 358
 of fearful duty, in, 78
 think true love acted simple, 278
 to cinders burn up, 411
 with some cold drops of, 86
 Moeity equals not one of yours, my, 187
 Mole [mark] cinque-spotted, on her breast, 433
 Mole [animal], well said, old, 341
 Moment, holds in perfection but, 449
 Momentary as a sound, 65
 Monarch better feared and loved, never, 210
 crown'd the most imperial, 155
 Monarchize and kill with looks, 173
 Money a meddler, 155
 and in love, owe most in, 83
 comes, nothing amiss so, 122
 means and content, wants, 106
 offer me no, 151
 take thrice thy, 92
 Money-bags, I did dream of, 87
 Moneys is your suit, 85
 Mongrel beef-witted lord, 251
 Monkeys, for a wilderness of, 89
 Mons, the hill, 58
 Monster begot upon itself, 410
 brave, 9
 jealousy is green-eyed, 407
 like thyself, carrion, 165
 make a man, would this, 8
 most delicate, 8
 Monstrous, monstrous, it is, 11
 Month old at Cain's birth, was, 55
 Monument, built thyself a live-long, 479
 heirs that let fathers lie without, 437
 Monuments, not marble nor gilded, 452
 Mood, unused to the melting, 417
 Moods, bring snow to their colder, 380
 Moon and the seven stars, 179
 blow them at the, 360

INDEX

- Moon, Dictynna a title to, 55
 governess of floods, 68
 I swear, by yonder blessed, 272
 it is the very error of, 414
 kill the envious, 271
 like a silver bow, 64
 looks bloody on the earth, 172
 looks with a watery eye, 72
 no planet is of mine, now, 429
 revisit'st thus glimpses of, 339
 shines by night, pale, 151
 shines with a good grace, 79
 to stand mistress, conjuring, 379
 wanes, how slow the old, 64
 Moonlight sleeps upon this bank, 93
 Moon's sphere, swifter than, 67
 Moonshine, find out, 71
 Moor, batten on this, 358
 Moore, Thomas, 482
 More to that which had too much, 99
 Morn in russet mantle clad, 333
 smiles, grey-eyed, 273
 taken last leave of weeping, 445
 Morning air, methinks I scent, 340
 commit to raw cold, 296
 have I seen, glorious, 451
 night almost at odds with, 322
 opes her golden gates, 228
 with me when you are by, 'tis, 9
 Morrow, canst not lend a, 170
 Morsel cold upon Caesar's trencher, 425
 Mortal coil, shuffled off this, 350
 Mortality, nothing serious in, 319
 o'ersways their power, 453
 Mother came into mine eyes, all my, 217
 is lady of the house, her, 270
 swells up toward my heart, 381
 were she ten times our, 355
 who might be your, 111
 Motion blushed at herself, her, 399
 scoured with perpetual, 196
 Motley, invest me in my, 104
 to the view, made myself, 457
 Motley's the only wear, 103
 Mountain or blue promontory, 426
 Mountaineers dew-lapped like bulls, 10
 Mountains level, times make, 200
 turned into clouds, far-off, 76
 where live nibbling sheep, 11
 Mourn for me, no longer, 454
 Mourning ostentation, maintain, 43
 Mouse, call you his, 360
 dun's the, 268
 most magnanimous, 201
 of virtue, answer me, 135
 stirring, not a, 331
 that creeps on floor, fear, 78
 Mouse-hunt in your time, been, 281
 Mousing the flesh of men, 163
- Mouth, I will stop your, 47
 or black or white, be thy, 388
 take the cork out of thy, 108
 that spits forth dead, 163
 Mouths be cold, must our, 4
 put enemy in their, 405
Much Ado About Nothing, 36
 Multitude, feather so lightly blown as, 226
 loved of distracted, 361
 that choose by show, fool, 88
 Multitudes, rank me with barbarous, 88
 Mummy conserved of maidens' hearts, 409
 Murder had not come into my mind, 167
 hath broke ope, sacrilegious, 318
 most foul, as in best it is, 340
 sanctuarize, no place should, 365
 though no tongue, will speak, 340
 'tis worse than, 381
 towards his design moves, 316
 Murderer look, so should, 72
 shut door, should against, 315
 Murderers, plague upon you, 395
 Murder's out of tune, 414
 Murders on their crowns, with twenty, 322
 Muse of fire, O for, 207
 Mushrooms, to make midnight, 12
 Music and sweet poetry agree, 460
 be the food of love, if, 134
 by the sweet power of, 94
 creep in our ears, let, 93
 crept by me upon the waters, 6
 discourse most eloquent, 355
 food of us that trade in love, 422
 hath far more pleasing sound, 458
 in himself, man that hath no, 94
 is such art, in sweet, 241
 never merry when I hear sweet, 94
 not greatly care to hear, 406
 of sweet news, shamest, 276
 oft hath such a charm, 30
 plants and flowers sprung, to, 241
 play the swan and die in, 416
 reasonable good ear in, 75
 sadly, why hear'st thou, 449
 to attending ears, softest, 273
 to hear the sea-maid's, 68
 when I have required some, 12
 when time is broke, how sour, 177
 with her silver sound, 282
 with the enamell'd stones, makes, 16
 Musical a discord, so, 76
 as bright Apollo's lute, 57
 if he, compact of jars, grow, 103
 Musicians hang in the air, those, 188
 Musing with your arms across, 297
 Mustachio, dally with my, 58

INDEX

- Mutton and porridge, month with*, 51
Myrmidons no bottle-ale houses, 137
Mystery of things, take upon's, 394
 pluck out the heart of my, 355
- Nail by strength drives out another*, 16
 Dick the shepherd blows his, 62
Nails can reach unto thine eyes, my, 74
 come near your beauty with, 224
- Name about the field, proclaim my*, 308
 begrimed and black, her, 408
 every godfather can give, 50
 filches from me my good, 407
 hath in it no profit but, 361
 local habitation and, 77
 shepherds give a grosser, 366
 what's in a, 271
 yours is as fair, 291
- Names, as school-maids change*, 26
 can sick men play with, 171
 commodity of good, 180
 familiar as household words, 216
 new-made honour doth forget, 162
 which never were, 121
- Nash, John*, 470
Nash, Thomas, 474
- Nations, his name shall make new*, 245
- Natural, I do it more*, 138
 something in this more than, 346
- Nature and Fortune join'd to make thee great*, 164
 bounteous housewife, 287
 compunctious visitings of, 314
 died, with whom quick, 468
 falls into revolt, quickly, 203
 framed in prodigality of, 233
 hard to hide sparks of, 434
 hath framed strange fellows, 82
 he's walked the way of, 204
 how that might change his, 295
 might have made me as these are, 156
 must obey necessity, 307
 never lends smallest scruple, 25
 of a free and open, 402
 passion could not shake, 411
 pattern of excelling, 413
 stands on verge of her confine, 382
 subdued to what it works in, 457
 too noble for the world, 259
- Nature's copy's not eterne*, 320
 sweet and cunning hand, 136
 truth, show and seal of, 129
- Natures, nothing level in our*, 286
 of such deep trust, 379
- Nave to chaps, unseamed him from*, 311
- Nay and take it, still answer*, 236
- Neat, captain, we must be*, 148
- Nebuchadnezzar, I am no*, 131
- Necessity, forsworn on mere*, 50
 make a virtue of, 17
 no virtue like, 170
 sworn brother to grim, 176
- Necessity's sharp pinch*, 383
- Neck is pen, book and counters*, 438
 to a fair end, brought up, 263
- Need, reason not the*, 383
 starveth in thine eyes, 282
- Needle, so delicate with her*, 410
- Negligence you please, put on what*, 376
- Neigh and bark and grunt*, 71
- Neighbour, such a one as she*, 104
- Neptune, chase the ebbing*, 12
 eastern gate opening on, 75
 for trident, not flatter, 259
- Nereides, gentlewomen like*, 421
- Nero angler in lake of darkness*, 388
- Nestor play at push-pin*, 56
 play orator as well as, 229
 swear jest be laughable, 82
- Net nor lime, thou'dst never fear*, 325
 out of her goodness make, 405
- Never, never, never, never*, 395
- New customs yet are followed*, 240
 old robes sit easier than, 319
 things, disdain all but, 129
- New Place*, 463, 466, 470
- News at the new court, what*, 97
 be sad, tell them merrily, 276
 bringer of unwelcome, 195
 golden times and happy, 204
 hast been father of good, 343
 hear rogues talk of court, 394
 I bring is heavy in my tongue, 61
 infects the teller, bad, 419
 never good to bring bad, 422
- News-mongers, pick-thanks and base*, 188
- News and blind-worms*, 69
- Nice, ape of form, monsieur the*, 60
- Nine men's morris is fill'd up*, 68
- Ninny, what a pied*, 10
- Night as this, in such*, 93, 386
 bring in cloudy, 277
 come loving, black-browed, 278
 comes so fast in silence of, 93
 dark night, the silent of, 224
 dead vast and middle of, 335
 death's second self, 454
 has been unruly, 318
 have one other gaudy, 425
 hideous, making, 339
 I have passed a miserable, 234
 I must become a borrower of, 319
 image of hell, 447
 in Russia, last out a, 27
 is but the daylight sick, 94
 joint-labourer with day, make, 332
 long that never finds day, 326
 makes himself an artificial, 266

INDEX

- Night o'erspreads, dragon wing of, 255
 sober-suited matron, 278
 strangles travelling lamp, 319
 submitting me unto perilous, 294
 the child of hell, never sees, 215
 through the foul womb of, 214
 thus bescreened in, 272
 to honest men, very pleasing, 294
 unto kingdom of perpetual, 234
 when evils are most free, 295
 witching time of, 356
 with hymn or carol blest, no, 68
 world will be in love with, 278
 Nightingale and not the lark, 279
 if she should sing by day, 94
 no music in, 16
 Nightingale's complaining notes, to, 18
 Nightingales answer daws, 142
 Night's candles are burnt out, 280
 cloak to hide me, I have, 272
 shade, trip we after, 76
 Nights as these, love not such, 385
 profit of their shining, 50
 watchful, weary, tedious, 15
 Nipple from boneless gums, plucked, 315
 No more of that, Hal, 185
 profit where is no pleasure, 121
 Nobility and tranquillity, with, 182
 Noble Roman and well given, 292
 wise, valiant, and honest, 299
 Nobler sir ne'er lived, 438
 Noblest man, ruins of, 300
 Nod on him, if Caesar but, 291
 Noddle with a stool, comb, 121
 Nods, half-caps and cold-moving, 285
 Noise enough, so it make, 114
 for love's sake make no more, 406
 Nomination, what imports the, 370
 Nooks, by many winding, 16
 Noon, hand of dial upon prick of, 275
 North, where shivering cold pines
 clime, 176
 North-north-east and by east, 51
 Nose as asses are, be led by the, 402
 hast smutch'd thy, 148
 him as you go up stairs, 361
 is no whipstock, Malvolio's, 137
 looks red and raw, Marian's, 62
 of yours, I see, 410
 that has been blue, lady's, 149
 this cherry, 79
 tweaks me by, 349
 was as sharp as a pen, his, 211
 Notes as they lie asleep, athwart, 268
 pay for wearing our own, 434
 we must have bloody, 183
 Note another man like him, when I
 46
 O world, take, 408
 turn his merry, 102
 Nothing, are they welcome to, 286
 gives to airy, 77
 good or bad but thinking makes it
 so, 345
 is he gone and hath, 277
 now worth, 82
 speaks infinite deal of, 83
 will come of nothing, 374
 Nothings monstered, to hear my, 258
 Now, 'tis not to come if it be, 371
 Numbers, divinity in odd, 22
 number your graces, in, 450
 Nun, endure the livery of, 64
 Nunnery, get thee to a, 350
 Nurse, too old to fawn upon, 169
 Nymph with long dishevelled hair, 445
 O, cram within this wooden, 207
 Oak, hew down and fell, 228
 rifted Jove's stout, 12
 whose antique root peeps out, 99
 Oaks bear mast, briars scarlet hips, 287
 Oar'd himself in lusty stroke, 7
 Oars to tune of flutes kept stroke, 421
 Oath and resolution, breaking, 261
 having sworn too hard, 49
 or bond, trust man on, 285
 swear me a good mouth-filling, 188
 to win a paradise, lose, 56
 with a swaggering accent, 143
 Oaths are straws, trust none, for, 211
 as I spake words, swore as many,
 387
 of him, as if I borrowed, 432
 that are broke to me, pardon, 175
 Oats, I could munch your good, 75
 Obedience, change command into, 435
 fixed as an aim or butt, 208
 Obey, bound to serve, love and, 126
 Objections, I dare your worst, 242
 Oblivion, alms for, 253
 raked, from dust of old, 212
 razure of, 30
 Obloquy i' the world, greatest, 131
 Obsequies that I will keep, 283
 Observants, silly ducking, 380
 Observation, by my penny of, 53
 the which he vents, 103
 Observed of all observers, 351
 Observer, he is a great, 292
 Occasions and causes in all things, 217
 do inform against me, 361
 finder out of, 403
 Occupation's gone, Othello's, 408
 Ocean pays not flats with more haste,
 363
 gain on shore, seen hungry, 453
 his legs bestrid, 428
 mind is tossing on, 82
 strays to the wild, 16

INDEX

- Ocean swell and rage and foam, 293
 swilled with wild and wasteful, 212
 too wide for Neptune's hips, girdle
 of, 200
 with his beams, having guilt, 263
 Ocean's roaring tides, spurns, 162
 O'clock I say it is, shall be what, 125
 says wisely, It is ten, 103
 Odd numbers, good luck lies in, 22
 Odds is gone, the, 427
 Odour, rose fairer for that sweet, 452
 stealing and giving, 134
 Odours on you, heavens rain, 141
 O'erparted, for Alisander a little, 61
 Offence, be pardoned and retain, 356
 by weight, pay down for, 25
 i' the world, no, 354
 is rank, it smells to heaven, 356
 that dotage terms so, all's not, 383
 Offences of affectations new, made, 457
 Offended, speak, for him have I, 301
 Offending, head and front of my, 399
 soul alive, the most, 216
 Offering, plucking entrails of, 298
 Office, insolence of, 350
 Officer of mine, never more be, 405
 Offices to undeservers, sell, 304
 Officious and not valiant, 257
 Old [aged] fat man, devil in likeness of,
 185
 foist upon us that is, 458
 folks, to beguile, 122
 friend, you never can be, 456
 Italian fox is not so kind, 123
 man broken with storms of state,
 243
 man, poor, infirm, weak, 384
 to be engaged to young, too, 65
 Old [wold], Saint Withold footed thrice,
 387
 Oldcastle died a martyr, 205
 Oliver, O brave, 111
 Olympus, wilt thou lift up, 299
 Omittance is no quittance, 113
 One man out of ten thousand, 344
 only man, in it but, 291
 Onions nor garlic, eat no, 77
 Open for every storm, left me, 287
 locks, whoever knocks, 324
 Opinion, in gross and scope of my, 332
 sailed into north of, 142
 this fool gudgeon, this, 83
 was his law, his own, 244
 Opinions, I have bought golden, 315
 killed with your hard, 205
 Opportunity, thy guilt is great, 447
 Opposed may beware, bear't that, 337
 Opposites, incensed points of, 369
 Oppugnancy, each meets in mere, 250
 Oracle, I am Sir, 83
 Orator as Brutus is, I am no, 303
 Orators will spit, very good, 114
 Orb in motion like an angel sines, 93
 when he meant to shake, 428
 Order of your going, stand not upon,
 322
 profaning this honourable, 222
 Ordinance in the field, heard, 122
 Ordure hide those roots, with, 212
 Orgulous, the princes, 250
 Orient to drooping west, from, 195
 Orisons be my sins remembered, in, 350
 Ornament, hiding grossness with, 89
 is but the guiled shore, 90
 Orpheus with lute made trees bow, 241
 Ossa like a wart, ground make, 369
 Ostration, full of maggots, 60
 Othello, 397
 Ousel cock so black of hue, 71
 Out, tawny Tartar, 74
 Outcast state, beweep my, 451
 Outface it with their semblances, 99
 them and outswear them, 93
 Out-jest his injuries, labours to, 384
 Outrage, to do upon respect such, 381
 Outside hath not charm'd her, 137
 swashing and martial, 99
 Outstare the sternest eyes, 86
 Oversights, lamenting ancient, 198
 Ovid a fine wag, 471
 be an outcast, 121
 most witty of all poets, 471
 smell too much of, 475
 witty soul of, 475
 Owl hawked at, falcon by, 319
 that nightly hoots, 69
 that shrieked, fatal bellman, 317
 was a baker's daughter, 362
 nightly sings the staring, 62
 Owls do cry, couch when, 12
 Ox hath his bow, horse his curb, 110
 hath stretch'd his yoke in vain,
 68
 Oxford, twins of learning, Ipswich and,
 244
 Oxlips and the crown imperial, 153
 Oyster, world's mine, 21
 Oyster-wench, off goes bonnet to, 170
 Pack-horse in his great affairs, 233
 Pagans in those holy fields, chase, 179
 Pageant, like this insubstantial, 11
 Pageants, black vesper's, 426
 of the sea, 82
 Paid that is well satisfied, well, 93
 Pain, not have thee linger in, 414
 seems, how light my, 389
 were we burden'd with like, 33
 with pain purchased doth inherit,
 49
 Paint an inch thick, let her, 368

INDEX

- Painted new, in Grecian tires, 452
 no more than were I, 152
 Paintings, I have heard of your, 351
 Pajock, now reigns here a very, 355
 Palace for a hermitage, give, 174
 Palaces, gorgeous, 11
 Palates both for sweet and sour, 413
 Pale as his shirt, 342
 as thy smock, 416
 seen them shiver and look, 77
 you tremble and look, 331
 Pales in with rocks unscaleable, 434
Palladis Tamia, 475
 Palm, condemned to have itching, 304
 to palm is palmers' kiss, 270
 virginal upon his, 148
 Palpable, see thee in form as, 316
 Pamphlets studiously devised, 221
 Pancakes, swore they were good, 97
 Pangs than wars or women have, more,
 242
 Pansies, that's for thoughts, 364
 Pantaloon, beguile the old, 123
 lean and slipper'd, 105
 Panted, having lost her breath, 421
 Pantler, would have made a good, 199
 Paper, as many lies as will lie in, 142
 he hath not eat, 55
 Papers yellowed with their age, 450
 Paradise, lead her into a fool's, 275
 Paradoxes to make fools laugh, 403
 Paragon of animals, the, 345
 Parallel, world's spaces cannot, 251
 Paramour is a thing of naught, 77
 Parquito, answer me, you, 183
 Parasites, smooth, detested, 286
 Parchment, nor stone nor, 149
 should undo a man, that, 225
 Pardon after execution, like, 244
 him, on his more advice, 210
 how royal 'twas to, 250
 is nurse of second woe, 27
 no word like, 177
 pardon to destroy, teach, 177
 Pardoned being down, to be, 356
 Pardon's the word to all, 438
 Parentage, gentleman of noble, 280
 Park, over pale, over, 67
 Parmaceti for an inward bruise, 181
 Parricides, thunders bend 'gainst, 379
 Parrot, have fewer words than, 183
 Parson's nose, tickling, 269
 Part, I have forgot my, 260
 of it, throw away worse, 359
 of myself, lost immortal, 405
 sadly in this troublous world, 230
 them; they are incensed, 371
 turtles that never mean to, 153
 with his fear put beside his, 450
 withal, that I more willingly, 344
 Parting, honey fee of, 446
 Parting is such sweet sorrow, 273
 with a tear, did grace, 170
 Parts, for which of my bad, 46
 man of sovereign, 52
 more exquisite, all courtly, 435
 my title and perfect soul, my, 399
 one man plays many, 105
 stuffed with honourable, 280
 Pass and scarcely greet me, 452
 Passado, the punto reverso, 275
 Passion, bide beating of so strong, 139
 hide, nor reason can, 141
 master-mistress of my, 450
 of mirth or anger, free from, 211
 to tatters, tear a, 351
 Passion's slave, man that is not, 352
 Passions fleet to air, all other, 90
 Past and to come seems best, 197
 hope, past cure, past help, 281
 Pat he comes like the catastrophe, 376
 Patch is kind enough, 87
 malt-horse, capon, coxcomb, 34
 Patent back again is swerving, 455
 Path smooth that leadeth to danger, 445
 Patience, abusing of God's, 21
 all men's office to speak, 45
 and sorrow strove, 391
 be a tired mare, though, 209
 cowardice in noble breasts, 169
 heavens, give me that, 383
 how poor that have not, 405
 I'll talk him out of, 406
 injury a mockery makes, 401
 is for poltroons, 228
 most cunning in my, 410
 on a monument, like, 140
 turn thy complexion there, 411
 Patient as the female dove, 369
 must minister to himself, 328
 Pays, base is the slave that, 210
 Peace above all earthly dignities, 243
 as firm as rocky mountains, 202
 dear nurse of arts, 218
 in thy right hand carry, 243
 is of nature of a conquest, 202
 pattern of celestial, 222
 put rancours in vessel of my, 320
 reap harvest of perpetual, 237
 shall go sleep with Turks, 175
 sing merry songs of, 245
 they were well at, 326
 this weak piping time of, 232
 uproar the universal, 325
 Peal, rung night's yawning, 321
 Pearl away, like base Indian, threw, 417
 if all their sand were, 16
 in your foul oyster, as, 118
 Pearls that were his eyes, 6
 Peascod, wooing of, 101
 Peascod-time, twenty-nine years, come,
 200

INDEX

- Peerless, we stand up, 419
 Peevish, sullen, sour, when she is, 126
 Pegasus, turn and wind a fiery, 190
 Pelf, I crave no, 285
 Pen, in polished form of well-refined,
 455
 Time's pencil, or my pupil, 450
 turns them to shapes, 77
 would have expressed, antique, 457
 write, 52
 Penitence if it be sound, try, 28
 Penny, if I had but one, 58
 Pens, excels quirks of blazoning, 402
 to lances, turning, 202
 People, fires in lowest hell fold-in, 259
 I love thee, 25
 Peppered two of them, I have, 184
 Pepys, Samuel, 484
 Percy, I have paid, 192
 Perdition catch my soul, 406
 Peregrinate, too odd, too, 58
 Perfect and so peerless, so, 10
 Perfection, feed upon shadow of, 16
 lies in him, fulness of, 163
 retain that dear, 272
 Performed, when Caesar says 'do this,'
 it is, 289
 Perfume and suppliance of minute, 336
 for a lady's chamber, 154
 hits sense of wharfs, 421
 Perfumed like a milliner, 181
 Perfumes of Arabia will not sweeten,
 327
Pericles, 439
 Perils constantly, resolved to meet, 307
 past, what crosses to ensue, 200
 Perish, hang my head and, 242
 Perjured, false, disloyal man, 17
 Perjuries, Jove laughs at lovers', 272
 Perjury, take heed of, 414
 upon my soul, shall I lay, 92
 Perpendicular, runs up a hill, 185
 Perplexed in the extreme, 417
 Perseverance keeps honour bright, 253
 Persuasion, I yield upon great, 47
 Pestilence, she purged the air of, 134
 Pestilent complete knave, 403
 Pettitions are as freely theirs, 26
 Petticoat, like fringe on, 109
 show itself courageous to, 101
 Phaethon would whip you to west, 277
 Philippi, thou shalt see me at, 307
 Philosopher, let me talk with, 387
 was never yet, 45
 Philosophy, dreamt of in your, 341
 in thee, hast any, 106
 living in, 49
 you make no use of, 306
 young unfit to hear, 251
 Phoebus, before the wheels of, 41
 'gins arise, 433
 Phoebus' cart gone thirty times, 353
 Phoenix, were man as rare as, 115
 Phrase more german to the matter, 371
 of peace, soft, 399
 pronouncing some doubtful, 341
 proverbed with a grandsire, 268
 Phrases, silken terms, taffeta, 60
 Physis, pomp, take, 386
 to the dogs, throw, 328
 Physician, more needs divine than, 327
 Physicians, abandoned his, 128
 Pickers and stealers, by these, 355
 Pick-purse, at hand, quoth, 182
 Picture I will send far and near, his, 379
 look here upon this, 358
 vouchsafe me your, 18
 Pictures, dost thou love, 121
 out of doors, you are, 402
 Piety, villain, thou art full of, 44
 Pig, cannot abide a gaping, 91
 Pigeon-livered and lack gall, 349
 Pigmies, do you embassy to, 38
 Pike, trail'st thou the puissant, 214
 Pillage, make cheap pennyworths of,
 224
 Pillar of the world, triple, 419
 Pillow, sigh'd upon a midnight, 101
 there bolster, here fling, 124
 Pilot still, yet lives our, 230
 Pin, scratch thee but with, 111
 Pinch him, fairies, mutually, 23
 the maids as blue as bilberry, 23
 Pine [*free*] and cedar, pluck'd up, 12
 Pine [*waste*], shall he dwindle, peak and,
 312
 Pines to wag their tops, forbid, 91
 Pipe is as the maiden's organ, 135
 Pirates, water-thieves, I mean, 85
 Pit as well as better, they'll fill, 191
 Pitch [*throw*] and pay, the word is, 211
 Pitch [*tar*], loved not savour of, 8
 pour down stinking, 4
 will be defiled, that touch, 42
 Pitiful, 'twas wondrous, 400
 Pity and be pitied, what 'tis to, 105
 as fire drives out fire, so pity, 300
 choked with custom of fell deeds,
 300
 degree to love, 141
 he hath a tear for, 202
 I take thee for, 47
 like naked new-born babe, 315
 no beast but knows some, 232
 of it, Iago, the, 410
 them, loved her that she did, 400
 these white flakes had challenged,
 393
 though not pardon, we may, 33
 to dispense, learn with, 286
 to myself, I myself find no, 238
 to see another thus, die with, 394

INDEX

- Pity, too full of foolish, 224
wretch incapable of, 90
- Place and means for every man alive, 131
at home I was in a better, 101
but one in all doth hold, 299
free from this unhallowed, 441
puts toys of desperation, 339
so unsanctified, in no, 325
telling them I know my, 140
- Places eye of heaven visits, all, 170
- Plague rid you, red, 5
- Plain blunt man, as you know me all, 303
'tis my occupation to be, 380
- Plants with goodly burthen bowing, 11
- Plautus best for comedy, 475
cannot be too light, 346
- Plautus's tongue, Muses speak with, 475
- Play as please you, like as much of, 119
can never please all, 245
guilty creatures sitting at, 349
I doubt some foul, 336
is done, our, 146
may pass, so agree, 240
most insipid ridiculous, 484
needs no excuse, your, 80
play out, 186
pleased not the million, 346
toward! I'll be an auditor, 71
upon me, you would, 355
- Player, but in a fiction, 348
like a strutting, 251
that struts and frets hour, 328
- Players, like one of these harlotry, 185
men and women merely, 105
so strutted and bellowed, 352
- Playhouse, youths that thunder at, 245
- Play's the thing, 349
- Plays disgust refined age, old, 484
- Plea so tainted and corrupt, what, 89
- Pleasant, what he should dislike, 390
without scurrility, 57
- Please me, I do not desire you to, 102
one and please all, 142
- Pleased with what he gets, 102
- Please-man, some carry-tale, some, 60
- Pleasure and action make hours seem short, 405
blunting fine point of seldom, 452
does become the opposite, 420
in suburbs of your good, 297
she restrained, of lawful, 433
- Plodders ever won, small have, 50
- Plot as good a plot as ever was laid, 182
- Ploughman lost his sweat, 68
- snores, while the heavy, 80
- Plume, diminish one dowe in, 10
- Poesy, facility and golden cadence of, 55
- Poet touch a pen, never durst, 57
- Poetical, would gods had made thee, 110
- Poetry is the most feigning, truest, 110
mincing, 187
- Poet's eye, in frenzy rolling, 77
- Point against point rebellious, 311
- Poison for the age's tooth, sweet, 162
let me have a dram of, 282
quite o'ercrows my spirit, 372
that do poison need, love not, 177
whose sale is present death, 282
- Pole, guards of the ever-fixed, 402
- Policy, call it cowardice, 251
sits above conscience, 286
some love but little, 176
turn him to any cause of, 207
- Politician, like a scurvy, 393
- Pomp and circumstance of war, 408
and glory of this world, vain, 242
more sweet than that of, 99
- Pompey's camp, no tiddle taddle in, 214
- Pompon the Great, worthy of, 60
- Poniards, she speaks, 38
- Pool, green mantle of standing, 387
- Poop was beaten gold, 421
- Poor and content is rich, 407
as Job but not so patient, 196
but honest, my friends were, 129
indeed, makes me, 407
old man, you see me here a, 383
to be proud, apt, 141
- Pope, Alexander, 480, 481
- Popinjay, to be so pestered with, 181
- Poppy nor mandragora, not, 408
- Porpentine, like quills upon fretful, 340
- Porridge, receives comfort like, 6
set ratsbane by his, 386
- Porter of hell-gate, if man were, 318
- Porters crowding in, mechanic, 208
- Portly man and a corpulent, 185
- Ports I'll bar, all, 379
- Positively said "'Tis so,' I have, 343
- Post [*stake*], good to be a, 113
- Post [*mail*], I am no fee'd, 136
no note, unless the sun were, 7
with post, thick as hail came, 312
- Posteriors of the day, 38
- Posterity, he'll make an end of thy, 259
joy nothing but fair, 155
- Posters of the sea and land, 312
- Post-haste and romage in the land, 332
- Pot, greasy Joan doth keel, 62
- Potations pottle-deep, 403
- Potatoes, let the sky rain, 23
- Pother o'er our heads, dreadful, 385
- Pots, bladders and musty seeds, 282
- Pouncet-box, he held, 181
- Pound a year, fair five hundred, 162
I owe you a thousand, 205
- Pounds and possibilities, seven hundred, 20

INDEX

- Pounds, handsome in three hundred, 21
 Poverty, but not my will, consents, 282
 in her heart she scorns, 224
 to the lips, steeped in, 411
 Powder, food for, 191
 in a skillless soldier's flask, 279
 Power breathe forth, breathless, 421
 gives to every power a double, 57
 to do me harm, not half, 415
 to shake my manhood thus, 378
 Powers, tempt frailty of our, 254
 Practice, prattle without, 398
 Praise, cram's with, 148
 doth nourish agues, this, 190
 make chronicle as rich with, 208
 painted flourish of, 52
 she will outstrip all, 11
 Praises are but prophecies, their, 457
 are our wages, our, 148
 Prate as amply and unnecessarily, 7
 Pray for no man but myself, 285
 Prayer, but while I say one, 414
 fault is that he is given to, 21
 Prayers, fall to thy, 205
 get him to say his, 143
 profit by losing of, 421
 scorns to say his, 213
 that shall be up at heaven, 28
 Prays but faintly, 176
 Precedent, 'twill be recorded for, 92
 Precepts in thy memory character, 337
 Precious, make vile things, 385
 Preferment by letter and affection, 398
 labour for their own, 224
 out, to seek, 15
 Prelate, desire the king were made, 207
 Preparation, dreadful note of, 214
 Preposterous state, in so, 157
 Presence, be scanter of your maiden,
 338
 been, had I so lavish of, 189
 Present time, take, 117
 Prester John's foot, bring length of, 38
 Prettiest villain, it is, 252
 Prettiness, turns to favour and, 364
 Pretty and pathological, most, 51
 Priam, milky head of reverend, 347
 Priam's curtain, drew, 195
 Price, death for pax of little, 213
 into abatement and low, 134
 is to ask it kindly, 258
 Prick him down, Antony, 303
 Pricket, prick'd a pretty, 55
 Pride, adieu! maiden, 41
 at length broke under me, 242
 fell with my fortunes, my, 98
 gall and blast her, 382
 heart crammed with, 241
 who cries out on, 104
 Primrose, that's like thy face, 437
 Primroses that die unmarried, 153
 Prince of darkness is a gentleman, 387
 of Wales from field, drive, 192
 of Wales, madcap, 190
 Princely in bestowing, most, 244
 Princes are the glass, the book, 447
 pattern to all, 245
 Princess wrought it me, 165
 Printing to be used, hast caused, 226
 Priscian a little scratched, 58
 Priser of the humorous duke, 100
 Prison, base durance and contagious,
 205
 gates, break the locks of, 66
 let's away to, 394
 Prisoner in a red-rose chain, 445
 Privates we, her, 345
 Privilege of speaking first, men's, 252
 Prize not, what we have we, 43
 of all too precious you, 455
 Prodgal, like a younker or, 87
 story of, 197
 Prodigious grown and fearful, 294
 Prodigy, comest or unusual, 124
 Profess to be no less than I seem, 376
 Profit, snail-slow in, 87
 Project gather to a head, does, 12
 Prologue, write me a, 70
 Prologues to the swelling act, 313
 Promises are like Adonis' gardens, 221
 were, as he then was, mighty, 244
 Promontory have I made shake, 12
 one that stands upon, 229
 since once I sat upon, 68
 Promotion, none will sweat but for, 101
 Proof, give me the ocular, 408
 of men in reproof of chance, 250
 Properer man than she a woman, 112
 Proper-false, how easy is it for, 137
 Property, do not talk of him but as, 304
 Prophet new inspired, I am, 171
 Prophets whisper fearful change, 172
 Propose, curtailed of this fair, 232
 Propose, what in passion we, 354
 Prosperina, talk too much of, 475
 Prosperity, hate and terror to, 165
 very bond of love, 155
 Protest, tell her that you do, 276
 too much, the lady doth, 354
 Proud and pitiless, much you be, 111
 and yet his pride becomes him, 112
 eats up himself, 252
 revengeful, ambitious, I am, 350
 small things make base men, 225
 to make me proud that jests, 59
 Proud-minded peremptory as she, 122
 Proved most royally, likely to have, 372
 Provender, appoint him store of, 304
 Proverb is something musty, 355
 Proverbs, patch grief with, 44
 sighed forth, 257
 Providence in the fall of a sparrow, 371

INDEX

- Public means which public manners breeds, 457
- Publican, how like a fawning, 85
- Puck, Hobgoblin call you and sweet, 67
- Pudding, Drop-heir that killed, 30
- Puddle which beasts would cough at, 420
- Puissance, make imaginary, 207
- Pulse doth temperately keep time, 359
- Punishment that women bear, pleasing, 33
- Pupil, too far in years to be, 169
- Puppet, you counterfeit, you, 74
- Puppy-dogs, as maids talk of, 163
- Pure impiety and impious purity, 43
- Puritan, he is a kind of, 138
 - of the devil, make, 441
- Purity, all trial, all observance, 117
- Purpose never is o'ertook, flighty, 324
- Purse, my person, lie all unlock'd, 83
 - no remedy against consumption of, 196
 - put money in thy, 401
 - steals trash, who steals, 407
- Pursues, flying what, 21
- Push of every comparative, stand, 189
 - us from our stools, 322
- Put it on, first time ever Caesar, 302
- Putter-out of five for one, 10
- Pylum, iudicio, 468
- Pyramid, under a star-y-pointing, 479
- Pyramides my gibbet, rather make, 428
- Pyrrhus, he whose sable arms, 347
- Pythagoras concerning wild fowl, 144
 - to hold opinion with, 91
- Qualities of people, note, 419
- Quality, Ariel and all his, 5
 - blood be thawed from true, 298
 - give us a taste of your, 346
- Quarrel, beware of entrance to, 337
 - in a straw, greatly to find, 362
 - in print, by the book, 118
 - just, thrice armed that hath, 225
 - most unnatural, 232
 - new abroad, who set, 266
 - on the seventh cause, 118
- Quarrelous as the weasel, 435
- Quarrels as an egg of meat, full of, 277
 - unhappy subject of, 95
 - wise in managing of, 39
- Queen, come not near our fairy, 69
 - convey my tristful, 185
 - hates sluts, our radiant, 23
 - it no inch farther, I'll, 155
 - Mab hath been with you, 268
 - of curds and cream, 153
 - of night, by this pale, 17
 - of night, thrice-crowned, 106
 - remembrance of a weeping, 175
- Queen, to pray for the, 205
 - worth many babes and beggars, 427
- Queens, all your acts are, 153
- Quell, quail, crush, conclude, and, 79
- Question, niggard of, 349
 - others abide our, 482
- Quiddities now, where be his, 367
- Quietus make with bare bodkin, 350
- Quilt, how now, 191
- Quinapalus, what says, 135
- Quiney, Thomas, 463, 466, 474
- Quip Modest, 118
- Quips and thy quiddities, in thy, 179
- Rabbit, for parsley to stuff, 125
 - you whoreson upright, 198
- Rabblement hooted and clapped, 292
- Rack behind, leave not a, 11
- Radish, he was like a forked, 201
- Ragamuffins where they are peppered, led my, 192
- Rage, stockish, hard and full of, 94
- Raggedness, looped and windowed, 386
- Railing, his sleeps were hinder'd by, 35
- Rain and wind beat dark December, 434
 - conflicting wind and, 384
 - from heaven, droppeth as, 91
 - he help the heavens to, 389
 - in thunder, lightning, or, 311
 - is to wet, property of, 106
 - it raineth every day, 146, 385
 - like trees bedashed with, 233
 - mistresses dare never come in, 57
 - pack when it begins to, 382
 - spit, fire! spout, 384
- Rainbow, add another hue to, 166
 - beaten into all colours of, 22
- Raleigh, Walter A., 483
- Ram tugging your white ewe, 398
- Rank [*coarse*] and gross in nature, things, 334
 - wanting the scythe, 218
- Rank [*grade*], unassailable holds on his, 299
- Ransom, give to me egregious, 217
- Ransoms did general coffers fill, 301
- Rant as well as thou, I'll, 369
- Rape of Lucrece, 447, 467
- Rapier and dagger man, 30
- Rapt, look, how our partner's, 313
- Rare as any she, think my love as, 458
- Rascal, dull and muddy-mettled, 349
- Rascals naked through world, to lash, 412
 - never see such pitiful, 191
 - worse than they, budge from, 257
- Rash and most unfortunate man, 417
 - I am not splenetic and, 369
 - too unadvised, too sudden, 273

*s

INDEX

- Rat, how now, a, 357
 without a tail, like a, 312
 Rate her so, to blame to, 280
 Rats instinctively have quit it, 4
 that ravin down their proper bane, 25
 Ravel all this matter out, make you, 360
 Raven himself is hoarse, 314
 nightly owl or fatal, 263
 o'er infected house, as doth, 410
 Ravens feed, He that doth, 100
 Read, for aught that I could ever, 65
 how well he's, 50
 Readers, to the great variety of, 476
 Readiness is all, 371
 Reading, to reason against, 50
 Realm dismantled of Jove himself, 355
 labour for the, 224
 Realms as plates dropped from his pocket, 428
 Reason, capability and god-like, 362
 deprive your sovereignty of, 339
 for't, no exquisite, 138
 how noble in, 345
 no more than, 47
 noble and most sovereign, 351
 pandars will, 359
 to be render'd, no firm, 91
 upon compulsion, give, 184
 with choler question, let, 240
 Reasons sharp and sententious, 57
 Rebellion, face the garment of, 191
 had bad luck, that, 195
 unthread rude eye of, 167
 Rebukes, lady so tender of, 435
 Reckoning, I am ill at, 51
 Recks not his own rede, 337
 Record with a backward look, 453
 Records, wipe away all trivial, 341
 Recover, those that die of it seldom, 429
 Recreation barr'd, what doth ensue, 35
 Red, making the green one, 318
 such war of white and, 125
 Redemption, condemned into everlasting, 44
 Reed is as the oak, to thee, 437
 Reeling ripe, Trinculo is, 13
 Reels, wassail and swaggering, 338
 Reform it altogether, 352
 Reformation, glittering o'er fault, 180
 Regard, after demure travel of, 140
 Rehearsal, convenient place for, 70
 Rejoice therefore, why then, 213
 Relent! 'tis cowardly and womanish, 235
 Relief much thanks, for this, 331
 Relish is so sweet, imaginary, 252
 Remarkable, nothing left, 427
 Remedies in ourselves do lie, 128
 Remedy should be without regard, things without, 320
 Remember me, Hamlet, 340
 Remembrance, let us not burden, 13
 of things past, summon, 451
 Remembrances of days foregone, 129
 Remnant, thou rag, thou, 125
 Remorse, stop up access to, 314
 Remuneration, there is the very, 58
 word for three farthings, 53
 Renown and grace is dead, 319
 wight of high, 404
 Rent the envious Casca made, 302
 Repent, after hours give leisure to, 237
 and that suddenly, I'll, 189
 it from my very soul, 264
 Repentance can, try what, 356
 Replies are, how pregnant his, 344
 Reply Churlish, 118
 I pause for a, 301
 Report, be an honest woman, if, 88
 committed false, 45
 me and my cause aright, 372
 mine is thy good, 452
 speaks goldenly of his profit, 97
 Reports, stuffing ears with false, 195
 Repose for limbs with travel tired, 451
 to the wet sea-boy, give, 200
 Reproof Valiant, 118
 Reputation, I have lost my, 405
 oft got without merit, 405
 purest treasure is, 169
 seeking the bubble, 105
 Request, so far from granting, 18
 Rescue or two, fetch, 197
 Residence 'gainst the tooth of time, 30
 Resolute in most extremes, always, 222
 therefore am I bold and, 226
 Resolutes, sharked up lawless, 332
 Resolution, fix most firm thy, 413
 let us swear our, 295
 native hue of, 350
 terrible in constant, 211
 Respect, do small, 380
 to your great place, 31
 Rest, here set up my everlasting, 283
 might have balm'd thy sinews, 389
 o'er-laboured sense repairs by, 432
 rest, perturbed spirit, 342
 so many hours must I take, 229
 Restraint, immoderate use turns to, 25
 Retort Courteous, 118
 Retreat, make an honourable, 108
 Return, and fifty men dismissed, 383
 ready to go but never to, 281
 Returning as tedious as go o'er, 322
 Revel it as bravely as the best, 124
 makes us traduced, 338
 Reveller, joined with a masker and, 307
 Revelry, fall into our rustic, 118
 Revels long o' nights, Antony that, 298
 now are ended, 11
 Revenge by heaven and hell, prompted to, 349

INDEX

- Revenge grows harsh, sweet, 414
 had stomach for all, my, 414
 hire and salary, not, 337
 if you wrong us, 89
 kiss sweet as my, 260
 makes foul offender quake, 264
 one life too poor for my, 409
 raven doth bellow for, 354
 should have no bounds, 365
 spirit ranging for, 300
 spur my dull, 361
 swallow them up, till, 409
 yet have we some, 413
 Revenged, and so am I, 357
 on him that loveth you, 232
 on the whole pack of you, 146
 with sword that killed thee, 308
 Revenues on you, I will have such, 383
 Revenue, withering out a young man's, 64
 Reverence and thy chair-days, in, 226
 know you no, 379
 none so poor to do him, 302
 Reynolds, William, 470
 Rhetoric, figure in, 116
 Rheum, threatening flames with bisson, 348
 upon my beard, that did void, 85
 Rheumatic diseases do abound, 68
 Rhyme, beauty making beautiful old, 457
 not marble shall outlive this, 452
 'school,' 'fool,' a babbling, 46
 some extemporal god of, 52
 vilely doth this cynic, 306
 you so eight years together, 107
 Rhymed, you might have, 355
 Rhymes, spend his wits in bootless, 59
 Ribband in the cap of youth, 365
 Ribbon, glass, pomander, brooch, 156
 Ribbons of all the colours, 154
 Ribs, tell every finger with, 86
 Rich and strange, something, 6
 being poor, most, 375
 eyes and poor hands, 113
 in having such a jewel, 16
 no sin but to be, 163
 when thou art old and, 29
 Richard Conqueror, came in with, 121
 that sweet lovely rose, 181
Richard II, 168
Richard III, 231
 Riches but a journey, thou bear'st, 29
 of thyself that now I aim at, 21
 pleasant, beauty to make, 29
 poverty, and use of service, none, 7
 under heaven, not for all, 241
 Richmonds in the field, six, 238
 Riddance, gentle, 88
 Ride on the pants triumphing, 425
 Rider on so proud a back, 445
 Riggish, priests bless her when, 422
 Right, a little from, 162
 and wrong lose their names, 250
 at law, at reason, spurn'st at, 447
 nothing goes, 30
 Ring, if you had known the virtue of, 95
 Ringlets make, green sour, 12
 Rings, strengthen'd by interchangement of, 145
 Riot cannot last, blaze of, 171
 Ripeness is all, 394
 Ripest fruit first falls, 171
 Rise betime to business that we love, 425
 River comes me cranking in, see how, 187
 Rivers drown their shores, 173
 Rivets, with busy hammers closing, 214
 Roaming, where are you, 137
 Roar again, let him, 66
 you as 'twere any nightingale, 66
 Roast me in sulphur, 416
 Rob this leathern jerkin, wilt, 183
 Robbed, not wanting what is stolen, 408
 that smiles steals from thief, 401
 Robes and furred gowns hide all, 393
 exchange for rags, 54
 Robin Goodfellow, sprite call'd, 67
 Robinson, John, 470, 471
 Robs himself that spends bootless grief, 401
 me of that which not enriches him, 407
 Rock o'erhang and jutty his base, 212
 Rocks and congregated sands, 402
 and shivering shocks, 66
 Rogue and peasant slave, what a, 348
 busy and insinuating, 411
 glass-gazing, superserviceable, 379
 Rogue's company, bewitched with, 182
 Roman fashion, do it after the high, 427
 of them all, noblest, 309
 than a Dane, I am more, 372
 with Roman's heart can suffer, 438
 Romans, last of all the, 308
 Rome, in most high state of, 332
 in Tiber melt, let, 419
 indeed and room enough, 291
Romeo and Juliet, 265
 Romeo, wherefore art thou, 271
 Roof fretted with golden fire, 345
 Roofs, rather abjure all, 383
 Root, have we eaten on the insane, 312
 Ropes, galling his hands haling, 440
 Rosalind, no jewel is like, 107
 Rose by any other name would smell as sweet, 271
 distill'd, earthlier happy is, 64
 fresh morning drops upon, 55
 have prickles, what though, 446
 of May, O, 363

INDEX

- Rose on triumphant brier, like, 71
 wither, see my fair, 176
 Rosemary and rue, for you, 152
 that's for remembrance, 364
 Roses have thorns, and fountains mud,
 451
 in her cheeks, starved, 18
 newly wash'd with dew, 122
 of the spring, by the, 141
 there do fade, how chance, 64
 Rot even here, a man may, 394
 lie in cold obstruction and, 29
 Rotten in the state, something, 339
 orange, give not this, 43
 Rough, tyranny of open night's too, 385
 Rough-hew them how we will, 369
 Roughness, affect a saucy, 380
 Round man, you whoreson, 184
 when he attains upmost, 295
 Rouse, king takes his, 338
 Rowe, Nicholas, 473
 Royal imp of fame, most, 205
 Royalty with capering fools, mingled,
 189
 Rub, there's the, 350
 Ruddock with charitable bill, 437
 Rude and bold of voice, too, 86
 Rudeness is sauce to his good wit, 293
 Rue, sour herb of grace, 175
 with a difference, wear, 364
 Ruffian and a swearing Jack, 123
 that will swear, drink, 203
 Ruffs and cuffs and fardingales, 124
 Rule, where is thy apron and, 289
 Rumble thy bellyful, 384
 Runaways' eyes may wink, that, 277
 Rushes lay you, on the wanton, 188
 let wantons tickle, 268
 Russell, Thomas, 469, 470
 Russia, last out a night in, 27
 Rust, better be eaten to death with,
 196
 Rye, between the acres of, 117
 Rymer, Thomas, 484
- Sack, huge bombard of, 185
 I'll purge and leave, 193
 intolerable deal of, 186
 to addict themselves to, 202
 Sacrificers but not butchers, be, 296
 Sad and civil, Malvolio is, 142
 and say nothing, good to, 113
 but I, no body should be, 165
 go near to make a man look, 79
 know not why I am so, 82
 say I am dancing, if you find him,
 420
 Sadler, Hamlet, 470, 471
 Sadness, then into fast, fell into, 343
 with some fear, you mix, 204
- Safe enough, Brutus is, 308
 in a ditch he hides, 321
 to be honest is not, 408
 Safety, give fame for pot of ale and, 213
 we pluck this flower, 182
 Said well, have I twice, 148
 Sail, wind sits in shoulder of, 337
 Sailors, cried, Good seamen to, 440
 Sails, over-weather'd ribs and ragged,
 87
 purple and perfumed, 421
 swallows have built in, 426
 Saint George, that swinged dragon, 163
 Martin's summer, halcyon days,
 221
 to kill this shrine, this, 88
 Valentine's day, to-morrow is, 362
 Sainted, as a thing ensky'd and, 26
 Saints dost batt thy hook, with, 28
 in your injuries, 402
 Salmon in both rivers, there is, 217
 Salvation, act that has no relish of, 357
 none of us should see, 92
 they should suffer, 41
 wilfully seeks her own, 366
 Samphire, dreadful trade, gathers, 391
 Sanctimony be the gods' delight, if, 254
 Sand, see wealthy Andrew dock'd in,
 82
 Sands, come unto these yellow, 5
 numbered that make up life, 228
 task is numbering, 172
 that will not bear boats, 434
 with printless foot, on, 12
 Sans teeth, sans eyes, sans taste, 105
 Satisfied, nor without cause be, 299
 we will be, 303
 Savagery, deracinate such, 218
 Saviour's birth celebrated, season, 333
 Savour all the winter, keep, 152
 Savoury, stomachs make what's
 homely, 436
 Saw [saying] of might, now I find thy,
 112
 Saw [roof] the air too much, do not, 351
 Saws and modern instances, wise, 105
 Say, I had a thing to, 164
 not much but think the more, 229
 well, kind of good deed to, 242
 Scale of dragon, tooth of wolf, 323
 Scamels from the rock, get thee, 9
 Scandal waits on greatest state, 448
 Scanned, that would be, 357
 Scarcity and want shall shun you, 11
 Scarecrows, no eye seen such, 191
 Scars, swear I got in Gallia wars, 218
 that never felt wound, jests at, 271
 Scene be acted over, shall this our, 299
 I needs must act alone, 281
 indivisible or poem unlimited, 346
 monarchs to behold swelling, 207

INDEX

- Sceptre for palmer's walking-staff, 174
 learning, come to dust, 437
 shows force of temporal power, 91
- Schedule, Caesar, read this, 298
 idiot presenting, 88
- Scholar, I am no breeching, 123
 ripe and good one, 244
 speak to it, thou art, 331
- Scholar's melancholy, emulation, 113
- School broke up, each hurries like, 202
 corrupted youth in erecting, 226
 unwillingly to, 105
 with heavy looks, towards, 273
- Schoolboy that had lost his A B C, 15
 with his satchel, 105
 worthless of such honour, 307
- Schoolboys from their books, as, 273
- School-days frightful, desperate, 237
- Sciatia, which of your hips has, 25
- Scion to wildest stock, marry gentler, 152
- Scope, this man's art and that man's, 451
- Score, have more than two tens to, 377
- Scorn, bruise me with, 60
 condemn'd for, 41
 fixed figure for time of, 411
 is bought with groans, 15
 looks beautiful, deal of, 141
- Scorns, mark fleers, gibes and, 410
- Scotched snake, not killed it, 320
- Scotches more, room for six, 425
- Scotland where it did, stands, 325
- Scots, kills some six or seven dozen, 183
 taken and impounded King of, 208
- Screams of death, strange, 318
- Screech-owl, screeching loud, 80
- Screech-owls cry, time when, 224
- Scrip and scrippage, with, 108
- Scrup, oblivion or some craven, 362
- Scullion, away, you, 197
- Scurvy fellow, thou art but, 143
- Scythe's keen age, may bate, 49
- Sea and the azure vault, green, 12
 day crept into the bosom of, 225
 give a thousand furlongs of, 4
 I shall no more to, 8
 in the beached margin of, 68
 like to the Pontic, 409
 looks so many fathoms to, 339
 mounting to the welkin's cheek, 4
 nourished with lovers' tears, 267
 precious stone set in silver, 171
 puff'd up with winds, 122
 scattered in the bottom of, 234
 to obey the moon, forbid, 149
- Sea-change, suffer a, 6
- Sea-marge, sterile and rocky-hard, 11
- Sea-mark of my utmost sail, 416
- Seas, backed with God and with, 229
 incarnadine, multitudinous, 318
- Season grows, each thing that in, 50
 season'd are, things by, 94
- Seasons alter, 68
 change their manners, 203
- Sects of great ones, wear out, 394
- Security mortals' chiefest enemy, 323
- Sedge, giving a gentle kiss to, 16
- Sedges play with wind, as waving, 121
- Seduced, who so firm cannot be, 293
- See a noise that he heard, to, 71
 or rather do not see, 176
 sad sights moves more than hear, 448
 the things thou dost not, seem to, 393
 what I can do, I'll, 26
 yourself, you cannot, 290
- Seek him i' the other place yourself, 361
- Seem, men should be what they, 407
- Seems, madam, nay, it is, 334
- Self, I have turned away my former, 205
- Self-comparisons, confronted with, 311
- Self-honoured, self-secure, 482
- Self-love not vile as self-neglecting, 212
- Self-slaughter, canon 'gainst, 334
 prohibition against, 435
- Seneca best for tragedy, 475
 cannot be too heavy, 346
- Senior, tough, 51
- Sense and souls, indued with, 33
 but a sickly part of one, 358
 lost with their fears, 72
 palter with us in double, 329
- Senseless and fit man, most, 41
- Senses, affections, hath not a Jew, 89
- Sentences, make periods in midst of, 77
 sweet and honeyed, 207
- Sententious of it, prettiest, 276
 swift and, 118
- Sergeant, death, this fell, 372
- Serious things, make trivial price of, 132
- Sermons in stones, 99
- Serpent in my way, he is, 164
 of old Nile, my, 420
 shake thee from me like, 74
 sting thee twice, have, 91
- Serpent's egg, think him as, 295
- Serpents are, lurk where, 281
- Servant fee'd in his house, keep, 322
 in my way, rather be, 257
 your most obedient, 130
- Serve God if the devil bid, will not, 398
 us till we serve you, so you, 131
- Served my God, had I but, 243
- Service greater than the god, make, 251
 I have done the state some, 417
 in thee't had been good, 423
 it did me yeoman's, 369
 of the dead, profane, 368
 wholly to my hests, shape, 59
- Servile to all skye influences, 28

INDEX

- Serving-man, proud in heart, 387
 Session sit, keep leets and in, 407
 Sewed the work in prophetic fury, 409
 Shade, hawthorn-bush a sweeter, 229
 seek out some desolate, 325
 Shadow, discourse fustian with, 405
 fence with his own, 84
 for a traitor, course his, 386
 of a dream, merely, 345
 unreal mockery, hence, 322
 Shadows, best in this kind are but, 78
 have struck more terror, 238
 over louring hills, driving, 276
 Shake-scene in country, only, 484
 Shakespeare, assurance that it was only,
 483
 at a free school, 473
 ballad upon Sir Thomas Lucy, 473
 bequest of second-best bed, 470
 cut, figure for gentle, 478
 deer-stealing exploit, 473
 despise so entirely, 484
 died of a fever, 472
 divine, the matchless, 481
 drew change of many-coloured life,
 481
 est un sauvage, 484
 Fancy's child, sweetest, 479
 following Nature's lights, 482
 forest, composition of, 481
 great when great occasion pre-
 sented, 480
 had been schoolmaster, 473
 had most prodigious wit, 473
 Hamnet, 463, 465, 466
 handsome well-shaped man, 472
 he, the less, 482
 images of nature present to, 480
 imitator of Nature, 476
 Joan, 469
 John, 465, 472, 473
 Judith, 463, 465, 466, 468, 469, 470,
 474
 known world by intuition, 480
 largest and most comprehensive
 soul, 480
 like English man-of-war, 471
 looked through human nature, 480
 make room for, 475
 many times flat, insipid, 480
 mellifluous and honey-tongued,
 475
 most excellent among English, 475
 myriad-minded, 482
 natural wit, 472
 Nature's darling, 481
 never blotted out line, 479
 nostrati, de, 479
 not of an age, but for all time, 477
 not our poet but the world's, 482
 of open and free nature, 479
 Shakespeare opens a mine, 481
 puts them all down, 475
 rare tragedian, 475
 self-schooled, self-scanned, 482
 small Latin and less Greek, 477
 spent £1,000 a year, 472
 Susanna, 463, 465, 466, 469, 470
 taught by none, 480
 thou star of poets, 478
 time passes by adamant of, 481
 time toiled after in vain, 481
 to draw no envy on, 477
 to know human genius, read, 482
 to the memory of, 477
 tradition of geniality, 483
 understood Latin pretty well, 473
 undoubtedly wanted taste, 484
 unlocked heart with this key, 482
 uprightness of dealing, 475
 walk on earth unguessed at, 482
 was naturally learned, 480
 was there ever such stuff as, 484
 what needs my, 479
 wonder of our stage, 477
 Shakespeare's children, 463, 474
 demeanour civil, 475
 epitaph, 474
 facetious grace in writing, 475
 father, 463, 465
 fine filed phrase, 475
 genius generally was jocular, 471
 genius had been cultivated, if, 484
 learning was very little, 471
 life, 465-74
 Life by John Aubrey, 472
 Life by Nicholas Rowe, 473
 Life by Thomas Fuller, 471
 magic could not copied be, 480
 mind and hand went together, 476
 monument in church, 468
 mother, 463, 465
 well-turned and true-filed lines, 478
 will, 463, 468
 wit and good nature, 474
 works as Gothick architecture, 480
 Shall, mark you his absolute, 259
 Shallow, they will talk of mad, 201
 Shallows and of flats, think of, 82
 Shame, expense of spirit in waste of, 458
 is ashamed to sit upon his brow,
 278
 made him fret, pure, 445
 of your proceedings, glow with, 166
 sits mocking in our plumes, 217
 sleeps out the afternoon, 132
 unqualified with very, 424
 would have it hid, 379
 Shamed that was never gracious, one,
 97
 Shames, hold a candle to my, 87
 thousand innocent, 43

INDEX

- Shape, comest in such questionable, 338
 take basest and poorest, 381
 to win grace, 52
- Shaped like itself, it is, 422
- Sharing that which you have pill'd, 233
- Shark, maw and gulf of salt-sea, 323
- Shaw, G. Bernard, 484
- Shaw, Julius, 471
- She, chaste and inexpressive, 106
- Sheath, you bow-case, you, 184
- Sheep, shepherds looking on their, 229
- Sheep-hook, that thus affects, 155
- Sheet bleaching on the hedge, 151
- Sheets, saw him fumble with, 211
- Shepherd blowing of his nails, 228
 sleepest or wakest thou, 388
- Shepherd's life, how like you, 106
- Shepherds pipe on oaten straws, 62
- Shift for all the rest, every man, 13
- Shilling richly, see away their, 240
- Shillings, had rather than forty, 20
- Shine so brisk and smell so sweet, 181
- Ship, carcasses of many a tall, 88
 boring the moon, 151
- Ships are but boards, 85
- Shirt and a half in all, but, 191
- Shirts, rammed me in with foul, 22
- Shocks that flesh is heir to, 349
- Shoe, I kiss his dirty, 214
- Shoes, surgeon to old, 289
 were old, or ere those, 335
- Shoon, such as go in clouted, 226
- Shore beats back siege of Neptune, 171
 stand upon the foaming, 402
 that o'er his wave-worn basis
 bow'd, 7
 that white-faced, 162
 washed with farthest sea, 272
- Short and the long of it, this is, 21
- Shorten my days thou canst, 170
- Shout, made an universal, 289
- Shouts, thunder with caps and, 258
- Shovel, knock him about sconce with,
 367
- Show and gaze o' the time, to be, 329
 mock the time with fairest, 316
 that within which passeth, 334
 thinly scattered to make, 282
- Showers, faster than spring-time, 224
 last long, small 171
- Shows, suggest with heavenly, 405
- Shrew, Jessica, like a little, 93
- Shrewd, she is keen and, 74
- Shrewishness, I have no gift in, 74
- Shrift, riddling confession finds but
 riddling, 274
- Shroud as mountain snow, white, 362
 of white stuck all with yew, 139
- Shrug, borne it with a patient, 85
- Sick in such justling time, 190
 many keep chambers are not, 286
- Sick men whole, work that will make,
 297
 since I can reason, not very, 436
- Sickens, the worse at ease, more one,
 106
- Sickness, we have the falling, 292
- Sieve I'll thither sail, in a, 312
- Sigh, appear thou in likeness of, 270
 as 'twere the mort o' the deer, 148
 beadle to a humorous, 53
 no more, ladies, 39
 stopping laughter with, 149
 that hurts by easing, 365
- Sighing by a sycamore tree, 412
- Sighs and tears, all made of, 116
 consume away in, 40
 cooling of the air with, 5
 gave me for my pains world of, 400
 to save, a thousand, 139
- Sight, buoy almost too small for, 391
 foolish thought to say sorry, 317
 sensible to feeling as to, 316
 thou side-piercing, 392
- Sights spectacl'd to see him, 257
- Sign, he dies and makes no, 225
- Signieur Dew should be gentleman, 217
- Signiors, potent, grave and reverend,
 399
- Signs have mark'd me extraordinary,
 187
- Silence, be check'd for, 128
 is only commendable, 83
 my gracious, 257
 of pure innocence persuades, 150
 perfectest herald of joy, 38
 the rest is, 372
 they froze me into, 285
 will sit drooping, his, 369
- Silent, I report it that should be, 154
- Silk, prouder than rustling in unpaid-
 for, 434
 thou owest the worm no, 387
- Silliest stuff that ever I heard, 78
- Silvia, who is, 17
- Smiles, hast most unsavoury, 180
- Simois, hic hat, 123
- Simony was fair-play, 243
- Simple, blessed are we that are not, 156
- Simplicity, love and tongue-tied, 78
 simple truth miscalled, 454
 twice-sod, 55
- Sin, cut off in blossoms of my, 340
 fell the angels, by that, 243
 if to be old and merry be, 186
 in chiding sin, foul, 104
 prevailing in youthful men, 34
 some rise by, 26
 you do to save a brother's life, 29
- Sincerity, to be talk'd with in, 26
- Sinews, I had rather crack, 9
 stiffen, 212

INDEX

- Sing a mean most meanly, 60
 like birds i' the cage, 394
 no more ditties, 39
 savageness out of a bear, 410
 Single blessedness, lives and dies in, 64
 Sings, how angel-like he, 436
 Sink, help me, Cassius, or I, 290
 Sinking, alacrity in, 22
 Sinned against than sinning, more, 385
 Sinner, too weak to be, 285
 Sinners, why be a breeder of, 350
 Sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare, 448
 Sins newest kind of ways, commit
 oldest, 203
 they love to act, few love to hear,
 440
 Sister, gentleman should be, 40
 Sit and sit and eat and eat, 125
 upon the ground, let us, 173
 Six and seven, every thing left at, 172
 Skies look grimly, 150
 painted with unnumbered sparks,
 299
 Skill shall stick fiery off, your, 371
 touching now the point of, 70
 Skillless as unpractised infancy, 250
 Skimble-skamble stuff, deal of, 187
 Skin of hers, nor scar that whiter, 413
 Skip, I would have made them, 395
 Skipping king, he ambled, 189
 Skulls, some lay in dead men's, 234
 Sky, freeze, thou bitter, 106
 judge by the complexion of, 174
 Slain men in trade of war, 399
 Slander, censure rash, fear not, 437
 edge sharper than sword, 435
 Slanders, devise some honest, 40
 like a mint, gall coins, 251
 ride, upon my tongues, 195
 Slave, I to live and die her, 108
 some cogging, cozening, 411
 'tis a damned, 416
 what should I do but tend, 453
 Slaves, cap and knee, 286
 with greasy aprons, mechanic, 428
 Sleep again, make me, 10
 and feed, chief good be but, 361
 come upon me, exposition of, 75
 death-counterfeiting, 74
 death's counterfeit, shake off, 318
 hang upon his pent-house lid, 312
 knits up ravelled sleeve of care, 317
 medicine thee to that, 408
 nature's soft nurse, 200
 no more, Macbeth shall, 317
 o' nights, such as, 292
 on your eyelids crown god of, 188
 one did laugh in's, 317
 season of all natures, 323
 so soundly as wretched slave, 215
 task is done, and we must, 426
 Sleep that shuts up sorrow's eye, 75
 thou ape of death, 433
 to say we end heart-ache, by, 349
 wicked dreams abuse, 316
 will never lie where care lodges, 274
 Sleeping and dead but as pictures, 317
 Sleeps more than the wild-cat, 87
 oppressed nature, 389
 will mutter affairs, in, 409
 Sleeve, pins the wenches on his, 59
 'tis like a demi-cannon, 125
 Slept one wink, I have not, 435
 Slight man, away, 305
 unmeritable man, a, 303
 Slink by, and note him, 108
 Slipper, I do adore thy, 61
 Slippers thrust upon contrary feet, 166
 Slippery place, that stands upon, 165
 Stop, salutation to your French, 275
 Sloth finds the down pillow hard, 436
 Slow of study, I am, 66
 Slumber, enjoy honey-heavy dew of,
 296
 have an end, when will, 263
 hush'd with night-flies to, 200
 open wide, keep'st ports of, 203
 Slumbers waked with strife, balmy, 405
 Slut, cast away honesty upon, 110
 Sluts and sluttery, queen hates, 23
 Sly and old John Naps, Stephen, 121
 Sly insinuating Jacks, sliken, 233
 Smell, ancient and fish-like, 8
 compound of villainous, 22
 his way to Dover, let him, 389
 Smell'st so sweet that sense aches, 411
 Smelt so, pah, 368
 Smile and smile and be a villain, 341
 as the wind sits, 377
 his face into more lines, 142
 in men's faces, deceive, 233
 loose now and then a scatter'd, 112
 show their teeth in way of, 82
 we would aspire to, 242
 you my speeches, 380
 Smiles and affability, hide in, 295
 making practised, 148
 on every one, flower that, 60
 seldom he, 292
 there's daggers in men's, 319
 wooing poor craftsmen with, 170
 Smilest and art still, thou, 482
 Smiles played on her ripe lip, 391
 Smith stand with his hammer, saw, 166
 Smock, stay the forehorse to, 129
 Smoke into the smother, from, 98
 Smote him, thus, 417
 Snail shrinks backward in his cave, 447
 Snails, tender horns of cockled, 57
 Snake, love hath made thee a tame, 115
 throws her enamell'd skin, 69
 with shining checkered slough, 224

INDEX

- Snakes with double tongue, 69
 Snapper-up of unconsidered trifles, 151
 Snip and nip and cut and slash, 125
 Snores out the watch of night, 203
 Snow on raven's back, whiter than, 278
 that's bolted by northern blasts, 155
 wallow naked in December, 170
 Snow-broth, whose blood is very, 26
 So so is very good, 116
 Sociable, now art thou, 275
 society no comfort to one not, 436
 Socratem, genio, 468
 Soft as our complexions are, we are, 28
 Soil, stain'd with variation of, 179
 Soldier fit to stand by Caesar, 404
 full of strange oaths, 105
 right myself like, 61
 statesman, all, my, 149
 too, she'll be, 188
 tried and valiant, 304
 Soldier's debt, your son has paid, 329
 neck, she driveth o'er, 269
 pole is fallen, 427
 Soles, mender of bad, 289
 Solomon to tune a jig, 56
 Solus, egregious dog! O viper vile, 209
 Song and dance her turn, 519, 152
 roundel and a fairy, 69
 rude sea grew civil at, 68
 stretched metre of antique, 450
 that old and antique, 138
 that pleaseth you, will sing, 188
 will not go from my mind, 412
 Sonnet, I shall turn, 52
 scorn not the, 482
Sonnets, 449
 Sonnets among private friends, sugared, 475
 onlie begetter of, 468
 waifful, 17
 Sons, good wombs have borne bad, 4
 put forth their, 15
 Sooth, in sincere verity, in good, 380
 not mine, in good, 188
 Sop o' the moonshine of you, make, 379
 Sorrow breaks seasons, 234
 concealed doth burn heart, 263
 conjures the wandering stars, 369
 down, thou climbing, 381
 eighty odd years of, 236
 hath less power to bite, 170
 like the painting of, 365
 pluck from memory rooted, 327
 seems a modern ecstasy, 326
 shadow of your, 176
 strikes where it doth love, 414
 than in anger, more in, 336
 under the load of, 45
 was too sore laid on, 157
 Sorrow words, give, 326
 would be rarity most beloved, 391
 you borrow not that face of, 204
 Sorrows as the sea of sands, full of, 18
 come not single spies, 363
 end, losses restored and, 451
 engluts and swallows other, 399
 to be proud, instruct, 164
 Sorry for, I may do that I shall be, 305
 Soul and body rive not more in parting, 426
 and body, thus ensnared my, 417
 and fortunes consecrate, 401
 be as damned and black as hell, 357
 God ha' mercy on his, 364
 gratis, endanger my, 21
 I think nobly of, 144
 I would not kill thy, 414
 into the eye and prospect of, 43
 is his own, every subject's, 215
 mount, my, 177
 not on thy sole but on, 91
 of great article, a, 370
 rot, may his pernicious, 415
 struggling to be free, limed, 356
 take him in the purging of, 357
 then began the tempest to my, 234
 thing immortal as itself, 339
 turn'st mine eyes into my very, 359
 unlettered small-knowing, 51
 unto his captain Christ, gave, 175
 Souls and bodies, divorced three, 143
 do couch on flowers, where, 426
 must be saved, there be, 404
 past corporal toil, faint, 207
 that were were forfeit, all, 27
 Sound and fury, full of, 328
 came o'er my ear like, 134
 to hear wooden dialogue and, 251
 Sounds and sweet airs, 10
 hum of either army stilly, 214
 not moved with concord of, 94
 South puffing, like foggy, 112
 Southampton, Earl of, 465
 South-west blow on ye, 5
 Sow that hath overwhelmed litter, 195
 Spade, pick-axe and, 367
 Spaniel, you play the, 245
 Sparrow, providently caters for, 100
 with his pistol kills, 185
 Speak less than thou knowest, 377
 no more, thou art a soldier, 421
 of me as I am, 417
 puling like a beggar, 15
 right on, I only, 303
 scholarly and wisely, 20
 the speech trippingly, 351
 when I think, I must, 108
 Speaker, learned and a most rare, 240
 of my living actions, no, 244
 Spectacles, I shall not need, 376

INDEX

- Speech a little, mend your, 374
 best of them that speak this, 6
 never tax'd for, 128
 rude am I in, 399
 to stir men's blood, 303
- Speeches penn'd, never trust to, 60
- Speed, spirit of the time shall teach, 166
- Spider, why strew'st sugar on, 233
- Spiders, come not here, weaving, 70
- Spies, as if we were God's, 394
- Spigot wield, wilt thou, 20
- Spinsters and the knitters, 139
- Spirit as soon, Brutus will start, 291
 bend up every, 212
 commits itself to yours, 90
 curbing his lavish, 311
 dare stir abroad, no, 333
 doomed to walk the night, 339
 hies to his confine, erring, 333
 I have not that alacrity of, 237
 in a dying breast, undaunted, 221
 lack part of that quick, 290
 of health or goblin damned, 338
 of no common rate, I am, 72
 retentive to strength of, 294
 that mudlins in man's bosom, 235
 to bathe in fiery floods, 29
 walks abroad, thy, 308
- Spiriting gently, do my, 5
- Spiritless, even such a man, so, 195
- Spirits are as coy and wild, her, 40
 choice and master, 300
 from the vasty deep, call, 187
 governed with our mothers', 294
 look out, her wanton, 254
 not finely touch'd but to fine issues,
 25
 of another sort, we are, 75
 of wise sit in clouds, 198
 ruffle up your, 303
 that tend on mortal thoughts, 314
 this hath dashed your, 407
 wildly peep forth at eyes, 359
- Spit in my face, call me horse, 184
 on me on Wednesday last, you, 85
- Spits, thousand with red burning, 388
- Spleen, digest the venom of your, 305
- Spoke what did become you less, never,
 149
- Sponge, ere I'll be married to, 84
 take you me for a, 360
- Spoon, I have no long, 8
 put a little water in, 167
- Sport alone, that must needs be, 73
 best pleasures that doth least know
 how, 61
 by sport o'erthrown, 59
 think it but minute spent in, 225
 would be as tedious as work, 180
- Sports are painful, some, 9
 were hinder'd by thy brawls, 35
- Spot, out, damned, 326
- Spouse to get, think'st thou my, 210
- Spread yourselves, Masters, 66
- Spring, bites first-born infants of, 50
 blasts wait on tender, 447
 come to you, 11
 farewell, thou latter, 180
 stealing treasure of his, 453
 strew the green lap of, 176
 time, only pretty ring time, 117
- Springs to catch woodcocks, 338
- Sprite, that shrewd and knavish, 67
- Spurn at him, no personal cause to, 295
- Spurns that patient merit takes, 350
- Spurs too fast, he tires that, 171
- Spy o' the time, acquaint you with, 320
 sour informer, bate-breeding, 446
- Squadron in the field, never set, 398
- Squire, Vice's dagger become, 202
- Squirrel or old grub, joiner, 268
- Staff, I'll break my, 12
- Stage, all the world's a, 105
 for tragedies, black, 447
 green plot shall be, 70
 if this were played upon, 143
 kingdom for a, 207
 me in their eyes, not like to, 25
 presenteth nought but shows, 449
 two hours' traffic of our, 266
 where every man must play, 82
 with tears, drown, 348
- Stages, so berattle the common, 346
- Stake, they have tied me to, 328
- Stale, a garment out of fashion, 435
 flat and unprofitable, 334
- Stalk gone by, with martial, 332
- Stall together, we could not, 427
- Stamp, look not big nor, 124
- Stand, how if a' will not, 41
 perceive them make a mutual, 94
- Stanzo, another, 102
- Star, a prince, out of thy, 343
 calls up the shepherd, unfolding, 30
 danced, and under that I was born,
 39
 give a name to every, 50
 I am constant as the northern, 299
 love a bright particular, 128
 nine changes of the watery, 148
 O eastern, 430
 that ushers in the even, 458
 that's westward from the pole, 331
- Star-chamber matter of it, make, 20
- Stared with ungente looks, 297
- Starlight sheen, spangled, 67
- Stars, cheek would shame those, 271
 cut him out in little, 278
 fault is not in our, 291
 govern our conditions, 391
 hide your fires, 313
 in secret influence comment, 449

INDEX

- Stars, meteors fright the fixed, 172
 - not in one sphere, two, 192
 - shot madly from their spheres, 68
 - that make dark heaven light, 267
- Start, straining upon the, 212
- Starveling, you elf-skin, you, 184
- State, antic sits scoffing his, 173
 - bodes some eruption to, 332
- Statua did run blood, dreamt my, 298
- Steal, a fico for the phrase, 20
 - and call it purchase, 213
 - out of your company, let him, 42
 - that from thee, nobody will, 156
 - to England will I, 218
- Steed, farewell the neighing, 408
- Steads to water at those springs, 433
- Steel away, as he plucked cursed, 302
 - which smoked with execution, 311
- Steeple and towers, topples down, 186
- Stench, odoriferous, 165
- Steps, which way they walk, 316
- Sterility, into her womb convey, 378
- Stile, merrily hent the, 151
- Still, most secret and most grave, 360
- Stillness entertain, wilful, 83
- Stings, like soldiers, armed in, 208
- Sinking and fly-blown lies here, 222
- Stoics nor no stocks, be no, 121
- Stolo, Epilus, 475
- Stomach and no food, Fortune gives, 203
 - deepest loathing to, 70
 - is not constant, my, 8
 - man of an unbounded, 243
- Stomachers, golden quoils and, 154
- Stone, moving others, are as, 455
- Stones, blest be man that spares, 474
 - have been known to move, 322
 - in heaven, are there no, 416
 - labour of an age in piled, 479
 - prate of my whereabouts, 316
 - to rise and mutiny, move, 303
- Stool mistaketh me, for three-foot, 67
- Stop, more than twenty times your, 416
- Storm, bide the pelting of this, 386
 - every cloud engenders not, 230
 - invades us to the skin, 386
 - leave thee in, 382
 - whirring me from my friends, 440
- Storms are short, sudden, 171
- Story extant, writ in choice Italian, 354
 - in gold clasps locks in, 268
 - of my life, questioned me, 400
- Stowed, safely, 360
- Strachy married yeoman, lady of, 140
- Straight, though they be bevel, 458
- Strains upon thee, play false, 115
- Strange, have more cunning to be, 272
 - sware 'twas passing, 400
- Stranger, extravagant and wheeling, 398
- Strangers, desire we may be better, 109
- Strangest fellow, this is, 193
- Stratagem, every minute father of, 195
- Stratagems, to grace my, 236
- Stratford, Great Church at, 474
- Stratford-upon-Avon, 465, 466, 468
- Straw does pierce it, pigmy's, 393
- Strawberry grows underneath nettle, 207
- Straws, begin fire with weak, 294
 - our lances are but, 126
- Stream, cut with golden oars silver, 40
 - like vagabond flag upon, 420
 - osiers by the murmuring, 115
 - shows hoar leaves in glassy, 365
- Streams, gilding pale, 451
 - turns into yellow gold, 75
- Streets, to-night we'll wander through, 419
- Strength as weak, I see our, 126
 - be lord of imbecility, 250
 - by limping sway disabled, 454
 - excellent to have a giant's, 27
 - I have's mine own, what, 13
 - you do unbend your noble, 317
- Stride, turn mincing steps into, 90
- Strife, domestic fury and civil, 300
- Strike at it with my partisan, 335
 - sooner than speak, will, 182
- Stroke, speak of some distressful, 400
 - that murders, smildest upon, 279
- Strokes, doubly redoubled, 311
 - fond to wail inevitable, 259
 - good words better than bad, 307
 - though with a little axe, 228
- Strong in awe, devised to keep, 238
- Struck him first, no matter though I, 144
- Strumpet's fool, transformed into, 419
- Stubbornness, course of impious, 334
- Student from his book, keep, 21
- Study and fast, profits of the mind, 26
 - and my books, fitter is, 222
 - is like the heaven's glorious sun, 50
 - say it hath been all his, 207
 - stops that hinder, 49
 - what is the end of, 49
 - what you most affect, 121
- Stuff, is there not sad, 484
 - so flat and dull, made of, 364
- Sty, fortune have placed me in this, 441
 - world in thy absence a, 427
- Style I'll read, for their, 451
- Subject longed to be king, never, 226
- Subject's duty is the king's, 215
- Submission, be not as extreme in, 22
 - dishonourable, vile, 277
- Subscription, you owe me no, 384
- Subtleties, unlearned in world's false, 459
- Success, catch with his surcease, 314
- Suck, I have given, 315
- Sucks, where the bee, 12
- Sufferance is the badge of our tribe, 85

INDEX

- Sufflaminandus erat*, 479
 Suffocate, let not hemp wind-pipe, 213
 Suffolk's duke be, 224
 Suit, despise thee for thy wrongful, 18
 dreams of smelling out, 269
 token of presumptuous, 129
 Suited, how oddly he is, 84
 Suitors, four winds blow in, 84
 Suits to his back, had three, 337
 Sum, 'tis a good round, 85
 Summer boast, why should proud, 50
 days do last, while, 440
 doth tend upon my state, 72
 first was leavy, since, 39
 merrily, after, 12
 shall not fade, thy eternal, 450
 Summer's day, as one shall see, 66
 day, compare thee to, 450
 lease hath too short a date, 450;
 Summers wither in pride, let two, 267
 Summers' pride, from forests shook,
 456
 Summit of cliff, to dreadful, 339
 of this chalky bourn, from, 392
 Summons, upon a fearful, 333
 Sun advance his burning eye, ere. 273
 arise in his majesty, 446
 as in thy red rays dost sink, 308
 at midsummer, gorgeous as, 190
 bedimm'd the noontide, 12
 begins to gild the western sky, 18
 blushing discontented, 174
 breaks through darkest clouds, 125
 ere twice the horses of, 130
 hath made a golden set, 237
 herein will I imitate, 180
 hour before the worshipped, 266
 I am too much i' the, 333
 it is the east and Juliet is, 271
 looks on alike, 155
 loves to live i' the, 102
 no sooner shall mountains touch,
 360
 pay no worship to garish, 278
 robs the vast sea, 287
 salutes the morn, golden, 263
 shows all the beauty of, 15
 shut doors against setting, 285
 stays in his course, 164
 that warms you shall shine on me,
 169
 thy uprise shall I see no more. 426
 with purple-coloured face, 445
 Sunday from week, does not divide, 332
 Sunset fadeth in west, after, 454
 Sunshine and rain at once, 391
 Superfluous and lust-dieted man, 390
 basest beggars are, 383
 Superstitious grown of late, 296
 Supper and distempering draughts, full
 of, 398
 Supper i' the morning, go to, 388
 nourishment which is called, 51
 Surfeit is father of much fast, 25
 of the sweetest things, 70
 with too much, sick that, 84
 Surge, in cradle of the rude, 200
 that on idle pebbles chafes, 391
 with high and monstrous mane,
 402
 Surges under him, saw him beat, 7
 which wash both heaven and hell,
 440
 Suspect my place, dost thou not, 44
 where is no cause of fear, 447
 Suspects yet strongly loves, 407
 Swaggeres here, there come no, 198
 Swaggering could I never thrive, by, 146
 Swain, be no better than homely, 228
 Swan a crow, make thee think thy, 267
 of Avon, sweet, 478
 Swear by my sword, 341
 horrible, as thou drawest, 143
 like a comfit-maker's wife, 188
 not by the inconstant moon, 272
 Swearing, jackanapes take me up for,
 432
 Swears a prayer or two, 269
 Sweat or endeavour, produce without, 7
 Sweats in the eye of Phoebus, 215
 Sweet, ladies call him, 60
 o' the year, comes in, 151
 to taste, in digestion sour, 170
 was all I saw in her, 121
 was ne'er so fatal, so, 414
 Sweetheart, lie thou there, 199
 Sweetness, loathe the taste of, 189
 Sweets grown common lose delight, 456
 to the sweet, 368
 with sweets war not, 449
 Swift as a shadow, short as any dream,
 65
 Swifter than arrow, 73
 Swiftess, outrun by violent, 240
 Swine cats all the draft, still, 22
 Swoop, at one fell, 326
 Sword, bravely flesh'd thy maiden, 193
 but one to dance with, no, 129
 every puny whipstret gets my, 416
 give me my long, 266
 hacked like a handsaw, 184
 I care not for thy, 415
 I ha' not since put up my, 293
 like me, if enemy but fear, 436
 mincing with his, 348
 not born to die on Brutus', 307
 of Spain, ice-brook's temper, 416
 pike, knife, gun would I not have, 7
 rebellious to his arm, 347
 upon a stone, broke my, 101
 Swords, dew will rust, 399
 for lack of argument, sheathed, 212

INDEX

- Swords have leaden points, to you, 300
in our own entrails, turns, 308
keep up your bright, 399
- T. T., 468
- Table on a roar, wont to set, 368
- Tables, coldly furnish marriage, 335
meet it is I set it down, 341
- Tadpole on rapier's point, broach, 263
- Tailor cries and falls into a cough, 67
stealing out of French hose, 318
what call'st thou this, 125
- Tailors, I have undone three, 118
- Tale, aunt telling the saddest, 67
best for winter, sad, 149
deliver, round unvarnished, 399
in a fair lady's ear, tell, 269
in telling, mar a curious, 376
shall put you down, plain, 185
speeds best plainly told, 237
that ever I heard, strangest, 193
thereby hangs a, 103
told by an idiot, 328
unfold, I could a, 339
- Tales, aged ears play truant at his, 53
pray and sing and tell old, 394
- Talk, loves to hear himself, 275
night is crept upon our, 306
- Talkers are no good doers, 234
- Talking, he will be, 42
wonder that you will still be, 37
- Tall, a lance ill-headed, 40
because I am more than common, 98
for his years he's, 112
- Tame you, I am he am born to, 123
- Taming of the Shrew*, 120
- Tap for tap and so part fair, 197
- Tape, glove, shoe-tie, bracelet, 156
or lace, will you buy, 154
- Tapestries, bed-hangings and, 197
- Tapster, fitteth the spirit of, 51
- Task as heavy to me as odious, 9
hast done, thou worldly, 437
- Tassel-gentle back, to lure, 273
- Taxing like a wild-goose flies, 104
- Teach babes with gentle means, 411
mistress to most that, 156
twenty what were good, easier, 84
- Team of little atomies, drawn with, 268
- Tear [weep], from your eyelids wiped, 105
in his grave rained many a, 363
that is not washed off yet, 274
- Tear [rend] it, set his teeth and, 257
- Tears are womanish, thy, 279
coursed, big round, 99
distasted with salt of, 254
do scald like molten lead, 394
first gentleman-like, 157
- Tears in his eyes, a broken voice, 348
not in drink but in, 185
of it are wet, 422
often beguile her of her, 400
prepare to shed them now, 302
shall drown the wind, 315
softened the stones, 412
stop floodgates of her eyes, 185
which break from me performance, 378
- Tedious as a king, if I were, 42
as a railing wife, 188
as night before festival, 278
brief scene, 77
thinking his prattle, 176
- Tediousness, rob it of some, 86
- Teeth and stretch nostril, set, 212
as white as whale's bone, 60
I know by the picking on's, 156
- Tell-tale, that is no fleering, 294
- Tellus of her weed, I will rob, 440
- Temper, man of such feeble, 291
of his mind, dauntless, 319
- Temperance, you know not what is, 425
- Temperate, more lovely and more, 450
- Tempest*, 3
- Tempest dropping fire, go through, 293
maid born in, 440
of commotion doth begin, 199
- Temptation follows where thou art, 452
- Tempted him, you durst not so have, 305
one thing to be, 26
- Ten in a hundred devil allows, 472
in the hundred lies here, 474
- Tenants, frame outlives a thousand, 366
- Tenement, leased out like, 171
- Tennis-balls, stuffed, 41
- Terence, neat, 478
- Term and term, sleep between, 109
- Terms and a villain's mind, fair, 86
in good set, 103
- Terra, the soil, the land, 54
- Terror, so full of dismal, 234
- Terrors of the earth, they shall be, 383
- Tertian, burning quotidian, 210
- Testament as worldlings do, makest, 99
- Tester I'll have in pouch, 21
- Text, approve it with, 89
- Thank me no thankings, 280
- Thankless child, to have, 378
- Thanks and use, both, 25
as fits a king's remembrance, 343
can no answer make but, 142
is telling I am poor of thanks, 433
poorest service repaid with, 124
the exchequer of the poor, 172
- That that is, is, 144
- Theatre, eyes of men, as in, 176
this wide and universal, 105
- Theban, talk with this learned, 387

INDEX

- Theft**, laws have unchecked, 287
Theoric, bookish, 398
 must be mistress to this, 207
There and here again, have thee, 298
 I would I had been, 336
Thersites' body as good as Ajax', 437
Thick-lips owe, what full fortune, 398
Thick-skin, shallowest, 72
Thief and take purses, prove, 185
 and true man, hangs both, 433
 doth fear bush an officer, 230
 every true man's apparel fits, 30
 if we know him to be, 41
 in the sworn twelve have, 26
 justice rails upon yond, 393
 moon's an arrant, 287
 to the gallows, with, 109
Thievery, example you with, 287
Thimble, thou thread, thou, 125
Thing appeared again, has this, 331
 of nothing, king is, 361
 to thank God on, 190
Thing's to do, live to say, 362
Things in heaven and earth, more, 341
 worse than senseless, 289
Think and ne'er disclose her mind, 403
 as every man thinks, 198
 him so because I think him so, 15
Thinking too precisely on the event, 362
Thinks too much, he, 292
Thinly placed like stones of worth, 452
Thisbe fearfully o'ertrip the dew, 93
Thisby, tarrying in mulberry shade, 78
Thorn, ne'er to pluck thee from, 56
Thorns at their apparel snatch, 72
 that in her bosom lodge, 340
 to prick ourselves, leave, 131
Thought can jump both sea and land,
 452
 hath struck him, a Roman, 419
 his act, give unproportioned, 337
 is free, 10
 question with my jealous, 453
 sessions of sweet silent, 451
 shall be my grave, every third, 13
 sicklied o'er with pale cast of, 350
 some monster in his, 406
 unbosn, never so much as in, 98
Thoughts are ours, their ends none of
 our own, 354
 be bloody or nothing worth, 362
 begin to have bloody, 12
 could almost read, 409
 do even refresh, sweet, 9
 free me so far in your, 371
 history of all secret, 236
 imperious, like thy name, 264
 lifts me with cheerful, 282
 like unbridled children, 252
 love's heralds should be, 276
 say they are vile and false, 407
Thoughts shall ne'er look back, my,
 309
 still counsel her, holy, 245
Thrasonical, vain, ridiculous, and, 57
Thread, braved with a skein of, 125
 will serve to strangle, 167
Threats, no terror in your, 305
Three, which the base vulgar call, 51
Threescore and ten I remember, 319
Thrift, bargains and my well-won, 85
Throat I' the church, cut his, 365
 I will cut thy, 210
 take thy fingers from my, 369
 to cut, offered them his, 293
Throats, cut the villains', 182
 dreams of cutting foreign, 269
Throne, God and his angels guard, 208
 like a burnished, 421
 of kings, this royal, 171
Throstle with his note so true, 71
Thrust through the doublet, 184
Thumb at you, I do not bite my, 266
Thumbs, by the pricking of my, 323
Thunder, bursts of horrid, 385
 doth rend the region, 347
 dread rattling, 12
 what is the cause of, 387
Thunderbolts, be ready, gods, with, 305
 vaunt-couriers to, 384
Thunders, still deafening dreadful, 440
Thunder-stone, bared my bosom to, 294
Thus or thus, that we are, 401
Tiber trembled underneath banks, 289
Tickle where she wounds, tyrant can,
 432
Tide in the affairs of men, 306
 lackeying the varying, 420
 stands upon swell at full of, 423
 that makes a stand-still, 198
Tides, washing of ten, 4
Tidings do I bring and lucky joys, 204
Tiger, imitate action of the, 212
Tiger's heart wrapped in player's hide,
 484
 heart wrapt in woman's hide, 228
Time and hour runs through roughst
 day, 313
 at all to spend, I have no, 453
 brings in his revenges, 146
 carelessly, fleet, 97
 Cassius, I shall find, 308
 chid the hasty-footed, 73
 copesmate of ugly Night, 448
 crams his rich thievery up, 254
 dark backward and abyss of, 4
 do thy worst, old, 450
 entertain conjecture of a, 214
 envious and calumniating, 253
 expend with such a snipe, 402
 fool thus moral on, 103
 gallops withal, who, 109

INDEX

- Time hath a wallet at his back, 253
 I prithee name the, 406
 idly to profane precious, 199
 if you can look into seeds of, 312
 in it, willingly would waste, 102
 inaudible and noiseless foot of, 131
 is like fashionable host, 253
 is out of joint, the, 342
 is the nurse of all good, 17
 lazy foot of, 109
 like ass, wears out his, 398
 lost to hear such a song, 117
 not of an age, but for all, 477
 of life is short, 192
 of night, usurp'st this, 331
 of year thou mayst in me behold,
 454
 only got the tune of the, 371
 play the fools with, 198
 serves for matter that is born in't,
 421
 so hallowed and gracious, 333
 so long walked with, 254
 spite of cormorant devouring, 49
 superfluous to demand, 179
 that bald sexton, 164
 that old common arbitrator, 254
 'tis almost fairy, 80
 to last syllable of recorded, 328
 travels in diverse paces, 109
 upon this bank and shoal of, 314
 when, so much for, 51
 you waste the treasure of, 140
 Time's deformed hand, 35
 fell hand defaced, by, 453
 fool, love's not, 457
 glory to bring truth to light, 448
 thievish progress to eternity, 454
 Times, brisk and giddy-pated, 138
 that you shall look upon, rotten,
 202
Timon of Athens, 284
 Tip-toe when this day is named, stand,
 216
 Tired with all these, 453
 Titan's fiery wheels, from forth, 273
 Title hang loose about him, 327
 running 'fore the king, 215
 Titles, him thou magnificently with, 222
Titus Andronicus, 262
 Toad, boil thou first, 323
 Together, learn'd, play'd, eat, 98
 like to a double cherry, 74
 Toil and trouble, unapt to, 126
 Toils the subject of land, nightly, 332
 Tolerable and not to be endured, most,
 41
 Tomb, asks who lies in this, 472, 474
 name doth deck this, 468
 would wish to die, kings for such,
 479
 Tombs, register'd upon our, 49
 To-morrow and to-morrow, 328
 signal of a goodly day, 237
 Tongue and the bones, let's have, 75
 Tongue, dispraise with that same, 280
 do curse, heart prays though, 34
 do you tell me of a woman's, 122
 far from heart, 26
 fellows of infinite, 218
 for such wish, blistered be, 278
 give thy thoughts no, 337
 good morrow from a feeble, 297
 hath but a heavier tale, 174
 if thou be so shrewd of, 37
 in noise so rude, wag, 358
 in venom steeped, with, 348
 lick absurd pomp, candied, 352
 men are only turned into, 44
 motion of a schoolboy's, 60
 must vent what breast forges, 259
 my love's more richer than, 374
 nor heart cannot conceive, 318
 not know the sound of, 83
 outvenoms worms of Nile, 435
 passions hangs weights upon, 98
 question with a wicked, 357
 tears exhibit my, 86
 that moves so soon as yours, 148
 tie the gall up in, 30
 to a loud trumpet, turning, 202
 to such a pace, cannot bring, 258
 to vex you, it hath no, 143
 torment you with my bitter, 264
 what a spendthrift is he of, 6
 will not obey her heart, 423
 with a tang, she had, 8
 Tongues, base sale of chapmen's, 52
 bestowed that time in, 135
 clamour of two eager, 169
 conscience hath thousand, 237
 done to death by, 46
 harmony of, 9
 hearts in love use their own, 38
 I'll hang on every tree, 107
 of mocking wenches, 59
 to praise, lack, 457
 to silence envious, 243
 when slanders do not go in, 385
 Tongue-tied in their guiltiness, 289
 To-night at supper, shall't be, 406
 Too swift arrives as tardy as too slow,
 276
 too vain, too too vain, 61
 Tooth is not so keen, 105
 on edge, set my pugging, 151
 sharper than a serpent's, 378
 Tooth-ache, he that sleeps feels not, 438
 patiently, could endure, 45
 Top, played truant and whipped, 22
 Tops, tips with silver fruit-tree, 272
 Torches do, as we with, 25

INDEX

- Torches to burn bright, teach, 269
- Torment, be thwart disnatured, 378
- Torments hast for me, what, 150
- Tortoise hung, in his needy shop, 282
- Torture and not mercy, 'tis, 279
- must I receive, what, 150
- Tortures vile, with Erebus and, 198
- Touch, he wants the natural, 324
- I do confess, 371
- of Harry in the night, 214
- of nature makes whole world kin, 253
- Touches us shall be last served, what, 298
- Tower, Caesar's ill-erected, 176
- Towers, cloud-capp'd, 11
- smear with dust glittering, 448
- Towns, flourishing peopled, 18
- Toy, foolish thing was but, 146
- in hand here, even a, 110
- sells eternity to get, 447
- you have desire to purchase, 142
- Toys, all is but, 319
- shall we fall foul for, 199
- Trade abroad, like merchants, 208
- Traffic, no kind of, 7
- Trafficers, overpeer the petty, 82
- Tragedian, counterfeit the deep, 235
- Tragical - comical - historical - pastoral, 346
- Train, a little to disquantity, 377
- rest look like a chidden, 292
- Training hath been noble, thy, 441
- Traitor to her loving lord, 126
- Traitors, nest of, 150
- Traitors' arms, more strong than, 302
- Translated, bless thee! thou art, 71
- Trash of Venice, this poor, 403
- Traveller, farewell, Monsieur, 113
- spurs to gain timely inn, 321
- Travellers must be content, 101
- Treachery, composed and framed of 46
- killed with mine own, 371
- young fry of, 325
- Tread no more upon't, land bids me, 424
- Treason and murder ever kept together, 210
- but trusted like the fox, 192
- can but peep, 363
- flourished over us, bloody, 303
- has done his worst, 320
- is not inherited, 98
- Treasons, stratagems and spoils, 94
- Treasure, bring to sweet up-locked, 452
- in the womb of earth, 332
- Treble, turning to childish, 105
- Trees barren of leaves, lofty, 449
- finds tongues in, 99
- Tremble at wagging of a straw, 236
- Trencher-friends, time's flies, 286
- Trencher-knight, some mumble-news, 60
- Trencherman, very valiant, 37
- Trespases, pilferings and common, 381
- Trial, watest thou eyes at, 388
- Trick to make my lady laugh, knows, 60
- Tricks, plays such fantastic, 28
- Trifle, some eight-penny matter, 190
- throw away dearest thing as, 313
- Trinkets had been hallowed, as if, 156
- Trip, Audrey! trip, Audrey! 116
- away; make no stay, 80
- no further, pretty sweeting, 137
- upon green, like fairy, 445
- Triton of the minnows, hear you, 259
- Troilus and Cressida*, 249
- Troilus mounted the Trojan walls, 93
- Troop, farewell the plumed, 408
- Troubles, take arms against sea of, 349
- Trout must be caught with tickling, 140
- Trowel, that was laid on with, 97
- Troy, like Sinon, take another, 229
- was burnt, told him half his, 195
- True as steel, my man's as, 276
- as truest horse, as, 71
- can the devil speak, 312
- like herself, wise, fair and, 87
- maid, speak sad brow and, 108
- so young, my lord, and, 374
- 'tis pity; pity 'tis 'tis true, 343
- to me, found no man but was, 309
- to thine own self be, 337
- too, and that's, 394
- trust me, I'll prove more, 272
- Truepenny, art thou there, 341
- Trumpery, I have sold all my, 156
- Trumpet, if they but hear, 94
- Trumpets speak, make all our, 328
- Trust as I will adders fanged, 360
- on whom I built an absolute, 313
- Trusted, let no such man be, 94
- Trusts in tameness of wolf, mad that, 388
- Truth and shame the devil, tell, 187
- bait of falsehood takes, 342
- doth give, ornament which, 452
- hath a quiet breast, 169
- honest mind, he must speak, 380
- is hid, I will find where, 343
- must be abused, simple, 233
- my love swears she is made of, 459
- not the many oaths makes, 131
- than in a drawn fox, no more, 190
- to be a liar, doubt, 343
- to seek the light of, 50
- Truth's a dog must to kennel, 377
- Truths, instruments of darkness tell, 312
- Tully, banditto slave murdered, 225
- Tun of man is thy companion, 185
- Tune, no matter how it be in, 114
- to sing, scurry, 8

INDEX

- Tunes, she chanted snatches of old, 366
 Turf, at his head a grass-green, 362
 Turk, out-paramoured the, 387
 Turkeycock, contemplation makes, 140
 Turn him off like to empty ass, 304
 Turnips, bowl'd to death with, 22
Twelfth Night, 133
 Two at once woo one, then, 73
 berries moulded on one stem, 74
 may keep counsel, 263, 276
Two Gentlemen of Verona, 14
 Tyranny is dead, 299
 range on, let high-sighted, 295
 working with thy jealousies, 150
 Tyrant, live you marble-breasted, 145
 Tyrant's stroke, thou art past, 437
 vein, Ercles' vein, 66
 Tyrants safely govern, how can, 229
 seem to kiss, fear when, 440

 Ugly, beauty in his life makes me, 413
 Ulysses, deceive more slyly than, 229
 Unadvisedly sometimes, men deal, 237
 Unarm, Eros, day's task is done, 426
 Unbreched, saw myself, 148
 Uncle, my prophetic soul, my, 340
 Uncion, lay not that flattering, 359
 of a mountebank, bought, 365
 Underlings, that we are, 291
 Understanding but no tongue, give it,
 336
 Undo myself, mark how I will, 175
 Unfold yourself, stand and, 331
 Ungained, men prize the thing, 250
 Unhanged, live not three good men, 183
 Unhappy woman living, most, 241
 Unhousel'd, disappointed, unaneled,
 340
 Unicorns may be betrayed with trees,
 296
 Union in partition, 74
 Universities, to the studious, 15
 University pen, few of, 475
 Unkind, none deform'd but the, 144
 vicious, ungentle, foolish, 34
 Unparalleled, she would be, 156
 Unused, to fust in us, 362
 Up and down, I will lead them, 75
 Upbraidings, meat was sauced with, 35
 Urchins shall exercise on thee, 5
 Urging it, he slept not for my, 34
 Usances, rated me about my, 85
 Use doth breed a habit, how, 18
 one for superfluity, another for,
 198
 strained from that fair, 274
 them after your own honour, 348
 Uses, keep corner in thing I love, for
 others', 407
 to what base, 368

 Vacancy, bend your eye on, 359
 Vagrom men, comprehend all, 41
 Vale, barren detested, 263
 Valiant, an I thought he had been, 143
 as wrathful dove, 201
 Valiant-young, active-valiant or, 191
 Valour as of kindness, full of, 216
 melted into compliment, 44
 Value dwells not in particular will, 251
 Vantage like pair of twins appeared, 424
 Vapour like a bear or lion, 426
 Vapours, pestilent congregation of, 345
 Variety, custom stale her infinite, 421
 Varletry, show me to shouting, 428
 Vaulted with such ease into seat, 190
 Vein to-day, not in the giving, 236
 Veins to kiss, my bluest, 422
 Velvet-guards and Sunday-citizens, 188
 Vengeances of heaven fall on her, 383
 Venice, speak as traveller doth of, 55
 Venom, to thy work, 372
 Ventures not in one bottom trusted, 82
Venus and Adonis, 445, 467
 Verbosity, draweth out thread of, 58
 Verge of the salt flood, beached, 287
 Verse, an you talk in blank, 113
 bombast out a blank, 484
 hang there, my, 106
 hear a staff, a stanza, a, 55
 live ever young, my love shall in,
 450
 proud full sail of his, 455
 shall halt for't blank, 345
 your monument shall be my, 454
 Verses, false gallop of, 107
 of feigning love, sung, 64
 tear him for his bad, 303
 Vessel was he captain of, bawbling, 145
 Vestal livery but sick and green, 271
 throned by the west, 68
 Vice assumes some mark of virtue, 89
 grey iniquity, reverend, 186
 in man, motion that tends to, 434
 like to the old, 144
 sometimes by action dignified, 274
 Vices appear through tattered clothes,
 393
 got, what a mansion have, 456
 make instruments to plague us, of,
 395
 of thy mistress, duteous to, 393
 Viciousness grow hard, when we in, 424
 Victory, harder matched, greater, 230
 twice itself when achiever brings
 home full numbers, 37
 Vile, goodness to the vile seems, 391
 on earth doth live, nought so, 274
 than vile esteemed, better be, 458
 Vildest things become themselves in her,
 421
 Villager, Brutus had rather be, 291

INDEX

- Villages, poor pelting, 381
 Villain and he be many miles asunder, 280
 enough to stifle such a, 167
 every tale condemns me for, 237
 hungry lean-faced, 35
 I am determined to prove, 232
 into mortar, tread, 379
 remorseless, treacherous, 349
 send to heaven, 357
 smiling, damned, 341
 what's he says I play, 405
 who calls me, 349
 with a smiling cheek, 85
 Villainies, be-netted round with, 369
 of nature do swarm, 311
 Villains by necessity, as if, 376
 God should go before, 44
 Villainy, clothe my naked, 234
 pinch him for his, 23
 wherein crafty but in, 186
 you teach I will execute, 89
 Vine, come, monarch of, 423
 merry cheerer of the heart, 218
 thou art an elm, my husband, I, 34
 Vines with clustering bunches, 11
 Violence, to offer it show of, 333
 Violent delights have violent ends, 276
 Violet in youth of primy nature, 336
 oxlips and the nodding, 69
 past prime, when I behold, 449
 throw perfume on, 166
 thus did I chide, forward, 456
 zephyrs blowing below, 436
 Violets and marigolds, purple, 440
 breathes upon a bank of, 134
 dim, 153
 now, who are, 176
 spring, from her flesh may, 368
 withered when my father died, 364
 Virtue, a fig! 401
 cannot live out of emulation, 298
 covetous of wisdom and, 245
 fall, some by, 26
 goad us to sin in loving, 28
 her own feature, to show, 351
 if you have it not, assume, 360
 into pitch, turn her, 405
 is beauty, 144
 is bold, 29
 itself turns vice, misapplied, 274
 perjured and simular man of, 385
 rudely strumpeted, maiden, 453
 'scapes not calumnious strokes, 337
 seek remuneration, let not, 253
 sin becomes a, 29
 than in vengeance, rare action in, 12
 that transgresses, 135
 thou art a piece of, 441
 Virtues are holy traitors to you, 100
 did not go forth of us, if, 25
 proud if faults whipped them not, 131
 will plead like angels, 315
 Virtuous and well-governed youth, 270
 because thou art, 138
 he was gentle, mild, and, 232
 Visage and pious action, devotional, 349
 plague upon your epileptic, 380
 to mask thy monstrous, 295
 Visages do cream and mantle, 83
 Vision, baseless fabric of, 11
 I have had a most rare, 76
 Vixen when she went to school, was, 74
 Vocation, no sin to labour in, 180
 Voice ever soft, gentle and low, 395
 give every man ear, but few, 337
 I remember, trick of, 392
 knows me by the bad, 94
 mellifluous, 137
 prologues to a bad, 117
 propertied as tuned spheres, 428
 speak in a monstrous little, 66
 Voices, I thank you for, 258
 your most sweet, 258
 Voltaire, 484
 Volume, foretells nature of tragic, 195
 Volumes that I prize above my dukedom, 5
 Voluntaries, rash, inconsiderate, 162
 Votaress passed on, the imperial, 69
 Vouchsafed, pregnant and, 141
 Vow that is vow'd true, single, 131
 Vows, but little in love, much in, 140
 deceived so many with, 17
 full-fraught with serviceable, 17
 gods deaf to hot and peevish, 254
 of heaven, with almost all, 338
 sucked the honey of his, 351
 to the blackest devil, 363
 W. H., Mr., 468
 Waggoner small grey-coated gnat, 268
 Waggon-spokes of spinners' legs, 268
 Waist slenderer, would my, 196
 Waiting-gentlewoman, talk like, 181
 Wake and sleep, difference 'twixt, 188
 Wakes me, what angel, 71
 Waking no such matter, 455
 Walk abroad and recreate yourselves, 303
 and be cheerful once again, 440
 you rat-catcher, will you, 277
 Walker, William, 470
 Wall to expel winter's flaw, patch, 368
 Walls and battlements, climbed to, 289
 did I o'erperch these, 272
 encompassed but one man, 291

INDEX

- Walpole, Horace, 484
 Want will perjure vestal, 424
 Wanton stings and motions of sense, 26
 with a velvet brow, 54
 Wantonness, gravity's revolt to, 59
 sad as night only for, 165
 your ignorance, make, 351
 War, by this one bloody trial of, 237
 files and musters of, 419
 just and charitable, 162
 mart for implements of, 332
 ranks and right form of, 297
 smoothed his wrinkled front, 232
 trial of a woman's, 169
 withered is the garland of, 427
 Ward, John, 472
 Wares, like merchants, show foulest, 251
 Warmer days would come, wish, 433
 Warrior famoused for fight, 450
 Warriors for the working-day, 217
 fought upon the clouds, 297
 Wars shall kin with kin confound, 175
 that make ambition virtue, 408
 to try their fortune, to, 15
 would you have me go to, 441
 Wash their faces, bid them, 258
 Wat, far off upon a hill, stands, 446
 Watch, never going aright, being, 54
 of his wit, winding up, 6
 perchance wind up my, 140
 you from such watching now, 281
 Water clears us of this deed, 318
 glideth by the mill, more, 263
 hast thou, too much of, 366
 in the rude rough sea, all, 173
 men not yet cold under, 151
 where brook is deep, smooth, 224
 which ne'er left man in mire, 285
 which they beat follow faster, 421
 Water-flies blow me into abhorring, 428
 Water-fly, dost know this, 370
 Waters 'bove the main, swell, 384
 in mine ears, noise of, 234
 Wave o' the sea, I wish you, 153
 Waves he kept, head 'bove, 7
 hold acquaintance with, 134
 nor wind more violent, never, 441
 towards pebbled shore, like, 453
 whist, kiss'd the wild, 5
 Wax, he's a man of, 268
 Way, being royal, took her own, 430
 I knew there was but one, 211
 let things hold unbewailed, 423
 Ways, by-paths and crooked, 203
 meet in one town, as many, 208
 Weak most strong, therein make, 294
 seem so, being, 383
 Weaker than a woman's tear, 250
 vessel, I must comfort, 101
 Weakness married to thy stronger state, 34
 that impairs, all, 482
 Wealth and ease, leaving his, 102
 I cannot sum up half, 277
 if you did wed my sister for, 34
 was the first motive, 21
 Weapon, behold, I have a, 416
 Weapons I laugh to scorn, 329
 Wear, of the new'st and finest, 155
 this for me, 98
 Weariness can snore upon flint, 436
 durst not have attached, 197
 Weary and o'erwatched, 381
 and old with service, 242
 are my spirits, how, 101
 Weather, many can brook, 55
 who's there besides foul, 383
 Weaver, draw three souls out of, 138
 Web ensnareth thee about, 233
 Wed, men are December when they, 114
 Wedded all the world, if you, 156
 Wedding mannerly-modest as a measure, 38
 with thee, I will not to, 111
 Wedding-day, dance barefoot on her, 122
 Wedlock forced but a hell, what is, 222
 would be nibbling, 110
 Wednesday, he that died o', 192
 Weed of small worth held, tattered, 449
 outbraves its dignity, basest, 455
 that art so lovely fair, 411
 we may gather honey from, 214
 Weeding, lets grow the, 50
 Weeds and precious-juiced flowers, 274
 darnel and all the idle, 391
 do grow apace, great, 235
 do not spread compost on, 359
 most subject is fattest soil to, 202
 take root with flowers, 447
 will o'ergrow the garden, 224
 Weep and kneel, when maidens, 26
 as Caesar loved me, I, 301
 as make the angels, 28
 heart break or ere I'll, 383
 our sad bosoms empty, 325
 Weird sisters, hand in hand, 312
 Welcombe, 470
 Welcome and unwelcome at once, 325
 ever smiles, 253
 in your eye, bear, 314
 out of this silence pick'd, 78
 Well [rightly], device to make all, 70
 done and fitting for princess, 430
 may be he is not, 382
 nothing becomes him ill that he would, 52
 that ends well, all's, 131
 Well [hole], not so deep as a, 277
 Welsh, devil understands, 188

INDEX

- Welshman, much valour in this, 215
Wench in flame-coloured taffeta, 179
it is a lusty, 122
like misbehaved and sullen, 279
Wept when poor have cried, hath, 301
West, doth half that glory to sober, 458
glimmers with streaks of day, 321
utmost corner of, 162
Whale, very like a, 356
What said he? How looked he? 108
Whatcot, Robert, 471
Wheel, break spokes and fellies from, 347
grate on the axle-tree, 187
is come full circle, 395
of fire, bound unon, 394
runs down hill, let go when, 382
Where be your gibes now, 368
Whine, dost thou come here to, 369
Whip, deserves dark house and, 110
me, ye devils, 416
of cricket's bone, 268
Whipped for speaking true, 377
Whipping, who should 'scape, 348
Whips and scorns of time, bear, 350
Whispering nothing, is, 149
Whisperings are abroad, foul, 327
Whispers of other's watch, receive, 214
Whistle, some time sleep, the rest, 381
White and red, if she be made of, 51
as driven snow, lawn, 154
high Taurus' snow, pure, 73
Whore, never name her if she be, 22
Why day is day, night night, 343
Wicked, little better than one of, 180
that would unseen be, 149
this way comes, something, 323
Wickedness is sin, and sin is damnation, 107
tainted and full of, 130
Wile, still far, 394
Widow, beauty-waning and distressed, 236
Widow's husband grovelling lies, 163
Widows howl, new orphans cry, 325
Wife, almost damned in a fair, 398
dark house and detested, 130
doth make heavy husband, light, 95
I have been a true and humble, 241
I should quickly leap into, 218
I sue! I seek, 54
is shrewish if I keep not hours, 34
my son should choose himself, 155
my true and honourable, 297
myself would be his, 135
of a detesting lord, become, 131
render me worthy of this, 297
soldier better accommodated than with, 201
to live an unstained, 281
Wife, to make me my lady thy, 197
what wife? I have no, 414
Wild-geese that the fowler eye, 72
Will is not his own, his, 336
is your good will, my, 46
killed not thee with so good, 309
let-alone lies not in your, 395
most incorrect to heaven, 334
whoever hath wish, thou hast, 459
yet, I ne'er made my, 22
William the Conqueror before Richard the Third, 472
Willow cabin at your gate, make, 136
grows aslant a brook, 365
she had a song of, 412
sing all a green, 412
Wills and fates so contrary run, 354
choose executors and talk of, 173
Wind and rain, groans of, 385
and stream, both with, 404
and the rain, with hey, ho, 146, 385
and tide, boots not to resist, 230
and weather, 'twill endure, 136
as large a charter as, 103
awaked the sleeping rheum, 170
beggar'd by the strumpet, 87
blow earth into sea, bids, 384
blow, thou winter, 105
chiding of the winter's, 99
come wrack, blow, 328
did gently kiss the trees, 93
doth blow, all around, 62
how he outruns, 446
in that corner, sits, 39
my post-horse, making, 195
pass by me as the idle, 305
swell billow, blow, 307
that blows, flies of every, 155
that by top doth take pine, 436
that profits nobody, ill blows, 229
to know where sits, 82
too great at sea, 82
through hawthorn blows cold, 386
Windlasses and assays of bias, with, 342
Windmill, with cheese and garlic in, 188
Window or else o'er the hatch, in, 162
Windows are smothered up, 257
close, downy, 430
Winds and persecutions of the sky, 381
blow me about in, 416
call'd forth mutinous, 12
did sing it to me, 11
have rived the knotty oaks, 293
high seas and howling, 402
imprison'd in the viewless, 29
of March with beauty, take, 153
opposed against warring, 393
visit her face too roughly, 335
were love-sick with them, 421
wound the loud, 10
Windsor Castle, search, 23

INDEX

- Windy night rainy morrow, give not, 455
- Wine and feeding, stuffed with, 260
is a good familiar creature, 405
liver rather heat with, 83
needs no bush, good, 119
of life is drawn, 319
set me the stoups of, 371
- Wings, fly by with their woven, 82
- Wink, give mine enemy a lasting, 149
- Winter and rough weather, 102
here, human mortals want, 68
not gone if wild-geese fly, 381
with wrathful nipping cold, 224
- Winter's day, stormy gusts of, 449
rages, furious, 437
state, quake in present, 433
- Winter's Tale*, 147
- Winters besiege thy brow, when forty, 449
- Wisdom cries out in the streets, 180
no member of the war, count, 251
that doth guide his valour, 319
unmuzzle your, 97
waiting on superfluous folly, 128
- Wise, amazed, temperate and furious, 319
and love exceeds man's might, to be, 252
fair-spoken, and persuading, 244
man's folly is anatomized, 104
man's son doth know, every, 137
shouldst not have been old 'till, 379
so young never live long, 235
those I fear, 436
you are, Lord, how, 52
- Wisely but too well, loved not, 417
- Wiser than a daw, I am no, 221
- Wish it ours again, we, 420
of happy years, take, 169
them best, strike those that, 404
was father to that thought, 203
- Wishes and tears, fancy's followers, 65
- Wit and invention, of so high, 410
and my mother's tongue, father's, 51
as pigeons pease, pecks up, 59
better witty fool than foolish, 135
between them, skirmish of, 37
broken on me, quirks of, 39
by folly vanquished, 15
degenerating into clenches, 480
depends on dilatory time, 405
he that has and a little tiny, 385
his eye begets occasion for, 52
humour and ramble of comical, 484
if she be black and thereto have, 403
is in other men, cause that, 195
is out, when the age is in, 42
- Wit, make the doors upon a woman's, 114
nor words nor worth, neither, 303
ornament to shape and love, 279
plentiful lack of, 344
press me to death with, 40
quick venue of, 58
shall ne'er go slip-shod, 378
to make an ill shape good, 52
waits on fear, 446
well play'd, a set of, 59
whither wander you, 97
winding up the watch of, 6
- Witchcraft charm thee, no, 437
work by wit and not, 405
- Withered like an old apple-john, 189
- Withers are unwrung, our, 354
- Without than he within, better thee, 321
- Wit's pedler, he is, 59
- Wits as mortal, young maid's, 363
became mad with losing, 368
begin to unsettle, his, 387
bottles and ale-washed, 213
dainty bits bankrupt, 49
have ever homely, 15
lost in his calamities, 286
not so blunt as I would desire, 42
run the wild-geese chase, if, 275
scared thy husband from use of, 35
- Witty without affection, 57
- Wive, when I came, alas! to, 146
- Wived, manned, horsed, and, 195
- Wives, despair that have revolted, 149
have sense like husbands, 413
may be merry and yet honest, 22
sky changes when they are, 114
- Woe, but trappings and suits of, 334
come in rearward of conquered, 455
converting all your sounds of, 39
destruction, ruin and decay, cry, 173
tread upon another's heel, one, 365
- Woe-begone, so dead in look, so, 195
- Woeful hostess brooks not merry guests, 448
- Woes, Bettei's see bearing our, 389
shall serve for sweet discourses, 280
tune distresses and record, 18
- Wolf and owl, to be comrade with, 383
behows the moon, 80
use question with, 91
where he lamb may get, set'st, 447
whose howl's his watch, 316
- Wolsey, that trod the ways of glory, 243
- Wolves against the moon, howling, 117
- Woman, clamours of a jealous, 35
coloured ill, worse spirit, 459
commanded by such poor passion, 427

INDEX

- Woman**, devil himself will not eat, 429
 divine perfection of, 232
 do you not know I am, 108
 excellent thing in, 395
 female in the common is, 116
 forced me to play, 243
 go to, you are, 189
 if with his tongue he cannot win, 16
 impudent and mannish grown, 253
 in me, I have nothing of, 429
 in this humour woo'd, was ever, 233
 is a dish for the gods, 429
 it pretty self, 435
 more worth than any man, 156
 moved is like a fountain troubled, 125
 not in fiend so horrid as in, 391
 of the world, desire to be, 117
 one that was, 367
 oweth to her husband, 126
 shallow, changing, 237
 she will be a joyful, 275
 that is like a German clock, 54
 therefore may be won, 263
 therefore to be won, 222
 till all graces be in one, 39
 well-reputed, Cato's daughter, 297
 who is't can read, 438
 with mine eyes, could play, 326
 you must forget to be, 435
Womanhood in me, truth nor, 190
Womanish, sufferance show us, 294
Woman's face hast thou, 450
 heart so big, no, 139
 part, all is semblative, 135
 reason, no other but, 15
 story at a winter's fire, 321
Womb undoes me, my, 202
Women are angels, wooing, 250
 are as roses, 139
 are shrews, short and tall, 204
 are so simple, ashamed that, 126
 evils laid to charge of, 109
 for several virtues have I liked, 9
 men their creation mar in profiting by, 28
 not in best fortunes strong, 424
 placed together makes cold weather, 240
 proud, beauty doth oft make, 228
 rarest of all, 156
 said were devils incarnate, 211
 say so, that will say any thing, 148
 to change their shapes, 18
 to keep counsel, hard for, 298
 will all turn monsters, 389
Women-kind, go the way of, 441
Women's weapons, water-drops, 383
Won, gentle and therefore to be, 452
 think'st I am too quickly, 272
Wonder, kneel down and, 423
 of your frame, composed, 453
Wondered at, being wanted, 180
Wonderful and most wonderful, 108
Woo him, leave me alone to, 99
 men are April when they, 114
 not like a babe, rough and, 122
 peacefully, too wise to, 46
 rather hear you chide than this man, 112
 were not made to, 69
Wooers out of suit, mocks all, 39
Wooing, wedding, and repenting, 38
Woodbine, over-canopied with, 69
 the honeysuckle entwist, so, 75
Woodcock near the gin, now, 140
 to mine own springe, 371
Woods I better brook, unfrequented, 18
 more free from peril, 99
Woollen, I had rather lie in, 37
Wool-sack, what mutter you, 183
Word be learned, most immodest, 203
 for a thousand pound, take, 355
 for teaching me that, 92
 for word, to bandy, 126
 for word without book, speaks, 134
 how long a time lies in, 170
 I never will speak, 417
 in the captain's but a choleric, 28
 maintain to be soldier-like, 201
 moralize two meanings in one, 235
 never buy and sell out of, 53
 not a, 98
 not stir nor wince nor speak, 166
 of promise to our ear, keep, 329
 or two before you go, 417
 or wit or impudence, hast thou, 31
 stabs, every, 38
 suit the action to, 351
 sweet marjoram, 392
 thou hast spoken no, 58
 too great for any mouth, 108
 too large, never tempted with, 43
 with thee, one sweet, 59
 would harrow up thy soul, 339
Words are best, men of few, 213
 are no deeds, 242
 are spent, all's golden, 370
 are strokes to her, 435
 blacker in their effect, 115
 can wield matter, more than, 374
 charm agony with, 45
 do move, jewels more than, 16
 esteemed for sportive, 448
 few of the unpleasant'st, 90
 fine volley of, 16
 fly up, thoughts remain below, 357
 folded up in smoke, calm, 163
 from my tongue, to snatch, 60
 in foulest letters, fair, 203
 lived on the alms-basket of, 58

INDEX

- Words, man of fire-new, 50
 me, girls, he words me, 428
 never so bethump'd with, 163
 new, best is dressing old, 454
 no matter from the heart, 255
 of Mercury are harsh, 62
 only, but in woes, not in, 185
 rob Hybla bees, your, 307
 speak comfortable, 172
 speak half a dozen dangerous, 45
 these are very bitter, 199
 tire hearer with a book of, 37
 to deeds too cold breath gives, 316
 unpack my heart with, 349
 verb and such abominable, 226
 weigh'st thy, 407
 were music to thine ear, never, 34
 wild and whirling, 341
 without thoughts never to heaven
 go, 357
 words, words, 344
 Wordsworth, William, 482
 Work, left unseen wonderful piece of,
 420
 of nature, most replenished, 236
 to-day, men in England that do no,
 216
 very excellent piece of, 121
 Working-days, have another for, 38
 World abroad, see wonders of, 15
 and worldlings, foute for, 204
 as my confectionary, had, 286
 as they did in the golden, 97
 aside, that daff'd, 190
 away, so runs the, 354
 begun, great while ago, 146
 belie all corners of, 435
 but as the world, I hold, 82
 cleanse the foul body of, 104
 come abroad to see, 122
 deceived with ornament, 89
 fled from this vile, 454
 furnished well with men, 299
 get start of the majestic, 291
 his reared arm crested the, 428
 how full of briers is, 98
 in awe, earth which kept, 368
 is grown so bad, 233
 is like a lasting storm, 440
 is not thy friend, 282
 lords of the wide, 33
 must be peopled, 40
 Navarre shall be the wonder of, 49
 O brave new, 13
 reckless what I do to spite, 320
 should cleave, as if, 423
 slide, let the, 121
 smite flat the rotundity of, 384
 than this, in a better, 98
 to hide virtues in, 135
 upon the rack of this tough, 396
- World wags, we may see how, 103
 with me, o'er the wide, 99
 with my sword quartered, 426
 Worldly ends, neglecting, 4
 World's end, command service to, 38
 grown honest, 345
 mine oyster, 21
 my way, all, 170
 Worlds I give to negligence, both, 363
 Worm against my will, trod upon, 441
 fear the soft and tender fork of,
 29
 I wish you joy o' the, 429
 nor snail, do no offence, 70
 of Nilus that kills, pretty, 429
 pricked from finger of maid, 268
 that hath eat of a king, 361
 there is no goodness in, 429
 will turn being trodden on, 228
 Worms are at him, convocation of, 361
 to dwell, with vilest, 454
 you froward and unable, 126
 Worse than a smoky house, 188
 than worst, to be, 29
 Worst cried up for our best act, 240
 returns to laughter, 389
 so long as we can say, This is, 390
 that may befall, reason with, 307
 with best meaning incurred, 394
 Worth being mounted on the wind, 107
 but beggars that can count, 277
 then not knowing, thy own, 455
 Wound did heal but by degrees, what,
 405
 here that was like a T, 425
 searching of thy, 101
 Wounds, grievous, ghastly, gaping, 199
 heal ill that men give themselves,
 253
 I had on Crispin's day, 216
 look, sir, my, 258
 poor dumb mouths, 303
 shall be yours in private, 258
 they would kiss dead Caesar's, 302
 to heal again, rather have, 258
 Wrangle, for a score of kingdoms, 13
 Wrath, come not between dragon and
 his, 374
 Wreaths, bound with victorious, 232
 Wrecks, saw a thousand fearful, 234
 Wren will fight against owl, 324
 with little quill, 71
 Wretch, excellent, 406
 fit for the mountains, 144
 hollow-eyed, sharp-looking, 35
 Wretched makes thee happier, that I
 am, 390
 Wretches, basest and contemned'st, 381
 Wring from peasants their trash, 305
 Wrinkles come, with mirth let, 83
 in her brow, let it stamp, 378

INDEX

- Wriothlesly, Henry, *see* Southampton,
 Earl of
 Write and read comes by nature, to, 41
 fair, hold it baseness to, 369
 my name, I can, 225
 Wrong, lives not to act another, 27
 side out, turns she every man, 40
 some villain hath done me, 376
 stay and displeasure fly, bade, 403
 to do a great right, do a little, 92
 to none, do, 128
 you have done me, 145
 Wronged me doth appear, that you, 304
 Wrongs our arms may do, what, 202
 that liberty commits, 452
- Yard, three-quarters, half-yard, thou,
 125
 Yea-forsooth knave, rascally, 195
 Yearn therefore, we must, 211
 Years, declined into the vale of, 407
 I have seen more, 306
 man may live, how many, 228
 misgrafted in respect of, 65
 of sunshine days, send him, 175
 than weapons, more command
 with, 399
 Yeas and honest kersey noes, russet, 60
 Yellow leaves, or none, or few, 454
 Yeomen, light, bold, 238
 whose limbs made in England, 212
 Yesterday, call back, 173
 Yesterdays have lighted fools, 328
 Yew slivered in moon's eclipse, 323
 Yelder, I was not born a, 192
 Yoke, groaning underneath this age's,
 290
 savage bull doth bear, 37
 subjects will not endure, 435
 yield not neck to fortune's, 229
 Yorick, alas, poor, 368
- Young and so untender, so, 374
 and 'Tis too early, Too, 129
 blood doth not obey an old decree,
 56
 but his experience old, 16
 capacities of us that are, 196
 shall never see so much, 396
 valiant, wise, and royal, 233
 what I have done being, 45
 Younger rises when old doth fall, 385
 than thyself, thy love be, 139
 we shall ne'er be, 121
 Yours in the ranks of death, 390
 Youth, and cost, and witless bravery,
 25
 becomes light and careless livery,
 365
 do you not educate, 58
 get goal for goal of, 426
 he has eyes of, 21
 his May of, 45
 in the vaward of our, 196
 is wild, and age is tame, 460
 let virtue be as wax, to, 358
 like a fine bragging, 90
 like summer morn, 460
 more wasted sooner it wears, 185
 morn and liquid dew of, 337
 of England are on fire, now, 209
 of strong prevailment in, 64
 so apt to pluck a sweet, 56
 some say thy fault is, 456
 stuff will not endure, 137
 that ever made eye swerve, fairest,
 155
 they hate us, 182
 thorn to our rose of, 129
 wears the rose of, 424
 Youth's proud livery, 449
- Zed, thou whoreson, 379

